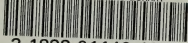


M. E.

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL  
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

Gc  
979.401  
Sa54b  
v.1  
1783744

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01149 4918



HISTORY OF

SAN BERNARDINO

RIVERSIDE COUNTIES

BY

JAMES H. HARRIS, JR.

JAMES H. HARRIS, JR.

Author of "The History of San Bernardino County"

Published by the  
San Bernardino County Historical Society  
San Bernardino, California

1911

San Bernardino County Historical Society

1911



HISTORY OF  
SAN BERNARDINO  
AND  
RIVERSIDE COUNTIES

BY

JOHN BROWN, Jr.  
Editor for San Bernardino County

AND

JAMES BOYD  
Editor for Riverside County

WITH

Selected Biography of Actors and Witnesses  
of the Period of Growth  
and Achievement

---

VOLUME I

---

THE WESTERN HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION  
1922

HISTORY OF  
SAN BERNARDINO  
COUNTY  
RIVERSIDE COUNTIES

JOHN B. HARRIS, JR.  
Author of the History of San Bernardino County

SELL MADE & WELLS CO. INC.  
OF  
THE SOUTHERN PACIFIC  
COAST

COPYRIGHT, 1922  
THE LEWIS PUBLISHING COMPANY  
CHICAGO, ILL.

# CONTENTS

---

## SAN BERNARDINO COUNTY

INTRODUCTION .....	1
CHAPTER I	
THE ERA OF THE SPANIARDS.....	5
CHAPTER II	
THE REIGN OF THE MEXICANS.....	26
CHAPTER III	
DURING MORMON OCCUPATION.....	37
CHAPTER IV	
A PERIOD OF ARRESTED DEVELOPMENT.....	50
CHAPTER V	
A DECADE OF PROGRESS.....	55
CHAPTER VI	
PUBLIC BUILDINGS AND INSTITUTIONS.....	60
CHAPTER VII	
AGRICULTURE AND HORTICULTURE.....	68
CHAPTER VIII	
IRRIGATION .....	81
CHAPTER IX	
TRANSPORTATION .....	91
CHAPTER X	
MINES AND MINING .....	102

## CHAPTER XI

EDUCATION .....	112
-----------------	-----

## CHAPTER XII

THE COURTS AND LAWYERS OF SAN BERNARDINO COUNTY.....	118
--	-----

## CHAPTER XIII

MILITARY HISTORY.....	128
-----------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XIV

CATASTROPHIES AND CRIMES.....	145
-------------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XV

SAN BERNARDINO, THE COUNTY SEAT.....	153
--------------------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XVI

REDLANDS .....	201
----------------	-----

## CHAPTER XVII

COLTON .....	223
--------------	-----

## CHAPTER XVIII

ONTARIO .....	229
---------------	-----

## CHAPTER XIX

CHINO .....	238
-------------	-----

## CHAPTER XX

HIGHLAND .....	241
----------------	-----

## CHAPTER XXI

CUCAMONGA AND OTHER COMMUNITIES.....	248
--------------------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XXII

THE PIONEERS.....	267
-------------------	-----

## RIVERSIDE COUNTY

INTRODUCTION .....	293
--------------------	-----

## CHAPTER I

LIFE STORIES.....	295
-------------------	-----

## CHAPTER II

PERSONAL .....	298
----------------	-----

## CHAPTER III

THE INDIAN AND SPANISH OCCUPATION.....	306
--	-----

## CHAPTER IV

THE PADRES AND THE MISSIONS.....	322
----------------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER V

THE PASTORAL ERA.....	334
-----------------------	-----

## CHAPTER VI

THE AMERICAN OCCUPATION.....	341
------------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER VII

FROM A PUEBLO TO A GREAT CITY.....	344
------------------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER VIII

THE NEW CALIFORNIA—THE TRANSITION.....	347
--	-----

## CHAPTER IX

RIVERSIDE AND JUDGE NORTH.....	350
--------------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER X

SOUTHERN CALIFORNIA COLONY.....	355
---------------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XI

THE FIRST DECADE OF RIVERSIDE.....	363
------------------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XII

FOUNDERS AND BUILDERS.....	368
----------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XIII

A GREAT HIGHWAY.....	377
----------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XIV

THE WATER SYSTEM.....	382
-----------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XV

THE DOMESTIC WATER SYSTEM.....	392
--------------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XVI

WATER CONSERVATION.....	399
-------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XVII

THE SALTON SEA.....	403
---------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XVIII

ORANGE CULTURE.....	419
---------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XIX

THE LEMON AND OTHER FRUITS.....	432
---------------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XX

THE FRUIT EXCHANGE.....	444
-------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XXI

RAISING OF ORANGES.....	464
-------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XXII

PUBLIC PARKS.....	475
-------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XXIII

STREET TREE MANAGEMENT IN RIVERSIDE.....	481
--	-----

## CHAPTER XXIV

CITY OF RIVERSIDE.....	490
------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XXV

RIVERSIDE AS A CITY.....	497
--------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XXVI

CLIMATE AND HEALTH.....	505
-------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XXVII

PIONEER CELEBRATIONS.....	512
---------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XXVIII

SCHOOLS AND LITERARY ORGANIZATIONS.....	524
---	-----

## CHAPTER XXIX

CITRUS FAIR.....	533
------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XXX

RIVERSIDE COUNTY.....	540
-----------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XXXI

COMMUNITIES .....	547
-------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XXXII

NEWSPAPERS .....	603
------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XXXIII

FRATERNAL ORGANIZATIONS.....	609
------------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XXXIV

BUSINESS AND OTHER ORGANIZATIONS.....	615
---------------------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XXXV

CHURCHES .....	621
----------------	-----

## CHAPTER XXXVI

MILITARY HISTORY.....	634
-----------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XXXVII

OTHER SUBJECTS.....	637
---------------------	-----

BIOGRAPHICAL .....	676
--------------------	-----

# INDEX

- "A Century of Dishonor," I, 315  
 A. K. Smiley Public Library, III, 1299  
 Adair, A. Aird, II, 720  
 Adams, Bon O., II, 770  
 Adobes, making of, II, 640, 641, 642  
 Agee, Etta, I, 190  
 Agricultural Experiment Station, I, 66  
 Agriculture, in San Bernardino County (1858-1865), I, 51, 55, 68-70  
 Agua Mansa, I, 27  
 Ahnefeldt, Henry F., II, 839  
 Ainsworth-Gentry affair (1859), I, 148  
 Alberhill Coal & Clay Company, Riverside County, I, 461, 462, 463  
 Alessandro, I, 314, 316  
 Alfalfa (illustration), I, 69  
 Alfalfa in San Bernardino County, I, 70  
 Alfalfa in San Jacinto Valley, I, 576  
 Allen, Byron W., II, 922  
 Allen, Edward, III, 1526  
 Allen, Legare, I, 271; II, 793  
 Allen, Norman D., III, 1146  
 Allison, Charles L., III, 1353  
 Allison, Harry L., III, 1354  
 Allison, Monte D., III, 1353  
 Alvadado, Francisco, I, 268  
 American Beet Sugar Company, I, 240  
 American Farm Bureau Federation, I, 455  
 American Legion, San Bernardino, I, 139  
 American Legion No. 14 of California, San Bernardino, I, 140  
 American Legion Auxiliary, No. 14, San Bernardino, I, 140  
 American National Bank of San Bernardino, I, 161  
 American Red Cross, California Chapter, San Bernardino, I, 141  
 Ames, Ellis, I, 125  
 Ames, Ernest O., III, 1144  
 Ames, J. Judson, I, 175  
 Amos, James C., II, 848  
 Amos, Madison T., II, 847  
 Amos Brothers, II, 847  
 Amusements (early) in Riverside, I, 495  
 Anaheim, I, 347  
 Anderson, John, I, 61  
 Anderson, Mark D., III, 1183  
 Anderson, W. D., III, 1499  
 Andreson, John, Jr., II, 900  
 Andreson, John, Sr., I, 159, 160; II, 691, 899  
 Andrews, Elizabeth, II, 636  
 Andrews, L. L., I, 456, 551; (illustration), I, 552; II, 1033  
 Andrews, Thomas O., II, 1032  
 Angeles National Forest, I, 66  
 Anza, Juan Bautista de, I, 8, 91  
 Aplin, Alfred M., III, 1095  
 Aplin, Donald G., III, 1097  
 Approaches to Redlands (illustration), I, 204  
 Apricot orchard, San Jacinto, September, 1920; planted March, 1915, (illustration) I, 578  
 Arlington, Riverside County, I, 550  
 Armistice Day at Mount Rubidoux, I, 333  
 Armstrong, A. G., III, 1197  
 Armstrong, John S., III, 1376  
 Arnold, Charles C., II, 952  
 Arnold, H. H., I, 598  
 Arnold, John W., II, 902  
 Arrowhead, I, 260  
 Arrowhead Club, San Bernardino, I, 187  
 Arrowhead Hot Springs, San Bernardino, (illustration), I, 143  
 Arrowhead legends, I, 261, 262  
 Arrowhead Reservoir and Power Company, I, 84  
 Artesian basin of the San Bernardino Valley, I, 89  
 Arth, Fred, III, 1259  
 Arth, Peter, Jr., III, 1258  
 Arth, Peter, Sr., III, 1257  
 "Asistencia" de San Bernardino, I, 81  
 Atherton, I. W., I, 624  
 Atwood, George A., II, 699  
 Atwood, Leon A., III, 1405  
 Atwood, (Mrs.) H. A., I, 317  
 Auburndale, (South Riverside), I, 557  
 Auto races (1914 and 1916) on Circle Boulevard, Corona, I, 558  
 Avery, Lewis B., I, 210  
 Ayer, Edward, I, 510  
 Ayers, Wilbur W., I, 350; II, 1007  
 Babel, William, III, 1214  
 Baber, James M., III, 1085  
 Backstrand, John F., II, 994  
 Backus, W. H., III, 1244  
 Bagdad-Amboy Mining Districts, I, 109  
 Bagdad mine, I, 110  
 Bahr, Lulu Claire, I, 115, 172  
 Bailey, Ralph D., III, 1210  
 Baillie, Fred H., III, 1447  
 Bain, Hugh A., II, 733  
 Baker, R. M., I, 190  
 Baldwin, F. M., I, 565  
 Ballou, Alice F., III, 1107  
 Ballou, Benton, III, 1106  
 Bamberger, Ferdinand, II, 995  
 Bandini, Juan, I, 26, 268  
 Bandini, Don Juan (illustration), I, 310  
 Bandini's Donation, I, 27  
 Bank of East San Bernardino Valley, I, 206  
 Banks of San Bernardino City, I, 158  
 Banning, Riverside County, I, 582  
 Barber, R. D., I, 556  
 Barlotti, J. A., III, 1291  
 Barrett, James T., I, 539; II, 760  
 Barrows, David Prescott, I, 17  
 Barry, E., III, 1222  
 Barton, Ben, I, 169; II, 678

- Barton, H. M., I, 157  
 Barton, J. W., I, 189  
 Barton, (Mrs.) J. W., I, 190  
 Bates, Frank T., II, 757  
 Battle of Chino, I, 30  
 Baylis, John N., I, 65; II, 999  
 Beale, Mrs. W. E., III, 1234  
 Bear Valley, I, 273  
 Bear Valley dam, I, 202  
 Bear Valley Land and Water Company, I, 83  
 Bear Valley Mutual Water Company, I, 84  
 Beattie, G. W., I, 115  
 Beaudry, P., I, 50  
 Beaumont, Riverside County, I, 581, 582  
 Beaumont apples, I, 582  
 Beekeeping in Riverside County, I, 456  
 Beesley, John G., III, 1178  
 Beet Sugar Factory, Chino, I, 240  
 Belarde, Don Pablo, II, 679  
 Bell, James A., III, 1071  
 Bell, Z. T., I, 80; II, 753  
 Belt, Robert C., III, 1505  
 Bemis, Amos, I, 271  
 Bemis, Amos W., II, 687  
 Bench and Bar (see Courts and Lawyers).  
 Benedict, Frank H., III, 1221  
 Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, San Bernardino, I, 187  
 B. P. O. E. Club House, Camp Cajon, I, 259; illustration, I, 258  
 Benners, James W., II, 1046  
 Bennett, C. E., I, 50  
 Bennett, Mary A., I, 171  
 Benshoof, Chester W., II, 908  
 Benson, Jerome, I, 47  
 Benton, Arthur B., III, 1400  
 Bermuda, Jose, I, 268  
 Bernardo Yorba Grant, I, 33  
 Bertschinger, Jacob, III, 1113  
 Bertschinger, Otto W., III, 1114  
 Bethel Congregational Church, Ontario, I, 234  
 Betterley, Margaret E., III, 1448  
 Bettner, James, II, 973  
 Bettner, Robert L., I, 482; II, 974  
 Bibliography, I, 290  
 Big Bear Valley, I, 255, 256  
 Bigelow, George T., II, 767  
 Biggin, George S., III, 1273  
 Billingsley, William H., II, 965  
 Black, M. L., III, 1399  
 Blackburn, R. E., I, 232  
 Blackmore, Everett C., II, 934  
 Blair, George M., I, 564; II, 1016  
 Blakeslee, Samuel E., III, 1328  
 Blannin, Frederick B., II, 772  
 Bledsoe, Benjamin F., I, 124, 189  
 Bledsoe, Robert E., I, 125, 271  
 Bloomington, I, 250  
 Blowers, R. B., I, 442  
 Blue Diamond Plaster Company, Corona, I, 559; plant near Corona, I, 565  
 Blythe, Thomas H., I, 589, 590, 593  
 Blythe, Riverside County, I, 593  
 Bodenhamer, Paul, III, 1280  
 Bodenhamer, William J., III, 1279  
 Boeck, Charles A., III, 1472  
 Boettger, Rudolph H., III, 1403  
 Bonanza King, I, 109  
 Bond, Carrie Jacobs, I, 291  
 Boone, C. J., III, 1106  
 Boone, (Mrs.) C. J., I, 116  
 Borax Consolidated Limited, I, 105  
 Borax industry in San Bernardino County, I, 104  
 Borax Lake, I, 104  
 Bordwell, M. H., III, 1153  
 Boren, A. D., I, 119, 124  
 Bosch, Fred, III, 1440  
 Bosworth, Harriet, II, 984  
 Bosworth, Robert, II, 983  
 Boulder Canyon plan, I, 418  
 Bovard, M. M., II, 624  
 Boy Scout movement in Riverside County, II, 628-32  
 Boyd, David C., II, 869  
 Boyd, James, I, 170, 375, 378, 470, 514, 521; autobiography, I, 295-305; II, 665  
 Boyd, Kate M., I, 501; III, 1234  
 Boylan, Emmett A., III, 1179  
 Bradley, Henry D., III, 1088  
 Brand, I. S., I, 255  
 Break, Allen, III, 1270  
 Briggs, Fred A., II, 833  
 Bright, J. S., I, 157  
 Brimmer, Harry W., III, 1307  
 Brinkmann, Christian C., II, 891  
 Brinsmead, Mabel T., III, 1416  
 Brinsmead, Reginald, III, 1414  
 Bristol, William M., I, 256  
 Brooke, Henry C., I, 114, 115, 171, 172  
 Brown, Charles M., III, 1517  
 Brown, E. G., I, 355, 375; II, 768  
 Brown, Frank E., I, 201, 202, 543  
 Brown, James E., III, 1225  
 Brown, John, Jr., I, 115, 171, 263, 272, 523; III, 1130  
 Brown, John, Sr., I, 21, 44, 50, 271, 280; III, 1127  
 Brown, Joseph, I, 60  
 Brown, Lyman V. W., I, 416; II, 769  
 Browning, Charles C., I, 211  
 Buckley, L. W., I, 533  
 Bucknell, Charles R., III, 1409  
 Building of Citrus Experiment Station, Riverside (illustration), I, 536  
 Building permits in San Bernardino (1913-21), I, 158  
 Burd, Oliver P., II, 940  
 Burnham, Ralph F., III, 1111  
 Burrows, William A., II, 1039  
 Burrows, Cora B., II, 1040  
 Burt, B. D., I, 497, 498; II, 609  
 Burt, E. R., II, 749  
 Burt, J. G., I, 159  
 Burtner, James H., III, 1068  
 Business Blocks of Blythe Cotton Compress (illustration), I, 593  
 Buster, Bertie M., II, 777  
 Button, Ernest G., III, 1387  
 Button, (Mrs.) N. P., II, 633  
 Button, W. S., III, 1231  
 Buxton, Mary Louise, III, 1526  
 Buxton, William, III, 1525  
 Byrne, W. E., I, 125

- Caballeria, John, (Juan), I, 18, 177  
 Cabezon (Chief), with His Captains, Friends of the White Man (illustration), I, 17  
 Cabrillo, Juan Rodriguez, I, 5  
 Cahuilla Indians, I, 315  
 Cajon Pass, I, 256  
 Cajon Pass, Pioneer monument, I, 256, 257; dedication of, 263  
 Caldwell, E., I, 464, 465  
 Calico district, silver mining center, I, 105-109  
 Calico Mountains, I, 105, 106  
 California Central Co., I, 97  
 California Citrograph, Riverside, II, 608  
 California Development Company, I, 404, 405  
 California Fruit Exchange, Riverside, I, 444-63  
 California Portland Cement Company, Colton, I, 225  
 California Southern Railroad I, 55, 202  
 California Southern Railroad Company, I, 98  
 California Southern car shops and depot, San Bernardino, I, 153  
 California State Bank of San Bernardino, I, 160  
 Calkins, Glenn A., II, 1018  
 Call, A. F., I, 557  
 Calvez, Jose de, I, 324  
 Camp Cajon, I, 256, 257  
 Camp Cody, I, 51  
 Campaign of 1860, I, 148  
 Campbell, J. B., I, 205, 210  
 Campbell, John L., I, 124, 125  
 Campbell, M. B., I, 61  
 Campbell, Samuel R., I, 122, 125  
 Campbell, William J., III, 1316  
 Carleton Post of the G. A. R., Corona, I, 563  
 Carlson, Carl J., II, 628; III, 1410  
 Carnegie Library Building, Riverside, I, 528  
 Carnegie Public Library, San Bernardino, I, 156, 174  
 Carter, Peter T., II, 907  
 Casa Loma, Redlands, I, 207  
 Casteel, Charles, III, 1495  
 Casteel, Sophia, III, 1495  
 Cattic, J. W., I, 157  
 Cell, Charles W., III, 1227  
 Centennial Celebration of San Bernardino, I, 193  
 Central Pacific Company, I, 94  
 Chaffee, Cora M., III, 1249  
 Chaffee, Denver, III, 1248  
 Chaffey, George, I, 405  
 Chaffey, William, I, 237  
 Chaffey, W. B., I, 405  
 Chaffey Brothers, I, 229, 248, 249  
 Chaffey College, Ontario, I, 229, 230, 235, 236  
 Chaffey Library, Ontario, I, 236  
 Chaffey Union High School, Ontario, I, 235  
 Chaffey Union High School District, I, 236  
 Chamber of Commerce, Big Bear Valley, I, 256  
 Chamber of Commerce Tree Planting Committee, Riverside, I, 482  
 Chamblin, T. H. B., father of Riverside Fruit Exchange (illustration), I, 445, 446, 498; sketch of, I, 448-51  
 Chapman, T. C., I, 126  
 Charles, Glaser, I, 46  
 Chase, Ethan A., I, 414, 482, 487, 538  
 Chase, Frank, I, 473  
 Chemawa Park, Riverside, I, 479  
 Chemehuevi (Paiutes) (Indians), I, 12  
 Cherrycroft, Yucaipa, I, 253  
 Chicago Citrus Fair of 1886, I, 77  
 Chicago Colony, Redlands, I, 202  
 Children's Home, Riverside, II, 656  
 Chino, I, 238-240  
 Chino Beet Sugar Factory, I, 238  
 Chino High School District, I, 239  
 Chino Rancho, I, 238  
 Chino Valley Champion, I, 238  
 Christ Church (Episcopal), Ontario, I, 234  
 Christian Church of San Bernardino, I, 183  
 Church of Christ, Ontario, I, 234  
 Church of Christ Scientist, Riverside, II, 626  
 Churches: of San Bernardino, I, 176; of Redlands, I, 212; of Colton, I, 227; of Ontario, I, 233; of Chino, I, 239; of Riverside, II, 621  
 Citizens' Bank, Ontario, I, 231  
 Citizens' National Bank, Riverside, II, 615  
 Citizens' Water Company, Riverside, I, 383, 384, 385  
 Citrus Experiment Station, Riverside, I, 487, 537-39  
 Citrus Fair (1900), Riverside, I, 533-39  
 Citrus Fairs at Riverside, II, 664-67  
 Citrus Fairs Association, Riverside, I, 494  
 Citrus Fruit Association, Ontario, I, 233  
 Citrus Fruit Industry in San Bernardino County, I, 71, 74  
 Citrus Fruit Industry of Colton, I, 225  
 Citrus Fruit Industry of Corona, I, 561  
 City Home League, Riverside, II, 657  
 City Park, Corona (illustration), I, 557  
 Civil war: Record of San Bernardino County in, I, 128-130  
 Clancy, William B., II, 718  
 Clark, Albert H., I, 123, 125  
 Clark, Charles B., II, 816  
 Clark, Frank, II, 647  
 Clark, Hannah J., II, 816  
 Clark, Hewlett, I, 125  
 Clark, Hiram, III, 1331  
 Clark, Laura E., III, 1333  
 Clark, Myron A., III, 1350  
 Clark, Walter D., II, 989  
 Clark, W. J., I, 115  
 Clark, W. S., I, 171  
 Clarke, E. P., II, 840  
 Clay Industry in Riverside County, I, 461  
 Clayson, Walter S., I, 562  
 Clayton, Dudley G., III, 1109

- Clift, Robert, I, 44  
 Climate and Health in Riverside region, I, 505-11  
 Cline, William C., III, 1286  
 Clyde, R. T., III, 1413  
 Coachella, Riverside County, I, 586  
 Coachella Valley, Riverside County, I, 585  
 Coahuillas (Indians), I, 12, 16, 18  
 Coahuilla Legend, I, 261  
 Coahuilla (Cabezon) Valley, I, 18  
 Cockshutt, J. G., I, 201  
 Cole, Arthur E., III, 1268  
 Cole, James A., III, 1266  
 Collins, Albert N., III, 1287  
 Collins, Andrew P., III, 1287  
 Collins, A. Harvey, I, 209  
 Colorado Delta Lands, I, 404  
 Colton, D. R., I, 223  
 Colton, (Mrs.) D. R., I, 226  
 Colton, I, 223-228; incorporated as a city (1887), I, 225; churches, I, 227  
 Colton Advocate, I, 224  
 Colton Avenue (La Cadena Drive), Riverside, I, 377  
 Colton Fruit Exchange, I, 226  
 Colton Land & Water Company, I, 224, 225, 226  
 Colton School District, I, 226  
 Colton Woman's Club, I, 227  
 Company G, Seventh Infantry (Redlands Guard), San Bernardino, I, 139  
 Company K, Seventh Infantry (Waterman Rifles), San Bernardino, I, 138  
 Company L, Forty-third Infantry, United States Volunteers in the Philippines, I, 136-138  
 Congregational Church of Highland, I, 246  
 Conn, W. A., I, 50  
 Conneally, Nicholas, I, 177  
 Conrad, F. W., I, 172  
 Conser, Frank M., I, 601  
 Contemporary Club, Redlands, I, 211  
 Conway, E., I, 498  
 Conway, Francis J., III, 1363  
 Cook, Marion L., III, 1107  
 Cook, Philip St. George, I, 38  
 Cooley, George, II, 688  
 Cooley, George M., I, 263; III, 1297  
 Coopwood, Bethel, I, 122  
 Copeland, J. Eugene, III, 1089  
 Copley, Fred, II, 894  
 Copley, William, II, 894  
 Corbett, Jasper Newton, I, 263; sketch of, I, 281  
 Corkhill, Ada L., II, 636  
 Corkhill, William, I, 565  
 Corleton, H., I, 209  
 Corlett, Dean C., II, 927  
 Cornelius, Allen, III, 1167  
 Cornelius, Sarah M., III, 1167  
 Cornman, William Raymond, I, 131  
 Cornman (W. R.) Post, G. A. R., San Bernardino, I, 131  
 Cornwell, Joseph W., II, 944  
 Corona, Riverside County: location, I, 551; founding of, I, 553; incorporated as a city (1896), I, 555; increased water supply, I, 556; banks, I, 561; building and loan association, I, 561; churches, I, 561; its city government, I, 562; lodges, I, 563; newspapers, I, 563; packing houses, I, 564; schools, I, 565  
 Corona Chamber of Commerce, I, 562  
 Corona Country Club, I, 562  
 Corona Courier, I, 563  
 Corona Hospital, I, 560  
 Corona National Bank, I, 556  
 Corona Public Library, I, 565  
 Corona Securities Corporation, I, 563  
 Corona's Five Generations, I, 560  
 Correja, Emma A., II, 938  
 Correja, John, II, 937  
 Corrington, Frank F., II, 853  
 Cortner, F. Arthur, III, 1264  
 Cortner, George P., III, 1264  
 Cortner, Guy, III, 1264  
 Costa, Rose, I, 316  
 Country Club of Redlands, I, 210  
 County Court House, looking down E Street, San Bernardino (illustration), I, 61  
 County Judges of San Bernardino County, I, 124  
 County Orphans' Home, I, 62  
 County Roads, San Bernardino, I, 62  
 Court House, Riverside (illustration), I, 496  
 Court Houses of San Bernardino County, I, 44, 46, 60  
 Courtney, Harry E., III, 1072  
 Courts and lawyers of San Bernardino County, I, 118-127  
 Cover, Thomas W., II, 651  
 Covert, John W., III, 1084  
 Cowgill, Alva B., III, 1217  
 Cox, Aaron A., II, 846  
 Cox, Rosa D., II, 847  
 Cox, Silas C., I, 263, 271; III, 1398  
 Coy, Louis M., II, 798  
 Coy, Sam P., III, 1436  
 Crafton, I, 220  
 Crafton School District, I, 220  
 Crafts, M. H., I, 179, 212, 220, 221  
 Craig, Hugh H., II, 717  
 Craig, Scipio, I, 56, 216  
 Crain, Clarence S., III, 1441  
 Cram, Andrew J., III, 1345  
 Cram, William H., III, 1484  
 Crandall, B. R., I, 173  
 Crandall (Dr.) B. Stover, I, 172  
 Crandall, Mary A., II, 696  
 Cranston, E. J., III, 1426  
 Craw, Charles M., III, 1115  
 Craw, George A., I, 221  
 Crawford, D. A., III, 1306  
 Cree, Harry C., II, 834  
 Cresmer, John H., II, 1041  
 Crim, Arthur P., III, 1339  
 Criminal acts in San Bernardino County, I, 150  
 Cromer, Thomas J., III, 1147  
 Cronk, Charles L., II, 1036  
 Cross on Rubidoux Mountain, with Riverside Valley in the distance (illustration), I, 330  
 Crossley, Theodore, II, 791

- Cucamonga, I, 248  
 Cucamonga Citrus Fruit Growers' Association, I, 248  
 Cucamonga Fruit Land Company, I, 248  
 Cucamonga Homestead Association, I, 248  
 Cucamonga Homestead Tract, I, 249  
 Cucamonga Indians, I, 28  
 Cucamonga Land Company, I, 248  
 Cucamonga Rancho, I, 229  
 Cucamonga Vineyard Company, I, 248  
 Cucamonga Water Company, I, 248  
 Culross, William B., III, 1158  
 Cumming, A., I, 48  
 Cummins, Arthur B., II, 957  
 Cunningham, George D., II, 850  
 Cunningham, Susan E., II, 851  
 Cunnison, James, III, 1313  
 Curtis, Harriet, I, 190  
 Curtis, Israel C., I, 180; II, 700  
 Curtis, Jesse W., I, 124, 125; II, 705  
 Curtis, Lucy M., II, 702  
 Curtis, Newell B., III, 1433  
 Curtis, William, III, 1430  
 Curtis, W. J., I, 125; II, 703  
 Cutler, Jonathan P., III, 1408  
 Cutler, Lewis T., III, 1408  
 Cutler, John E., III, 1471  
 Cutter, J. E., I, 514  
 Cutting, Elmer, III, 1502  
 Cuttle, Francis, I, 399, 400  
  
 Daily Enterprise, Riverside, II, 606  
 Daley, Charles J., II, 904  
 Daley, Edward, II, 687  
 Daley, Frank B., I, 125; II, 906  
 Daniels, Joseph F., I, 529, 532  
 Darling, Mary E., II, 668  
 Date palm experiment station near Indio, Riverside County, I, 585, 588  
 Date palms (illustration), I, 230  
 Dates of Coachella Valley, Riverside County, I, 585, 587  
 Davenport, Noel, II, 680  
 Davenport, Terry V., II, 933  
 Davis, Allen J., III, 1110  
 Davis, D. W., I, 171  
 Davis, E. J., II, 609; sketch of, II, 613  
 Davis, Jennie E., III, 1421  
 Davis, John W., III, 1419  
 Davis, Percy R., I, 172, 173  
 Davison, John M., II, 634  
 Davison, J. Morgan, II, 796  
 Day, John W., III, 1389  
 Day, Lavinia, III, 1390  
 Dean, Janet W., III, 1378  
 Dean, Walter M., III, 1377  
 Deep Creek reservoir, I, 87  
 Demick, H. S., II, 921  
 Denman, A. C., Jr., I, 164  
 Dennis, George W., II, 928  
 Derby, A. B., I, 498  
 Devore Heights, I, 255  
 Devore, John A., I, 255  
 Dewhurst, H. T., I, 124, 125  
 DeWitt, Alonzo, III, 1324  
 Dexter, Charles M., father of Fairmount Park, Riverside, I, 475  
 Dickey, Clarence D., II, 746  
 Dickey, Thomas, I, 169  
 Dickson, Hugh L., III, 1403  
 Difani, Andrew, II, 945  
 Difani, Leonard J., II, 946  
 Dimock, Milton E., I, 172; III, 1416  
 Diss, J. Wallace F., I, 139  
 District attorneys of San Bernardino County, I, 125  
 District judges of San Bernardino County, I, 124  
 Dodge, Harold A., II, 675  
 Dolch, Edward, III, 1456  
 Domecq, Christina, III, 1323  
 Domecq, John P., III, 1323  
 Domecq, P. J., III, 1324  
 Donald, Davis, III, 1263  
 Doyle, Edward M., II, 964  
 Drake, Francis, I, 309, 310, 311  
 Drake's Bay, I, 310  
 Draper, James B., III, 1296  
 Draper, Joshua C., III, 1199  
 Draper, Mabel M., III, 1200  
 Drew, A. L., I, 159, 160  
 Drew, Frederick A. C., III, 1114  
 Drew, H. L., I, 61, 159  
 Drouths in San Bernardino County, I, 146, 147  
 Drummond, Bruce, I, 588  
 Duckworth, T. W., I, 125  
 Dudley, Silas A., III, 1184  
 Duel between Piercy and Showalter, I, 149  
 Duere, George H., I, 528  
 Dunbar, Harold N., II, 743  
 Dundas, Charles A., II, 888  
 Dunham, Charles H., III, 1159  
 Dunlap, J. C., I, 229  
  
 Early San Bernardino County officials (illustration), I, 119  
 Early vegetables of the Coachella Valley, I, 586, 588  
 Earp, N. P., I, 271  
 Earthquakes of San Bernardino County, I, 147  
 East Highlands, I, 244  
 East Side Literary Society, Riverside, I, 525  
 Eaton, Benjamin S., I, 249  
 Eden Hot Springs, Riverside County, I, 549  
 Edgar, William F., I, 33  
 Edmiston, Joseph L., III, 1464  
 Edmiston, Lloyd H., III, 1112  
 Edwards, James S., III, 1394  
 Eikelman, John G., II, 855  
 Eikelman, Viola J., II, 855  
 El Cajon de Muscupiabe Grant, I, 31  
 Eldridge, John D., II, 951  
 Electric Light & Power Company, Redlands, I, 207  
 Electric service from San Bernardino to Riverside, I, 196  
 Electric street car service instituted at San Bernardino, I, 155  
 Elks, Riverside, II, 610  
 Ellis, Arthur N., III, 1515  
 Ellis, John H., III, 1232  
 Ellis, (Mrs.) W. H., I, 572

- El Monte Mission, I, 323  
 El Rincon Grant, I, 33  
 Elsinore, Riverside County, I, 579  
 Emerson, C. L., II, 632  
 English, Robert W., III, 1116  
 Ensley, Elizabeth B., III, 1172  
 Ensley, John P., III, 1171  
 Enterprise Company, Riverside, II, 607  
 Erwin, James, III, 1438  
 Estudillo, Miguel, II, 740  
 Etiwanda, I, 248  
 Etiwanda Water Company, I, 248, 249  
 Evans, Lyman, II, 909  
 Evans, P. T., I, 512  
 Evans, Samuel C., I, 478, 516; II, 708  
 Evans, Samuel C., Sr., I, 289, 300, 361, 389, 477, 512, 514; II, 603, 709  
 Evans, William C., II, 635  
 Evans Athletic Club, Riverside, I, 478  
 Evening Transcript, San Bernardino, I, 176  
 Evens, Theodore L., III, 1479  
 Evergreen Cemetery, Riverside, II, 642  
 Evergreen Lodge No. 259, F. & A. M., Riverside, II, 609  
 Exchange Lemon Products Company, Corona, I, 441  
 Experiment Station lands, Riverside County, I, 394  
  
 Fairmount Park, Riverside, I, 475-77  
 Farlow, Wright C., III, 1379  
 Farmers Exchange Bank, San Bernardino, I, 159  
 Felix, Vincente, I, 345  
 Fentress, Thomas E., III, 1193  
 Ferguson (Mrs.) Esther B., I, 191  
 Ferris, Benjamin H., III, 1058  
 Ferris, Sylvanus H., III, 1057  
 Filkins, Charles W., II, 984  
 Filkins, Edna, II, 986  
 Finkelberg, Ivan L., II, 879  
 First airship over San Bernardino, I, 200  
 First artesian well in the San Bernardino Valley, I, 89  
 First bank in San Bernardino County, I, 158  
 First bank of Highland, I, 243  
 First Baptist Church of Ontario, I, 234  
 First Baptist Church, Redlands, I, 213  
 First Baptist Church, Riverside, II, 625  
 First Baptist Church, San Bernardino, I, 180  
 First Battalion, Seventh California Infantry, U. S., San Bernardino, I, 134  
 First beekeeper in the Temescal Valley, I, 300  
 First Catholic Church in San Bernardino County, I, 177  
 First church in Riverside (illustration), II, 622  
 First Church of Christ, Scientist, San Bernardino, I, 184  
 First citrus experiment station near Rubidoux, I, 538  
 First citrus fair in the world, I, 77  
 First citrus fair, Riverside, II, 609  
 First citrus fair at San Bernardino, I, 154  
  
 First city library, I, 155  
 First Congregational Church, Redlands, I, 212  
 First Congregational Church, Riverside, II, 623  
 First Congregational Church, San Bernardino, I, 179  
 First gas works, San Bernardino, I, 56  
 First gold mining in San Bernardino Mountains (1860), I, 103  
 First hydraulic mining in San Bernardino County, I, 103  
 First irrigation projects in San Bernardino County, I, 81  
 First judge of San Bernardino County, I, 119  
 First Memorial Day at San Bernardino, I, 131  
 First Methodist Episcopal Church, Ontario, I, 234  
 First Methodist Episcopal Church, Riverside, II, 624  
 First mills in San Bernardino County, I, 52  
 First National Bank, Corona, I, 556, 559  
 First National Bank of Corona, II, 1012  
 First National Bank, Redlands, I, 206, 219  
 First National Bank of Rialto, III, 1278  
 First National Bank of San Bernardino, I, 155, 159  
 First National Bank, Grammar School, Public Library, Main Street, San Jacinto (illustration), I, 574  
 First newspaper of Riverside, I, 494  
 First orange trees in San Bernardino County, I, 73  
 First Presbyterian Church, Ontario, I, 234  
 First Presbyterian Church, Riverside, II, 625  
 First prohibition city in state (Riverside), I, 498  
 First protective association, San Bernardino, I, 167  
 First union Sunday school, San Bernardino, I, 178  
 First water to reach Riverside by canal (1871), I, 516  
 First white man hanged in San Bernardino County, I, 151  
 Fish, Ella M., III, 1439  
 Fisher, Henry, I, 164  
 Fishing along "101 Mile Drive," I, 85  
 Fishing in the Salton Sea, I, 405  
 Fisk, John P., III, 1354  
 Fiske, Wilbur A., III, 1330  
 Fitzgerald, T. J., III, 1156  
 Flack, John, II, 884  
 Fleming, (Mrs.) James, I, 187  
 Flint, J. N., I, 172  
 Floods of 1862, 1884, 1886-87 in San Bernardino County, I, 146, 147  
 Folkins, Mary M., III, 1201  
 Fontana, I, 250  
 Fontana Development Company, I, 250  
 Ford, H. H., I, 219  
 Ford, Oscar, III, 1194  
 Fording, T. J., I, 125

- Forest ranger, I, 66  
 Fort Benson, I, 47  
 Fort Moore, I, 38  
 Fort San Bernardino, I, 40-42  
 Fort San Bernardino, erected 1851 (illustration), I, 40  
 Foster, Hollis J., III, 1152  
 Foster, Isabel L., III, 1152  
 Foulke, Morris E., III, 1209  
 Fourth of July (1842), first celebration in county, I, 46  
 Fowler, John W., III, 1321  
 Fox, Abram S., III, 1160  
 Fox, John, I, 171  
 Fox, W. R., I, 223  
 Franklin, (Mrs.) S. H., I, 116  
 Fraser, William G., II, 615, 714  
 Fraternal Order of Eagles, III, 1207  
 Fraternities of Ontario, I, 235  
 Freeman, Florine B., II, 968  
 Freeman, Fred H., II, 966  
 Freeman, George R., I, 565; II, 769  
 Freeman, J. A., I, 115  
 French, Fred W., III, 1158  
 French, George A., III, 1062  
 Frink, Marcus L., III, 1098  
 From Nursery to Packing House (3 illustrations), I, 76  
 Front View Sherman Institute (illustration), I, 600  
 Frost, George, I, 533  
 Frost protection, I, 471  
 Fruit exchange, I, 450  
 Fruit Growers' Supply Company, Riverside, I, 448, 449  
 Frye, Alexis E., I, 172  
 Funk, Cecil N., III, 1164
- Gabbert, John R., II, 669; III, 1238  
 Gage, Arthur T., III, 1219  
 Gage, Jane G., II, 861  
 Gage, Matthew, I, 393, 410-13, 543; II, 859  
 Gage Canal, Riverside County, I, 409, 413  
 Gaines, Charles E., III, 1481  
 Garcelon, G. W., I, 75, 428, 432; sketch of, I, 433, 436  
 Garces, Father, I, 8  
 Garcia, J. S., I, 229  
 Gardner, Frank M., III, 1145  
 Garey, Thomas A., I, 435, 437  
 Garland, Maud M., III, 1252  
 Garland, Richard H., III, 1251  
 Garner, Guy S., III, 1356  
 Garner, John, II, 677  
 Garner, Richard T., III, 1136  
 Garner, (Mrs.) Robert F., I, 141, 188, 191  
 Garner, Walter T., III, 1136  
 Garretson, A. S., I, 552  
 Gaylord, John G., Jr., III, 1171  
 Gaylord, John G., Sr., III, 1169  
 Gentry, J. Dale, II, 809  
 Gerber, Raymond C., III, 1220  
 Gibbs, Roy S., II, 836  
 Gibson, James A., I, 124  
 Gilbert, Edwin J., III, 1061  
 Gill, Joseph B., I, 156, 159, 160; III, 1365  
 Gill, Nelson G., I, 170
- Gilliland, Jennie E. S., III, 1374  
 Gilliland, R. Emerson, III, 1372  
 Gilman Relief Hot Springs, near San Jacinto, I, 575  
 Gilmor, David Todd, I, 142  
 Gird, Richard, I, 66, 238, 240  
 Glass, Perle T., II, 1006  
 Glatz, Albert, I, 168, 169  
 Glenwood Mission Inn, Riverside, II, 668-75, 824  
 Globe Flour Mills, Colton, I, 226  
 Goodcell, Henry, Jr., I, 115, 171; II, 802  
 Goodcell, Henry, Sr., II, 686  
 Goodcell, Rex B., I, 124, 125, 156; II, 803  
 Goodrich, Minnie D., III, 1153  
 Government Indian School, I, 572  
 Grand Army of the Republic, I, 130  
 Grant, K. P., I, 60  
 Grantham, Jesse L., III, 1078  
 Grape fruit (Pomelo), I, 440  
 Grapevine mining district, I, 110  
 Grass Valley dam, I, 87  
 Green, Harvey, I, 171  
 Gregory, G. L., I, 139  
 Greves, James P., I, 352, 355, 359; sketch of, I, 368 (illustration), I, 368  
 Grotzinger, Ferdinand, III, 1453  
 Grout, Harry F., II, 995  
 Grow, Walter F., III, 1337  
 Grow, (Mrs.) W. F., I, 246  
 Guachama ranchita, I, 9  
 Guernsey, Henry A., II, 800  
 Guerro, Pablo de la, I, 124  
 Guinn, J. M., I, 290  
 Guthrie, James A., I, 167  
 Gwinnup, John L., II, 819
- Hackney, Stephen D., III, 1189  
 Hadaller, John A., II, 838  
 Hadden, Reetta V., I, 64, 80; III, 1280  
 Hadden, Thomas, III, 1281  
 Haitisch, Michael, II, 1002  
 Hale, J. G., I, 209  
 Hale, Millard G., II, 884  
 Hale, Napoleon B., II, 883  
 Hall, Agnes O., II, 961  
 Hall, Fred L., II, 975  
 Hall, Priestley, I, 482; II, 960  
 Halsted, Arthur H., II, 885  
 Ham, Edgar T., II, 856  
 Ham, James G., III, 1404  
 Hambleton, J. F., I, 163  
 Hamilton, Charles S., III, 1441  
 Hamilton, H., I, 176  
 Hampton, Robert L., III, 1182  
 Hampton, Samuel B., III, 1181  
 Hancock, George M., II, 795  
 Hancock, Henry, I, 230  
 Hancock, Uncle Joseph, II, 684  
 Handy, B. B., I, 498  
 Handy, Benjamin W., II, 627, 873  
 Hanford, Joan E., II, 917  
 Hanford, John J. (Pop), I, 157, 195; II, 914  
 Hanford, William J., II, 917  
 Hanford Iron Works, II, 917  
 Hanna, John B., II, 976  
 Hanna, John F., III, 1075  
 Harbison, R. C., I, 176

- Hardman, J. C., II, 642  
 Harford, Caleb N., III, 1274  
 Harger, K. D., II, 991  
 Hargraves, (Mrs.) Jennie, I, 133  
 Harlem Hot Springs, I, 247  
 Harrington, James, II, 855  
 Harris, Frederick T., II, 978  
 Harris, Herman, III, 1054  
 Harris, Horace E., III, 1059  
 Harris, Lester B., II, 1027  
 Harris, O. W., III, 1446  
 Harris, William O., II, 1037  
 Harris, W. A., I, 125  
 Hart, Sherman E., III, 1186  
 Hart, William A., II, 831  
 Hartley, William, III, 1132  
 Hartshorn tract, Riverside County, I, 365  
 Harwood, Alfred P., II, 988  
 Haskell, C. C., I, 174  
 Hasty, Jennieveva, I, 133  
 Haven, George D., III, 1392  
 Hawes, Norman S., III, 1204  
 Hawley, W. N., I, 60  
 Hayden, Irwin, II, 616  
 Hayes, Benjamin, I, 124  
 Haynes, H. B., I, 498  
 Hays, Horace M., II, 811  
 Haywood, Benjamin S., II, 721  
 Hayt, Charles P., II, 864  
 Hayt, Katherine, II, 1022  
 Hayt, William A., I, 481, 488; II, 1019  
 Heald, Franklin H., III, 1380  
 "Heart of Ramonaland," Hemet, I, 316  
 Hegarty, John M., III, 1487  
 Hemet, Riverside County, I, 547  
 Hemet Dam, largest piece of solid masonry in Southwest (illustration), I, 398  
 Hemet Valley, east from Park Hill (illustration), I, 546  
 Henderson, David G., III, 1122  
 Henderson, John A., I, 157; II, 863  
 Henrietta Hebrew Society, I, 184  
 Herdeg, George A., III, 1498  
 Hermosa (Ioamosa), I, 249  
 Hermosa Water Company, I, 249  
 Herrick, George F., III, 1460  
 Herrick, Stephen H., I, 482; III, 1049  
 Herrick, S. Leonard, II, 615, 765  
 Herring, V. J., I, 44, 46, 112, 115  
 Hertel, Elmer L., III, 1255  
 Hertel, Herman R., III, 1254  
 Hewitt, John J., I, 465, 466  
 Hewitt, (Mrs.) John J., II, 643  
 Hewitt, (Mrs.) M. E., II, 667  
 Hibbard, Hiram C., III, 1077  
 Highland, I, 241-247  
 Highland Chamber of Commerce, I, 245  
 Highland Citrus Belt, I, 244  
 Highland Domestic Water Company, I, 242  
 Highland Library Club, I, 243  
 Highland Lodge No. 211, Knights of Pythias, I, 244  
 Highland Methodist Episcopal Church, I, 247  
 Highland postoffice, I, 243  
 Highland School District, I, 243  
 Hilke, Celia M., I, 174  
 Hill, Louis R., III, 1482  
 Hillcrest Hospital, Hemet, I, 548  
 Hinckley, Frank, I, 160  
 "History of San Bernardino Valley," by Father Juan Caballeria, I, 5, 7  
 Hoag, Georgie J., III, 1347  
 Hoag, Isaac N., III, 1347  
 Hodge, Raymond E., III, 1311  
 Holbrook, George W., II, 808  
 Holcomb, Grant, III, 1250  
 Holcomb, William F., I, 103, 150, 271, 272, 277  
 Holcomb, W. L. (Bill), I, 20, 25  
 Holcomb Valley, I, 103  
 Holeman, Isaac A., III, 1051  
 Holmes, Addison H., II, 925  
 Holmes, B. G., III, 1496  
 Holmes, Ben L., I, 99; III, 832  
 Holmes, E. W., I, 290, 482, 528  
 Holmes, Margaret J., II, 926  
 Holmes, Will H., III, 1388  
 Holt, L. M., I, 56, 58, 71, 386, 436; II, 605, 665  
 Holyrood Hotel, I, 361  
 Home Gas and Lighting Company, II, 754  
 Hook, Albert W., II, 822  
 Hook, Joseph F., II, 821  
 Hooper, W. S., I, 164  
 Hoover, J. C., II, 1023  
 Hopkins, R. R., I, 44  
 Hornbeck, Harry C., III, 1162  
 Hornbeck, Robert, II, 694  
 Horticultural Club, Riverside, I, 451  
 Horticulture in San Bernardino County, I, 68-70  
 Horticulturist, I, 437  
 Horton, John M., III, 1173  
 Hostetler, Henry A., III, 1396  
 Hotel Temescal, Corona, I, 553  
 Hough, Elmo, II, 1026  
 Howe, Clifford A., II, 943  
 Howe, Everett B., II, 1000  
 Howe & Merrill, II, 942  
 Hubbard, A. G., III, 1063  
 Hudson, Helen, I, 568  
 Huls, William M., II, 874  
 Humphries, Charles P., III, 1198  
 Hunsaker, Ella, II, 876  
 Hunsaker, Lewis C., II, 875  
 Hunt, Jefferson, I, 38, 43, 44; sketch of, I, 48  
 Hunter, Jesse, I, 38  
 Huntington Park, Riverside, I, 478  
 Huston, Clifford M., II, 1207  
 Ice manufacture, Riverside, II, 663  
 Idyllwild, Riverside County, I, 595, 596  
 Independent Episcopal Parish of St. John's, San Bernardino, I, 182  
 Independent Order of Odd Fellows, San Bernardino, I, 185  
 Indian boy, type of, representing Alesandro (illustration), I, 317  
 Indian girl, type of, representing Ramona in her younger days, I, 314  
 Indian Pueblos, I, 327  
 Indio, Riverside County, I, 588

- Industries in San Bernardino County, I, 70  
 Ingersoll's Century Annals of San Bernardino County (1904), I, 7  
 Ingham, W. R., I, 241  
 Insane asylum, Highlands, I, 60  
 Intensive agriculture, Riverside pioneer in, I, 519  
 Ioamosa, I, 249  
 Irish, George S., I, 588, 589  
 Irrigation in the Highland District, I, 242  
 Irrigation in Palo Verde Valley, I, 591, 592  
 Irrigation of Southern California Colony lands, I, 360, 361, 367  
 Irving, William, I, 412, 482; II, 861  
 Irving, William G., II, 862  
 Isaacs, John, I, 96, 174, 176  
 Italian Vineyard Company (The), III, 1290  
 Ivanpah, center of silver mining, I, 105  
  
 Jackson, Alden A. M., I, 121  
 Jackson, Helen Hunt, I, 16, 314; death of, I, 315  
 Jacobs-Bond, Carrie, I, 291  
 Jacobs, Lewis, I, 159  
 Jameson, T. C., I, 561, 565  
 Jameson, W. H., I, 557; III, 1310  
 Jansen, Cornelius, I, 268  
 Jaquet, Edward J., III, 1289  
 Jarvis, John T., II, 715  
 Jeken, Fred J., I, 66  
 Jenkins, Lyman M., II, 761  
 Jensen, Don Cornelius, II, 677  
 Jewish Synagogue, San Bernardino, I, 184  
 Johns, Chester T., III, 1450  
 Johnson, Charles E. (Riverside), II, 788  
 Johnson, Charles E. (San Bernardino), III, 1282  
 Johnson, George H., I, 140  
 Johnson, J. Herbert, III, 1524  
 Johnson, William A., II, 615, 724  
 Johnson, W. B., II, 722  
 Johnstone Herbert W., I, 243  
 Jones, Newman, II, 813  
 Jordan, James H., II, 932  
 Joy, George L., I, 552  
 Judah, Theodore D., I, 94  
 Judicial districts of San Bernardino County (1853-83), I, 120  
 Judson, E. G., I, 201  
 Junior Red Cross, San Bernardino, I, 142  
 Jurupa, I, 358  
 Jurupa Grant, I, 26-28  
 Jurupa Rancho, I, 27  
  
 Kearney, Arthur, I, 176  
 Kell, Fred B., III, 1335  
 Keller, Francis D., II, 1043  
 Kelley, Loyal C., II, 983  
 Kelley, Stephen J., I, 170  
 Kellogg, J. H., treatise on oranges, I, 422  
 Kelsey, O. K., I, 455  
 Kendall, Albert G., I, 159, 162; II, 785  
 Kendall, Roy H., III, 1469  
 Kendall, Royal H., III, 1468  
 Kennedy, Orlis I., II, 1044  
 Ketcheson, Thomas E., III, 1137  
 Kier, James, I, 60  
 King, John E., II, 1017  
 Kingsbury, C. A., I, 209  
 Kinney, Abbot, I, 315  
 Kiouss, F. F., I, 201  
 Kirchhoffer, Richard A., II, 858  
 Kirk, T. H., I, 172  
 Kirkpatrick, Jacob D., III, 1099  
 Kirkpatrick, William T., II, 730  
 Klusman, George A., III, 1261  
 Klusman, Henry G., III, 1141  
 Klusman, John H., III, 1138  
 Knapp, Ellwin H. S., II, 1005  
 Knickerbocker, William E., III, 1504  
 Knight, Gus, Sr., I, 255  
 Knight, Gus, III, 1150  
 Knights of Columbus, Riverside, II, 610  
 Knights of Pythias, Riverside, II, 610  
 Knights of Pythias and Pythian Sisters, San Bernardino, I, 187  
 Knopsnyder, I. M., I, 227  
 Kohl, Peter, I, 164  
 Kroonen, Leo, III, 1187  
 Kyes, H. P., I, 392, 513  
  
 Labor question, II, 637  
 Lackey, Thomas H., III, 1327  
 La Fiesta de San Bernardino, I, 155  
 Lafourcade, John B., III, 1202  
 Lake Elsinore, I, 579  
 Langford, J. D., III, 1051  
 Large planted walnut tree in the state Riverside (illustration), I, 483  
 Lash, E. M., III, 1278  
 Lashlee, Claude H., II, 844  
 La Sierra Water Company, I, 416  
 Lawler, Jennie B., II, 740  
 Lawler, John T., II, 738  
 Lawton, Maj. Gen. H. W., Redlands, killed in Philippines, I, 136  
 Lawyers (early) of San Bernardino County, I, 121  
 League of the Southwest, I, 416  
 Lee, Robert E., II, 783  
 Lee, Rupert, I, 112  
 Lemon culture, I, 432, 434  
 Lemon Growers' Exchange, Ontario, I, 233  
 Leonard, Frank A., II, 748  
 Leonard, Willis E., III, 1490  
 Leuven, Anson Van, I, 73  
 Levering, N. L., I, 160  
 Lewis, Alfred M., II, 692  
 Lewis, Clinton H., II, 784  
 Lewis, David W., II, 735  
 Lewis, Dio, I, 507  
 Lillard, Redmond A., II, 854  
 Lime, the, I, 440  
 Lindenberg, Christine, III, 1248  
 Lindenberg, William, III, 1247  
 Lindley, William H., III, 1079  
 Linville, Cora B., III, 1101  
 Linville, H. H., III, 1100  
 Lippincott, John F., III, 1090  
 Little Bear Lake Postoffice (illustration), I, 82

- Little Bear Valley dam, I, 86  
 Little Bear Valley reservoir, I, 87  
 Loehr, William, Sr., III, 1334  
 Log Cabin, Lugo Park, San Bernardino (illustration), I, 197  
 Loma Linda, Redlands, I, 219  
 Lombra, Friend I., III, 1201  
 Long, W. H., I, 131  
 Long (W. H.) Post, G. A. R., San Bernardino, I, 131  
 Longmire, George H., III, 1463  
 Longmire, Mary E., III, 1260  
 Longmire, Rufus E., III, 1260  
 Lorbeer, Thomas L., II, 1014  
 Lord, George, I, 270, 271; II, 698  
 Lord, Pressbury W., III, 1206  
 Loring, C. M., I, 481  
 Loring Opera House, I, 495  
 Los Angeles pueblo, I, 344-346  
 Loubet, Jean P., III, 1193  
 Love, Ashbel G., II, 729  
 Lugo, Antonia Maria, I, 31, 268  
 Lugo, Jose C., I, 268  
 Lugo, Jose M., I, 268  
 Lugo, Vicente, I, 268  
 Lugo Park (see Pioneer Park)  
 Lugonia, I, 221  
 Lugonia School District, I, 222  
 Lugonia Water Company, I, 222  
 Luisanos (Indians), I, 313  
 Lunt, H. L., I, 172  
 Lutz, Robert J., II, 818  
 Lyda, Helen E., III, 1360  
 Lyman, Amasa M., I, 37, 38, 46  
 Lyman, Harry L., II, 1027  
 Lyman, Lorenzo S., I, 46, 186; III, 1360  
 Lynn, Harvey A., II, 1024  
 Lytle, Andrew, I, 38, 44, 50  
 Lytle Creek, I, 39  
 Lytle Creek Water Company, I, 32
- MacGillivray, George B., III, 1386  
 MacGillivray, R. W., II, 843  
 Mack, Royal H., I, 80, 156  
 Mackey, William J., II, 956  
 Magnolia Avenue, Riverside, I, 377  
 Maine, Mortimer P., II, 1094  
 Maloney, A. S., II, 971  
 Mannings, Alfred W., II, 929  
 Manuel's Village, I, 18  
 March Field, Riverside County, I, 596  
 March Field, Army Air Service Pilot's School, I, 596-99  
 Martin, Ernest, I, 170; II, 928  
 Martin, H. B., I, 176  
 Martin, Jack, I, 103  
 Mascart, Montague, III, 1513  
 Mascart, Ruby F. E., III, 1513  
 Mason, Myron S., II, 876  
 Masonic Order, San Bernardino, I, 185  
 Masonic Temple, San Bernardino, I, 185; Riverside, II, 609  
 Mathews, Charles W., II, 996  
 Mathews, Margaret W., III, 1313  
 Mathews, Samuel G., III, 1312  
 Matteson, Hiram C., III, 1161  
 May, E. H., I, 556  
 May Day in San Bernardino, I, 196  
 Mayhew, Jesse F., III, 1126
- McAbee, W. S., I, 160  
 McAllister, Henry C., III, 1213  
 McCarty, Alva R., III, 1384  
 McCook, R. D., I, 161  
 McDavitt, Arthur W., II, 788  
 McDonald, T. C., III, 1500  
 McDougall, James, III, 1064  
 McEwen, Gertie, I, 565  
 McFarland, C. L., I, 477; II, 901  
 McFarlane, Robert, II, 750  
 McGroarty, John S., I, 166, 290  
 McGuire, Katherine, death of, I, 559  
 McIntosh, John, III, 1393  
 McIntosh, W. P., III, 1370  
 Melver, Peter G., III, 1519  
 McKinley, Willoughby, III, 1318  
 McKinney, A. F., I, 115  
 McLennen, Kenneth, I, 67  
 McLeod, D. W., I, 300  
 McMahill, William, II, 1022  
 McNabb, S. B. W., II, 758  
 McNabb, S. W., I, 157, 191, 192  
 McNair, James S., III, 1434  
 McNealy, W. T., I, 124  
 McPherron, A. S., I, 115  
 Mead, Albert S., II, 919  
 Mead, Charles E., III, 1192  
 Meadowbrook Park, San Bernardino, I, 194  
 Mecham, Charles L., I, 105; II, 949  
 Mecham, G. F., I, 109  
 Mee, James W., III, 1499  
 Meeks, Susan, III, 1375  
 Merchants' Carnival Week (April 14-21, 1900), I, 533-39  
 Meredith, Florisa, III, 1125  
 Meriwether, Joseph D., III, 1178  
 Merrihew, A. B., I, 165  
 Merrill, G. Gurdon, II, 943  
 Merrill, Jere H., III, 1191  
 Merrill, John R., III, 1493  
 Merrill, Samuel, I, 152; III, 1189  
 Mertz, (Mrs.) L. A., I, 116  
 Meserve, F. P., I, 214  
 Metcalf, John R., III, 1101  
 Miller, C. C., I, 592; III, 1242  
 Miller, Frank A., I, 290, 329, 395, 533; II, 640, 669, 670, 671, 673, 823  
 Miller, (Mrs.) Frank A., II, 673  
 Miller, George, I, 263, 271, 280  
 Miller, Harry H., III, 1320  
 Miller, Laura M., III, 1276  
 Milliken, Daniel B., III, 1492  
 Milliken, Kate, III, 1493  
 Milliken, Peter, II, 611  
 Mills, D. H. W., I, 141  
 Mills, Henry W., II, 979  
 Mills, J. W., I, 67  
 Mills, William J., II, 992  
 Mining in San Bernardino County (1863-73), I, 53  
 Mintzer, William H., I, 223  
 Mission Indians, I, 317, 319, 336  
 Mission Publishing Company, Riverside, II, 607  
 Missions: downfall of the, I, 16; of Riverside County, I, 322  
 Mitchell, Archie D., III, 1191

- Mitchell, David G., II, 898  
 Mogeau, Margaret M., I, 115  
 Mojave River, I, 8, 253  
 Mojaves (Indians), I, 12, 18,  
 Monaghan, Frank, I, 252  
 Moncado, Rivera y, I, 344, 345  
 Monks, Thomas, III, 1175  
 Monroe, Herman H., II, 763  
 Montgomery, J. F., III, 1200  
 Moon, C. M., I, 253  
 Moore, Lawrence L., III, 1275  
 Moore, William C., II, 961  
 Moore, William N., III, 1275  
 More, Matthew M., III, 1369  
 Moreno, head of the Perris Valley, I,  
 572  
 Moreno Water Company, I, 573  
 Morgan, Bert L., III, 1086  
 Mormon Battalion, I, 38  
 Mormon Council House, San Bernar-  
 dino, I, 60  
 Mormon pioneers of San Bernardino  
 County, I, 268  
 Mormons, recall of the, I, 48  
 Morongo Indian reservation, I, 318  
 Morrison, F. P., III, 1253  
 Morrison, Murray, I, 124  
 Morse, E. C., murder of, I, 151  
 Mort, Elizabeth, III, 1317  
 Mort, Joseph, III, 1317  
 Morton, Allan B., I, 209  
 Morton, Oakley K., II, 931  
 Morton, R. B., I, 201  
 Mosher, L. E., I, 223  
 Motor Harbor, San Bernardino, I, 194  
 Motor lines, I, 96  
 Moulton, Ernest S., III, 1055  
 Moulton, Julia F., III, 1056  
 Mountain Indians, I, 318  
 Mountain roads, I, 62  
 Mount San Bernardino, I, 1; (illustra-  
 tion), I, 57  
 Mueller, Fred J., III, 1186  
 Municipal Auditorium, San Bernardino,  
 I, 156  
 Municipal boundaries enlarged (San Ber-  
 nardino), I, 155  
 Municipal Memorial Hall, San Bernar-  
 dino, I, 192  
 Munro, Peter, III, 1429  
 Munroe, H. H., I, 290  
 Murphy, Michael A., I, 61; II, 804  
 Murray, L. A., I, 156  
 Murrietta, Riverside County, I, 580  
 Muscat grape (raisin), I, 51, 442  
 Myers, Datus E., III, 1155  
 Myers, Ida L., III, 1155  
  
 Nafzgar, Lee, II, 966  
 National Bank of Riverside, II, 615  
 National Guard of California, Riverside,  
 II, 634  
 National Ice & Cold Storage Company,  
 Riverside, II, 663  
 National Old Trails Highway, I, 256  
 National Orange Show, San Bernardino,  
 I, 78-80  
 Native Daughters of the Golden West,  
 San Bernardino, I, 187  
 Native Sons of the Golden West, San  
 Bernardino, I, 186  
 Navel orange, I, 383, 425, 522, 562  
 Nebelung, R. E., I, 453, 455  
 Needle's Eye (The), I, 252  
 Needles, I, 252  
 Needles Chamber of Commerce, I, 252  
 Needles' Nugget, I, 252  
 Nelson, Anna, III, 1397  
 Nelson, Arthur H., III, 1509  
 Nelson, Erick G., III, 1397  
 Nelson, Joseph A., III, 1523  
 New Albion, I, 310, 311  
 New California, I, 324  
 New Chino School District, I, 239  
 New Liverpool Salt Company, I, 409  
 New Orleans Exposition, I, 77  
 New Southern California, I, 347  
 Newcombe, Charles L., II, 1024  
 Newcombe, O. W., I, 169  
 Newman, G. O., I, 498  
 Newspapers of San Bernardino, I, 175;  
 of Redlands, I, 216; of Corona, I,  
 563; of Riverside, II, 603  
 Newton, Ryland A., II, 1014  
 Noble, (Mrs.) C. C., I, 115  
 Noble, John, III, 1284  
 Nobles, John C., III, 1295  
 Nobles, Sarah, III, 1295  
 Noland, W. W., I, 498  
 Norris, J. B., I, 171  
 North, J. W., I, 348, 352, 353, 355, 358,  
 360, 519, 521; (illustration), I, 351;  
 last years of, I, 367  
 North Ontario Methodist Episcopal  
 Church, I, 234  
 Norther of 1887, I, 147  
 Norton, Gaylord B., II, 746  
 Norton, Harriet E., II, 748  
 Norton, N. H., II, 1032  
 Noyes, W. T., I, 243  
 Nye, Frank C., II, 897  
  
 Oakey, John L., I, 160  
 Oberschmidt, George J., II, 817  
 Oberschmidt, Iva M., II, 817  
 Odd Fellows, Riverside, II, 609  
 Odd Fellows Temple, San Bernardino, I,  
 186  
 Odell, John B., III, 1229  
 Oehl, Ernest, II, 1046  
 Oehl, Julius, II, 1046  
 Oehl Packing Company, II, 1046  
 Ohlhausen, Charles A., II, 936  
 Oil as railroad fuel, I, 99  
 Oil in Corona District, I, 559  
 "Old Fig Tree John," I, 318  
 Old Mission Vineyard, I, 199  
 Old San Bernardino County documents,  
 I, 198, 199  
 Old San Bernardino pavilion burned, I,  
 193  
 Olives in the Elsinore District, I, 580  
 Olivewood Cemetery, Riverside, II, 643  
 "101 Mile Drive" (illustration), I, 63  
 "Only a Ditch and a Future," (Mrs.) S.  
 Waterman, I, 374

- Ontario, I, 229-237; incorporated as a city, I, 231; schools and churches of, I, 233
- Ontario-Cucamonga Fruit Exchange, I, 233
- Ontario Fruit Exchange, I, 233
- Ontario High School District, I, 235
- Ontario Land & Improvement Company, I, 231
- Ontario School District, I, 230
- Opium growing at Riverside (1871), II, 645
- Orange culture, I, 419-31, 464-74
- Orange grove near the foothills (illustration), I, 73
- Orange Growers' Association, Redlands, I, 207
- Orange packing, I, 468
- Orchard Heights, Riverside County, I, 564
- Orchard Scene, Picking Apples (illustration), I, 571
- Ornamental street trees, Riverside, I, 484
- Oro Grande mining district, I, 111
- Oster, Frank B., I, 189
- Oster, Frank F., I, 124, 125, 195
- Otis, George E., I, 124, 126
- Our Bazook, Needles, I, 252
- Owen, Colin C., II, 754
- Owen, Frank H., III, 1501
- Owens River project, I, 416, 417
- Oxnard, Henry T., I, 240
- Pachappa Orange Growers' Association, I, 446
- Pacific Balloon Company, Riverside, II, 675
- Pacific Electric Company, I, 165
- Pacific Light & Power Company, Los Angeles, I, 164
- Padres of Riverside County, I, 322
- Paine, Charles R., I, 115, 171, 221
- Paine, (Mrs.) Frances Travilli, I, 246
- Paine, Margaret, III, 1381
- Paine's Academy and Business Institute, San Bernardino, I, 171
- Paiutes (Indians), I, 12
- Palm Springs, Riverside County, I, 583
- Palmer, Arthur, II, 843
- Palmer, H. A., I, 61
- Palo Verde Valley, camels of, I, 589
- Palo Verde Valley, Riverside County, I, 588-94
- Pann, C. F., II, 634
- Panorama of Mission Inn and Public Library, Riverside (illustration), II, 672
- Paris, A. B., I, 125
- Parish, S. B., I, 584
- Parker, George D., I, 474; II, 810
- Parks, Heber C., I, 515
- Parsons, Frank W., II, 871
- Patten, H., I, 209
- Patton, John H., II, 1304
- Paulson, Hans H., II, 799
- Payton, William B., III, 1070
- Peacock, J. C., I, 169
- Peg Leg (lost) Mine, II, 648
- Pellissier, Antoine, II, 948
- Penn, George W., III, 1459
- Pentelow, W. J., I, 556
- Peoples Trust & Savings Bank, Riverside, II, 615
- Percival, J. Oliver, III, 1266
- Perez, Eulalie, I, 31
- Perkins, Harry, I, 79
- Perris, Arthur E., III, 1213
- Perris, Frederick T., I, 96, 99, 569; III, 1211
- Perris, I, 569, 570, 571, 572
- Perris Industrial School, I, 16
- Perris Valley, I, 568-72
- Perris Valley Leader, I, 571
- Persons, Luther M., III, 1381
- Peters, Helga S., III, 1281
- Peters, Nelson C., III, 1092
- Peters, William L., III, 1081
- Petsch, Adolph, I, 249
- Philips, Kirk, I, 64
- Phillips, Charles H., I, 239
- Phy, John M., III, 1165
- Phy, Lydia J., III, 1166
- Pickett, William, I, 122
- Pierce, Mildred B., III, 1370
- Pierce, R. B., I, 113, 115
- Pine, Beatrice, III, 1074
- Pine, Dudley, III, 1118
- Pine, Edward H., III, 1142
- Pine, Samuel, Jr., III, 1074
- Pine, Samuel C., Sr., III, 1073
- Pioneer celebrations at Riverside, I, 512-23
- Pioneer Monument (illustration), I, 265
- Pioneer Monument Builders (illustration), I, 264
- Pioneer Park, San Bernardino, I, 191, 192
- Pioneers reunion at San Bernardino, I, 199
- Pitts, Charles E., III, 1272
- Plasman, William, III, 1168
- Pleasants, J. E., I, 456
- Polkinghorn, William H., II, 836
- Pollock, James R., III, 1176
- Polytechnic High School, San Bernardino, I, 172; (illustration), I, 173
- Pond, Cassius C., II, 893
- Poppett, Herbert, III, 1246
- Porciuncula (Los Angeles) River, I, 344
- Porphyry, I, 564
- Porter, Horace, II, 616, 618, 710
- Porter, Orin, III, 1177
- Porter, Sarah M. G., III, 1177
- Porter, W. R., I, 170
- Portola, Gaspar de, I, 324
- Post, Ezra J., III, 1184
- Post, Morton E., III, 1405
- Powell, G. Harold, I, 453, 487
- Powell, Percy A., II, 963
- Powell, William J., II, 913
- Pratt, L. G., I, 96
- Presbyterian Church of East San Bernardino Valley, I, 212
- Presbyterian Church of San Bernardino, I, 181

- Prescott, Frank C., I, 135, 136, 137, 139  
 Prescott, G. W., I, 99  
 Present Day Club, Riverside, I, 526  
 Press, I, 437  
 Preston, Edward W., II, 981  
 Prior, Clarence E., III, 1305  
 Prior, George W., II, 914  
 Prize essay on Riverside, I, 501  
 Probation officer, II, 654  
 Prohibition adopted in Riverside (1888), I, 498  
 Prohibition in Riverside, II, 632, 633  
 Prospect House, Redlands, I, 202  
 Provensal, Peter, II, 1026  
 Providence Mountains; rich silver district, I, 109  
 Public education in San Bernardino County, I, 112; San Bernardino city schools, I, 170; schools at Redlands, I, 209; schools of Riverside, I, 524-25; schools of Corona, I, 565  
 Public Hall Association, Riverside, II, 609  
 Public Library and City Hall, Corona (illustration), I, 566  
 Public (Carnegie) Library, Riverside, I, 527-32  
 Public parks of Riverside, I, 475-80  
 Puente Oil Company, Chino, I, 239  
 Puls, Henry A., II, 1034  
  
 Quality Milk Company, II, 1002  
  
 Rader, Gertrude Spier, I, 116  
 Ragsdale, W. L., I, 115  
 Railroad Engineers Reception (1904), San Bernardino, I, 194  
 Railroad rate war (1886-87), I, 100  
 Railroads, I, 54, 55, 94-99, 492, 565  
 Rains, John, I, 29  
 Rainstorm (1916) at Corona, I, 558  
 Raisins, I, 442  
 Raising of Oranges, I, 464  
 Ralphs, John C., II, 706  
 Ramona, I, 314  
 Ramona Hospital, II, 981  
 Ranch, I. S., I, 255  
 Rancho de San Bernardino, I, 43  
 Rancho San Bernardino, deed to (1853), I, 197  
 Rancho San Jacinto Sobrante, I, 33  
 Randall, W. H., I, 526  
 Rasor, E. A., I, 162  
 Rathbun, Dan, II, 782  
 Rathbun, Sarah A., II, 781  
 Razon, Coahuilla chief, I, 16  
 Redans, Frank E., II, 1011  
 Redington, Paul G., I, 66, 598  
 Redlands, I, 201, 203, 205-209; fraternities and societies, I, 210; newspapers, I, 216  
 Redlands Chamber of Commerce, I, 220  
 Redlands Board of Trade, I, 216  
 Redlands Citigraph, I, 203  
 Redlands Daily Facts, I, 216  
 Redlands Gas Company, I, 208  
 Redland Heights Water Company, I, 206  
 Redlands, Lugonia & Crafton Domestic Water Company, I, 203, 205  
 Redlands Medical Society, I, 211  
 Redlands National Bank, I, 219  
 Redlands Opera House, I, 208  
 Redlands Orchestra, I, 211  
 Redlands Postoffice, I, 210  
 Redlands Public Library Association, I, 207  
 Redlands Review, I, 216  
 Redlands Water Company, I, 201  
 Reece, William, III, 1180  
 Reed, D. C., I, 209  
 Reed, Frederick M., II, 1028  
 Reed, Henry, I, 249  
 Reed, Howard S., III, 1462  
 Reed, John H., I, 453, 481, 485, 486, 505, 538; II, 1028  
 Reed, William H. II, 807  
 Reeder, J. C., III, 1293  
 Refrigerating car service, I, 75  
 Reid, Edward D., II, 1048  
 Reid, E. W., III, 1140  
 Reid, Mary J., III, 1141  
 Relief Hot Springs, Riverside County, I, 549  
 Reminiscences of Riverside, I, 499  
 Renfro, Frederick M., I, 80, 156; III, 1417  
 Reorganized Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints, San Bernardino, I, 182  
 Rex, Clyde F., I, 596  
 Reyes, Don Ygnacio, II, 682  
 Reynolds, George N., II, 693  
 Rialto, I, 249, 250  
 Rialto Canal, I, 249  
 Rich, Charles C., I, 37, 38, 46  
 Rich, Joseph E., II, 755  
 Richardson, F. W., I, 126, 174  
 Richardson, Jerome L., II, 974  
 Richardson, N. A., I, 171, 172  
 Richenberger, Louis, III, 1291  
 Rickard, E. O., I, 415  
 Ricker, William B., II, 762  
 Riis, Jacob, I, 329  
 Riley, John A., I, 62  
 "Rim of the World" road, I, 64  
 Rimell, Phil G., II, 866  
 Rimpau, Adolph, I, 552  
 Riparian rights, I, 366  
 Ripley, Riverside County, I, 594  
 Riverside town: founding of, I, 360; first decade of, I, 363-367; early improvements of, I, 377; its water system, I, 382-91; incorporated as a city, I, 384; domestic water system, I, 392-97; street tree management in, I, 481-89; tree wardenship created, I, 482; adopts municipal control of street trees, I, 483; as a city, I, 490-504; incorporated (1883), I, 498; early history of, I, 502; fiftieth anniversary of its founding, I, 518; schools and literary organizations, I, 524; fraternal organizations of, II, 609; in the World's war, II, 634  
 Riverside in 1883 (illustration), I, 438  
 Riverside and Judge North, I, 350-354

- Riverside Canal, I, 411  
 Riverside Canal Company, I, 382, 383, 384  
 Riverside Canning Company, I, 444  
 Riverside Cemeteries, II, 642  
 Riverside Chamber of Commerce, II, 615, 616  
 Riverside Colony (1873), I, 359  
 Riverside County, creation of (1893), I, 155; the padres and the missions, I, 322; the pastoral era, I, 334, 340; in 1870, I, 348; later history, I, 540-45; creation of (1893), I, 544; communities in, I, 547-602; description of, I, 551-68  
 Riverside County Clays, I, 459  
 Riverside County Farm Bureau, I, 453-55  
 Riverside County Hospital, II, 658  
 Riverside County Pioneer Society, I, 289  
 Riverside Fruit Company, I, 75  
 Riverside Highland Water Company, I, 414, 415  
 Riverside Horticultural Club, I, 472  
 Riverside Improvement Company, I, 395, 396  
 Riverside Land & Irrigating Company, I, 377, 383, 384, 477, 502  
 Riverside Library Service School, I, 529-32  
 Riverside Lodge No. 282, I. O. O. F., II, 609  
 Riverside Military Band, II, 645-48  
 Riverside Municipal Electric Light & Power System, II, 616  
 Riverside Municipal Water System, II, 618, 619, 620  
 Riverside News, I, 365; II, 603  
 Riverside Orange Growers' Protective Association, I, 446  
 Riverside Portland Cement Plant, II, 660  
 Riverside Postoffice (illustration), I, 362  
 Riverside Press, I, 437; II, 604, 605, 606, 664  
 Riverside Public Library (illustration), I, 530  
 Riverside Public Library Association, I, 528  
 Riverside Rifles, II, 634  
 Riverside Trust Company, Limited, I, 412  
 Riverside Water Company, I, 386-89, 396  
 Riverside Weekly News, I, 494  
 Riverside Young Men's Christian Association, II, 627  
 Rivino Water Company, I, 416  
 Roach, Phil A., I, 592  
 Roads in Riverside District, II, 638  
 Robbins, Ellison, I, 53, 113, 115, 171, 178  
 Roberts, Archie M., III, 1479  
 Roberts, Berry, III, 1507  
 Roberts, Berry L., III, 1507  
 Roberts, Catherine J., III, 1391  
 Roberts, Edward D., I, 159; III, 1358  
 Roberts, (Mrs.) E. D., I, 227  
 Roberts, George L., II, 664  
 Roberts, J. W., I, 159; III, 1516  
 Roberts, R. J., I, 271  
 Roberts, Walter A., II, 779  
 Roberts, William M., II, 777  
 Robinson, L. V., III, 1430  
 Rockhold, Benjamin F., II, 968  
 Roddick, David H., I, 245; III, 1245  
 Roddick, William H., III, 1346  
 Roe, James H., I, 367, 440; II, 604, 664  
 Roen, Otto S., III, 1179  
 Rogers, Samuel, III, 1437  
 Rogers Sam K., III, 1437  
 Rolfe, Horace C., I, 123, 124; II, 678  
 Rollins, Curtis S., I, 139  
 Rollins-Noble Camp, No. 15, United Spanish War Veterans, San Bernardino, I, 139  
 Rose, (Dr.) T. H., I, 172  
 Rosenthal, E., I, 393, 394, 395  
 Rosseau, J. A., I, 115  
 Rouse, C. A., I, 162  
 Rouse, Gaylor, II, 720  
 Rouse, Mary E., II, 877  
 Rowell, C. W. C., I, 125  
 Rowell, George B., III, 1309  
 Rowland, John, I, 268  
 Rubidoux, Louis, I, 28, 268, 319, 527; sketch of; original Southern California colonizer, I, 319-321  
 Rubidoux, Peter T., II, 997  
 Rubidoux Mountain, Riverside County, I, 329-331  
 Rudisill, (Mrs.) E. E., I, 378  
 Rudisill, Henry J., I, 377, 379, 381, 385, 395, 488, 494  
 Rudisill, (Mrs.) Henry J., I, 381  
 Ruedy, Charles, III, 1134  
 Ruggles, A. B., I, 216  
 Ruskauff, Anthony, II, 938  
 Russell, James E., II, 812  
 Russell, Robert W., III, 1440  
 Saboba Indian Reservation, I, 576  
 Saboba Indians, I, 318  
 St. Catherine's Academy, San Bernardino, I, 171  
 St. Clair, A. A., I, 171  
 St. Francis de Sales Catholic Church, Riverside, II, 625  
 St. Paul's Methodist Church, South, San Bernardino, I, 177  
 Salt Lake Route Railroad, I, 100  
 Salton Sea, I, 403-18  
 Salton Sea mullet, I, 407  
 San Antonio Electric Light & Power Company, I, 231  
 San Antonio Water Company, I, 229, 232  
 San Bernardino, 1852 (illustration), I, 45  
 San Bernardino, town of, I, 46; city of, I, 53, 54; advancement of in 1878-90, I, 55; biggest boom (1885-90), I, 56-59; from 1885 to 1921, I, 153-200; municipal government, I, 157, 158; fire department, I, 167; newspapers, I, 175, 176; churches, I, 176

- San Bernardino: Natural and geological features, I, 1; early explorers and missionaries, I, 5-13; Indians of San Bernardino Valley, I, 10-13; Mission Indians, I, 13; Indians under Mexican and American rule, I, 15; Indian ceremonies and superstitions, I, 18; Indian raids and depredations, I, 20-25; the reign of the Mexicans, I, 26-36; social life and customs, I, 33; during Mormon occupation, I, 37; founding of, I, 43; first county election in, I, 44; period of arrested development (1858-75), I, 50-54; decade of progress (1880-90), I, 55-59; public buildings and institutions, I, 60; roads, I, 62; agriculture and horticulture of, I, 68-70; irrigation, I, 81-90; transportation in, I, 91-101; mines and mining, I, 102; schools of, I, 115; superintendents of schools (1853-1921), I, 115; first officers of, I, 280
- San Bernardino Academy and Business College, I, 171
- San Bernardino Advertiser, I, 176
- San Bernardino Aerie No. 506, Fraternal Order of Eagles, III, 1207
- San Bernardino Argus, I, 53, 176
- San Bernardino Basin, I, 2
- San Bernardino Board of Trade, I, 156
- San Bernardino Collegiate School, I, 171
- San Bernardino County Free Library, I, 117
- San Bernardino County Hospital, I, 189
- San Bernardino County Medical Society, I, 188
- San Bernardino County Parent-Teachers' Association, I, 115
- San Bernardino County Savings Bank, I, 159
- San Bernardino County Welfare Commission, I, 191
- San Bernardino Courier, I, 176
- San Bernardino Daily Sun, I, 176
- San Bernardino Forest Reserve, I, 65
- San Bernardino Free Press, I, 176
- San Bernardino Gas & Electric Company, I, 163
- San Bernardino Gazette, I, 176
- San Bernardino Grant, I, 31
- San Bernardino Guardian, I, 53, 176
- San Bernardino Herald, I, 53, 175
- San Bernardino Horticultural Commission, I, 77
- San Bernardino Implement Company, III, 1242
- San Bernardino Law Library, I, 125
- San Bernardino Library Association, I, 53
- San Bernardino Lodge No. 836, B. P. O. E., II, 752
- San Bernardino Mission Charge (M. E.), I, 178
- San Bernardino Mormon Colony, I, 38, 39
- San Bernardino National Bank, I, 159
- San Bernardino Patriot, I, 53
- San Bernardino Postoffice, I, 169
- San Bernardino Public Library, I, 173
- San Bernardino Rancho, I, 10, 37, 39
- San Bernardino Society of California Pioneers, I, 269-72
- San Bernardino Soldiers, deceased, I, 140
- San Bernardino Temperance Association, I, 53
- San Bernardino Times, I, 176
- San Bernardino Times-Index, I, 176
- San Bernardino Union High School District, I, 173
- San Bernardino Valley, I, 1; named, I, 9
- San Bernardino Valley Bank, I, 160
- San Bernardino Valley Index, I, 176
- San Bernardino Valley Traction Line, I, 156, 164, 208, 243
- San Bernardino Water System, I, 161
- San Bernardino Woman's Club, I, 187
- San Bernardino & Highland Electric Railway Company, I, 165
- San Bernardino and Los Angeles bound, I, 165, 166
- San Carlos Borromeo Mission, I, 7
- San Diego de Alcalá Mission, I, 7, 324
- San Gabriel Mission, I, 13, 323, 327, 335
- San Gorgonio Pass, I, 581
- San Gorgonio Ranch, I, 32
- San Jacinto City, I, 575
- San Jacinto Land Company, Limited, I, 567
- San Jacinto Valley, I, 575-79
- San Jacinto Valley (illustration), I, 577
- San Jacinto Nuevov Potrero Grant, I, 33
- San Jacinto Viejo Grant, I, 33
- San Jose Scale, I, 469
- San Timoteo Canyon and Sunset Drive, near Redlands (illustration), I, 215
- Sanborn, Elizabeth L., III, 1304
- Sanborn, Ruth S., III, 1345
- Sansevine, I, 250
- Santa Ana Del Chino Grant, I, 30
- Santa Ana River, as source of water supply, I, 543
- Santa Fe System, I, 96-99
- Satterwhite, John W., I, 125, 367
- Saunders, William, I, 427
- Saunders, William (illustration), who brought first navel orange tree to America, I, 421
- Savage, Philip M., II, 744
- Savage, William W., II, 1038
- Savings Bank of Redlands, I, 206, 219
- Savings Bank of San Bernardino, I, 160
- Sayward, W. T., I, 367, 377, 378
- Scale pest, I, 469
- Scanland, J. M., I, 344
- Scenes at Camp Cajon (illustration), I, 257
- Scenes in Meadowbrook Park. San Bernardino's Motor Harbor (illustration), I, 195

- Schaefer, Glenn A., II, 814  
 Schneider, Joseph, II, 986  
 Schoenthal, Meyer L., III, 1411  
 School for Forest Rangers, March Field, I, 598  
 Schools (see Public Education), I, 112  
 Schools of San Bernardino County, I, 115; Redlands District, I, 202; of Ontario, I, 233  
 Schrader, Theodore F., III, 1384  
 Scott, William L., II, 958  
 Seager, George H., II, 835  
 Searles, John W., I, 104  
 Seccombe, William C., III, 1215  
 Secularization of the Missions (1834), I, 335  
 Security Savings Bank, Riverside, II, 615  
 Seely, David, sketch of, I, 278, 280  
 Seely, David (illustration), I, 279  
 Seifkin, E., I, 159  
 Semi-Tropic Land & Water Company, Rialto, I, 32, 249, 250  
 Sepulveda, Diego, I, 268  
 Serra, Junipero, I, 6, 7, 324, 325, 326  
 Serrano Leandro, I, 268  
 Serranos (Indians), I, 12, 18  
 Severance, M. S., I, 60  
 Sexton, Daniel, I, 10, 47, 268; II, 683  
 Shamel, A. D., I, 487  
 Sharpe, E. C., II, 617  
 Shaw, Mark B., II, 954  
 Shaw, Martin R., II, 941  
 Shay, Thomas, III, 1336  
 Shay, Walter A., I, 241; II, 849  
 Shearing, Walter, III, 1143  
 Shelden, R. Bird, II, 972  
 Sheldon, Otis, III, 1455  
 Shepardson, William S., II, 1033  
 Sheppard, Frank T., I, 563  
 Sherlock, George K., Jr., II, 857  
 Sherman, James Schoolcraft, I, 599  
 Sherman (Indian) Institute, I, 16, 318, 599-602  
 Sherman, Riverside County, I, 599  
 Sherrard, Lincoln, III, 1483  
 Sherwood, H. G., I, 44, 280  
 Shiels, Charles M., II, 981  
 Sholander, Carrie S., III, 1133  
 Sholander, Nels J., III, 1133  
 Shorb, J. de Barth, II, 665  
 Short-staple cotton in Palo Verde Valley, I, 594  
 Shoup, Paul, I, 165, 166  
 Shrimp, J. Wesley, II, 647; III, 1197  
 Shugart, K. D., I, 355, 369, 375 (illustration), I, 370  
 Sierra Madre Mountains, I, 1  
 Silk Center Association, I, 355  
 Silver, Lowery, I, 105  
 Silver King Mining Company, I, 106, 109  
 Silver mining in San Bernardino County, I, 105  
 Simms, John A., II, 642  
 Simonds, Paul E., II, 918  
 Singer, Frank T., I, 131  
 Skelley, Edgar R., II, 892  
 Skidmore, J. H., I, 171  
 Skinner, C. A., I, 115  
 Skinner, F. C., III, 1466  
 Slater, Henry B., III, 1065  
 Slaughter, Fenton M., III, 1123  
 Sloan, H. L., I, 211  
 Sloat, Orin P., II, 750  
 Slover, Cristobal, I, 268; II, 681  
 Slover Mountain Colony Association, I, 223  
 Slygh, Ernest W., III, 1383  
 Smiley, Albert K., III, 1342  
 Smiley, Alfred H., III, 1342  
 Smiley, Daniel, III, 1344  
 Smiley Brothers, I, 213; III, 1341  
 Smiley Heights, I, 217, 220  
 Smiley (A. K.) Public Library, Redlands, I, 214, 217; III, 1299  
 Smith, Arthur D., III, 1450  
 Smith, C. A., I, 201  
 Smith, Charles F., III, 1458  
 Smith, D. N., I, 143, 260  
 Smith, George W., III, 1363  
 Smith, Jedediah, I, 91  
 Smith, John B., II, 787  
 Smith, Joseph, I, 37  
 Smith, J. C., I, 160  
 Smith, J. Gordon, III, 1478  
 Smith, J. H., I, 159  
 Smith, S. H., I, 253  
 Smith, Wilmot T., I, 159; III, 1423  
 Smithson, Bart, I, 271  
 Snidecor, F. E., II, 1012  
 Snidecor, George E., I, 561  
 Snowstorm in Riverside, II, 643  
 Soboba Lithia Hot Springs, Riverside County, I, 549  
 Soboba Lithia Springs, near San Jacinto, I, 576  
 Society of California Pioneers of New England, I, 271  
 Soldiers and Sailors' Monument, San Bernardino (illustration), I, 129  
 Soldiers and Sailors' Monument, San Bernardino, I, 132  
 Sontag, Hugo, III, 1053  
 South Riverside (see Corona)  
 South Riverside Bee, I, 554, 563  
 South Riverside Land & Water Company, I, 554  
 Southern California Colony, I, 355-61  
 Southern California Colony Association, I, 82, 382, 389, 410  
 Southern California Horticultural Society, I, 303, 437; II, 664  
 Southern California Power Company, Redlands, I, 207  
 Southern California State Hospital, Patton, I, 60  
 Southern Pacific Company, I, 94, 96, 202, 223  
 Southern Pacific Hotel, Ontario, I, 231  
 Southern Pacific Railroad, I, 54, 55, 541  
 Southwestern Portland Cement Company, III, 1429  
 Spangler, Preston A., III, 1159  
 Sparks, Q. S., I, 121, 171  
 Spence, E. F., I, 61

- Spinet Club, I, 211  
 Sprecher, L. M., I, 125  
 Squires, J. P., I, 206  
 Stage Coach, I, 92  
 Stage service, I, 92, 93  
 Stalder, Arnold J., II, 887  
 Stalder, Frederick W., II, 890  
 Stalder, Sydney G., II, 891  
 Stanley, Grace C., I, 115; III, 1040  
 Stanter, C. E., I, 252  
 Starke, F. G., I, 169  
 State Board of Horticulture, I, 458  
 State Federation of Woman's Clubs, I, 188  
 State Fruit Growers' Convention (1887), Riverside, I, 470  
 State text-book law, I, 114  
 Stearns, Abel, I, 268  
 Stearns Rancho, I, 33  
 Stebler, Fred, II, 901  
 Stephen, William, sketch of, I, 272  
 Stephens, George, Sr., I, 169  
 Stephens, William E., II, 913  
 Stephenson, Homer, II, 895  
 Stephenson, J. W., I, 174  
 Stevenson, O. M., I, 168  
 Stewart, Alexander, II, 815  
 Stewart, Fred L., II, 1023  
 Stewart, James, II, 815  
 Stewart, Samuel A., II, 1023  
 Stewart, (Mrs.) S. U., I, 116  
 Stewart, William B., III, 1314  
 Stewart Hotel, San Bernardino, I, 153, 155  
 Stillman, J. D. B., I, 222  
 Stillwell, Carl W., III, 1465  
 Stocker, Sarah, III, 1451  
 Stockton, K. L., I, 172  
 Stockwell, Vernon E., III, 1476  
 Stoddard, Sheldon, I, 263, 271; sketch of, I, 277  
 Stolz, Mary A., III, 1521  
 Stone, Benjamin, II, 828  
 Stoner, David F., III, 1325  
 Stoner, Mary A., III, 1325  
 Stout, William, I, 44, 125, 171  
 Street and ornamental palms, I, 584  
 Stromee, Leo A., I, 140; II, 852  
 Strong, David C., II, 872  
 Strong, Margaret L., III, 1284  
 Sturges, David B., I, 115, 171, 173  
 Stutt, Frank, III, 1488  
 Stutt Brothers, III, 1488  
 Suess, J. J., III, 1264  
 Sumner, Edwin V., I, 128  
 Sunset Packing House, Corona, I, 555  
 Superior Judges of San Bernardino County, I, 124  
 Surr, Howard, II, 845  
 Surrine, Samuel, I, 125  
 Suter, John, I, 110  
 Suverkrup, John, II, 780  
 Swendenborgian Church, Riverside, II, 625  
 Sweeney, M. J., I, 219  
 Swing, Ralph E., I, 163, 194; III, 1243  
 Sylvester, C. W., I, 481, 488  
 Taber, Grace, I, 565  
 Tahquitz Lodge, Riverside County, I, 549  
 Talmadge, Frank L., III, 1444  
 Talmadge, William S., III, 1444  
 Talmage, William, I, 255, 256  
 Talmage Brothers, Big Bear, I, 256  
 Tapia, Tuburcio, I, 28, 268  
 Taylor, Charles E., I, 209  
 Taylor, R. B., I, 552, 560  
 Taylor, William A., I, 487  
 Taylor, William F., II, 696  
 Taylor, William O., III, 1439  
 Taylor, W. F., I, 526  
 Tebo, William J., III, 1068  
 Tefft, Albert N., II, 987  
 Telegraph, I, 54  
 Telephone service at San Bernardino, I, 56  
 Temecula, Riverside County, I, 580  
 Temescal Valley, clays of, I, 461  
 Terman, Louis M., I, 172  
 Terracina Hotel, Redlands, I, 206  
 Tetley, Frank A., II, 773  
 Thermal, Riverside County, I, 586  
 Third Street from D, looking east, San Bernardino, in 1880 (illustration), I, 154  
 Thomas, C. L., I, 271  
 Thomas, Daniel M., I, 44, 119, 124, 169  
 Thomas, George W., III, 1426  
 Thomas, H. H., III, 1393  
 Thomas, W. S., I, 172  
 Thompson, F. F., I, 565  
 Thoms, Charles F., III, 1433  
 Thoms, F. Claude, III, 1434  
 Tibbet, Jonathan, II, 880  
 Tibbets, Eliza (illustration), I, 428  
 Tibbets, L. C., I, 426; sketch of, I, 429  
 Tibbets, (Mrs.) L. C., I, 428, 522  
 Tilton, (Mrs.) George F., I, 142  
 Tin Mining in Corona District, I, 567  
 Tisdale, William M., I, 88, 213  
 Tittle, J. H., I, 168  
 Todd, Robert A., III, 1516  
 Toomay, John B., III, 1157  
 Torrens System in San Bernardino County, III, 1093  
 Town of Highland, I, 242  
 Towne, Dwight, III, 1513  
 Towne, Frank M., III, 1512  
 Toy Balloon Industry, Riverside, II, 675  
 Trade and Commerce in San Bernardino County (1862-73), I, 52, 53  
 Transcontinental Traffic Association, I, 58  
 Transportation, I, 54, 55, 91-101  
 Treloar, Albert L., III, 1240  
 Trevino, Donanciano, II, 947  
 Trinity Episcopal Church, Redlands, I, 212  
 Tropic and Semi-Tropic Gardens (illustration), I, 251  
 Troth, Frank D., II, 765  
 Trouble in Bear and Holcomb Valleys, I, 149  
 Trujillo, Albert D., III, 1292  
 Trujillo, Frank T., II, 933  
 Trujillo, Lorenzo, I, 268

- Turvey, (Mrs.) S. S., I, 117  
 Two pioneers—James Boyd and his Eucalyptus tree, the seed of which was planted by him in 1872 (illustration), I, 514  
 Twogood, A. J., I, 75, 355, 371, 375, 498, 515, 528; II, 634  
 Twogood, D. C., I, 375  
 Twogood, Nelson H., II, 868  
 Tyler, U. U., I, 92  
  
 Union Bank of Redlands, I, 206  
 Union Pacific Company, I, 95  
 Union Savings Bank of Redlands, I, 219  
 United States Public Health Service Hospital, Arrowhead, I, 143  
 Universalist Church, Riverside, II, 625  
 University Club, Redlands, I, 210  
 University of Redlands, I, 219  
 University of Redlands (illustration), I, 218  
 Up in the clouds along "101 Mile Drive" (illustration), I, 64  
 Upland (North Ontario), I, 250  
 Upland Citrus Association, Ontario, I, 233  
 Upland Library Association, I, 252  
 Urquhart, John H., III, 1228  
  
 Valdez, Jose M., I, 268  
 Valencia orange, I, 430, 562  
 Valley Echo, Riverside, II, 606  
 Vanderbilt mining district, I, 110  
 Van Fleet, Effie, III, 1383  
 Van Leuven, Elizabeth F., III, 1103  
 Van Leuven, Orson, I, 201  
 Van Luven, Donald E., III, 1242  
 Van Luven, Earl F., III, 1241  
 Van Luven, Jed S., III, 1242  
 Van Pelt, Warren W., II, 790  
 Van Wig, Martin, III, 1491  
 Vernon, Thomas K., III, 1139  
 Vestal, W. L., I, 187  
 Victor Valley, I, 252, 253  
 Victorville, I, 252, 253  
 View of "Rockledge" and the Valley, Riverside (illustration), I, 506  
 Vignes, Louis, I, 268  
 Virginia Dale mining district, I, 110  
 Viscaino, Sebastian, I, 311, 312  
 Vivienda Water Company, I, 414, 415  
 Vredenburg, Levi, III, 1511  
 Vredenburg, Violet E., III, 1511  
  
 Wade, K. H., I, 99  
 Wagner, F. A., I, 209  
 Waite, Charles E., II, 728  
 Waite, Lyman C., I, 371, 375, 515, 523; II, 725  
 Waite, Sidney P., I, 263, 284  
 Wallace, Mary E., III, 1422  
 Walline, Austin, III, 1309  
 Walline, Peter E., III, 1308  
 Warner, Lizzie M., III, 1350  
 Warner Ranch Indians, I, 324  
 Washington Navel Orange, I, 72, 425, 428  
  
 Water Companies of San Bernardino County, I, 82  
 Water Conservation along Santa Ana River, I, 399-402  
 Water Conservation Association, I, 399, 401, 402  
 Water rights, decisions affecting, I, 87  
 Waterman, R. W., I, 138  
 Waters, Byron, I, 159; III, 1118  
 Waters, Caroline S., I, 117  
 Waters, Cyrus F., III, 1341  
 Waters, Frederick S., III, 1340  
 Waters, James W., II, 676  
 Watje, Winnie, III, 1268  
 Wayside Press, Riverside, II, 608  
 Weather conditions of Riverside, I, 508  
 Weaver, Powell ("Pauline"), I, 32, 268  
 Webb, John R., II, 635  
 Webber, Charles A., II, 910  
 Webber, Sophia O., II, 911  
 Webster, Dwight W., III, 1319  
 Webster, R. L., II, 615  
 Wednesday Morning Club, Riverside, II, 668  
 Weegar, E. A., III, 1500  
 Wegener, W. F., I, 209  
 Wegnori, Henry F., II, 878  
 Weir, Richard, II, 690  
 Wells, Frank H., II, 842  
 Welty, John, I, 23  
 West, Roland D., III, 1285  
 West Highlands, I, 244  
 Westbrook, Henry A., II, 737  
 Westminster Presbyterian Church, I, 234  
 Wheat, James F., III, 1108  
 Wheeler, Daniel A., II, 758  
 Wherrell, J. E., I, 455  
 Whiffin, Maxwell R., II, 731  
 Whitaker, I. W., I, 237  
 White, A. S., I, 378, 381, 395, 481, 488, 494, 528  
 White, Belle, III, 1386  
 White, B. F., I, 498  
 White, Michael, I, 268  
 White, Miguel, I, 31  
 White, S. A., III, 1385  
 White, William E., II, 830  
 White, Albert S., Park, Riverside, I, 361, 477, 489  
 White scale, I, 470, 471  
 Whitewater River, I, 409  
 Whittemore, B. F., I, 269  
 Widney, R. M., I, 124  
 Wier, Richard, I, 263  
 Wight, Glen D., II, 1006  
 Wilbur, G. B., I, 96  
 Wilkins, J. Jay, II, 1002  
 Willard, S. S., I, 565  
 Williams, A. J., III, 1149  
 Williams, Edwin F., III, 1469  
 Williams, Isaac, I, 30, 31, 39, 268, 280  
 Williams, Mack W. H., III, 1442  
 Williams, William G., III, 1376  
 Williamson, Edward L., III, 1225  
 Williamson, Richard H., II, 783  
 Willis, Henry M., I, 123, 124, 195  
 Wilson, Benito D., I, 16  
 Wilson, Benjamin D., I, 27, 52, 268

- Wilson, Frank P., II, 713  
 Wilson, G. Stanley, III, 1352  
 Wilson, Joseph, III, 1390  
 Wilson, Warren, I, 176  
 Winder, A. Heber, II, 970  
 Wixom, David H., I, 167; III, 1474  
 Wixom, G. H., I, 157  
 Wolf, Ramona, I, 315  
 Woman's Club, Highlands, I, 245  
 Woman's Club, Riverside, II, 667  
 Woman's Improvement Club, Corona, I, 568  
 Woman's Non-Partisan Political Convention (1892), San Bernardino, I, 155  
 Woman's Parliament, I, 188  
 Woman's Parliament of Southern California, Redlands, I, 208  
 Woman's Relief Corps, W. R. Cornman Post, No. 9, San Bernardino, I, 133  
 Wood, T. J., II, 614  
 Woodill, Alfred L., III, 1223  
 Woodward, De La M., I, 271; II, 689  
 Woodward, Harry, II, 645, 647  
 Workman, William, I, 268  
 World's War, Riverside in, II, 634  
 Worthing, Sadie W., III, 1256  
 Worthing, Sumner A., III, 1256  
 Worthley, F. A., II, 617  
 Wozencraft, William R., I, 171, 408  
 Wright, S. L., I, 522  
 Wright Irrigation District Law (1887), I, 83  
 Yorba, Antonio, I, 268  
 Yorba, Bernardo, I, 268  
 Yorba, Teodosio, I, 268  
 Yorba, Tomas, I, 268  
 Yost, Charles, III, 1485  
 Young, Brigham, I, 37, 48  
 Young Men's Christian Association, Redlands, I, 213; San Bernardino, I, 189  
 Young People's Community Club, Highland, I, 246  
 Young Woman's Christian Association, San Bernardino, I, 190  
 Y. W. C. A. Hospitality Center, I, 190  
 Yucaipa Valley, I, 253  
 Yucaipa Valley, Upper End (illustration), I, 254  
 "Zeph" (by Helen Hunt Jackson), I, 316  
 Zimmerman, Henry P., II, 903



**SAN BERNARDINO COUNTY**







John Brown Jr.

# INTRODUCTION

The history of San Bernardino County is one of absorbing interest, made so by the circumstances attending its settlement and the romantic and picturesque features which have marked practically every step of its development. Its solitary missions still breathe the spirit of the venture-some zealots who were their founders; survivors of the Indian tribes remain to recall to the mind the period when this race ruled the state; evidences of the Mormon occupation still abound, and among the older residents are many who remember the days of the pioneers and who have passed through a period of development that has been as wonderful as that which has transformed any county in the state, or any state in the nation.

It was a happy inspiration that caused San Bernardino to be considered "Imperial County." It is doubtful if any other county in the state possesses such a wide variety of valuable mineral resources; an extensive timber area is found on the mountains, and the mountain streams furnish power, not only for San Bernardino, but for adjacent counties; irrigation water for the great and fertile San Bernardino Valley, extending through four counties, is secured from the great storage basin and the Santa Ana River; the mountain passes furnish a gateway between the Pacific Coast and points to the east; in the matter of citrus products the county is one of the foremost in the state; and even the deserts and barren mountain ranges contribute to the prosperity and prestige of the county, being the location of mines that have placed San Bernardino in the front rank of mining counties. Likewise the county is "Imperial" in its size and in the spirit and character of its people.

Lying in the southeastern part of the state, San Bernardino County is bounded on the north by Inyo County, on the west by Kern and Los Angeles Counties, on the south by Riverside County and on the east by Nevada and Arizona. The area of the county is 20,235 square miles, of which about 575 square miles are devoted to agriculture, 700 acres are dry lakes, mountain ranges occupy 8,000, and deserts cover 10,960 square miles. The population of the county in 1921 was about 25,000. The desert surface extends from the Sierra Madre mountains in the southwest corner of the county to its northern boundary and eastward to Nevada and the Colorado River, and is broken by numerous miniature mountain ranges and isolated peaks, by oases where springs are to be found by the thirsty traveler and by dry lakes, while its only river, the Mojave, rising in the mountains, flows in a northeasterly course until swallowed up by the desert sands. The arroyo, or river bed, is traceable for nearly 100 miles and at points the water rises to the surface in considerable volume.

The Sierra Madre range of mountains, whose crest line ranges from 6,000 to 7,000 feet above the level of the sea, with peaks rising to 9,000, 10,000 and 11,000 feet, are rough, irregular and steep, and their southern crest and ravines contain much timber. The Cajon is the one complete pass through the northwestern range. The culminating peak, Mount San Bernardino, rises to a height of 10,680 feet, and between it and Greyback, of the San Jacinto range, lies the San Gorgonio Pass. Mount Greyback, or San Gorgonio, is 11,485 feet, the highest point in Southern California.

The San Bernardino Valley, the largest and best watered valley in Southern California, lies between the Sierra Madre Range on the north,

the San Jacinto Range on the south and the Coast Range on the southwest. The San Bernardino basin, in the upper end of the valley, is open only to the west, and in that direction is still overlooked by the somewhat abrupt rising edge of the Cucamonga Plains. It is hemmed in to the north by the most precipitous portion of the very abrupt Sierra Madre, overshadowed on the east by the towering peaks of San Bernardino and Greyback, and closed in on the south by a high range of hills, extending southwesterly from the foot of the San Bernardino Mountains to the Coast Range. The valley is filled with a great alluvial deposit of a comparatively recent geological placing. The valley is entered at the extreme northwest end by the Cajon Pass; at the southeast corner, from San Gorgonio Pass, by the San Timoteo Canon, and at its extreme end on the east by the Santa Ana River, which crosses it and emerges at the southwest corner. About twenty square miles of its area of about 100 square miles are within the known limits of an artesian water-producing basin, which occupies its lowest lands, just above the outlet on the course of the Santa Ana River.

In San Bernardino County there are to be found geological indications of numerous periods and ages, of glacial and volcanic action, with the attendant submergences and upliftings, and of various other movements demonstrating the working out of nature's plans. Through the county are also to be found indications that there existed a somewhat superior race of people in this section prior to the coming of the Indians, but the known history of man in this region begins with the coming of the Spanish priests and soldiers, in 1774, who found the territory occupied by Indians, who were still far below the pueblo dwellers of Arizona and New Mexico, although not so degraded physically, mentally or morally as many of their neighboring tribes. Since the coming of Anza and his expedition, in 1774, marvelous changes have occurred and much history has been written. The most material advancement has come within the past half century or three-quarters, and what the future will bring, while a matter of conjecture, will undoubtedly be a continuance of the progress that has brought San Bernardino to a position which has fully justified its appellation of the "Imperial County."

Who is to be the gifted writer that will give to the world a word picture of our beautiful valley as it now is revealed to us? Who will be the historian that will cause to be preserved the marvelous chronicles of the past? And where is the prophet who will unfold its magnificent future? Take our valley as it now is familiar to us—so like, they say, to "Palestine in general contour"—and compare it to the valley as it was fifty years, or more correctly speaking, seventy-two years ago, when civilization, on the wings of faith came bounding over those northern slopes with hope in its arms, and note what capital and labor—a combination of forces hard to excel—have done.

To the north, to the south, to the east, to the west, the same old, majestic mountains with their everlasting pinnacles pointing heavenward—presenting a certain rugged, defiant beauty all their own, with the broad Pacific just over to the west.

The same poppy fields as of old, that make the earth smile as a mother; the same lofty pine and hardy oak, and delicately tinted rose petals.

Above and over all, the same old, blue sky, the same sunbeams, the same old stars shining sublimely as they have been doing since the Divine command set forth their purpose,—“Let there be light.”

Yet, at every bend in the road, we read a new story: every touch of the hand a new revelation—new wealth, new glories; every sweep of the vision a new inspiration.

The possibilities of our unmatched valley have given birth to a new picture—a picture from the brush in the hand of the intelligent toiler. In this new picture we see the great irrigating system, various in its devices, that has made possible broad acres of grain, orchards, groves of citrus fruit, vineyards, gardens and flowers—a new picture in an old setting—a setting the pioneers discovered.

Dotted here and there are schoolhouses—modern in appointments, churches telling the “old, old story,” and industrial agencies by the hundreds—yea, by the thousands.

We see opportunities for the man of small means; greater ventures for those of larger fortunes; we see sites for the little homes, and those for the palace; and we see both homes and palace.

Paved streets and highways have taken the place of ruts, shrubs and the boulders.

Paralleling the beautiful, smooth roadways, are threads of steel rails, over the same ground once travelled by the ox-team, the burro, and pioneer with his little load of earthly possessions and additional burdens of fears and hardships.

We see business opportunities asking for bids on investments; we see labor turning capital into increased comforts and joys; we see laughing children, free to roam in healing sunshine—amid surroundings, that, but a few short years ago, sheltered the child of another race. We see remnants of a band of men, who were masters of all they surveyed,—watching the inroads of civilized ways of life—they, themselves slipping farther and farther back into the shadows.

We see over on yonder lonely hilltop a spot where in 1810 a little band of brown robed holy men halted long enough to set up a cross, and give to the valley, at their feet, the name of “San Bernardino,” and to hallow the occasion with a prayer and a baptismal.

“The prophetic soul of the wide world, dreaming on things to come.”

Forty-one years later we see the first caravan of pioneers stopping by a stream in Cajon Pass, thirty miles to the north of the hallowed place of the cross and kneel on the greensward and utter words of praise and rejoicing.

We see a great, broad, productive valley, 200 miles across, where intelligence has directed the toil of man to an accomplished purpose.

We turn from valley towards the mountain chain, that lovingly hems the valley round about.

In the days when civilization was making its first advance, progressive man, bent on conquest of the wilds, to the music of the tread of the ox and the horse hewed narrow paths, that broadened into safe highways to the tune of the auto, leading on to still quicker methods—the plane and the wireless.

The mystery of the secrets of the hilltops was revealed, and their recesses have become the great playground of the southland.

The years have rolled on, bringing the fulfillment of things prayed for, hoped for and worked for.

This wonderful valley has been consecrated with prayers and lofty aspirations, there have been tears and heartbreaks—then came the glad-some things.

On history's pages we will spread the chronicles of the past, as against the time of the coming of the genius of the morrow, who will weave the tissues into a story to match those two masterpieces of historical fiction, “Ramona,” and the “Mission Play.”

JOHN BROWN, JR.



# History of San Bernardino County

## CHAPTER I

### THE ERA OF THE SPANIARDS

**EARLY EXPLORERS AND MISSIONARIES.** Like numerous other regions of the United States, San Bernardino County must go directly back to the days of the Spanish explorers and missionaries for its earliest known history. The church and the state were practically indissolubly united, and the history of the missions and missionaries is the history of that period when California was occupied by the Spaniards. Many years before the vessel of the first hardy explorer touched the western coast of North America, wonderful tales had reached the ears of the Spaniards regarding an island lying afar off in unknown seas, called California. These stories, highly colored and greatly exaggerated as to facts, aroused the cupidity of the early explorers, and the colonization of Baja-California was begun as early as 1530. The bishoprics of New Spain were established and organized in Mexico as early as 1534, and from that time forward the church was ceaseless in its efforts to convert the natives. The first man to tread the deserts of Arizona and enter what is now New Mexico was Fray Marco, "the lying priest," as he is called by Coronado, after being induced through the priest's glowing accounts of the country to make the same expedition.

Passing over the history of the Spanish conquest and settlements in North America, that of California begins with the expedition under command of Admiral Juan Rodriguez Cabrillo, who, June 27, 1542, sailed from Navidad, his object being to discover "a shorter route, in a westerly direction, from New Spain, or Mexico, between the North and the South Sea."<sup>1</sup>

The admiral's two vessels, the *Victoria* and the *San Salvador*, entered the unexplored waters of the then called *Mar del Sur*, and September 28 reached a harbor which the explorer named *San Miguel*, now *San Diego Bay*. About October 10, this venturesome party anchored in a small bay, now believed to be *San Pedro*, and November 17 discovered the *Bay of Monterey*. The voyage was continued until 44 degrees latitude had been reached, when the commander decided to return to the *Santa Barbara Islands* for the winter, because of the inclement weather and the unsafe condition of his vessels. He was not given the opportunity of continuing his voyages, as he died on the island of *San Miguel*, January 3, 1543, as the result of injuries and exposure.

Sixty years elapsed before Spain made any attempt to proceed with the work so ably commenced by Cabrillo, but May 1, 1603, under the command of Admiral Don Sebastien Viscaïno, a fleet of three vessels, the *San Diego*, *Santo Tomas* and *Los Tres Reyes*, sailed from *Acapulco*, and November 10 anchored in the bay where Cabrillo first landed, and which Viscaïno named *San Diego de Alcalá*. "Accompanying this expedition," says Father Juan Caballeria, in his "History of San Bernardino Valley," "was a party of learned scientists sent purposely from Madrid to take part in the explorations. They were the first to make maps of the coast and of the islands lying off the coast of California. A knowledge

<sup>1</sup> History of San Bernardino Valley, by Father Juan Caballeria.

of the progress of this expedition may be gained by following the Roman Calendar of Saints. These pious fathers not only made the maps, but named each place visited by the expedition with the name of the saint whose anniversary occurred on the day of their arrival at the place. California owes a debt of gratitude to these devout padres for the beautiful names bestowed upon many of her now popular pleasure resorts and islands, these names having been retained to this day."

While the maps, records and descriptions of the coast, climate and general condition of California were accepted as authority, this expedition, which reached 42 degrees latitude, did nothing further of value. Viscaino solicited the opportunity of returning to California, desiring to make a permanent settlement in the country, but no provision was made for that purpose.

Father Kino, a Jesuit monk, had the distinction of being the first to decide that lower California was a peninsula and not an island as had formerly been the belief. After establishing a number of missions along the Sonora coast and making many explorations of the gulf coast, he conceived the idea of carrying a chain of missions around the gulf and along the Pacific Coast. Although he labored without cessation to carry out this project, for many years he could gain no aid either from the government or from his own brotherhood. All attempts to colonize lower California had been unsuccessful on account of the savage character of the inhabitants, and finally the government decided to turn the peninsula over to the Jesuits. So unattractive a labor did not appeal to the Superior of the order in Mexico, but Father Kino and a colleague, Father Salvatierra, determined that the gospel should be carried here, established, almost entirely unaided, missions among the savages.

It was in 1767 that the government of Spain finally came to the conclusion that a determined effort must be made in the way of colonizing upper California. Alarmed by the possibility of Russia securing domination, Carlos III, then king of Spain, issued a royal mandate commanding Jose de Galvez, viceroy of New Spain, to make preparation for the immediate occupation of the country. They were to establish military stations at San Diego and Monterey, and the object of the expedition was two-fold: the occupation and colonization of the country by Spain, and the conversion to Christianity of the native inhabitants. This latter undertaking was placed in the hands of the Brotherhood of the Order of Franciscans, and Fray Junipero Serra, a Franciscan monk of brilliant gifts and high rank, was made president of the missions to be established. It was largely through his zeal and energy that the task of colonizing this large territory and of civilizing, to an extent at least, a great number of savages, was accomplished.

The expedition was first planned to consist of four divisions, two to go by land and two by sea, and January 9, 1769, the San Carlos sailed from La Paz. The San Jose was subsequently fitted out and set sail June 16, but was probably lost at sea, as it was never again heard from. The first land division, under command of Rivera y Moncada, captain of "soldados de cuera," was composed of soldiers, muleteers and neophytes of the Lower California Missions, who took with them cattle, horses, mules and sheep, as well as a supply of garden seeds. The second land division was commanded by Gaspar de Portala, a captain of dragoons, who had been appointed governor of Alta, California, and who, at Vellicata, was joined by Fray Junipero Serra. Many unexpected difficulties arose. In addition to the ship that was lost, many of the sailors on the other vessels died. The Indians, who were first curious, later became indifferent and finally hostile and attacked the Spanish before the completion of the

buildings at San Diego. However, a start had been made, and July 16, 1769, the mission San Diego de Alcala was founded, a day selected as most appropriate, it being commemorative of the Triumph of the Most Holy Cross over the Crescent in 1212, and also the feast day of our Lady of Mount Carmel. This really was the beginning of the missionary work in California.

A few days later an expedition was sent to discover the harbor of Monterey, but failed to recognize the place and returned to San Diego. A second expedition was more fortunate and the desired harbor located. In a letter to his lifelong friend, Father Francis Palou, Father Junipero Serra said: "On the great feast of Pentecost, June 3, close by the same shore, and under the same oak tree where the fathers of Viscaino's expedition had celebrated, we built an altar, and the bell having been rung, and the hymn *Veni Creator* intoned, we erected and consecrated a large cross, and unfurled the royal standard, after which I sang the first mass which is known to have been sung at this point since 1603. I preached during the mass, and at its conclusion we sang the 'Salve Regina.' Our celebration terminated with the singing of the *Te Deum*; after which the officers took possession of the land in the name of the King of Spain. During the celebration a salute of many cannons was fired from the ship. To God alone be honor and glory."<sup>2</sup> Thus was founded, June 3, 1770, the second of the missions of California, the Mission of San Carlos Barromeo, and at the same time the occupation of California by Spain was considered complete.

The men who planted the cross on the western continent, who were selected to Christianize Alta-California, were heroic in their devotion to duty and sacrifice of self, and no hardship was too great and no personal discomfort ever considered or permitted to stand in the way of the work to which their lives were consecrated. They may have erred at times through a mistaken sense of duty, but their mistakes were rather those of the time in which they lived, and were brought about by conditions from which they themselves suffered. Among the religious orders of the time, the Franciscans held high place, and among their members were men of high ecclesiastical and political standing, in whom Spain reposed the fullest confidence. Among these able men none was more greatly respected and beloved than Father Junipero Serra. This first Apostle of Christianity to Alta-California, was born in the village of Petra, in the island of Mallorca, November 24, 1713, and at the age of 17 years donned the habit and took the vows of the Franciscan Brotherhood. When the call came for him to become president in charge of the mission of Alta-California, he was miles away in the country, and, owing to a badly ulcerated leg, was not able to start until March 28, 1769, eighteen days behind the expedition, under the command of Governor Portola, whom he overtook at the frontier. His energy, zeal and untiring devotion to the faith were evidenced on this journey, when traveling so aggravated the swelling of his leg that he could proceed only with great suffering. But although he was repeatedly urged to abandon the journey, he insisted on completing the trip, stating that he "had put his faith in God and if He willed that he should die among savages he was content." Says Ingersoll<sup>3</sup>: "At first all supplies for the missionaries had to be brought from Mexico, and the Indians could only be induced to listen to the gospel through the gift of 'baubles' and food. But Father Serra lived to establish nine missions between San Francisco and San Diego harbors; he bap-

<sup>2</sup> History of San Bernardino Valley, by Father Juan Caballeria.

<sup>3</sup> Ingersoll's Century Annals of San Bernardino County, 1904.

tized and confirmed with his own hands between 5,000 and 6,000 'gentiles'; he saw his missions gather great numbers of neophytes about them, erect large and substantial churches, cultivate flourishing fields and orchards, and become not only self-supporting, but wealthy. Pueblos, or towns, sprang up in the vicinity of the missions, Spanish settlers came into the country and California became an important province of New Spain. All of this was not accomplished without unwearied vigilance on the part of the president of the missions. Frail of body, worn with constant fastings, self-afflicted tortures and an incurable disease, he traveled constantly between the establishments, administering affairs, preaching, admonishing and keeping close watch upon every feature of the mission life. Again and again he made the toilsome journey to Mexico, sometimes on foot, or riding a mule, sometimes pitching for weeks in one of the dreary little ships of the day. He met and overcame opposition from the government, from his superiors, from his subordinates, while he constantly endured terrible spiritual conflicts of his own. Surely Junipero Serra is worthy to rank with the saints he so faithfully emulated."

Juan Bautista de Anza, captain of the Presidio of Tubac, was commissioned in 1773 to open a road between Sonora in Mexico and Monterey in California, and, acting under instructions, gathered together a party of thirty-four men, 140 horses and sixty-five cattle, and two priests, Fathers Garces and Diaz, accompanied the party. At the Colorado River, which was crossed at Yuma, three of the soldiers and some of the stock were left, and the remainder, following very closely the present route of the Southern Pacific Railway, reached El Puerto de San Carlos<sup>4</sup>, March 14, 1774. On the 18th they passed through El Valle de San Jose<sup>5</sup>; on the 20th they reached Rio Sta Ana<sup>6</sup>, which they crossed on a bridge of boughs, and on the 21st encamped at Arroyo de Osos or Alisos<sup>7</sup>. They formed the first body of Europeans to look upon the beautiful valley of San Bernardino. Not long thereafter Anza returned to Sonora by the same route and in 1775, when he again came to California, he was accompanied by a large number of soldiers and colonists, who were intended to settle San Francisco, and also had 355 cattle and 695 horses and mules.

To Father Garces, who belongs the honor of first exploring a considerable part of San Bernardino County, as well as first entering the Tulare country; goes the credit for blazing the historical Santa Fe trail in 1776. Father Garces, who had been left by Anza to visit among the Indians of the Colorado with a view toward establishing missions in that vicinity, went up the Colorado River to a point near Needles, in 1775. He then struck across the desert, accompanied only by two or three Indians, and camped on the site of Camp Cody, whence he explored the Mojave River, of which he was the discoverer. Bancroft states that he entered the Bernardino Valley by the way of Cajon Pass, but Elliott Coues, who went over the ground carefully and followed the daily itinerary, states that his journey was by way of Holcomb and Bear valleys, which he reached by following up the watercourse from the Mojave, and then came down into the valley through the Santa Ana Canon. He reached the valley March 21, 1776, found a rancheria of Gauchamas Indians, and was greeted "joyfully" by them.

The sea route from Mexico having proven impracticable, the overland route from Mexico by way of the Colorado River and San Bernardino Valley was generally favored, but the revolt of the Colorado

<sup>4</sup> San Gorgonio Pass. <sup>5</sup> San Bernardino Valley. <sup>6</sup> Santa Ana River. <sup>7</sup> Cucamonga.

Indians and the destruction, in 1781, of the two missions that had been established on the river, with the massacre of fifty persons, including Padre Garces and his fellow priests, caused travel over this "camino real" to fall into disrepute. After a time, however, travel was resumed, and as it was increased it was decided to establish another station on the route between San Gabriel and the Colorado River. This led to the establishment of Politana. On May 20, 1810, a party of missionaries, soldiers and Indian neophytes of the San Gabriel Mission arrived into the San Bernardino Valley, which they so named in honor of San Bernardino of Sienna, whose feast day it was according to the Roman Calendar of Saints. The Guachama Indians had here a prosperous rancheria and others were scattered throughout the valley, each bearing a name significant of the place where it was situated. Many of these names were retained by settlers of a later day and applied to ranchos granted by the Government.<sup>8</sup> The settlement, or rancheria of mission Indians, after being established was placed in charge of a trustworthy Indian, Hipolito, from whom it took its name of Politana. The little mission flourished exceedingly until 1812, which was known as "el año de los temblores" (the year of earthquakes), when the Indians, forgetting in their fear all of the teachings of the good fathers, reverted to their savage superstitions, fell upon the mission, destroyed the buildings and massacred most of the mission Indians and converts. Later the buildings were rebuilt and were occupied for many years, but nothing now remains of Politana, or "Rancheria," as it was more popularly known, nor of the old burial place of the Christian Indians of San Bernardino Valley, which was situated on what is now the left side of the electric railway as it turns north from Colton on Mount Vernon Avenue.

In 1821, or thereabouts, the padres of San Gabriel were asked by the Guachama ranchita of Indians to assist in establishing farming and stockraising in their valley, and in 1822 a priest was sent out, who erected an adobe chapel, probably on or near the site of the present ruins of the old San Bernardino Mission. Subsequently was constructed what is known as Mill Creek zanja, which, in continual use ever since, is one of the most interesting and picturesque bits of scenery in the county, being fringed by willows and alders and resembling a natural water course. In 1831 the desert Indians raided the mission, destroyed the buildings and stole and scattered most of the stock, but the church was rebuilt in 1834 in a more substantial manner, and a granary was erected, the remains of which were found on the old Curtis place for many years after the advent of the Americans, but were finally leveled. The walnut grove just opposite the Anson Van Leuven place was the site of a large burial ground. It was in the same year that there commenced to be much dissatisfaction and uneasiness among the mission Indians all through Southern California.<sup>9</sup> This finally culminated in the revolt of the Indians in the vicinity of San Bernardino, stirred up by Hizar's colonists, a party from Mexico, and a battle was fought between a party of troops from San Gabriel and a body of 200 Indians. A later party was sent to try to pacify the Indians, but Father Estanaga

<sup>8</sup> Many of these names are quite interesting, for instance: San Bernardino—Guachama—"A place of plenty to eat"; Cucamonga—Cucamongabit—"Sand place"; Riverside—Jurumpa—"Water place"; San Timoteo (Redlands)—Tolocabit—"Place of the big head"; Homoa—Homhoabit—"Hilly place"; Yucaipa—Yucaipa—"Wet lands"; and Muscupiabe—Muscupiabib—"Pinon place."

<sup>9</sup> Hittell.

was taken prisoner, robbed and held for ransom. Still a third party of troops was sent, but these themselves revolted, robbed the church of its vestments and ornaments and took to the mountains. No further attempts to hold San Bernardino were made, and for some years the country was left almost to the undisputed possession of the natives. The decree secularizing the missions was already being carried into effect, the church was fast losing ground, and a number of the Indians went back to their old savage state, although others seem to have remained at the old mission and continued in their agricultural activities. According to Daniel Sexton, when he first came into the county in 1842, a number of Indians were still engaged in the work of irrigation and cultivation in the vicinity of Old San Bernardino. In the same year, when the San Bernardino rancho was granted to the Lugos, one of the brothers seems to have lived in the locality of the mission, perhaps in the building itself, and when the Mormons arrived, Bishop Tenny occupied the old structure. The following description was given by Lieutenant Blake, who passed through in November, 1852: "We soon reached the ruins of the old church or rancho, located on slightly elevated ground and overlooking the whole valley towards the east. It is surrounded by a broad area of excellent farming land and a row of old trees (cottonwood row) set thickly together extends in a straight line for three-fourths of a mile along the acequia. The building is made of adobes, but is now in ruins. A part of it, however, is now occupied as a farm house and granary."

THE INDIANS OF SAN BERNARDINO VALLEY. Wide and varied are the descriptions and conceptions of the Indians of California given by the writers among the early explorers prior to the invasion of the interior country. One of the earliest of these writers, Father Venegas, says: "Even in the least frequented corners of the globe there is not a nation so stupid, of such contracted ideas, and weak both in body and mind, as the unhappy Californians. Their characteristics are stupidity and insensibility, want of knowledge and reflection, inconstancy, impetuosity, and blindness to appetite; an excessive sloth and abhorrence of fatigue of every kind, however trifling; in fine, a most wretched want of everything which constitutes the real man and renders him rational, inventive, tractable, and useful to himself and society." Surely a scathing arraignment, and utterly at variance with the description of Viscaino, who visited the coast in 1603, although Viscaino's report may be taken with the proverbial grain of salt, inasmuch as he probably had the ulterior motive of impressing his royal patron with the importance of his discovery. He wrote as follows: "The country is thickly settled with people whom I found to be of gentle disposition, peaceable and docile, and who can be brought readily within the fold of the holy gospel and into subjection to the crown of your majesty. Their food consists of seed which they have in abundance and variety, and of the flesh of game, such as deer larger than cows, and of bear and of neat cattle and of bisons and of many other animals. The people are of good stature and of fair complexion, the women somewhat lesser in size than the men, and of pleasing countenance. The clothing of the people of the coast lands consists of the skin of the otter, abounding here, which they tan and dress better than it is done in Castile; they possess also in great quantity flax, like that of Castile, hemp and cotton, from which they make fishing lines and nets for rabbits. They have vessels, very well made, in which they go to sea with great dexterity, even in stormy weather."

Whichever of these two descriptions is the more accurate, the fact remains that, however unknowingly, the Indians proved a mighty factor in the development of the country, and that without their assistance civilization and settlement would have been held back for many years. For while theirs were not the directing minds, they furnished the manual labor so necessary in the progress of any new country. Perhaps one of the most accurate word pictures in describing the early Indians is found in the diary of Father Crespi, a member of the overland expedition of Gaspar de Portala, in 1769. At various places in his diary, Father Crespi makes mention of the Indians, in fact this decidedly interesting and valuable little volume is prolific in notes and descriptions of the natives, some excerpts from which are as follows: "They came without weapons, but with a gentleness that has no name, bringing as gifts to us their poor seeds, and we in turn gave them ribbons and gew-gaws. \* \* \* I made the gentiles say the acts of Faith, Hope and Charity, which, without understanding one word, they repeated after me with such tenderness and fervor that it found, in my heart, at least, an echo. \* \* \* Fifty Indians, with their captain, invited us by signs which we understood perfectly to come and live with them; that they would build us houses and give us grain and the meat of antelopes and hares. They insisted on their offer, telling us that all the land in sight, and it was much, was theirs and they would divide it with us. \* \* \* Toward evening we received the visits of the chiefs of each town, one after the other, who came in all their finery of paint and overloaded with feather ornaments, holding in their hands split reeds, the motion and the noise of which they used as a measure to their chants and dances, and this they did so well and so uniform that the effect was harmonious. The dances lasted all evening and we had hard work sending our guests home. We dismissed the gentiles, begging them by signs not to come back and trouble us during the night. But it was in vain; as soon as night had set in they returned, blowing horns, whose infernal noise was enough to tear our ears in pieces." \* \* \* "These natives (about San Diego) are of good figure, well built and agile. They go naked without more clothing than a girdle. Their quivers, which they bind between the girdle and the body, and of wild cat, coyote, wolf, or buck skins, and their bows are of two varas (66 inches) long. Besides these, they have a species of war club, whose form is that of a short and curved cutlass, which they fling edgewise and it cleaves the air with much violence. They hurl it a greater distance than a stone; without it they never go forth in the fields; and if they see a viper they throw the club at it and commonly sever it half from half. According to later experience, they are of haughty temper, daring, covetous, great jesters and braggarts; although of little valor, they make great boasts and hold the most vigorous the most valiant." Thus Constanzo, the civil engineer of the same party, evidencing the truth that men's opinions, even under precisely the same conditions, will vary.

Father Caballeria, before quoted, remarks: "But it cannot be denied that the native Indians were low in the scale of humanity. They were wholly unlike the Eastern Indians. They lacked the social organization of the Pueblos. There were no powerful tribes among them like the Sioux of the North and the Apache of the Southwest. Their settlements or rancherias were independent of each other. Each rancheria had a name of its own, and a different language was spoken, the inhabitants of one rancheria many times being unable to understand the language of another. \* \* \* Their dwellings were circular in form. They were built from poles stuck in the earth and bending over at the top

to form the roof. This was covered with brush, tules and mud, leaving at the top an aperture to allow the smoke to escape. They were similar in construction and appearance to the Navajo 'tehogane' of the present day. The early Indians did not cultivate the soil. They subsisted upon wild roots, herbs, nuts, field mice, worms, lizards, grasshoppers and other insects, birds fish, geese, ducks and small game. The flesh foods were consumed raw or only slightly cooked. They were very fond of acorns which, during their season, were gathered in large quantities. These were often prepared by grinding in mortars or on stone slabs similar to the Mexican 'metate.' They were sometimes placed in woven baskets of reeds and boiled in water heated with hot stones, then kneaded into a dough and baked on hot stones in front of a fire. A small, round seed, called 'chia,' was also used. This was prepared by drying and making into a flour called 'atole.' Their subsistence was often very precarious and their habits somewhat migratory, going from place to place in search of their food supply, which varied with the season of the year. In personal appearance the California Indians were not prepossessing. There was little physical beauty among them. They were undersized, broad-nosed, with high cheek bones, wide mouths and coarse black hair. Their personal habits were uncleanly. Their clothing extremely scanty; that of the men 'in naturalibus,' but the women partially covered themselves with skirts of woven grass reaching from the waist to the knees. They were fond of ornaments of various kinds and decorated their faces and bodies with paint, often in a most grotesque manner. Upon the coming of the Americans they were classed without distinction under the term 'Digger.'"

Of the tribes located in what is now San Bernardino County, one of the principal ones were the Coahuillas, "masters" or "ruling people." These people, who lived in the mountain ridges and valleys east of San Bernardino Mountains and in the San Jacinto Range, and along the eastern border of these mountains, had little commerce with the Spanish and definite history of them does not commence until a later period. In the vicinity of the San Bernardino Valley lived the Serranos<sup>10</sup>, a more peaceable and weaker tribe than either the Coahuillas or the desert people. The Gauchamas, of San Bernardino Valley, and probably the Cucamongas, belonged to this division. The Chemehuevi, or Paiutes, belonging to the great Shoshone tribe, were located east of the mountains; the Panamints to the North; and the Mojaves, the most populous tribe of the Yumas, and formerly the most warlike, first in the valley of the Colorado, but mainly in the eastern part between Black Rock and Needles.

Of the Chemehuevi, Father Garces had the following to say: "The garb of these Indians is Apache mocassins, shirt of antelope skin, white head dress like a cap with a bunch of those feathers which certain birds have in their crest. These Indians gave me the impression of being the most swift-footed that I have seen yet—they sow grain—they keep friendship with the Apaches—they have a language distinct from all the nations of the river—they are friends of the Jamadabs.<sup>11</sup> They also make coritas.<sup>12</sup> They conducted themselves with me most beautifully. By no means were they thievish or molestful, but rather quite contrary." Of the Mojaves, Father Garces says: "I can say with entire truth that these Indians have great advantages over the Yumas and the rest of the nations of the Colorado; they are less molestful and none are thieves; they seem valiant and nowhere have I been better served. \* \* \*

<sup>10</sup> "Mountain Indians."

<sup>11</sup> Mojave. <sup>12</sup> Baskets.

The female sex is the most comely on the river, the male very healthy and robust. They say that they are very strong; and so I found them to be especially in enduring hunger and thirst. There came to visit me about twenty hundred souls. Their language is different, but through constant communication they understand well enough the Yuma. They talk rapidly and with great arrogance. I have not heard any Indian who talked more or with less embarrassment than their captain general."

As an example of the work performed by the padres among the Indians, as well as a specimen of the language of the Guachamas of San Bernardino Valley, the Lord's Prayer in Indian is herewith quoted:<sup>13</sup> "Dios Janna penyanash Tucupac santificado ut cha et en pennacash toco jahi cocan najanis Tubuc aix. Guacha pan meta tamepic penaixjan chemyanaix ut cha panajanucan quihi elecui suyu Amen." Having no word in Indian to express God, the Spanish "Dios" is used. The same applies to the word pan (bread). The staple article of food among the Indians was acorns. Not wishing to ask for acorns the Spanish word is substituted to give the idea of the article asked for.

THE MISSION INDIANS. The mission of San Gabriel, variously known as El Mission del Glorioso Principe San Gabriel, San Gabriel Arcangel and San Gabriel de los Temblores<sup>14</sup>, was formally dedicated September 8, 1771, being the fourth in order of the cordon of missions planned for Alta-California. According to Reid, the site chosen was a complete forest of oak with considerable undergrowth, near which were a lagoon and a spring. Padres Cambon and Somero were sent out from San Diego with fourteen soldiers and four muleteers, but owing principally to the brutality of the soldiers with the natives, the growth of the mission was slow, and after a few years the rude buildings that composed the first mission were deserted and a new site chosen. By 1776, however, considerable progress had been made, and Father Font, who accompanied Anza on his second expedition from Sonora, has left a graphic description of what he saw at San Gabriel, which, because of its picture of the life of Indians at all the missions, is worthy of presentation:<sup>15</sup>

"After breakfast I went with Padre Sanchez to see the spring of water whence they bring the aqua for this mission by means of which are conferred the greatest conveniences; for, besides being sufficient and passing in front of the house of the padres and of the little huts of the Christian Indians who compose this new mission, who will be some fifty souls of recent converts, this aqua renders all the flats of the immediate site apt for sowing, so that the fields are close to the pueblo; and it is a mission that has such good adaptabilities to crops and is of such good pasture for cattle and horses, that no better could be desired. The cows that it has are very fat and give rich milk, with which they make many cheeses and very good butter; there is a litter of pigs and a small flock of sheep, of which, on our coming, they killed four or five muttons that they had, and I do not remind myself of having eaten mutton more fat or beautiful; and they also have some chickens. It has enough of wood and other logs for building. \* \* \* At present the whole building is reduced to one very large hovel, all in one piece with three divisions, and this serves as the habitation of the padres, granary, and everything else; somewhat apart from this there is another square hovel which serves as church; and near this is another which is the guard-

<sup>13</sup> History of San Bernardino Valley, by Father Juan Caballeria. <sup>14</sup> San Gabriel of the Earthquakes. <sup>15</sup> On the Trail of a Spanish Pioneer, by Elliott Coues.

house, or quarters of the soldiers of the escort, who are eight; and close by some little huts of tule which are the little houses of the Indians, between which and the house of the padres runs the aqua. In the spring of water grow herbs which appear to be lettuces and some roots like parsnips; and near the old site of the mission, which is southward from this one about a league, grow great abundance of water cresses, of which I ate enough; and, finally is the land, as Padre Paterna says, like the Land of Promise, though indeed the padres have suffered in it many needlines and travails, because beginnings are always difficult and more so in those lands where there was nothing. \* \* \* The converted Indians of this mission seem tame and of middling good heart; they are of medium stature and the women somewhat smaller, round faced, flat nosed and rather ugly; their custom is gentiledom, for the men go entirely naked and the women wear some kind of deerskin with which they cover themselves, and also some small coat of skins of otter or hare; though the padres try to make the converts dress as well as they can. The method which the padres observe in the reduction is not to force anybody to make himself Christian, and they only admit those who voluntarily offer themselves and this they do in this fashion. As these Indians are accustomed to live in the hills and plains like beasts, so if they wish to be Christians they must not take to the woods, but they must live in the mission and if they leave the rancheria, they will be gone in search of and punished. Whereupon the padres begin to catechise the gentiles who voluntarily come, showing them how to make the sign of the cross and the rest that is necessary, and if the Indians persevere in the catechism for two or three months, with the same mind, being instructed therein, they pass on to baptism. The discipline of every day is this: In the morning at sunrise mass is said regularly \* \* \* and the padre recites with all the Christian doctrines, which is finished by singing the Alabado, which is sung in all the missions in one way and in the same tone, and the padres sing it even though they may not have good voices, inasmuch as uniformity is best. Then they go to breakfast on mush, which is made for all, and before partaking of it they cross themselves and sing the Bendito; then they go to work at whatever can be done, the padres inclining them and applying them to work by setting an example themselves; at noon they eat their soup (Pozole), which is made for all alike; then they work another stint and at sunset they return to recite doctrines and end by singing the Alabado. \* \* \* If any Indian wishes to go to the woods to see his relatives, or to gather acorns, he is given permission for a specified number of days, and regularly they do not fail to return and sometimes they come with a gentle relative who stays to catechism, either through the example of others, or attracted by the soup which suits them better than their herbs and eatables of the woods, and thus these Indians are wont to be gathered in by the mouth. \* \* \* The doctrine which is recited at the mission is the brief of Padre Castani, with total uniformity, without being able to add a single thing or vary it by a word, and this is recited in Castilian, even though the padre may understand the Indian tongue. \* \* \* In the missions it is arranged that the grown-up girls sleep apart in some place of retirement and in the mission of San Luis Obispo I saw that a married soldier acted as mayor-domo and his wife took care of the girls \* \* \* and she by day kept them with her, teaching them to sew and other things, and at night locked them in a room where she kept them safe from every insult, and for this they were called nuns, which seemed to be a very good thing. Finally the

method which the padres employ in these missions seemed to me very good, and that which is done in one is done in all."

For twenty years from 1806 Father Zalvidea was the padre at San Gabriel, the affairs of which he ruled with such energy and discipline as to warrant the title of "clerical Napoleon" which was applied to him by Professor Gunn in his history of Los Angeles County. At one time the mission controlled 1,500,000 acres of land, extending from the ocean to the San Bernardino Mountains, and among its twenty-four ranchos were those of Chino, Cucamonga, San Bernardino, San Gorgonio and San Jacinto. Its largest population was 1,701, a figure attained in 1817, and in 1830 it had over 40,000 head of stock, including cattle, horses, mules, sheep and goats. Two years later the breaking up the missions began, and in less than ten years, so rapid was the destruction, the population and wealth of San Gabriel had disappeared, its lands were held by grantees of the Mexican Government, the mission itself had fallen into ruins through neglect and its various stations were deserted.

**THE INDIANS UNDER MEXICAN RULE.** The downfall of the missions really commenced in 1823, when Mexico assumed power in California, and when the Secularization Act was passed. It was estimated that in 1833 no less than 30,000 Indians were connected with the various missions; ten years later the majority of these had been dispersed. A few, to be sure, remained on lands that they had developed and cultivated under the guidance of the Fathers, and some few more settled wherever they could find unoccupied land with water; but for the most part those who remained in the locality of the pueblos lapsed again in their morals and were easily made the slaves and instruments of the greedy and unscrupulous whites. During the Spanish regime, it had always been the intention of the Government to furnish the natives with lands and allow them a share of the profits accruing through their labors. This policy, had the laws of the Mexican Government been observed, would have been followed out, but the disruption of the mission system was succeeded by a period of greed and criminal avarice which left the Indians with nothing save the opportunity to live upon and work the lands held by the Mexicans under land grants. While the Indians carried on all the work on the great stock ranges, they had no rights to land or property.

**UNDER AMERICAN RULE.** There seems to be sufficient cause for criticism of the manner in which the rights of the original squatters, the Indians, have been disregarded under the rule of the United States. It is true that when the Government took possession of the territory of California it found the titles in a chaotic state that seemed incapable of being straightened out to the satisfaction of all. So that there is some excuse for the confusion that followed. There are few mitigating circumstances, however, to excuse the fact that the rights of the Indians, the original owners, have been entirely overlooked. In the endless litigation between squatters, grant owners and the Government the just dues of the Indians have been a non-existent quantity, simply because in their ignorance they were unable to cope with the schemes of the white men, and that they had no legal title, approved by the Government of Mexico, or by the United States. "Possession and occupation and bona fide improvements," says Ingersoll, "counted for nothing in the case of the Indian, and when a white man wanted the land whole villages were evicted and their houses, orchards and other improvements 'appropriated.'"

Just what effect this had in driving the Indians from the lands which were really theirs is shown in the following figures: Benito D. Wilson, who had been appointed Indian agent, reported in 1852 the presence of about 15,000 Indians; the United States census report of 1860 placed the number of Indians in San Bernardino County at 3,028; in 1880 the census showed the Serranos 381, the Coahuillas 675, and the entire number in Southern California 2,907. In her report of 1884, Helen Hunt Jackson says: "This estimate falls considerably short of the real numbers, as there are no doubt in hiding, so to speak, in remote and inaccessible spots, many individuals, families, or even villages; some on reservations set apart for them by executive order some on Government land not reserved, and some upon lands included within the boundaries of confirmed Mexican grants. Considerable numbers of these Indians are also to be found on the outskirts of the white settlements, as at San Bernardino, Riverside and Redlands, and the colonies of the San Gabriel Valley, where they live like gypsies in brush huts, here today, gone tomorrow, eking out a miserable existence by a day's work, the wages of which are too often spent for whiskey."

It is to be stated in extenuation of the policy of the Government that in later years there has been an attempt made to right the wrongs of the Indians and to save those left from extinction. Education has been a feature, and several good schools have been conducted for a number of years, these including the Perris Industrial School, erected in 1892, and Sherman Institute, at Riverside, opened in 1902.

In 1852 the Government began setting aside reservations for the Indians, and work in this direction has been carried forward steadily, but many of the Indians, after a trial, have left the reservations, finding it impossible to make a living on the lands allotted them. The various outcasts of the tribes and villages, worthless, shiftless, lazy beings, should not be taken as representative of the Southern California Indian. As early as 1852, in his report, B. D. Wilson stated: "These Indians have built all of the houses in the country, planted all the fields and vineyards. Under the missions they were masons, carpenters, plasterers, soapmakers, tanners, shoemakers, blacksmiths, millers, bakers, cooks, brickmakers, carters and cartmakers, weavers and spinners, saddlers, shepherds, agriculturists, horticulturists, vineros, vaqueros—in a word, they filled all of the laborious occupations of civilization." That the Mojave proved an acceptable employe was evidenced by Doctor Booth, who, in his report of 1902, said: "Much of the hard labor done on the railroad is performed by these Indians and more industrious or more faithful workers were never in the employ of a corporation. They lay and line up track, heave coal, wipe engines, etc., better than the ordinary white man."

**THE COAHUILLAS.** The first chief of the Coahuillas, a tribe always closely connected with the history of the San Bernardino Valley, was known as Razon.<sup>16</sup> He was a man of peace and industry, who endeavored to instill in his people a liking for farming and a desire to live like their white brothers. Juan Antonio, his successor, was a man of a different type, being more inclined toward the military. For his services in leading the Indians in the fight with Irving's band, in 1851, he was rewarded by the county supervisors, to the extent of \$100 worth of cloth and supplies. He demanded the most absolute obedience from his people and during the Mexican war received the title of "General" from General Kearney, after which he never appeared before the white people without some military insignia upon his person. He died of smallpox

<sup>16</sup> "White Man."

in 1863 and was followed by Cabezon, who was well known in San Bernardino and was respected as a law-abiding, peace-loving man, who on several occasions prevented differences culminating into trouble between his people and their white neighbors. He died in 1886, prior to which he had to undergo the humiliation of appealing to the county supervisors for aid, so poverty-stricken had his people become. The Coahuilla Indians, having never come under mission influence, retained their old, savage superstitions and habits until they came into direct contact with the Americans, and even as late as 1885 a trial for witchcraft took place in the City of San Bernardino among the members of this tribe.



CHIEF CABEZON, WITH HIS CAPTAINS, FRIENDS OF THE WHITE MAN

Of the Coahuilla Indians of more recent times, David Prescott Barrows, who made an exhaustive study of this tribe, had the following tribute to report:<sup>17</sup> "I am certain that from any point of view the Coahuilla Indians are splendid types of men and women. Physically they are handsome, often large of size, many being six feet or over, with splendid shaggy heads and faces of much command and dignity. Their desert home has given them great powers of endurance and enormous toleration of hunger and thirst. With rare exceptions, and those always young men who have frequented the settlements, they are absolutely honest and trustworthy. Unlike the Mojaves and Cocapahs, they know neither beggary nor prostitution. Their homes and persons are orderly and clean. The fine pools and springs of warm mineral waters throughout their habitat are most gratefully prized possessions. Probably not less than two centuries ago the ancestors of these Indians entered the great range of territory still occupied by their descendants. They came from the deserts north of the San Bernardino Range and the stock from which they came belong to a desert people, but the Colorado valleys and surrounding mountains raised new difficulties and presented new oppor-

<sup>17</sup> Ethno-Botany of the Coahuilla Indians of Southern California, by David Prescott Barrows.

tunities. Their adaptations to these conditions, their utilization of whatever there was to be secured, raised their standard of culture until, as it seems to me, it will compare favorably with that of any Indians in the western United States, save the Pueblo builders. After having explored with some completeness the various portions of their country and realized the difficulties attending life in certain portions, and the call upon courage and endurance that the desert always makes, the knowledge gained by this people, the culture they attained, seem to me to be a remarkable triumph for men of a low and barbarous inheritance. Their splendid wells, unique perhaps among the Indian tribes of America, their laborious though rude irrigation of the maize, their settled community life, with its well-built houses and basket granaries, their effective pottery, their exquisite basketry, their complete and successful exploitation of all the plant resources throughout hundreds of square miles of mountains and plains—these are not insignificant nor contemptible steps toward civilized life."

The Coahuillas now occupy several villages in the northwestern portion of the Colorado desert, enclosed by the San Bernardino Range and the San Jacinto Mountains, known as the Coahuilla or Cabezon Valley.

Of the Mojave Indians, Doctor Booth, of Needles, speaks as follows: "Whether deserved or not, all Indians have the reputation of being thievish and lazy. Not so with the Mojaves. They are honest and industrious. Should one of them find property of any kind lying upon the ground he would consider it abandoned and its ownership relinquished, and therefore might take it; but one's coat, or hat, or utensil of work, if hung upon a tree, or carefully cached, would never be molested. The younger members of the tribe, or nearly all of them, can read, write and converse in English. The boys are particularly expert in writing, and their chirography is, as a rule, better than that of the whites, while the girls have learned to run sewing machines, to cut and make their own clothing and to ape their white sisters generally, except in the matter of wearing shoes. No squaw has ever been seen yet who could walk while shod with more grace than a crab. At the Fort Mojave School there are now<sup>18</sup> about 150 pupils, all bright and studious, all fairly fond of the discipline maintained. Maj. John J. McKoin, an experienced Indian teacher and a gentleman of many accomplishments and rare executive ability, is the superintendent, and is assisted by a capable corps. Pupils turned out of this school are educated, but with the education is too frequently imbibed the triflingness of the white man, and the thrifty educated Indian is an exception to the rule."

The Serrano tribe, as a tribe, has practically disappeared. For some years there was maintained a little reservation in the foothills above Redlands, the San Manuel Reservation, popularly known as "Manuel's Village," situated about one mile north of the State Insane Asylum at Highland. In 1904 there were about seventy-five Indians belonging to this reservation, all that remained of the descendants of the original owners of the valley.

**CEREMONIES AND SUPERSTITIONS.** In the matter of the ceremonies and superstitions of the Indians of the San Bernardino Valley, Father Juan Caballeria, in his *History of San Bernardino Valley*, said: "Among the principal dances were those known as the Hawk-Feast, the Dance of Peace, the Dance of Plenty, the Dance of Victory, and the Dance of Deprecation. Another of their peculiar ceremonial dances was desig-

<sup>18</sup> In 1904.

nated by the padres as 'tatamar ninas' or 'roasting young girls.' This custom filled the padres with great horror and they made every effort to induce the Indians to abandon the practice. The ceremony of 'tatemala' took place upon the first evidence of maturity. A hole was dug in the ground and filled with stones previously heated in the fire until very hot. Over this was spread a covering of leaves and branches and the girl laid upon it and then nearly covered with heated earth. The result was a profuse perspiration which was kept up for twenty-four hours and sometimes longer. At intervals the girl was taken out, bathed and again imbedded in the earth. During the whole time constant dancing and chanting was kept up by young girls, attended by hideously painted old women who had charge of the ceremonies. At the close, a great feast was prepared in which all joined and which lasted several days and nights. The girl was then considered ready for marriage, which usually took place soon after.

"The Dance of Deprecation took place when a member of the tribe fell sick with some unusual disease. The disease was always attributed to the influence of an evil spirit. The whole tribe would assemble, each person bringing a food offering, and all the gifts were placed in a basket. The dancing would then begin. Significant words were chanted by the women, children and old men, while the younger men kept up the dance in the ordinary way, beating time with arrows. After a while the sorcerer would arise and present the offering to the supposed offended spirit. In making the offering he moved from left to right, mumbling mysterious words. During the time the sorcerer was engaged the people observed complete silence. At the close of the ceremony the dance broke up. The offerings would be cooked and left until the following day. This act was believed to appease the evil spirit, whose baneful influence would then be removed and the sick person allowed to recover in the usual way.

"The Indians looked upon their medicine men as being endowed with superior knowledge and skill in the art of healing. The medicine men practiced their art through mystical incantations and also used various herbs, balsams and healing leaves to effect their cures. When a person was taken sick the medicine men were always called. They approached the patient with an air of solemn mystery, and after diagnosing the case and locating the pain proceeded to work a cure. The principal point was to first impress the patient, and those around him, with their importance, and in order to do this incantations, passes, contortions and gesticulations were made by the medicine men, after which it would sometimes be announced that the disease was due to some extraneous matter, whereupon one of the medicine men would apply his lips to the affected part and soon produce the alleged cause of the disease. This cause was usually a stick, stone, thorn, flint or piece of bone. The patient often experienced immediate relief and a marvelous cure followed. There is no doubt but some wonderful cures were effected in this way. Modern materia medica admits the potency of the imagination as a factor in both the cause and cure of diseases.

"The Indians of San Bernardino Valley were fully aware of the medicinal properties of the hot springs in the vicinity of the valley. They regarded these springs with much veneration and believed them to be a cure for many diseases. The springs were also visited frequently by Indians from a distance.

"The 'temescal' or sweat-house was another mode of curing diseases among the Indians, and it was also used by Indians in good health. These sweat-houses were built by first excavating the earth to some depths for a foundation, then building above it a hut and covering the exterior with mud until it resembled a huge mound. A hole was left at the bottom

barely sufficient to allow a person to crawl in and out of the hut. Light and air were almost entirely excluded. In the center a great fire would be built, around which the Indians would sit or lie stretched upon the ground. Here they would stay until nearly suffocated and in a profuse perspiration, when they would climb out, make a wild dash to the nearest stream of cold water and plunge into it. In many instances this heroic treatment was very successful, but in some sicknesses, like smallpox, it was quite likely to prove fatal. "The Indians of San Bernardino Valley burned their dead. Their method of cremating was similar to that employed by the desert Indians of a later date. As soon as death occurred, material was collected and a funeral pyre built. Around this the family of the deceased and members of the rancheria gathered, the body was brought forth and placed on the pile and the fire would be lighted by one of the sorcerers. All clothing, utensils and other articles used by the deceased were burned with the body. Oftentimes the house where the deceased had lived and the domestic animals belonging to him were burned in the same way. The women were especially demonstrative on these occasions; their mournful wails and lamentations, continuing for several days and nights, could be heard a long distance away.

"The early Indians did not eat the flesh of large game. This came from a superstitious belief that the bodies of the larger animals contained the souls of departed ancestors. This same superstitious belief was held among the Mission Indians even after they had learned to use some of the larger domestic animals for food, and they could seldom be induced to eat pork. If a wild animal devoured a dead body it was believed the soul of the deceased was then compelled to take up its habitation in the body of the animal. This belief was not that of palingenesis as held by ancient races, but rather an idea arising among themselves without theory or rational reason to give for the belief."

INDIAN RAIDS AND DEPREDACTIONS IN SAN BERNARDINO COUNTY—AS  
WRITTEN BY ONE OF THE ACTIVE PARTICIPANTS—BILL HOLCOMB.

(Note:—This truthful history of Indian raids in our country is earnestly recommended by my advisory board, for its accuracy and reliability of an exciting period in San Bernardino County, and wish you would return it to me to preserve in the archives of the Pioneer Society as its secretary, as I have no copy of it. You can place it where it properly belongs in chapters, San Bernardino or Pioneers.—John Brown, Jr.).

San Bernardino, Calif.

To the Pioneer Society, San Bernardino, Sisters and Brothers:

In reference to a communication from Hon. R. J. Waters of Los Angeles, directed to Hon. H. M. Barton and Hon. Byron Waters of this city, desiring information from them concerning the raids and depredations committed by the marauding Indians from distant tribes; and our skirmishes with them in and about the San Bernardino Mountains; and as neither of these gentlemen was present at any of our skirmishes with them, they have courteously asked me to give as much of the desired information as I am in possession of:

In obedience, therefore, to the request of these gentlemen, and with the hope of furnishing the public with some unwritten events of interest, at least to some of our citizens, I will endeavor to comply with their request.

In order to give an idea of the many troubles, trials, dangers, deaths and losses caused by those roving bands of Indians, and also with a view

of bringing some of those events to the minds of our citizens, I will, if my readers will pardon the digression, go back to the latter part of 1865—40 years ago—and recite a few incidents and occurrences as they happened from that time on.

San Bernardino County has always been troubled by Indian depredations and has suffered great losses, both in property and lives of citizens; therefore, in recounting these events, in order to remind the old citizens of the truthfulness of this narrative, I will, if not too tedious for perusal, give the names of several persons now living and some dead who took part in those skirmishes.

The first incident I will refer to took place the latter part of 1865—40 years ago—in the Cajon Canon at the upper Toll-gate, then owned by that brave old Rocky Mountain hunter and trapper, John Brown, Sr., now deceased, he having just removed his family to the city for safety, as much fresh Indian signs thereabouts warned him of their dangers—leaving the Toll-gate in charge of one Dr. David Noble Smith, deceased, who subsequently started the first infirmary at what was then called the “Ace of Spades,” now known as the Arrow Head, Hot Springs, and a hired man by the name of Larken Reeder.

The Indians had secreted themselves on the bluff, overlooking the Toll-gate house, and just about sundown as Smith and Reeder were both busy just outside, the Indians fired upon them, wounding Smith quite severely, but luckily both succeeded in getting back in the house and closing the door.

Much excitement prevailed and much fear felt for the safety of all residents of Cajon Canon as the Indians still loitered about there, though keeping well out of sight.

A few days after this occurrence I was on my way to Holcomb Valley with my family, and when at the Toll-gate met that brave, hardy old pioneer, Jack Martin, Yank Shadrick and Dock Hemmenway, and after a short consultation with them, on the situation, and seeing the danger that threatened the residents in that vicinity, we at once determined to pursue the Indians and drive them away, if nothing more. So leaving my family at the Tollhouse, I jointed the three others before mentioned, and soon we were on the Indians’ fresh trail.

We did not expect to be gone more than one night, so we took but a small stock of provisions, but as we followed them along, their trail seemed to grow fresher and fresher; and so we pursued them day after day, camping on their trail up through the Lytle Creek and Cucamonga Mountains, down to Rock Creek, over to Elizabeth Lake and on to Tehachapi, where we lost the trail and abandoned further pursuit. We then returned to the Toll-gate, where we separated and I joined my family again after having been out sixteen days. So closed this campaign of exposure, fatigue, hunger and thirst.

This was supposed to be a band of Owens River Indians from whom we captured a shot pouch, powder horn, some ammunition, a pair of bullet molds and some pieces of clothing.

The next raid made by the Indians some months after that, was when a band of them crossed the desert from the northeast, invading the mountains, passing through, stealing stock, plundering and destroying property, and killing a Mexican named Nestor Espinosa at his home at the foot of the mountain a few miles northeast of here.

On pursuing this band of Indians a Mexican was overcome by exhaustion and died at the top of the mountain, when the party abandoned pursuit and returned with the dead body.

The Indians made their escape, having gotten away with many valuable animals, among which were some fine mules belonging to Sam Pine, father of our present Supervisor Pine. One of those mules was killed, part dried, and part eaten, down near the mouth of Willow Canon. Along about the first of the year, 1866, another band of Indians, supposed to be of the Pah-Ute and Chimahueva tribes, crossed the desert and invaded the mountains, stealing and plundering, and causing much alarm to the residents in that vicinity, especially to the stockmen, the sawmill and the unprotected families.

At this time I resided with my family in Little Bear Valley, the present site of the great reservoir now being constructed by the Arrow Head Company; Indian tracks could be seen every day in that vicinity. I was somewhat alarmed, but kept my fears hid from my family.

But one day I had to go to the city, a distance of about 15 miles, leaving a man by the name of Bill Kane, with my family, making the trip afoot. While in the city next day I noticed something of a commotion among the citizens, and soon learned that it was caused by the arrival of the dead bodies of three of our best known citizens who were killed by the Indians on what was then called the Dunlap Ranch (now owned by J. A. Cole) on the 25th day of March, 1866. Their names were, Pratt Whiteside, Edwin Parish and Nephi Bemis. They were gathering up their stock a little below the houses when they were ambushed and killed.

This sad news almost terrified me, as I was greatly alarmed for the safety of my family, and without delay I started back afoot, making all possible speed, and arriving home at dark, where, to my great joy, I found my family all safe, and staggered into the house almost exhausted with fatigue and fright.

As soon as possible I removed my family to a place of safety in the town and returned again to the mountains to work.

About this time another man from Salt Lake was killed by the Indians near the same ranch by the name of Woolley.

After the killing the stockmen abandoned the ranch, and the Indians took possession, killing and driving off stock, and burning up the old cabins on the ranch, and so the stockowners lost nearly all their stock.

The objective point of the Indians now seemed to be the sawmill, situated a little westward from Little Bear Valley (now the site of the great reservoir).

The sawmill was then owned and operated by Messrs. Frank Talmadge, William Caley, Jonathan Richardson and Garland P. Thomas.

Soon after the killing of Woolley, the Indians came in close to the sawmill, and skulked around there, committing depredations now and then; and one day, in broad daylight, they came in, and while the occupants were out at work, robbed and plundered Bill Kane's house, taking his gun, setting his house on fire, and stood guard over it till it burned down, and when Bill Kane and George Lish came in for dinner, the Indians were still there in full possession and defiant.

At that time there was a man by the name of A. J. Curry (afterward sheriff of our county) and a lad named George Miller, now a highly respected rancher in Highland, camped and working in Curry Canon close to Bear Valley, and myself, camped and working alone at the same place.

We knew nothing of the burning of the house till late in the evening, when Mr. Curry, myself and another man followed the Indians till night set in, but saw nothing of them.

This bold action on the part of the Indians greatly alarmed the millmen, as well as all other residents in that vicinity. So the next day a

party from the mill, consisting of Frank Talmadge, Jonathan Richardson, George Armstrong and Bill Kane went down a little below Bear Valley, near Holcomb Flats, to look for Indian signs, and here they suddenly came upon a party of Indians, who quickly opened fire on them. Bill Kane's horse was shot with an arrow and threw his rider to the ground, his gun flew out of his reach, and just at that time a big Indian rushed upon poor, helpless Kane, and with bow bent to its utmost strength, was just about to let fly, when at that critical moment brave, cool-headed Frank Talmadge pulled trigger and the Indian fell dead almost at Kane's feet. Considerable skirmishing followed, but the Indians were soon out of sight and the party returned to the mill.

The next day after this skirmish, a party from the mill, consisting of Frank Talmadge, A. J. Curry, John Welty, Bill Kane, Henry Law, George Lish, George Armstrong and Dewitt started out from the mill to reconnoiter, and intending to revisit their battlefield of the day before. So after appointing Talmadge as their captain, or leader, they started out, but instead of following the road, Talmadge led them up the hillside, as luck would have it. When only a short distance on their way, they suddenly met and encountered a party of Indians of unknown numbers, evidently on their way to attack the mill, and at once fight began. The ground was uneven and well timbered, which, of course, gave the Indians great advantage, and well they knew how to take it. But notwithstanding all that advantage, this brave party stood their ground, and after much dangerous skirmishing, succeeded in driving the Indians back, but could not then tell whether they had actually retreated or whether their disappearance was only a ruse; but later it was ascertained they had gone, leaving one dead on the ground and several wounded, as was shown by trails of blood leading from the battleground. But it was learned later that two of them died not far away and three of them died some time after, over near the Point of Rocks.

In this engagement John Welty was quite severely wounded and Kane slightly wounded about his leg. And now having lost sight of the Indians, and not knowing their strength, this party returned to the mill and prepared to protect their families and property, expecting an attack at any time. An escort was at once sent over to Grass Valley to bring in the family of Welty and others, and at the same time a courier was sent to San Bernardino for reinforcements.

When this alarming news reached San Bernardino quite a number volunteered, and prepared to rush to their rescue, and without delay took up such firearms as they were in possession of and their own ammunition, and Dr. Ben Martin, David Seeley, George Lord, Sr., and some of the merchants generously contributed a supply of provisions for the party; and being thus equipped, the party started at once in two divisions: one going with teams and provisions, around through the Cajon Canon, the other party going direct by way of the mill through the mountains, it having been arranged to rendezvous at Brown's Ranch on the Mojave River. The latter company struck the Indians' trail near the mill and followed it on through the mountains and joined the other party at Brown's Ranch, as agreed on.

Here a few scouts were sent out to reconnoiter, and succeeded in locating the Indians in those rough, rocky and barren hills just north of a dry lake a few miles west of Rabbit Springs. A council was held and a midnight move was at once planned and agreed on with a view of surprising the Indians and attacking them on both sides at once, one party with teams and provisions to go in from the dry lake to the north, the other party to come in from the opposite direction with a view of making a simultaneous attack.

On this night some reinforcements arrived, but as they were tired and sleepy, and as the night was intensely cold, and ad istance of more than twelve miles to go, all of them returned home that same morning.

The party which had halted at the dry lake, leaving a guard over their teams and outfit, started up in to the hills in a northerly direction. And just at daylight our party, consisting of Jack Martin, W. H. St. John, M. F. Thomas, Jonathan Richardson, John McGur, Ed, Sam and Harrison Bemis, Noisy Tom, myself, and two young lads by name of George Miller, sixteen years old, and Dave Wixom, nineteen years, though young (both alive now, 1922, and the only survivors), these two lads proved to be both brave and efficient, always ready and willing to perform any duty or face any danger, started up from opposite directions over the rough rocks and boulders we went, and when about half way up, we heard several shots straight ahead, and believing it to be an attack, we hastened up to help them. When we approached near where we heard the firing, suddenly an Indian raised up from behind a rock, drew his bow and quick, almost as thought, sent an arrow with great force into the breast of brave Jonathan Richardson, who staggered and almost fell into the arms of young George Miller, close by me. Placing the desperately wounded man behind a rock, we at once scaled a flat topped bluff where we met a shower of arrows, but luckily none of us were hurt. Part of our party had gone around the bluff, and coming in from opposite direction we had nearly hemmed them in. Just under that bluff was a little water seeping out, perhaps never seen before by any white man, and there was their camp; and coming upon them as we did, we were masters of the situation and captured five of them who surrendered at once, but most of the Indians escaped.

Taking our prisoners and our wounded man we made our way to Dry Lake where we found the other party waiting our arrival, and entirely ignorant of our engagement with the Indians. And here we learned that they had been up near the Indian camp, and seeing no Indians, some of them had very imprudently fired a few shots at random and returned to Dry Lake. Those shots were what we had heard and mistaken for an attack on the Indians. This firing gave the alarm to the Indians and enabled most of them to escape, to our great regret. Here we held a short consultation and all decided to return to Brown's Ranch, where I was detailed to convey our wounded man back home without delay for medical assistance. And so leaving our prisoners under gaurd, and the rest of the company, we at once set out and reached San Bernardino in safety, where medical assistance was obtained and the wounded man carefully attended to. And thus ended my further connection with that expedition. Several more of the party left at about the same time, including M. F. Thomas, Birdwell, Jake Buckhannan and Sam Button. The party left, as I remember them, consisted of W. H. St. John, Jack Martin, three of the brave Bemis boys, Noisy Tom, Preacher Stout, his son, and his son-in-law, Griffith, teamster J. B. Smithson, George Miller, Dave Wixom.

I afterwards learned from good authority that this party pursued the Indians we had driven out and escaped from us and fled to the mountains several miles southeast of there, that a few of them showed themselves to the party, and entered into a parley with them; but the Indians were shy and suspicious and would not come down near them; and while thus engaged in parleying with them, the prisoners made a dash for their liberty. This rash act on the part of the prisoners cost them their lives then and there.

While still pursuing the Indians, Preacher Stout, his son, and his son-in-law, Griffith, rashly left the party and much against their consent, and with more courage, perhaps, than prudence, rode off toward the mountains. They rode up into the rocky hills two or three miles, and while looking for tracks, all at once the Indians raised from ambush and fired upon them, wounding Griffith quite severely and slightly wounding one of the horses at the same time. This sudden movement of the Indians frightened the horses and instinctively they whirled about and carried their riders rapidly away, Griffith having dropped his gun when wounded and it fell into their hands.

The rest of the party hearing the firing rushed to their assistance and met them returning, having escaped, as it were, by miracle. So the party all got together again.

About this time another party headed by one John Searls and J. B. Burkhart (afterwards sheriff of our county) came in from opposite directions and coming up on this remnant of the band just at daylight, surprised them and killed every one of them (eight in all).

And thus ended that eventful expedition, the party returning to their respective homes after thirty-two days of hardships and exposure, encountering on their way home snowstorms, cold winds, sleet and hail, fatigue and hunger. They returned by way of Cajon Canon and at the toll-gate they were welcomed by that old Rocky Mountain hero, John Brown, Sr., who at once prepared a dinner for all who would partake of his hospitality. And so the party all arrived home, having the proud satisfaction of having well performed their duty, as their reward for their services.

From the close of that campaign we have had no further trouble of any kind with Indians up to the present day, and consequently San Bernardino has become a place of safety and our mountains a great and famous summer resort.

And now in conclusion I must beg pardon for my inability to do the subject justice, but if this narrative proves to be of any interest, either to individuals or the public in general, or if I have given any information to the public worthy of note, then will my highest hopes be consummated and my efforts amply rewarded.

W. F. HOLCOMB.

## CHAPTER II

### THE REIGN OF THE MEXICANS

The Revolution of 1821 was the immediate cause of the downfall of Spanish domination in North America, and in the following year California became a territory under the newly-formed Mexican Republic, continuing under the jurisdiction thereof until passing into the control of the United States in 1847. During the period of the Spanish era, the best part of the land had been acquired by the missions, and this, in turn, had produced the greater part of the wealth of the country. The few settlers outside of the pueblos and missions to whom large land grants had been made were scattered over a wide territory. The development of even such important pueblos as San Francisco, San Diego, Los Angeles and Monterey, had been tardy, and their inhabitants, consisting largely of colonists who had come to the country because of the inducements held out by the government, and soldiers, who having completed their service remained in the country and in many cases married native women, were not calculated to make constructive citizens. For the most part they did little save cultivate their *suertes*<sup>1</sup> in a halfhearted way and produce a few head of livestock.

Such was the situation when Mexico began its iniquitous system of land grants which was later to cause so much trouble. During the era of Spanish possession, no regular grants had been made in San Bernardino County, although a grant known as "Santiago de Santa Ana," containing 60,000 acres in the Santa Ana Canon, made to Antonio Yorba in 1801, may have extended slightly within the bounds of the county, the main body, however, lying in what is now Orange County. About 1817 a grant was made to a son-in-law of Yorba, one Leandro Serrano, in the Temescal Valley, but after long litigation this was decided by the courts to be but a "permit for grazing purposes" and was not sustained. For some time after coming into domination, the Mexican Government abstained from making any land grants, probably because at first it was a difficult matter to find anyone desiring to accept such gifts unless there be some exceptional advantage attached thereto.

**JURUPA GRANT.** It was not until 1838, therefore, that the first Mexican land grant in San Bernardino County was made, this being seven leagues of land known as the Jurupa<sup>2</sup> Grant, made to Juan Bandini, one of the most capable and prominent of the Spanish pioneers. He was a Peruvian by nativity and almost immediately after his arrival at San Diego in 1821, by reason of his superior intellect and natural gifts, received an appointment as a member of the territorial assembly. Of Bandini, a contemporary writer has said:<sup>3</sup> "He was a man of fair education and abilities, of generous impulses, of jovial temperament; famous for his gentlemanly manners, of good courage in the midst of discouragements and always well liked and respected; indeed, his record as a citizen is excellent. He also performed honestly and efficiently the duties of his various official positions. He was an eloquent speaker and fluent writer." Immediately upon securing his grant, Senor Bandini began stocking his rancho, upon which he built a ranch house, in which he and his family resided for a time.

<sup>1</sup> Lots.

<sup>2</sup> An Indian word meaning "friendship" or "peace." <sup>3</sup> Bancroft.

The unexpected and too often successful sorties of the Indians of the desert, who were in the custom of dashing in through the passes, running off a band of stock and getting back to their desert fastnesses while the ranch owners could only hurl maledictions in their wake, had caused a somewhat peculiar custom. This was that the Lugos, to protect their stock had induced a few New Mexican families to settle in the vicinity of Politana by giving them a half a league of land<sup>4</sup> in exchange for which these settlers agreed to help discourage the raids of the Indians and to act as vaqueros.

These colonists were offered better location and more property about 1843, by Senor Bandini, if they would agree to move across the Santa Ana River and settle on the Jurupa Rancho. This was eventually agreed upon by the colonists' leader, one Lorenzo Trujillo, and accordingly five families moved to a location several miles south of Politana and established a new settlement which was known as Bandini's Donation or La Placita de Trujillo.<sup>5</sup> Others soon came in, and, as they were on the flat where they could irrigate their lands, they soon had not only grain fields, but orchards and vineyards. The little band of colonists commenced the erection of an adobe church, but during the heavy rains of 1852 it was washed down before it could be completed.

In about the same year the community was augmented by the arrival of another band of colonists from New Mexico, who located on the river something more than a mile northeast of the former settlement. This became known as the Agua Mansa<sup>6</sup> and its people made improvements, cultivated the land, cared for stock and aided in the vigilant protection maintained against the sallies of the desert natives. In time a prosperous settlement grew up, and the residents of the two colonies eventually decided to rebuild the church that had been swept away. Miguel Bustamente, who had been one of the early residents of Agus Mansa, gave the following description of the erection of the church: "The colonists appointed a committee to select a site that would be safe from flood, and after going up and down the river they decided upon the hill of San Salvador. Then all of the colonists went to work—some with their hands and some with money—and made the new church. They made the adobes and the cement. Joaquin Molla, who had twelve or fourteen yoke of oxen, hauled the timber from Aliso's mill<sup>7</sup>. We paid from \$35 to \$40 per thousand for the lumber. It took a year to build the new church. Father Amable held the first mass in it." All that now exists of this little church, which for many years was the only Catholic Church in San Bernardino County, is the bell, made from metal collected in the vicinity and cast at Agua Mansa, which hangs in the Catholic Church at Colton. This little church and the residence of Cornelius Jansen withstood the great flood of 1862 which, with the exception of these two structures, washed away both the prosperous little settlements of colonists and buried the fields and vineyards in sand. Later a new village was built up around the church and was long one of the best-known settlements of the county.

A part of the Jurupa Rancho was sold by Senor Bandini in 1843 to a new arrival in California, Benjamin D. Wilson, a Tennessean by birth, who had spent a number of years hunting and trapping in New Mexico, and who had come with the Workman party to San Bernardino County in 1841. That Wilson was a man of courage and determination is evidenced in an anecdote still related about him, in which it is told that in the fall of 1844, after having been seriously wounded by a grizzly

<sup>4</sup> About 2,200 acres. <sup>5</sup> The Little Town of Trujillos. <sup>6</sup> Gentle Water.

<sup>7</sup> Probably the mill of Vignes & Sexton, in Mill Creek Canon.

bear that had slain one of his cattle, he made a quick recovery and did not rest until he had put an end to said bear after a pitched battle. Mr. Wilson was in charge of an expedition which in the fall of 1845, while in pursuit of a band of marauding Indians, found a lake in the mountains at which the grizzlies were so numerous that twenty-two men lassoed eleven bears, and on the return of the party, at the same camp, the feat was repeated, making twenty-two bears killed in the locality. Later Mr. Wilson disposed of his interests in the Jurupa Rancho and located near Los Angeles, where he died in 1878, after having served a term as state senator, acted as Indian agent, and taken an active part in all political affairs, as well as playing a prominent part in the development of the country.

The grant was purchased from Senor Bandini and Mr. Wilson by Isaac Williams and Colonel Johnson, who in 1847 sold a part of it to Louis Robidoux, a Frenchman of means who had come from New Mexico, but who was born at St. Louis, Missouri, a son of one of the pioneer merchants of that city. One of his brothers, Joseph, was the founder of the City of St. Joseph, Missouri. Louis Robidoux became wealthy and prominent, showed his progressiveness by building fences, putting in a large acreage of grain and in other ways, and built a grist mill, which had a turbine wheel and two sets of stones, the only grist mill in Southern California at that time, 1846-7. The grain was washed and dried in the sun and was shoveled into the hopper with a rawhide scoop. Mr. Robidoux, a man of genial and kindly disposition, served as Juez de Paz, and was one of the first board of supervisors of the county. His death occurred in 1867.

**THE CUCAMONGA TROUBLE.** The Cucamonga Indians, who, as before noted, lived among the Cucamonga hills and on the mesa below and had never come into direct contact with the mission influence, formed a rancheria of quiet and industrious people, who cultivated their fields and raised their stock and who had occupied this locality when the Spanish first came into California. The facts relating to their extinction as a tribe is but another commentary upon the methods invariably used by those who have sought power and property as the white race has swept irresistibly onward toward its chosen goal. Under a grant of 1839, issued by Governor Alvarado, this land came into the possession of a rich and powerful citizen of Los Angeles, Tiburcio Tapia, of whom Robinson says: "We stopped at the house of Don Tiburcio Tapia, the Alcalde Constitutional<sup>8</sup> of the town, who was once a common soldier, but who, by honest and industrious labor, has amassed so much of this world's goods as to make him one of the wealthiest inhabitants of the place. His strict integrity gave him credit to any amount,<sup>9</sup> so that he was the principal merchant and the only native one in el Pueblo de Los Angeles."

Upon his arrival, Don Tiburcio employed the guileless natives in the building of a house which was practically a fortress, located on one of the highest hills of the grant, and in setting out vineyards and orchards and caring for the cattle and other livestock. As the stock increased and the settlement developed, a number of Mexicans were brought in and the Indians were banished from their fields and made to take refuge in the hills and canons. Their crops failing them, the natives took the only means of securing food that they knew, this being the seizing of beef cattle, fattened upon their own ranges. The employment of a guard by Don Tiburcio failed to put an end to the depredations, and eventually he

---

<sup>8</sup> Constitutional Judge. <sup>9</sup> The trading vessels Robinson represented.

sent his ranchmen out in force. Meeting the Indians, a fierce engagement ensued, in which the Indians, beaten off, were hunted down and destroyed, and from that time forward had no existence as a separate rancharia.

Of the red hill and the estate of Cucamonga, there are numerous highly-colored and dramatic tales. One of these is as follows, according to Ingersoll: "Don Tiburcio amassed a large amount of property and especially of gold coin—something unusual in those days; when rumors of American occupation began to disturb the country, he feared that this might not be safe in Los Angeles, so transferred it to his ranch home. But even here he became uneasy and one night, so the story goes, he packed it into an iron-bound chest, loaded it on his cart and taking a blindfolded Indian with him, went off into the hills. He returned without the chest, and shortly afterward died suddenly. When his daughter came, some years later, to live in the old house, she was constantly troubled by a mysterious light moving and stopping at one particular spot on the wall of the room once occupied by her father. At last her husband, determined to satisfy her of the idleness of her imagination, dug into the clay wall. To his own discomfiture he found a small skin purse, and in the purse a sheet of parchment containing some tracing and writing and a Spanish coin. This was supposed to be the key to the hidden treasure, but it was already so faded as to be not decipherable (though why the parchment should have faded in so short a time is not explained). The Indian held the word he had given to his old master as inviolable, only intimating that the box was buried at the foot of an oak tree. Credulous searching parties have, since the death of Senor Tapia, down to the present day, dug at the roots of oak trees, or places where they suppose oak trees sometime to have stood, all through that section, but so far as known, no treasure has ever been discovered."

Later there was drama and tragedy of a more definitely-known quality to attach to the Cucamonga estate, which, in 1857, came into the hands of John Rains, an enterprising and progressive young American, through his marriage with Maria Merced, the daughter of Isaac Williams of the Chino Rancho. Mr. Rains abandoned the old fortress on the hill and built a modern home which became the social center of the community. He greatly increased the vineyard and added to the improvements, and the winery, shops and stage station furnished employment for numerous men. Thus Cucamonga became the point of importance between San Bernardino and Los Angeles and its wines won merited distinction all over California. At this time John Rains occupied a prominent place in business and political circles, and in 1860 he was a delegate with John Bidwell to the democratic national convention, at Charleston. His tragic death occurred in 1862, when, while driving to Los Angeles, he was dragged from his wagon, shot and beaten to death, and his body hid in a cactus patch. For this crime Manuel Ceredel was arrested, and when he was taken ill with small-pox and expected to die, confessed to his own participation in the deed and disclosed particulars of a conspiracy and incriminated a number of others. Ceredel, however, recovered and was sentenced to ten years in the State prison. This did not satisfy the people, who took the prisoner away from the sheriff on the Steamboat Cricket, en route for San Quentin, and hanged him to the yard-arm. An aftermath of this tragedy occurred February 5, 1864, when Santiago Sanches was hanged for the murder of Manuel Gonzales. While admitting his guilt, he declared that his execution was due to the spite of Americans who believed that he had a hand in the murder of Rains. In June of the same year, while riding near Cucamonga Station, with a companion, Jose Ramon Carrillo was shot to death from ambush, and

it was contended that this was still another echo of the Rains murder, in that Carrillo had been suspected of participation in that deed, although he had been twice exonerated by the authorities.

**THE SANTA ANA DEL CHINO GRANT.** In the year 1841 there was granted to Don Antonio Maria Lugo a fine tract of land known as the Rancho Santa Ana del Chino, famous for its splendid water supply and fertile soil, and two years later this tract was purchased by Lugo's son-in-law, Col. Isaac Williams, who likewise secured an additional grant, making a property of some 35,000 acres in all. Colonel Williams, a Pennsylvanian, was a man of progressive spirit, and by importing a large number of sheep from New Mexico, building a grist mill and setting out orchards, made this ranch one of the most valuable in the valley. The rancho served as a stopping-place on the overland route between Yuma and the gold fields of the North, and when the gold rush began all Americans who passed that way were heartily welcomed by the tall, handsome, genial and courtly "Colonel," who, while a shrewd business man, was the soul of generosity and kindness when fellow human beings were in need. The old frontiersmen found him a friend in need; many were the miners whom he grubstaked, and on numerous occasions he sent out relief parties to meet immigrant trains reported in need of succor. In later years Chino became a station on the Butterfield stage route.

**THE BATTLE OF CHINO.** What has become known in the history of this region as the Battle of Chino, occurred in September, 1846, when the rancho house was attacked and besieged by a body of Californians under the leadership of Barelás, who was also the guiding spirit of the revolt that resulted in the evacuation of Los Angeles by Gillespie. The ever-increasing influx of Americans had been watched with growing uneasiness by the native-born Californians, who were of Mexican sympathies and who were fully aware that the shrewd newcomers were fully aware of the advantages which would accrue from the territory being adopted by the United States Government. Friction and unpleasant feeling were inevitable under the circumstances, but open hostilities did not commence until September, 1846, when Cervol Varela (or Barelás) attacked the Americans under Lieut. A. H. Gillespie, of the U. S. Marines, who had been left in charge as military commandant at Los Angeles by Commodore Stockton. Gillespie thereupon ordered D. B. Wilson, owner of the Jurupa Rancho, to come to his aid with the twenty men who were stationed at Jurupa for the purpose of protecting the inhabitants on the San Bernardino Frontier from Indian raids, but Wilson, nearly out of powder, stopped at the Chino Rancho, only to find Colonel Williams also in the same condition as to ammunition. Notwithstanding this state of affairs, when a wounded scout reported the approach of the attacking Californians, Williams and Wilson decided to stand a siege. The Californians, also short of arms and ammunition, were under the leadership of Varela, Diego Sepulveda and Ramon Carillo, and numbered fifty men, being later augmented by twenty men from the San Bernardino Rancho under the leadership of Jose del Carmen Lugo. An attack was made on the rancho, September 27, the Californians, on horseback, making a fierce onslaught, firing as they approached the house. Frightened at the firing of their owners and the response of the Americans, which came from numerous loop-holes, the horses of the attacking party, in attempting to leap the ditch, threw several of their riders, and one man, Carlos Ballestros, was killed. Safe under the shelter of the walls, the Californians set fire to the asphaltum roof of the ranch house, and the

Americans, thus trapped, decided upon a truce. Eventually the Americans surrendered, and although threats were made against their lives because of the death of Ballestros, they were taken to Los Angeles, where the more prominent members of the party were held by Flores until January, 1847. It is related, says Father Caballeria, that these men were promised their liberty on condition that they agreed not to bear arms or use their influence in behalf of the United States, but to their credit they refused to secure freedom on such terms. Among those captured at the battle of Chino were: D. B. Wilson, Isaac Williams, David W. Alexander, John Rowland, Louis Robidoux, Joseph Perdue, William Skene, Isaac Callaghan, Evan Callaghan, Michael White, Matt Harbin and George Walters. Some time following the annexation of California by the United States, Colonel Williams put in a claim for damages done to his estate, and was reimbursed to the extent of \$80,000. After his release, he returned to the Chino Rancho, where he resided until his death, September 13, 1856. He was laid to rest in the old Catholic Cemetery on Buena Vista Street, Los Angeles, California.

**THE SAN BERNARDINO GRANT.** In 1842, the sons of Antonio Maria Lugo, Jose Maria, Jose del Carmen and Vicente, and Diego Sepulveda, came into possession of a property of nine square leagues, or 37,700 acres of land, known as Rancho de San Bernardino, under grant of Governor Alvarado. This grant comprised the greater part of the San Bernardino Valley and gave to this region its name. It is stated<sup>10</sup> that Antonio Maria Lugo, one of the most prominent of the native Californians, had so much stock on his large grant, San Antonio, near Los Angeles, that he did not know what to do with it all and accordingly secured the San Bernardino grant for his sons and stocked it with cattle from his other property. There Jose Maria Lugo erected a dwelling, known as Homolla, about two miles south of the city and about twenty acres were put under cultivation. Jose del Carmen Lugo resided at the old San Bernardino Mission and probably occupied the old mission building as his home; while Vicente Lugo lived at Politana. Diego Sepulveda lived in Yucaipe Valley in an old adobe dwelling which had been built by Jose Bermudas, who had come from Los Angeles about 1836. In September, 1851, the San Bernardino Rancho was sold to the Mormons, and the Lugos, who had taken part in many of the incidents which went to make up the history of this period, returned to Los Angeles and vicinity, taking most of their stock.

**EL CAJON DE MUSCUIABE GRANT.** A grant which caused much litigation in the courts for many years was that of El Cajon de Muscupiabe, which was made in 1843 to Michael White, Miguel White or Miguel Blanco, as he was variously known, with the condition that he occupy the land in question, consisting of one league, and prevent the Indians from coming through the Cajon Pass to the coast country. White, an Englishman, had come to the California Coast about 1817 and engaged in the coasting trade with the Sandwich Islands until 1828, in which year he took up his residence at Santa Barbara. He located at Los Angeles in 1830, where he was married a year later, and first secured a grant to a valuable tract of land near San Gabriel Mission, of which his mother-in-law, the famous Eulalie Perez, was so long matron in charge; and later to the Muscupiabe grant. For thirteen years White occupied this latter grant, but in 1856 sold a half interest to Isabel Granger and

<sup>10</sup> H. D. Barrows.

Charles Crittenden, and the other half was sold in 1857 to Henry Hancock, a surveyor, who subsequently obtained the balance of the tract. The boundaries of this grant, like all other Mexican grants, were indefinite, and White, who, although offered as much land as he chose to take in the Cajon Pass, had desired only one league at first, took the precaution of having his grant changed from one of quantity to one of boundaries. In 1867, Hancock, who then owned the grant, and who was deputy United States surveyor, surveyed and located the grant of El Cajon de Muscupiabe, which now included nearly eight leagues of land, and the grant thus surveyed was confirmed, and a patent issued by the Government in 1872. However, this patent was only given after a re-survey, inasmuch as there was much dissatisfaction among the people of the locality, and the question of its validity was so strongly agitated that in 1886 suit was commenced by the United States attorney to set aside the patent. This, however, was denied and the original patent fully confirmed, although other suits have been instituted from time to time. While the title has remained unshaken and the purchasers who received their title through the Hancock survey are secure in their rights, there has been considerable other litigation, this having to do with the water rights connected with the grant. In 1877 a suit was begun by the settlers located within the boundaries of the grant against the large number of settlers in the valley below who were using water from Lytle Creek, the grant occupants claiming the entire flow from this stream. The grant owners won their suit by decision of the Supreme Court in 1879, a decision which had an important bearing upon later irrigation litigation, in that the supremacy of riparian rights against appropriation was established and that it decided that "the statute of limitations" is impotent when the land title is in question and held in abeyance by the United States Government. This decision caused the organization of the Lytle Creek Water Company, with a capital stock of \$75,000, the stockholders including nearly all of the water users. Of this company, an authority<sup>11</sup> says: "Its purpose was to unify the interest of appropriators on the stream and to fight the grant owners. These latter had the law on their side, but the settlers had the water and were holding and using it. An injunction was granted in favor of the grant owners but was never enforced. The conflict was a long and bitter one. In the meantime the grant owners and others operating with them, quietly bought up the stock of the Lytle Creek Water Company, until enough to control it was secured and then sold out these rights to the Semi-Tropic Land & Water Company, with the riparian lands, which seems to have quieted the conflict. This practically ended the litigation concerning Muscupiabe grant."

**THE SAN GORGONIO RANCH.** The last of the Mexican governors, Pio Pico, gave a grant of three leagues in the San Gorgonio Pass to Powell, or "Pauline" Weaver, one of the earliest American settlers in the San Bernardino Valley, a pioneer, scout, trapper and Indian fighter, who had settled here probably as early as 1846. This grant, which was given him for services rendered the Californians, was never confirmed by the United States. Weaver frequently served as scout for the United States Army and was the man who met Colonel Cook and the Mormon Battalion at the Colorado River and guided them across the desert to San Diego. The following excerpts from the journal of Lieutenant Blake gives an interesting picture of the ranch house of San Gorgonio as it appeared in November, 1852: "November 12, 1852. After procuring

<sup>11</sup> Irrigation in Southern California.

several thousand pounds of barley (at Old San Bernardino Mission) we again traveled eastward. We encamped in a wide, grassy valley, without trees, within sight of a solitary house on a slight eminence, known as 'Young Weaver's.' November 13. Leaving the camp near the house of Mr. Weaver, Jr., we ascended the valley of a stream which has cut its way downwards below the general level of the slope. The ascent continued very gradual, at length a short hill brought us to the edge of a broad and gently sloping plain, upon which an adobe house is built. This, although partly in ruins, was occupied by Mr. Weaver, an experienced mountaineer. He is the claimant of a large rancho at this place. The presence of fruit trees and other evidences of cultivation showed that the rancho had been in use for many years and it is said that the inhabitants have been driven away several times by Indians. The situation of this rancho and of the house is such as one would least expect, being at the summit of the pass." San Gorgonio Rancho was sold in 1859 to Dr. William F. Edgar, a United States Army surgeon, who owned it for many years, the management thereof being placed in the hands of his brother, F. M. Edgar, a well-known citizen of San Bernardino.

**ADDITIONAL GRANTS.** Endless litigation was caused by the giving, in 1846, by Governor Pico of a grant to Senora don Maria del Rosario Estudillo de Aguirre of a tract of land known as Rancho San Jacinto Sobrante, which had been considered worthless and therefore left out of two other grants, but which was afterward surveyed to include the Temescal tin mines. The other grants, lying on either side, were San Jacinto Nuevov Potrero, 48,861 acres, which was confirmed in 1872 to T. W. Sutherland, guardian of the minor children of Miguel Pedrodono, lying in the extreme southern end of the county and running into San Diego County; and San Jacinto Viejo, in the northern part of San Diego County and the southern part of San Bernardino County.

El Rincon, a grant of one league, lying below Jurupa, in the Santa Ana Valley, was granted to Don Bernardo Yorba. Of this grant, B. D. Wilson says: "While Anaheim was still unconceived of, Santa Ana at Teodosio Yorba's gave the earliest grapes in the county and up the river at Don Bernardo Yorba's, El Rincon presented a settlement of Californians, contented and happy. Their loss was great when the head and front of everything useful, or elegant among them, Don Bernardo, died. He died November 20, 1858, a very large number of children and grandchildren surviving him. His estate, in part, consisted of 7,000 head of cattle, valued at \$84,000, and his landed property was valued at \$30,625, May 1, 1859."

Bernardo Yorba was also granted Rancho La Sierra, a property containing 17,774 acres, which lay between Jurupa and El Rincon, and which was confirmed to Vicente Sepulveda in 1872. It was sold in 1876 to Abel Stearns, and thereafter was known as the Stearns Rancho.

**SOCIAL LIFE AND CUSTOMS.** While the social life and customs of the Mexicans in San Bernardino County were fundamentally Spanish in character, they were necessarily different in that the pioneers in this country had to meet existing conditions and to shape their lives according to their new environment. The proportion of Mexican families in this region over Americans and those of other races was, of course, large, but not so large as has been generally understood. As the Mexicans were almost wholly dependent upon themselves and those of their nationality, it was naturally evident that they must be intimately acquainted with each other. When a fiesta was decided upon, the men invariably traveled on

horseback, while the other members of the family made use of the oxen-drawn *carreta*, the only kind of wheeled vehicle in the country, a rude conveyance constructed entirely of wood, with two wooden wheels, a wooden axle and a wooden rack, manufactured mainly with an axe, an adze and coyundas.<sup>12</sup> During the journey the men of the party would occasionally engage in a dart on a *coleada* of cows or steers.<sup>13</sup> When evening arrived the party stopped at the home of an acquaintance, where they were always heartily welcomed and well-entertained, eating at the same table and sleeping beneath one roof, and to offer to pay the hospitable host for this kind of entertainment was equivalent to an insult.

Among the Mexicans, while intercourse between the families, whether near neighbors or not, was much the same all over the region, strict supervision was kept over the young people, who arrived at manhood and womanhood with the innocence of childhood combined with the health of ripening maturity. At social and religious gatherings and in mixed company, it was the invariable custom to keep the young people segregated, the young ladies being seated by themselves and the young gentlemen understanding that they were to approach the young ladies only when social right and privilege warranted. In their love affairs, the young people seldom went against the wishes of their parents. The young man would first notify his parents of his choice of a bride, and if they considered it a worthy one, he would write a courteous letter to the parents of the young lady, which would be delivered by the father of the prospective bridegroom to the father of the prospective bride, following which, eight days later, the latter parent would deliver his reply in person. The whole family of the young man's father would then visit the family of the young lady, taking with them the *donas*,<sup>14</sup> and a sumptuous meal would be succeeded by all arrangements for the coming ceremony. This, sometimes held at a church and sometimes at the house of the bride or groom, would be largely attended, guests frequently coming from a distance of one hundred miles. The fiesta which followed, and which consisted of singing, music, dancing, and often a horse race, bull fight or a *toreada*, lasted from three to eight days.

A deep religious feeling permeated the early Mexican residents of this part of California and three religious holidays were especially observed, i. e., Corpus Christi, San Juan and Noche Buena. The first, according to the established rules of the church, comes on Thursday, sometimes in May and sometimes in June. San Juan day was celebrated on June 24 each year, and after high mass the day was devoted to some manner of sports. Noche Buena, or Christmas, was especially important, and three masses were held during the first twelve hours of the day, with appropriate and impressive ceremonies. The people had many religious observances aside from those mentioned.

Naturally a social people, the Mexicans were greatly fond of sport, and several of their pastimes were typically their own. *Pelia de gallos*, or cock fights, were greatly popular, and some person in nearly every hamlet or rancho was the possessor of fighting cocks, who were prepared for combat by a special trainer who had to have a comprehensive knowledge of his business if he hoped for success. Another popular sport with which fowls were associated was *Corrida de gallos*. In this, one or more roosters would be furnished, always by a person named Juan or Juana, and the fowl was buried alive in the ground with only the head pro-

<sup>12</sup> Hide straps. <sup>13</sup> A "coleada" consisted in running at full speed, grasping a cow by its tail and throwing it to the ground.

<sup>14</sup> Gifts, consisting of jewelry and money, which were given to the parents of the bride-elect.

truding. The men, riding horse-back at full speed, would lean from their saddles and attempt to pull the rooster from the ground by grasping him by the head, and the successful one would thereupon be pursued by the whole party, who would attempt to get his prize away from him. He was justified in striking his opponents with the unfortunate bird, and it was a direct infringement of the rules for any of the contestants to show anger. Some persons have confused the bull fight and the capateada or toreada, whereas they were entirely different exhibitions. The former was a fight between a bull and a bear, which would be turned loose in an amphitheater composed of a place walled in by large adobes with seats built on top of the wall. The bull, no matter how ferocious, was almost invariably killed, but the bear frequently died of his injuries also. In "torear," "toreada" or "capateada," a wild bull would be turned loose in the corral, or amphitheater, and the men, experts of their kind, on well-trained horses, would tantalize the animal until it attacked, and then give an exhibition of how easy it was to avoid its maddened rushes. Among the sports, however, horse racing was the most popular and the most widely indulged in. While huge sums of money were frequently wagered, these wagers were made man against man and horse against horse, and the modern bookkeeper was not known, a disinterested party, with no wager on the race of his own, being chosen as stakeholder. The Mexicans had two methods of starting their races, one known as Santiago parado and the other as Santiago andando. The first method was a "standing" start, the other a start from a walk or short trot, with the real race begun at the starter's word "Santiago!"

A feature of the cattle ranges, which was a necessary part of the yearly business, was the rodeo, or round-up. In those days the country was one wide range, with no fences marking boundary lines, and it was natural that the cattle become mixed, whether they belonged to owners who had thousands of head or to the smaller stockmen with their "bunches" of forty to fifty. The rodeos were held during branding, marking and gelding time. Early in the morning of the day appointed, the men, in small parties, from all around the objective point, would drive the stock to the rodeo, and if there were found any cattle which did not belong to the owner of the ranch, same would be turned over to its proper possessor. The stock was then driven to a corral, where a few expert "Lazadores" (men who throw the riata) would lasso the animals, throw them to the ground and hold them while they were branded and gelded.

While this was not a farming community, the settlers raised sufficient produce for their own consumption, and corn, wheat, barley, potatoes, lentils, chic peas, sweet peas, haba, vegetables and garden products for seasoning were cultivated, among the latter being included green peppers, onions, garlic, tomatoes, coriander, majoram and saffron. The making of wine was common and understood by many, and Mission grapes were abundant.

It is an exploded idea that the early Mexicans did not know how to cook. While they had no stoves, this discrepancy was not allowed to interfere with the preparation of their meals, their fireplaces of mud and stones serving them perfectly. Bread was baked on "hornos" (ovens), built of bricks and mud, while tortillas were baked on large pieces of iron called "comales." In addition to tortillas, the dishes of the people consisted of tamales, enchiladas, puchero, estofado, albondigas and colache. Of these latter dishes, Father Caballeria says: "To make puchero select pieces of meat were placed to boil until it made froth, when that was thrown out. Then to the meat and broth were added green

corn, string beans, garlic, onions, cabbage, squash, carrots and a few of the spicy weeds, and all boiled until the vegetables were well cooked. To prepare estofado, some pieces of meat with lard were placed on the fire and after a time dry grapes were added and again placed on the fire for a short time. Albondigas were made from the sirloin of the beef. The meat was well ground on a metate, or otherwise; to it were added onions, black pepper, coriander and a species of mint known as yerba buena. All these were made into a dough or paste, and from this little balls were shaped and cooked in boiling water. Colache was a common dish, wholesome and easily cooked. Some lard was thoroughly heated, and in that squash cut up fine, green corn, also cut up, some cheese and meat, all being cooked together."

The early Mexicans held their word inviolate, and verbal agreements in business transactions were the rule rather than the exception. Written documents were little known; but that they sufficed for these people is evidence of their native virtue. Naturally, such agreements did not hold good in the eyes of the law in later years, and the constant litigation which came up in the courts, despoiling many of the rightful owners of their property, did much to alter the character of the people. Of the people of this period, Father Caballeria says: "In honor, honesty and true manliness the men of that day will stand comparison with the men of any nation; the women were marvels of love, purity and devotion unsurpassed by those of any nation or clime. The time was one of primitive simplicity, hospitality and social equality. The people as a whole were happy and contented."

### CHAPTER III

#### DURING MORMON OCCUPATION

An important period in the history of San Bernardino County was that between September, 1851, when Elders Charles C. Rich and Amasa Lyman purchased the San Bernardino Rancho, and the winter of 1857-58 when the Mormons of this region were recalled to Zion to participate in the war which was then impending between the disciples of Joseph Smith and the United States Government. This Mormon period, as it may be called, was one of intense interest, fraught with incidents which had their direct bearing upon the development of the region and crowded with occurrences that have their place in history.

JOSEPH SMITH, founder of the Mormons, was born at Sharon, Windsor County, Vermont, December 23, 1805, his parents being poor farming people who, about 1815, moved to Palmyra, New York. Later they went to Manchester, in the same state. According to his own story regarding his earlier years, Joseph worked hard on his father's farm, but the "oldest settlers" reported that the family had an aversion to hard toil of any kind and seemed inclined to lead thriftless lives, spending much time in digging for possible hidden treasure. About 1820, Joseph claimed to be a constant witness of supernatural visions and to be gifted with superhuman sight. He declared that he received, in 1828, a divine revelation inscribed in mysterious hieroglyphics on golden plates, which were delivered to him by an angel, and that the "Book of Mormon," which he published in 1830, was translated therefrom. The translation was dictated to him, he said, while he sat behind a curtain as if in the society of mysterious spiritual companions. He gathered a number of converts, and as "prophet" went with them first to Kirtland, Ohio, and afterwards to Independence, Missouri. In 1838 Governor Boggs, of Missouri, issued an exterminating order against the Latter Day Saints, as they then had become known, and they were driven out of that state, going to Illinois, where, by 1840, near Commerce, Hancock County, they had founded the City of Nauvoo, over which Smith had extraordinary civil and military authority. In 1844 a discontented member of the church issued a newspaper at Nauvoo assailing the prophet and threatening to expose various immoralities and misdeeds. The city council of Nauvoo passed an ordinance declaring the printing office a nuisance and it was destroyed by the officers of the law. Smith was blamed for this and an order issued for his arrest, but before civil war actually broke out, the governor of the state induced Smith to surrender and go to Carthage. On June 27, 1844, a mob attacked the jail, overpowered the guards, killed Smith and his brother Hiram, and wounded others of the prophet's party.

BRIGHAM YOUNG. Smith was succeeded by Brigham Young, who early in 1846, left Nauvoo with others, and in the spring of 1847 a company of 143 started through the wilderness, with the possible intention of reaching the Pacific Coast, then under Mexican government. On July 24, 1847, this company arrived at the Valley of Salt Lake, which Young declared was the promised land. The new leader was ambitious to occupy a large territory, and to establish a port on the Pacific Coast where converts from foreign countries might land. One party of Mor-

mons had already reached California by way of Cape Horn and were settled at San Francisco, and the Mormon Battalion arrived at the coast in 1847.

**THE MORMON BATTALION.** When war was declared with Mexico, the followers of the Church of the Latter Day Saints offered the United States the services of a company to aid in the defeat of Mexico. In answer to this proposition, Congress authorized the recruiting of a Mormon company, in which 500 Mormons were enrolled, ostensibly as "Iowa volunteers," and among the officers of this body were Jesse Hunter, Andrew Lytle and Jefferson Hunt, all of whom were later to become prominent in the affairs of San Bernardino. Acting under instructions to proceed to California by way of Santa Fe and take possession of the territory for the United States, the company, under command of Lieut.-Col. Philip St. George Cook, marched through Santa Fe and on to San Diego, in the meantime experiencing many losses and untold hardships. Their sacrifices were made for nothing, as when they arrived the conquest of California was practically complete, and after a short stay at San Diego, members of the battalion were sent to perform garrison duty at San Luis Rey and San Diego. Colonel Cook arrived with his men at Los Angeles, March 23, 1847, and shortly afterward they were set to work building Fort Moore, located on the hill above the Plaza. The command was mustered out of the service July 15th, but one company re-enlisted for six months and was assigned to garrison duty at San Diego. A number of the discharged Mormons stopped in the gold fields on their way to Utah by the northern route, and several of them took considerable gold with them when they at last started for Salt Lake City, to rejoin their families and brethren whom they had left at Fort Leavenworth.

According to D. Tyler, the following men were enlisted in the Mormon Battalion, who afterward became citizens of San Bernardino, although not all of them came through to California with the battalion, a number having been invalided and sent back before the troops set forth on the march from Santa Fe: Company A, Capt. Jefferson Hunt, First Corporal Gilbert Hunt, and privates Robert Egbert and Lafayette Shepherd; Company B, Third Lieutenant Robert Clift and privates W. E. Beckstead, Abner Blackburn and James Clift; Company D, privates Lucas Hoagland and Montgomery Button; and Company E, Second Lieutenant Andrew Lytle, Third Sergeant Ebenezer Hanks and privates Luther Glazier and Albert Tanner.

**SAN BERNARDINO COLONY.** At the suggestion of Brigham Young, in March, 1851, a company was organized to go to California and form the nucleus of a settlement in the Cajon Pass, select locations on the line of a proposed mail route and gather about them other members of their denomination. Amasa M. Lyman and Charles C. Rich were placed in charge of this expedition, which, it was originally proposed, should consist of about twenty persons. The enthusiasm of the Mormons knew no bounds, however, and when the party was ready to start it was found that more than five hundred had made preparations for the journey, much to the dismay and grief of Young, who, in a manuscript copy, says: "I was sick at the sight of so many of the saints running to California, chiefly after the gods of this world, and I was unable to address them."<sup>1</sup> The ostensible object of the expedition was the cultivation of

<sup>1</sup> Bancroft from Mss. history of Young.

olives, grapes, sugar cane and cotton, and the establishment of an outfitting post for the people from the Sandwich Islands and Europe arriving on the Pacific Coast on their journey to Utah; but it is to be feared that many of the Faithful were influenced in their journey by the tales of gold brought back by the discharged members of the Mormon Battalion.

There were three divisions in the party of migrating Mormons: one, under Lyman, led by Captain Seeley, which reached the Pass June 11 and camped in Sycamore Grove; one under the leadership of Rich, piloted by Captain Hunt, and the third under Captain Lytle, who was the captain in charge, these latter two companies arriving at the Pass June 20th and camping on the other side of the Cajon Canon.<sup>2</sup> They remained in these camps while the leaders prospected the surrounding country, visiting Chino and other ranchos and eventually deciding upon the purchase of San Bernardino grant.<sup>3</sup> Prior to the completion of the grant's purchase some of the more ambitious of the party began to select sites and make improvements, but the danger of attacks by the Indians, which was imminent at that time, caused them to reconsider and to build their houses within the walls of a stout stockade. The colonists had at first thought of locating their city on the foothills to the east of Cajon Canon, hence the name City Creek, but in September decided on the present location of the City of San Bernardino owing to the abundance of feed found there for their stock.

THE COLONY IS ORGANIZED. On February 27, 1852, the deed recording the sale of San Bernardino Rancho, for the sum of \$77,000 "in hand paid," was recorded in which the property is described as bounded on the east by "Sierra de Yucaipe," on the west by "Arroyo de Cajon" and the "Serrito Solo," on the south by the "Lomerias" and on the north by "El Faldo de Sierras."<sup>4</sup> By this time the Mormons had begun to plant their crops, a large area between the Santa Ana River and San Bernardino was fenced, and each settler put in as much land as he cared to operate and paid for his proportion of the fencing. Prosperity was the immediate portion of the settlers, for their first crop, in the spring of 1852, was one in which some of the grain was so rank that it could not be cut at all. Their wheat sold at \$4 per bushel and flour, ground at Puente, at \$32 per barrel at Los Angeles, and their livestock brought good prices, so that the tithes of one-tenth of all their earnings, paid to the church authorities and doubtless used in payment for the rancho, reached a considerable sum. When the land survey was completed the property was sold to the colonists, who were allowed to take as much as they desired, the cost being from \$11 to \$16 per acre, according to location, and probably some was higher. The property was mortgaged by the Elders of the Church in 1854, for the sum of \$35,000, with interest at 3 per cent a month, San Franciscans financing the transaction. In the same year, states Sheldon Stoddard, parties were sent out over the state among the miners, many of whom were Mormons, and considerable land was sold to them, possibly \$10,000 being accumulated in this way in assisting to pay for the ranch. New settlers continued to arrive, including a party from Australia in 1853, lands sold readily, and the financial affairs of the colony were so capably managed that by the time of the

<sup>2</sup> Lytle Creek derived its name from the fact that Capt. Andrew Lytle camped on this stream.

<sup>3</sup> These pioneers came with the intention of purchasing the Chino Ranch from Col. Isaac Williams, who would not sell, but referred them to the Lugo Family, who wanted to sell.

<sup>4</sup> Brow of the Mountains.



rumors, unusual preparations were made by the authorities, who stationed a troop of United States Volunteers on the coast, advised the few troops at Chino Rancho to be in readiness and authorized Gen. J. H. Bean to organize a volunteers company which went out against the Indians. These preparations did not fully satisfy the Mormons, who had their own views of preparedness, and their apprehensions led to the building of a stockade along the same plans as those used in the building of the Salt Lake stockade soon after the Saints had reached that point. As was their custom, the colonists went about this work with thoroughness. The fort, as described by Hon. H. C. Rolfe, was a palisade enclosure or stockade on the east side and the two ends, made by splitting the trunks of cottonwoods and large willow trees in halves, roughly facing them on the split side, straightening the edges so that they would fit closely as they stood upright, side by side. These stakes were set some three feet into the ground and stood about twelve feet high, with the split sides facing in. This formed the outside stockade and was in the form of a parallelogram about 300 feet in width by 700 feet in length. Small one-story houses of logs and of adobes were built inside in long rows parallel with the stockade, leaving some sixteen or eighteen feet clear space between each. The west side of the enclosure was made up of houses which had been built in various places before the necessity of fortification was realized and which were moved and placed with their outside walls adjoining, so as to form a tight wall. Or, where this could not be done, separate barricading walls of logs laid up in blockhouse fashion were constructed so as to complete the stockade. There was no stockade outside of these houses. The fort crossed the present corners of C and Third streets, and the southwest corner stood close upon the spot where now stands the city gas works. The northwest corner stood where the Fourth Street schoolhouse now stands, and the main entrance was eastward and stood in the center of what is now Third Street, immediately in front of the Bradford House, better known as Starke's Hotel. Water was secured from a ditch tapping Garner's Springs or Lytle Creek, obtained by digging wells twelve or fifteen feet deep. Somewhat more and had this water supply been cut off, water could have been easily than a hundred families occupied the fort and there were at least one hundred and fifty able-bodied men capable of performing good service in repelling an attack.

After living for a year or more in this fort and coming to the conclusion that danger, if any had existed, had passed, the colonists began again to make improvements on their holdings and to accomplish things for the advancement of the community. The fort was dismantled piecemeal and its logs used for other purposes. It was about this time that Bishop Tenney located in the old Mission buildings and several other families settled in the same locality, these constructing the Tenney irrigation ditch and also utilizing the water of Mill Creek zanja. In 1854 fifty-two one-acre tracts were laid off on the north side of Lytle Creek, and an irrigation ditch was constructed to water these, which were cultivated as gardens by the Saints who lived in town. The foundation of later water system was laid during these years, for other ditches were built, and a certain system perfected. In the matter of other improvements, the Mormons were no less progressive. One of their most constructive acts was the building of a road up West Twin Creek Canon, now known as Waterman Canon, a highway sixteen miles long, so that the mountain timber might be reached. That the work under the direction of Captain Hunt was well done was evidenced by the fact that it was used for many years for hauling logs and timber

down the mountains. The completion of this road led to the establishment of three sawmills and these supplied lumber not only for the houses of the Mormons, but for the settlers of Los Angeles and other communities. In 1852 a large grist mill was erected on the site of the present electric power house. This was described by Lieut. W. P. Blake as being "a large flour mill, 25 by 40 feet, with two sets of buhr stones and a raceway one mile in length \* \* \*; a store house of adobe, 30 by 70, was nearly full of sacks of grain waiting to be ground. A large quantity of good flour is made here and sent to Los Angeles, or to San Pedro for shipment."

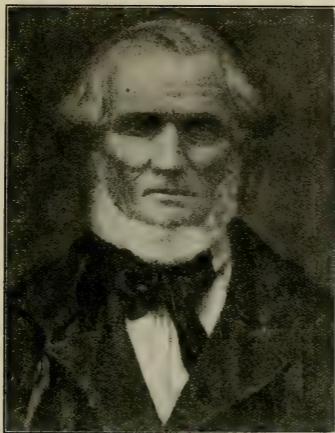
Occupants of Fort San Bernardino, erected in 1851, located by number on the plat as far as records are obtainable: Aldridge, D. L., No. 28; Andrews, Simeon, No. 24; Blackburn, Abner, No. 27; Blackburn, Tom; Brown, John, Sr., No. 63; Bybee, Alfred; Burk, Charles; Button, M. E., No. 50; Castell, Jacob, No. 70; Crisman, Charles; Crosby, William (Bishop), Nos. 37, 38, 39, 40; Crandel, Charles; Cox, A. J. (kept restaurant), No. 40; Cox, William J.; Collins, Albert W.; Cook, John; Cummings, Albert, No. 67; Canter, Orlando; Davidson, J. J.; Daley, Edward, No. 66; DeLinn, Andrew P., No. 33; Daxon, David; Egbert, Robert; Fabun Clark (wagon shop), R.; Flake, Mrs. (widow William), No. 36; Garner, Louis (residence), No. 53; Glazer, Louis (Stone), No. 54; Grundy, Isaac; Gunard, Benjamin F., No. 51; Hakes, W. V., No. 2; Harris, John, Sr., No. 30; Harris, Moses (had two sons, Silas and John); Hoogland Lucas (later Addison Pratt) No. 58; Hofflin, Samuel, No. 48; Hopkins, Richard R. (kept store), No. 36; Holladay, John; Hunt, Capt. Jefferson (two sons, Gilbert and Marshall), No. 61; Hunter, Capt. Jesse, No. 62; Hyde, William; Hyde, Joseph; Jones, David; Kartchner, Wm. D.; Lee, Rupert J., Nos. 25, 26; Lytle, Capt. Andrew; Mathews, Joseph, No. 4; Mills, William; Mathews, William, No. 5; Miner — (kept store), No. 74; McElvaine, Jerry; McGee, Henry; Ray —; Rich, Carlos; Sherwood, H. G., No. 65; Spanks, Q. S.; Stoddard, No. 35; Rollins Henry (residence), No. 68; Rollins, Henry, No. 69; Rowan, Mrs. (Lizzie Flake, colored); Seely, David, No. 22; Shepard, Lafayette, No. 1; Shepard, Samuel; Shepard, Carlos; Sherwood, H. G., No. 65; Spanks, Q. S.; Stoddard, Sheldon, No. 64; Stuart, John, No. 32; Sullivan, Archie; Swarthout, Truman; Stout, William; Smith, "Bill"; Summee, Gilbert (blacksmith); Stewart, James; Taft, Daniel M.; Tanner, Albert, Nos. 72, 73; Tanner, Joseph, No. 72; Tanner, Freeman (brothers-in-law of Amasa Lyman), No. 73; Tanner, Sydney, No. 60; Tanner, Mrs. (mother), No. 71; Tenney, Nathan C. (Bishop); Thomas, Daniel M. (Judge); Thorp, Theodore; Tyler, W. W.; Turley, Theodore; Whitney, —, No. 42; meeting house and school, No. 2; office of Lyman Rich, P; tithing-house and store, No. 00; Lyman, Amasa (apostle), A, B, C.

The above are names of adults; most of them had families.

The following persons did not see fit to live inside the "Old Fort." They made a camp on East Seventh Street, now occupied by the old cemetery: Hiram Blackwell, Joshua Casteel, Francis Clark, George Hanks, John Hughes, Alonzo Jones, John Phelps, Bartlett Smithson and family, David Holladay, Norman Taylor, Elmer Taylor, "Old Man" Taylor, Mat. Welsh.

At this remote age, it has been found quite impossible to give all the names of the occupants of Fort San Bernardino, and their exact location in the fort. There may be some mistakes in names and location, but the list has been prepared with great care and after painstaking investigation, and is believed to be quite accurate.

**THE FOUNDING OF SAN BERNARDINO COUNTY.** The territory now included in San Bernardino County was still a portion of Los Angeles County in 1851 when the colonists of Latter Day Saints purchased the San Bernardino ranch property. The county seat was at Los Angeles, sixty miles from San Bernardino and the boundaries extended eastward to the Colorado River. Thus, while the settlement of San Bernardino was thriving and growing, its people were handicapped by the distance necessary to travel to the county seat, where all official business had to be transacted, and it was to obviate this inconvenience that Capt. Jefferson Hunt, who in 1853 had been elected one of two members to represent Los Angeles County in the State Legislature, was instructed to present a petition to that body asking for a division of Los Angeles County, the



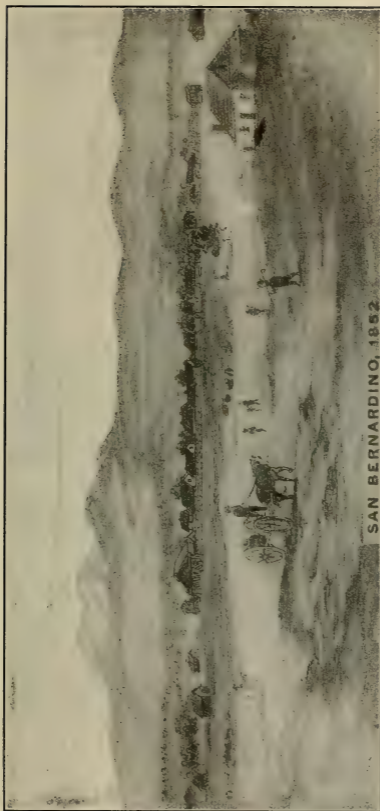
JEFFERSON HUNT

newly created county to take its name from the Rancho de San Bernardino. In complying with this request, the legislature, in session at Benecia, April 26, 1853, passed "An Act for dividing the County of Los Angeles and making a new county therefrom to be called San Bernardino County." Section I of this act set the boundaries of this county as follows: "The County of Los Angeles is hereby divided as follows: Beginning at a point where a due south line, drawn from the highest peak of the Sierra de Santiago; thence, running along the summit of said Sierra to the Santa Ana River between the ranch of Sierra and the residence of Bernardo Yorba; thence across the Santa Ana River, along the summit of the range of hills that lie beyond the Coyotes and Chino (leaving the ranches of Ontiveras and Ybana to the west of this line); to the southeast corner of the ranch of San Jose; thence along the eastern boundaries of said ranch and of San Antonio, and the western and north-

ern boundaries of Cucamonga; thence up said ravine to its source in the Coast Range; thence due north to the northern boundary of Los Angeles County; thence northeast to the state line; thence along the state line to the northern boundary line of San Diego County; thence westerly along the northern boundary of San Diego, to the place of beginning." Section 5 designated Isaac Williams, David Seely, John Brown and H. G. Sherwood as a board of commissioners to make all arrangements for the first election. April 26, 1853, may therefore be considered the birthday of San Bernardino County.

On April 2, 1857, a subsequent Act was passed, slightly changing the boundaries given above. This was as follows: "Beginning at a point on the boundary line of Los Angeles County, where a due south line drawn from the highest peak of the Sierra de Santiago intersects the northern boundary of San Diego County; thence running along the summit of said Sierra to the Santa Ana River, between the ranch of Sierra and the residence of Bernardo Yorba; thence across the Santa Ana River, along the summit of the range of hills that lie between the Coyotes and Chino (leaving the ranches of Ontiveras and Ybana to the west of the line), to the southwest corner of the ranch of San Jose; thence along the eastern boundaries of said ranch, and of San Antonio, and the western and northern boundaries of Cucamonga Ranch, to the ravine of Cucamonga; thence up said ravine to its source in the Coast Range; thence due north to the northern boundary of Los Angeles County; thence northeast to the state line; thence along the state line to the northern boundary line of San Diego County; thence westerly, along the northern boundary line of San Diego County, to the place of beginning." Thus was brought into existence the largest county in the State of California and one of the largest ever created in the United States. Its 23,472 square miles gave it an area about one-half the size of the State of New York, and it averaged 200 miles from east to west and 150 miles north and south. While an inland county, with no sea coast, and its principal water course being the Colorado River on the east, its position between Nevada and Arizona and the Pacific Coast, with the fact that the two great overland routes to the coast converged in the San Bernardino Valley, gave it recognized commercial advantages.

**THE FIRST COUNTY ELECTIONS.** The first election in San Bernardino County was held in January, 1853, in accordance with the Enabling Act. At this election, at which 200 votes were cast, the following officials were placed in office: Hon. Jefferson Hunt, already a member of the General Assembly representing Los Angeles County, representative from San Bernardino County; D. M. Thomas, county judge; Robert Clift, sheriff; R. R. Hopkins, county clerk; V. J. Herring, county assessor; William Stout, district attorney; and H. G. Sherwood, county surveyor; John Brown and Andrew Lytle, justices of the peace who, with the county judge, constituted the court of sessions. With one or two exceptions, these officials were re-elected at the first regular election, held in the following fall, and served, almost without change, until the withdrawal of the Mormons. It is a matter of record that they left the county entirely free from indebtedness; in fact, when they gave up their duties they left a small balance in the treasury, something out of the ordinary experience of a new county. For several years the Mormon Council House served as the courthouse during the first several years of the existence of the county, which structure was doubtless the first public building erected in San Bernardino County. It was built by Messrs. Lyman and Rich, to be used as the general offices of the Mormon interests, both



SAN BERNARDINO, 1852

religious and secular, and was a two-story adobe building, 16 by 24 feet, with one room above and one below, located at what was then the southeast corner of Third and Grafton streets. The building stood until 1867, when it was demolished to make way for a brick block. In the meantime, in 1862, the business of San Bernardino County had been transferred to the then modern residence of Charles Glaser, which was used until 1875, when a courthouse was built on the same site. The county officers for the year 1922 are as follows: County clerk, Harry L. Allison; sheriff, W. A. Shay; tax collector, C. D. Van Wie; treasurer, M. W. H. Williams; recorder, Frank W. Nutter; auditor, S. G. Berger; assessor, A. E. Allen; district attorney, T. W. Duckworth; coroner and public administrator, J. B. Hanna; superintendent of schools, Grace C. Stanley; surveyor, E. T. Ham. Superior court judges: J. W. Curtis, Rex B. Goodcell. Supervisors: C. S. Crain, C. E. Grier, G. S. Biggin, M. P. Cheney, A. G. Kendall.

**THE TOWN OF SAN BERNARDINO.** The townsite of the City of San Bernardino was laid out in 1853, and was a miniature Salt Lake City, being planned along Babylonian lines, being one mile square, laid out in blocks containing eight acres, with wide streets running at right angles, each one bordered by a *zanja*.<sup>5</sup> From south to north the streets bore the names of First to Tenth, and from east to west they were: Kirtland, Camel, Grafton, Utah, Salt Lake, California, Independence, Nauvoo and Far West. In the center of the town, bounded by Fifth, Sixth, California and Salt Lake streets, was a public park, one block square. The same man who had made the original survey of Salt Lake City, H. G. Sherwood, made the survey of San Bernardino. A special act incorporating the City of San Bernardino was passed by the legislature, April 13, 1854, and the same body, by another special act, authorized the city to appropriate the waters of the Twin Creeks for municipal and domestic purposes. The waters of the creeks were brought into the town in 1855, but it was soon found that the plan was not a feasible one, and several years later the project was abandoned.

The primary educational institution of the city was a tent pavilion which was located in the old Mormon Fort, while the first official report regarding schools was made in 1853, when V. J. Herring, the superintendent of common schools, showed that \$300 had been spent for library and apparatus and \$291.50 for building or renting and furnishing schoolhouse. The building used was probably rented. In November, 1855, a committee consisting of the trustees of District No. 1 and the county superintendent selected six lots for school purposes, a deed for which was made in the following year by Lyman, Rich and Hanks. Two adobe rooms, known as the Washington and Jefferson buildings, were erected on one of these lots and were occupied as school buildings until the erection of the brick school structure on Fourth Street, in 1874.

Another early building of San Bernardino was the two-story adobe house erected by Amasa Lyman as a home for his family, which included five wives, each wife, with her children, having a separate apartment. The third of these wives, Priscilla Turley, was the mother of the first white child born after the colonists reached San Bernardino Valley, Lorenzo Snow Lyman. Another house built to accommodate plural wives was that of Charles C. Rich, who had three wives, the structure having been located at the corner of E and First streets.

**THE FIRST INDEPENDENCE DAY CELEBRATION.** The honor of first raising the American flag over the soil of San Bernardino County is

<sup>5</sup> Irrigation ditch.

claimed by Daniel Sexton, who states that while cutting timber in the San Gorgonio Pass for Colonel Williams, in 1842, in answer to a query by the Indians regarding the Americans' feast days, he made an American flag and celebrated the Fourth of July, 1842. The first authentic celebration of Independence Day in the county occurred in 1853, when John Brown, Sr., went to Fort Tejon to secure a flag and was presented with a large bunting emblem by L. A. Bishop. On his return this was secured to a liberty pole brought from the mountains, speeches were made from a raised platform, and a twelve-pounder, brought from Los Angeles, was fired.

Prior to this time a number of "gentile" settlers had come into the valley, attracted by the fertility of the land and the apparent prosperity of the settlers. Not understanding the sincere religious convictions and zeal of the Mormons, these settlers, many of whom were of the rougher element, resented the dominance of the church over the city and its institutions, and trouble began to brew. Independence Day, 1854, was celebrated merely by the reading in the church of an address delivered the previous Fourth of July at Salt Lake City, which had appeared in the *Desert News* and which had been delivered at Salt Lake by an unnaturalized Englishman. While eulogizing the founders of the republic, it stated that in later years the principles of the Government were not being lived up to, etc. This naturally intensified the ill feeling already existing. By 1856, the Independents, in opposition to the church party, decided upon a Fourth of July celebration, to be open to all, but the church party immediately announced a separate celebration. The rivalry was intense, the various moves of each organization being followed by more advanced preparations by the other faction. It seemed that trouble might occur on the big day, but as it was, a good-natured competitive spirit dominated the occasion and at the close of the day the members of each party returned to their homes well satisfied with their accomplishments. By the following year, however, the feeling of opposition was stronger and there was little affiliation between the participants in the two affairs, the independents holding their celebration at Fort Benson.

FORT BENSON was named after its founder, one Jerome Benson, a former Mormon who had left the church, who in 1854 came to San Bernardino and located on a piece of land three miles southeast of the city, which later became known as the Ambrose Hunt place. Fearing his opposition, the Mormon elders did not care to sell land to Benson, who believed that he had located on Government land, inasmuch as the grant had not been definitely surveyed at that time. When it was found, later, that he was on the grant, he was ordered to vacate by the owners, and upon his refusal to do so the sheriff was called upon to eject him. Benson thereupon called upon his friends among the Independents, and these assisted him in throwing up earthworks about his house, also arming themselves for resistance. From San Bernardino was brought over a cannon, which had been obtained for the previous year's celebration of Independence Day, and which, it is said, according to Prof. J. M. Quinn, was one of four which were brought to California from Mexico in 1818 for defense against privateersmen. As the Fort Benson party, while having powder, had no ball, the cannon was loaded with small rocks. It cannot be found that a real fight occurred at the place, but some of the old settlers have stated that the sheriff's party made its appearance, only to retreat after one discharge of the cannon. Benson was accordingly left in possession of the land, to which he was later able to give a clear title.

In a community divided by two factions with such widely divergent views, it was but natural that there should be much hard feeling and many conflicts of varying seriousness. One of these clashes, which aroused much indignation at the time, culminated in an attack upon William McDonald, an Independent, by Marion Perkins, of the church party, and the subsequent stabbing and death of Perkins, an act for which McDonald was not indicted.

**THE RECALL OF THE MORMONS.** For some years prior to 1857 there had been disputes of constantly increasing frequency between Brigham Young's State of Deseret and the United States authorities, and these culminated in that year when A. Cumming was sent to Utah as governor of the territory in place of Brigham Young. The expedition of 2,500 troops met with difficulties on account of the late season and opposition on the part of the Mormons to having an army sent against them in time of peace as they claimed that they had committed no hostile act against the United States Government. In belief that an armed conflict was imminent, Brigham Young issued a call to the Mormons who were scattered over the country in various colonies to return to Salt Lake City, and this was generally answered by the Mormons of San Bernardino County, many of whom, in their haste to answer the president's manifesto, disposed of their entire earthly possessions at unbelievable sacrifices, seeking only to gain the wherewithal with which they might make the long journey. Some of the settlers, being Josephites and not in sympathy with Young's policy or the practice of polygamy, remained in the valley, and the remainder of the church property was placed in the hands of Ebenezer Hanks, who had previously purchased a one-third interest in the grant, and who later sold the property to Richard G. Allen, F. L. Tucker, W. A. Conn and Bethel Coopwood.

Thus the Mormon Church ceased to be a controlling or even important factor in the life of San Bernardino County, although the influence and example of the early Saints continued to be felt for some years after their exodus. Their industry was proverbial and their well-directed community efforts had resulted in the founding and development of a prosperous community, and the establishing of the fact that agriculture and small farms were practicable and profitable. For the most part, the San Bernardino Mormons did not believe in polygamy, although some practiced it as a matter of duty to the church. They were of peaceful disposition, most sincere and earnest in their religious convictions, and their residence in the county, while comparatively short, forms an important part of its history.

**THE FATHER OF SAN BERNARDINO COUNTY.** No history of the Mormon period of this region would be complete that did not make mention of Capt. Jefferson Hunt, the pioneer of the settlement of the Faithful, who has also been termed the Father of San Bernardino County. He was an officer of the Mormon Battalion, later was one of the guides of the Mormon colonists, took a prominent part in the building of the fort, being the leader of the military organization, and under his direction was constructed the road to the timber region through the Twin Creek Canon. In 1852 he was chosen a member of the State Assembly, and it was he who presented the bill the passage of which created the County of San Bernardino, and represented this county until his departure from the state in 1857. In 1855 he was commissioned a brigadier-general in the state militia. Of him, Ingersoll states: "Captain Hunt was a man of strong character, deeply pious by nature. He believed with

all his heart in the divine revelation of the Mormon doctrines, although he found many of them a sore trial to his faith. Energetic, clear-sighted and indomitable in will, he was especially fitted for the leadership which he always acquired, in whatever position he was placed. Generous to a fault, his home was always open to his less fortunate brethren, and he gave a helping hand to many a needy man—saint and gentile alike—for he was above petty distinctions. He deserved a large place in the memory of the citizens of San Bernardino, for he filled a large place in the early and vital events of the history of the town and of the county."

After his return to Salt Lake in 1858, Captain Hunt took up a mail contract from that city to Humboldt, also secured land in Utah and later had a large ranch in Idaho. He founded in 1860 Huntsville, a flourishing agricultural community near Ogden, Utah, and died at Oxford, Idaho, in the spring of 1866.

One of the interesting and at the same time tragic incidents of Captain Hunt's career, a career lacking in none of the elements of romance, was that concerned with the Death Valley party. Death Valley is a narrow valley between the Panamint and Funeral mountains, in California, and is traversed by the Amargosa River, which is usually a dry channel. The level of the valley is covered with salt, supposed to have been brought by the torrents from the surrounding desert and left on the evaporation of the water. It is considered to be the hottest and driest place in the United States, and a temperature of 122 degrees Fahrenheit has been observed. This was the setting for the tragedy that overtook a party of goldseekers of the Mormon faith who reached Utah Valley late in the summer of 1849. It was too late for them to go to California by the northern route, and as it was feared that the Mormon settlers could not furnish sufficient supplies for so large a party during the winter, it was finally agreed to make the trip by the southern route, Captain Hunt offering to act as guide. The party consisted of seven sections, or 100 wagons, and commenced the journey September 30, 1849. After a period of good travel the trail became lost, and with it went the party's confidence in the leader. Therefore, when the party came up with another train, under the leadership of a Captain Smith, Hunt's followers were ready to listen to Smith and to accept as authentic a map in his possession. A meeting was called and the majority were in favor of following the Smith route, but when the point was reached where the trail divided, seven wagons continued to follow Hunt. After two or three days the Smith party reached a point where it seemed impossible for the wagons to go any further, and accordingly about sixty or seventy wagons turned back and started after Hunt. The greater part of this party reached Southern California in safety. The remainder of the Smith party soon divided up into small groups and each made its way as best it could, taking its own course. At least thirteen of the party, after suffering untold torture of hunger, thirst and heat, perished in this barren desert, which since that time has been known as "Death Valley."

## CHAPTER IV

### A PERIOD OF ARRESTED DEVELOPMENT

Up to the time of the exodus of the members of the Mormon colony, in 1857 and 1858, the history of San Bernardino County had been one of progress along various lines of industry. The withdrawal of these people had its immediate effect and the subsequent breaking out of the war between the States likewise exacted its toll. The result was that the period between 1858 and 1875, while not exactly one of stagnation, was one of arrested development. The syndicate which had purchased the unsold San Bernardino Rancho lands disposed of them to W. A. Conn, who rented and sold them to settlers, but these newcomers, as a rule, did not have the energy or general ability of the Mormons.

During this period military history of a more or less important character was being made. For the purpose of punishing the Indians of the San Gorgonio Pass for their depredations, a volunteer company was formed in 1855 under the leadership of Capt. Andrew Lytle, and for a time a corps of men were encamped at the Weaver Ranch under Ord. Serg. H. C. Rolfe. In 1861 a company of infantry was formed under the command of Capt. C. E. Bennett, and in 1862 and for several years thereafter a body of California Volunteers was kept in the vicinity of San Bernardino.

While no regularly organized troops left San Bernardino for the struggle between the North and the South, many of the citizens left the community for the scene of hostilities, some to don the Blue and others the Gray, and among those who remained party feeling ran high. A large population had been brought into the vicinity of the Bear and Holcomb mining regions, and, there being a strong secession element, as well as an even stronger lawless element, there were constant conflicts both at the mines and at San Bernardino. In 1861, in support of the Government, John Brown, Sr., organized a Union League, of which "Uncle" George Lord was president, among the first members being William Heap, Moses Martin, Joseph Sawyer, Abner Blackburn, J. D. Potter, J. W. Wilson and Charles G. Hill. In spite of constant interference and a number of attempts to disorganize it, the league gained strength constantly, and by 1863 had the satisfaction of seeing the county go republican by eighty-three votes, the first time it had ever given a majority to that party. An incident of this political controversy was the fight over the election of Piercy and Conn for assemblymen. Piercy took the seat in spite of allegations of chicanery, and subsequently met death in a duel with Showalter over the question of Secession and Unionism. During the war between the States it was reported at one time that a band of filibusters, recruited in Visalia for the Confederate Army, was to raid San Bernardino, but this party proceeded quietly through on their way to Texas, and it is doubtful if they ever had any intention of molesting the citizens of this community.

While the declaring of peace between the North and the South and the expulsion of a large part of the lawless element from the mining district brought greater peace to the law-abiding residents, the Indians continued to be troublesome, and numerous citizens met their deaths at the hands of scattered bands of the hostiles, who were ever alert to run off stock or to attack small parties of settlers. The Slate Range Quartz Mill and twelve buildings connected with the property of P. Beaudry

of Los Angeles, were burned by the Indians in 1866, and to punish them for this and similar acts a party of volunteers was made up in 1867. Typical of the troubles of the times is the following article from a local newspaper of February, 1867:<sup>1</sup> "For several years past our citizens have been greatly annoyed by roving bands of Indians who come into the valley and steal all the horses and cattle they find unguarded. Nor do they hesitate to attack stockmen and travelers, if an opportunity offers. Already Messrs. Parish, Bemus and Whiteside and a dozen others have fallen victims to their bloodthirstiness within the past four years. Growing bolder by impunity, on the 29th of January they attacked the sawmill of Mr. James, upon the mountain, a few miles east of this place, having previously robbed the house of Mr. Cain, carrying off five horses and burned down the house. The party at the mill, consisting of Messrs. Armstrong, Richardson, Cain and Talmadge, sallied out to meet them. A brisk fight followed, when the party, finding that most of the Indians had guns, and fearful of being overpowered, retreated to the mill. The next morning the party having been reinforced went out and were attacked again, the fight lasting for more than an hour. Two of the white men were wounded and two Indians killed and three wounded. A party was made up to pursue these Indians, and after following them found the Indians encamped on the desert at Rabbit Springs. The company made an attack, the men having to climb up the steep mountains and over the rocks on all fours and the skirmishing lasted until dark. The skirmishing lasted for two days longer when the whites were compelled to withdraw because supplies were exhausted. Four Indians were killed and two of the white party wounded." The Mojave region came under the protection of Camp Cody, which was established as a regular military post in 1868, on the road between Wilmington and Northern Arizona territory, and about 100 troops under Colonel Ayers remained here until about 1870.

**THE RESUMPTION OF AGRICULTURE.** During the period between 1858 and 1865 the general class of newcomers to San Bernardino County, as before noted, did not measure up to the standards set by the Mormons, particularly as agriculturists. Among them there were, however, some men of industry and intelligent ideas, who took advantage of the opportunities presented for advancement, so that agriculture began to show evidences of once again aspiring to its proper place. In 1859 Doctor Barton, who had purchased the Old Mission property of 640 acres for the ridiculously small sum of \$500, set out 60,000 vines, and during the same year H. M. Willis set out a large vineyard at Old San Bernardino and H. M. Carpenter put out his vineyard in the foothill district that later became known as Craftonville. It was likewise during this period that the first orange trees in the county were set out, and the United States census for 1860 reported that there were 8,219 acres in the county under cultivation, the value of the livestock being placed at \$141,661, and the value of the county according to the assessment rolls being \$417,228.

The raisin or Muscat grape made its appearance about 1870 and the first Muscat raisins in the county were made by George Lord and placed on the market. By this year it had been demonstrated to the satisfaction of all that the orange would do well, and the industry was established upon a sound basis. In 1869 an organization known as the "Silk Culture Company" began purchasing lands on the plains beyond the Santa

<sup>1</sup> The Guardian.

Ana, putting out lands and selling orchards, and from this small beginning has grown the present City of Riverside. During the year 1872 the county produced 300,000 pounds of wool, 250,000 bushels of grain, 300,000 pounds of potatoes, 3,500 tons of hay, and manufactured something like 200,000 gallons of wine and brandy, and the county assessment of 1873 put the entire valuation of the county at \$1,339,377.

**THE DEVELOPMENT OF TRADE AND COMMERCE.** The constructive work of John Brown, Sr., which resulted in the completion of the toll road through the Cajon Pass and the ferry across the Colorado River at Fort Mojave, in 1862, served to open up and give impetus to trade and commerce between Southern California and the States of Utah and Arizona. During the '60s a large amount of freighting to the mines of the desert and to Utah and Arizona was carried on, regular stage communications were maintained with Arizona, and grain, hay and flour produced in the valley, goods from San Pedro and mail and express matter brought from San Francisco and overland by the Butterfield Stage Company were distributed at San Bernardino, while by the year 1866 several stage companies were competing for business and giving regular service to different points in Arizona. In 1867 connections were made with Montana, and as early as 1869 mention is made in the local newspaper of a shipment of fruit made by Mr. Jacoby to Arizona.

During the early days of the county the mountains of San Bernardino were heavily timbered and furnished quite an industry. Probably the first sawmill in the county was located in the Mill Creek Canon, mentioned in the report of B. D. Wilson in 1852, and in 1854 the county records annotate the sale of the mill of Louis Vignes and Daniel Sexton to Julian (Col. Isaac) Williams, for \$1,000. In 1859 the heirs of Mr. Williams disposed of the "Chino Mill" to Len Nappy for \$5,000. After building a road into the mountains, in 1852, the following sawmills were erected: in Seely Flat, one by A. J. Cox, the other by David Seely; in James' Flat by Captain Hunt; and in Huston Flat by D. F. Huston. "Crisman's steam sawmill" was one of the early enterprises of its kind, in which Capt. Jefferson Hunt acquired a half-interest in 1854 by the payment of \$6,000. Later it was found necessary to erect mills higher in the mountains as the timber disappeared from the lower flats, and timber hauled from the San Bernardino Mountains to Los Angeles brought \$40 per thousand, while the cost of freighting was \$15 per thousand. A report made to the State Board of Agriculture in 1873 stated that at that time there were four sawmills in the county which produced 3,000,000 feet of lumber and 500,000 shingles.

As was natural, the first grist mills of San Bernardino County, located at Chino and Jurupa, the latter known as Robidoux's Mill, were primitive in construction and awkward in action. The large flour mill built by the Mormons was for many years the leading one in Southern California and furnished flour not only for the immediate surrounding territory, but for points in Arizona and elsewhere. In 1859 was built on the Santa Ana what was first known as Meek's Mill and later as Mathew's Mill, and in the early days a grist mill was also located at Rincon. According to a report made to the State Board of Agriculture in 1873 the three mills ground out 7,350 barrels of flour in that year.

The manufacture of chairs, tables and sets of drawers was commenced at Old San Bernardino in 1859 by the Cram Brothers, who made use of the Mill Creek Zanja, into which was put a "breast" water wheel, while the timber growing along the creek, principally elder and willow, was used in manufacturing the product. The furniture, while primitive

in style and character, met with a good sale in this community and the surrounding settlements, and its workmanship was such that it stood the test of many years of usage. Another manufacturing interest was that of coffins, made by William McDonald during the '60s and '70s. Also in the early '70s, W. S. Tittle began the manufacture of wagons, and was succeeded by Tittle & Brodhurst, the new firm developing one of the largest enterprises of its kind in the State and selling its product all over Southern California and as far east as Arizona. Rogers & Kier, in the latter '60s, conducted a harness manufacturing business and did a lively trade to various distant points.

It was estimated that during the period from 1863 to 1873, \$115,000 in bullion was shipped from San Bernardino by Wells Fargo, a sum which was doubtless but a small part of the entire amount produced by the mines of the county. The Ivanpah district was opened up around 1860, producing quite a bit of silver; the Holcomb and Bear valleys were largely exploited during the '60s and work continued in these districts well into the '70s; hydraulic mining was carried on in Lytle Creek Canon; the Twenty-nine Palm and Panamint districts came into prominence during the '70s, and about 1870 the borax mines of the Armagosa district were located and began to yield richly. The marble ledges near Colton were also uncovered although not worked to any considerable extent, and it was likewise known that a rich tin mine existed at Temescal.

During this period of the county's history, and especially during the '70s, a number of new schoolhouses were built, and the cause of education made considerable advancement. The six school districts that had been in existence in 1858 had increased to nine by 1861, and in 1862 County Superintendent Ellison Robbins called the first educational convention ever held in the county.

**DEVELOPMENT OF SAN BERNARDINO.** The City of San Bernardino, which had been incorporated in 1854, was disincorporated March 6, 1863 but was again incorporated as a town in 1869. In 1858 there were but three stores at San Bernardino; by 1866 this number had been increased to from eighteen to twenty, in addition to which there were two good hotels, a saddler's, a livery stable and a pharmacist's. The first brick block in the city is said to have been erected by J. H. Stewart, in 1867, at the corner of Third and D streets, and following that structure brick buildings began to take the place of adobe buildings generally. Richard Ralphs and Henry Goodsell were the first brickmakers in San Bernardino.

The little frontier town did not lack in social activities. One of the early organizations of this kind was the San Bernardino Dramatic Association, founded in 1859, in which year there was also organized the San Bernardino Temperance Association. It was at this period that the San Bernardino Library Association also came into existence. Public and private May Day picnics, Fourth of July celebrations and balls and parties were all popular with the early residents.

The San Bernardino "Herald" seems to have been the pioneer journalistic enterprise, making its first appearance June 16, 1860, under the editorial management of J. Judson Ames, who was succeeded in 1861 by J. S. Waite. About the same time appeared the San Bernardino "Patriot," which, however, discontinued publication in the spring of 1862. In February, 1867, appeared the first issue of the "Guardian," under the editorial direction of H. Hamilton, who was succeeded by E. A. Nisbet. Will D. Gould brought forth the "Argus" in 1873. In the early '60s, when the first telegraphic communication was established at Los Angeles,

efforts were made to procure connection of this kind with that city, but were unsuccessful.

In addition to the two-story brick school building erected in 1874, several private schools were maintained, Capt. J. P. C. Allsop having a school of this kind on Fifth Street, between Grafton and Canal, from 1862 until 1867, Mrs. E. A. Nisbet also conducting a school of this kind, and Prof. C. R. Paine opening his academy and business college in 1867. A Union Sunday School had been started about 1858 and continued in existence for many years. A Congregational church, organized in the early '60s, was followed not long afterward by a Methodist church, and in addition to the Latter Day Saints church, at the corner of Second and Utah streets, a Catholic church was organized about 1865. This latter was destroyed by fire but was replaced in 1871 by a new church, then one of the finest in the country.

The year 1871 was made notable by the erection of a number of brick business structures, considered very modern at that time. These included the furniture and coffin store of William McDonald; Meyerstein's General Store, a building at the corner of Fourth and Utah streets, built by Judge Boren, and the Masonic Hall, an ornate, two-story brick edifice on Utah Street, with imitation stone front, the first Masonic Hall built for the especial purpose in this part of the state, at the laying of the cornerstone of which elaborate ceremonies were conducted.

Transportation facilities at San Bernardino in 1866 included two different stage companies operating lines to Los Angeles, while the Banning Company was running a weekly stage from Wilmington to Yuma via San Bernardino and the U. S. Mail Company sent weekly stages to LaPaz, A. T. In 1867 a weekly stage was started between San Diego and San Bernardino, via Temecula and San Luis Ray, and was maintained for several years. However, the people were not satisfied with transportation conditions. It is true that there were many who were satisfied, apparently, with matters as they stood; but there were others who were willing and ready to agitate the question of railroads. Numerous projects were brought up and fell through, and it was not until the Southern Pacific Railroad was brought as far as Spadra, twenty-five miles east of Los Angeles, that there was any real hope of the city being placed in connection with the outside world by means of a railroad. The citizens at that time made an earnest and almost successful effort to secure the line for their city, and when Colton was awarded the honor it was a great disappointment.

One beneficial effect of the coming of railroads to this locality, however, was that they brought also with them the telegraph. In 1873, when the wires had reached Anaheim, the citizens raised the necessary bonus of \$2,500, demanded by the Western Union Company, the line was completed September 18, of that year, and the first message was sent out by De La Montaigne Woodward, and who, as president of the board of town trustees, dictated the first message, which was sent to A. E. Horton, founder of San Diego.

The coming of the telegraph and the iron horse to San Bernardino County marked the date of a new era of development and the birth of a spirit of progressiveness and constructiveness.

## CHAPTER V

### A DECADE OF PROGRESS

It had been predicted and fully expected that the coming of the Southern Pacific Railroad would mean instant and unprecedented prosperity in San Bernardino County. As is often the case, however, the most optimistic were not the best informed or those possessed of the highest judgment. While the railroad for all practical purposes eliminated all trade and freighting business with Arizona, and cut into the business formerly handled by the stage lines, there was still the necessity for much stage travel and post routes in all directions. Incidentally a stage made regular trips between San Bernardino and Lugonia and Redlands until the completion, in 1888, of the railroad to those points, and for many years a stage line was kept up between the county seat and Colton and Riverside and did a fair amount of business.

At first the railroad took over practically all the business in the way of freighting that it could handle, but the merchants of San Bernardino, after some figuring, found that goods could be shipped to Anaheim Landing by steamer and hauled from that point by mule team cheaper than they could be brought to Colton by the railroad, and the patronage thus given the "mule line" eventually caused the Southern Pacific to reduce its freight rates. In 1882 the California Southern Railroad reached Colton, and in 1883 the first train entered San Bernardino. Two years later the branch to Waterman was put through and San Bernardino thus secured a second transcontinental route.

The great increase in population which had been predicted was handicapped by the high railroad fares, and the number of new settlers fell far below expectations. But if the growth was not phenomenal, still it was steady and healthy, and in 1880 the county had a population of 7,786. In assessed valuation the county increased from \$1,339,337, in 1870, to \$3,159,456, in 1880, and \$11,189,842, in 1885.

**GROWTH OF FARMING AND FRUIT GROWING.** During this epoch there began the great horticultural awakening in the San Bernardino Valley. According to statistics compiled by the State Board of Agriculture, in 1873 there were 7,111 orange trees in the county. In 1879 the value of the fruit products of the county was given as \$56,612, a figure that had increased to \$106,457 by 1881, in which the number of orange trees was placed at 15,435. That the era of orange planting had been ushered in was shown in the fact that out of 1,018,537 fruit trees reported in 1885, 214,513 were orange trees. During this time Colton grew in size and population; the colony of Etwinda was established and the work of development begun under progressive methods; Chaffey Brothers purchased the land and laid out the model colony of Ontario with a large acreage of groves, orchards and vineyards, and Richard Gird made extensive improvements on his Chino Rancho, especially along the line of improved cattle.

**FURTHER ADVANCEMENT OF SAN BERNARDINO.** Incidents that at the time of their happening are often looked upon as calamities frequently turn out as blessings in disguise. During the years 1878 and 1879 the City of San Bernardino suffered from several large and disastrous conflagrations. The buildings burned in these fires, however, were for the

most part composed of frame, and the fires served to call the attention of the people to the menace of structures built of such inflammable material. Thus, in rebuilding with brick buildings, the fire danger was greatly lessened and the city took on a better architectural appearance.

Various new buildings and industries began to make their appearance. The most complete amusement enterprise on the Pacific Coast, outside of San Francisco, was established at San Bernardino in 1883, in the erection of the theater by Messrs. Waters and Brinkmeyer. In 1882 a telephone service was established between the Transcontinental Hotel at Colton and Starke's hostelry at San Bernardino, and Riverside and Redlands were also reached by this line, which was under the management of R. T. Blow. In 1873 the first franchise for gas works was let to William Farrell & Company, who purchased a lot opposite Starke's Garden and erected a plant. However the quality of the gas furnished not proving satisfactory, the plant was soon shut down. A franchise was secured by the National Gas Company of New York City, in 1881, and this concern put in an extensive plant, by which the city was first lighted November 2, 1881. In speaking of this achievement, a local newspaper<sup>1</sup> stated editorially: "Gas under the new dispensation is a brilliant success as was abundantly made manifest last evening. The brilliancy of light from many places of business and residences was equal to an illumination. It is a light soft, pure, clear and brilliant. Its power and diffusive qualities, united with its other good merits, make it a marvel among the successes of artificial illumination. The exhibition of its effects last evening was highly gratifying to the throngs on our public streets, to our citizens in their residences, to our guests at the hotels, and to those enjoying the charms of the dance or the delights of social intercourse." "And after all that," remarks a contemporary writer,<sup>2</sup> "it is only a year or two before the "Times" is kicking vigorously about the poor gas and without doubt protesting every bill of \$5 per thousand."

**BOOM TIMES AND EXPANSION.** From earliest times San Bernardino has been fortunate in having the services of men of progressiveness and public spirit who have been ready to lend their disinterested abilities to the furtherance of the city's interests. In the parlance of the early days, such a man was referred to as a "boomer." This term came into some disrepute in later days through the sudden failure of a number of "boom" towns, and as a result the appellation given to the local enthusiast in these days is that of "booster."

However, in the days of San Bernardino's biggest boom, the period from 1885 to 1890, no stigma attached to the name of boomer, and one of the greatest and most persistent of these, as well as one of the most effective, was L. M. Holt, who, as editor of the "Southern California Horticulturist," the "Riverside Press" and "Horticulturist," the "Orange Belt," the "Times-Index" and other papers, did excellent service in attracting new settlers and informing the general public as to what could be done in making use of the natural resources of this region. Largely through his initiative the Citrus Fair at Chicago, in 1886, was held and called attention to thousands of people to the "golden era" in California. Closely following Mr. Holt as a boomer was Scipio Craig, editor of the Colton "Semi-Tropic" and the "Redlands Citrograph." Mr. Craig, for years wrote and worked without cessation in behalf of the advantages of this locality and no man has done more to advance the country's home industries.

<sup>1</sup> The "Times." <sup>2</sup> Ingersoll.



Mt. SAN BERNARDINO

The big boom period was precipitated by the railroad rate war of 1886, which followed the dissolution of the Transcontinental Traffic Association. This war, in which both freight and passenger rates were slashed with the utmost prodigality, caused a big influx of settlers. Of course, all those who visited the state as opportunists taking advantage of the lowered rates did not remain, but all had the opportunity of seeing what water, soil and climate, utilized by intelligent industry, had accomplished for various sections, and the boom which began in the spring of 1886 was a natural result. It was likewise, as Ingersoll points out, a remarkable example of the contagious excitement which sometimes sweeps through a community and deprives men of their reason and good sense. Pioneer, "tenderfoot," promoter and farmer alike lost their heads and apparently believed that the possession of California soil, with the remotest possibility of water, was a sure road to fortune. The craze followed the regularly established lines for such occasions. The opening of the boom was characterized by the rapid changes in ownership of orchards, ranches, lots and farms, each change being marked by an increase in price. This naturally bred a craze for buying for investment and speculation, followed by the syndicate-colonization movement.

Among the additions and suburbs in and about San Bernardino offered for sale were: Fairbanks', Everts', Owen's and Christy's additions; Urbita, St. Elmo, Daley and the Hart tract, and outside of the city some of the settlements originated during the boom period were Redlands, Lugonia, Beaumont, South Riverside, East Riverside, Rialto, the Barton tract, Banning, Alessandro, Terracina and Auburndale. A fair example of one of the features of the early stages of the boom is found in a "Grand Excursion and Auction Sale of Real Estate," February 24, 1886, at which free drives, free lunch, free fruit and a continuous band concert were among the inducements.

The boom hotel was a feature, likewise, and every town had its structure of this kind, amusingly out of all proportion to its surroundings, as to size, grounds, fittings and otherwise. A few, a very few, of these hotels remain as hostleries, exciting the wonderment of the tourists; others were torn down for their lumber; still others were converted into schools, and a large percentage passed away in flames. Every possible advertising scheme was used, and no extravagance of language was too great for the purposes of the professional promoter. One specimen of newspaper advertising will serve to illustrate this. It appeared in a local newspaper<sup>3</sup>: "Boom! Of All the Booming Booms in the Booming City of S. B., the Boomiest Boom Is the Boom of the Hart Tract—the Garden-spot of Beautiful Base Line. Fourteen prizes aggregating \$16,000. First thirty lots will be sold for \$750 each; the remaining forty lots, \$850 each. Buy early and make \$100."

Just to what extent the boom period had an effect on the assessment rolls of the county is shown by the following figures: 1880, \$3,680,745; 1885, \$11,189,842; 1886, \$13,309,750; and 1887, \$23,000,000. The population jumped from 7,786 in 1880 to 25,497 in 1890. The city of San Bernardino alone increased from 1,675 in 1880 to 4,012 in 1890.

It is frequently stated that boom times are detrimental to a city and that in the long run the unnatural conditions of such a period are paid for and more in the years that follow during which the community is "getting back to normalcy." However, it cannot be said that San Bernardino County's boom did not have its beneficial features. A local writer summed the matter up as follows<sup>4</sup>: "It is true that during the

<sup>3</sup> The "Times." <sup>4</sup> L. M. Holt in the "Orange Belt."

boom years of 1886 and 1887, there was a considerable amount of wild speculation that had little or no foundation. Acre property was cut into town lots where no town lots ought to be. Dry land was sold at high figures regardless of prospective irrigation, or whether or not the land would be productive. The question of production was never discussed. The only argument used for the time being that the property could be bought today for \$2,000 and sold next week for \$3,000, or in a few weeks for \$5,000. And yet during this wild speculative craze there were established many solid improvements that have since been turned to good use in building up the country and making it attractive to eastern people who are seeking homes in our midst. \* \* \* The boom was not an evil in all respects. During that period of intense speculative excitement there were many foolish things done and many men lost money. But as a whole there was more money made than lost and the country as a whole forged to the front in a manner that could not be equalled under any other circumstances in less than several decades."

In support of the foregoing, it may be interesting to note several improvements which had their inception at the time of the boom, and which, if not the direct result, thereof, were hastened by the increase in wealth and population which the boom caused. Bear Valley reservoir and water system, the most important in the county, was carried to completion and a large acreage put under irrigation and put out in fruit as a result. The Gage Canal at Riverside was finished in 1888; the Riverside water system was greatly increased; the South Riverside water system was constructed, a number of smaller water companies were organized and began active development of water and orchards, and the acreage of orange trees multiplied very rapidly. Numerous large and handsome public buildings, residences and business structures were erected in advance of their need, but which were later found available. The transportation companies kept pace with the advancement, many branch lines being built and improvements in service and rolling stock being made. The boom was certainly responsible for great material improvements which would not have appeared for years in the natural course of events.

ADVANCEMENT FROM 1890 TO 1921. The depression which invariably follows a boom period had its natural effect upon the industries and advancement of San Bernardino County, but it was not of lasting duration. The county recovered from its setback, gradually but surely, and the end of 1921 finds its industries thriving, its resources being developed in a progressive, healthy and natural way, its people prosperous and contented and its outlook for the future one of a highly encouraging character.

The account of this advancement naturally falls into divisions taken up in following chapters covering the development of irrigation, large increase in citrus fruits, development of mineral resources, water power, electricity and large industries, etc.:

## CHAPTER VI

### PUBLIC BUILDINGS AND INSTITUTIONS

San Bernardino County's first public building was the Mormon Council House, which, as heretofore noted, was used as the County Court House for some years, but the first building erected by the county was a jail, which was built in 1858. It was about this time that the one-story brick residence erected by Q. S. Sparks on the corner of Fifth and E streets was rented by the county, and its business was transacted therein until 1862. The supervisors then bought the residence of Charles Glasier, which stood on the site occupied by the present Court House, and which was used until the building of the "old" Court House in 1874. This was a two-story frame building, costing \$25,000, which was at the time one of the best structures of its kind in the state, and which was erected on the lot already owned by the county, although petitions were made for a new location closer to the public square.

The "old" courthouse answered the purposes of the people until 1887, when the supervisors submitted a proposition to vote bonds to the amount of \$125,000 for building a County Jail and rebuilding the County Court House. The amount of the bonds and the site chosen met with strong opposition, and the supervisors then proposed a bond issue of \$75,000, for the erection of a Hall of Records, and when this was voted down, the officials levied a tax of \$40,000 to build the last-named structure. It was the opposition to this plan that started the talk in regard to a possible change of county seat and of county division. The supervisors carried through their work, however, and the year 1891 saw the completion of a modern fireproof, earthquake proof building of Colton marble and Mentone sandstone, in which were placed the county records.

The board of supervisors, consisting of William H. Randall, J. N. Victor, J. C. Turner and I. W. Lord, continued to wage a fight for an appropriation of sufficient amount to erect a suitable court house and jail and after bond propositions were twice voted down, they took the drastic action of levying direct taxes and letting out bids. This subsequently brought forth charges that the sums expended were extravagant and unnecessary, but the work went on apace, and in 1898 the county saw the completion of the finest edifice in the county (with the exception of the Southern California State Hospital) and one of the most complete and convenient courthouses in California. The design of the building, which is built of Mentone sandstone, with trimmings of Colton marble and Sespe sandstone, stone floors, iron stairways and spacious hallways and rooms, is dignified and attractive.

**SOUTHERN CALIFORNIA STATE HOSPITAL AT PATTON.** Among the institutions of California, there are few which are more thorough, modern and built on a larger scale than the Insane Asylum at Highlands. The only state institutions in the southern section of the state prior to 1890 were the Reform School at Whittier and the Normal School at Los Angeles, but during the session of the State Legislature, in 1889, a bill was passed providing for the construction of an Insane Asylum in one of the five southern counties, a representative from each of which formed the board of commissioners, as follows: Joseph Brown, San Bernardino; M. S. Severance, Los Angeles; W. N. Hawley, Santa Barbara; K. P. Grant, Ventura; and James Kier, San Jacinto. After examining

numerous propositions the commission finally decided to purchase 360 acres of the Daley Tract, at Highlands, with 60 inches of water from the North Fork Ditch, for \$114,000. The appropriation of \$350,000 provided for by the bill called for the purchase of the site and the erection of the main building and north and west wings, in addition to which the bill provided for the appointment by the Governor of a board of five trustees, all to be Southern California men, three to be appointed for two years and two for four years, and thereafter all appointments to be for a term of four years. Another provision of the bill was that it authorized the board to select an architect to prepare the plans of the building, and also appoint another competent architect to act as superintendent of construction.

Gov. R. W. Waterman showed good judgment in the selection of the board of trustees, which was composed of H. A. Palmer, H. L. Drew, E. F. Spence, John Anderson and M. A. Murphy. The wisdom of their



COUNTY COURT HOUSE, LOOKING DOWN E STREET, SAN BERNARDINO

selection was shown in their first act of employing Messrs. Curlett & Eisen of Los Angeles and San Francisco to draw the plans and specifications, and the appointment of T. H. Goff, of San Bernardino, as superintendent of construction. Peter Crichton, of San Francisco, was the lowest responsible bidder in the erection of the structure. The cornerstone of the building was laid December 15, 1890, with appropriate ceremonies, and the first building was completed in 1893, fully equipped with electric plant, complete water and sewer system and all modern conveniences. Opened August 1 of that year, it had as its first wards 100 patients brought from the northern part of the state, and Dr. M. B. Campbell acted as the first superintendent, holding that office until September, 1904. In 1902 an appropriation was made to complete another wing of the building and this was finished in 1903 at a cost of \$250,000. By 1904 the buildings accommodated more than 800 inmates, the monthly payroll of the institution was \$4,100, and the annual expenditures were placed at \$138,000. A completely equipped farm, extensive orchards and grounds, are largely cared for by the inmates who are thus healthfully and usefully employed.

The site for this asylum is one of the most beautiful in the state, and the buildings and grounds are wonderful pieces of finished workmanship, and reflect credit upon the state in its care of the unfortunates under its care.

Dr. John A. Riley is superintendent of the institution with most able assistants. At the close of 1921 there were 2,425 patients in the institution.

**THE COUNTY ORPHANS' HOME.** The San Bernardino County Orphans' Home was founded in 1893, when the Associated Charities of San Bernardino City, consisting of Mrs. Robert F. Garner, president; Mrs. Laura P. Bidgood, secretary and treasurer; Mrs. Olive Byrne, vice president, and Mrs. F. M. Johnson, Lewis Jacobs, S. F. Zombro and H. Goodcell, trustees, secured the lease of the Hart place, at the corner of C Street and Base Line one of the oldest and most beautiful locations in the city comprising an acre of ground set with fruit trees of many kinds and with an abundance of shade and room for playgrounds. After some necessary alterations the institution was opened with about twenty children as wards, most of them being transferred from the Orphans' Home at Los Angeles. The building was enlarged and refitted in 1896, and in 1899 was chartered and incorporated by the state, after which it drew necessary funds from the state for the support of all orphans, as well as their education and training. In 1901 the county supervisors erected a sick ward for the use of the Home. About 1915 the county assumed control of property and orphans, boarding them in private homes.

**COUNTY ROADS.** Very little work was ever done on the early roads of the county, which generally followed the contours of the country, and which could boast of no bridges. The Mormon road up Waterman Canon was the first constructed road, and in 1861 the first toll road in the county was built by John Brown, Sr., H. M. Willis and G. L. Tucker, who were given a franchise for the construction of a toll road through the Cajon Pass, which was accordingly built, and in 1862 John Brown started a ferry across the Colorado River at Fort Mojave. Later the Dalev Road was built. For twenty years, the life of the franchise, this toll road was kept open and in good condition and much heavy traffic went over it. The drowning of a citizen by the name of Tibbits, to the south of Colton, between Riverside and San Bernardino, caused the county officials to take notice of petitions that had been made frequently, and in 1877 the first bridge was put across the Santa Ana River.

For many years there was a demand for a free mountain road. The citizens wished a road which would give them free access to the magnificent scenery and the wonderful air and water of the great mountain range. Although many projects were discussed no definite action was taken until 1903, when the passage of a new act by the Legislature enabled counties to build roads out of the general funds. San Bernardino County at once took action and started the work of building roads that has been carried on without interruption to the present. Likewise the county was one of the first to develop a system of oiling its roads and hardening its roadbed, pioneers in this work being J. B. Glover and Theo. F. White, the former of Redlands and the latter of Chino.

**MOUNTAIN ROADS.** Late in December, 1902, a petition to empower the county supervisors to legally commence spending money on a mountain roadway, was drafted by City Attorney C. C. Haskell, to be presented to

the Legislature, and in February of 1903, word was received that the proposition was meeting with favor in Sacramento, with every assurance that the bill would pass.

Early in March came the news that the bill empowering the county supervisors to construct, as well as purchase roads into the mountains had been signed by Governor Pardee.

A meeting was held at Urbita Springs to jubilee over the final success, when City Attorney C. C. Haskell and Assemblyman Maj. F. E. Prescott told the "story," giving special praise to the press of the valley in having the bill passed. The first step in the accomplishment of free roads into the mountains was gladly received by the public.

Then rose the momentous question, "Shall the supervisors build in Cold Water Canyon, East Twin Creek or purchase the Arrowhead toll road?" On January 1, 1905, one of the wishes expressed by all, as the New Year's "best gift," was that there might come to them a free road into the mountains, before another New Year.



SCENE ON "101 MILE DRIVE"

In 1905 the toll road in Waterman Canyon was bought, then commenced the buying of branch roads, building spurs, approaches, switchbacks, cutting down hillsides, which took long months that extended into the years before a completed roadway was had.

One day the highway from San Bernardino, through Waterman Canyon, back and forth on the switchback, along the crest, sometimes reaching an altitude of over 8,000 feet, passing by lakes, resorts, streams, through forests of pines, down another switchback into Santa Ana and Mill Creek Canyon—a second Grand Canyon—through beautiful Redlands and to the starting point,—101 miles of mountain roadway, free of toll, a gift to the people.

With the completed highway, commenced a new epoch for San Bernardino Valley, the impetus to business became apparent, new channels of trade were opened, and old ones enlarged.

The secrets of the mystery of those untrodden heights were revealed, the panoramic picture of the valley—as seen from the heights brought to the dwellers of the lower land a vision of still greater accomplishment—the new epoch was well started. Much discussion was had as to the advisability of allowing the "auto" on the new highway. Resolutions were passed in numerous assemblies and sent to the supervisors, asking

them to forbid autoists the use of the road; personal interviews were held with the members of this august body of lawmakers, some for, some against. Life friendships counted as naught, in the heated controversy.

Finally autos were allowed on the road, certain hours, on certain days of the week, that was gradually increased to the abandonment of the "horse" on the road altogether. Progress demanded its toll. For years and years man in the valley had been dreaming of possibilities lying buried in the mountains, now these dreams were to come true, for with good mountain roads, the auto in its various degrees of usefulness became the greatest factor for progress.

The late Kirk Philipps was the pioneer in auto traffic, closely followed by Max and Perry Green and the Shay brothers; now any one who drives an auto in the valley goes also into the mountain. There came a day when this climax of engineering skill—this 101 miles of highway, must receive a name. In June, 1914, the supervisors made a call for a name and 300 answers were received.



UP IN THE CLOUDS ALONG "101 MILE DRIVE"

After much consideration on the part of the board, they decided upon: "San Bernardino Mountain Crest Highway." It was a long and cumbersome name, and was always being abbreviated.

Dr. John N. Baylis, whose beautiful resort, "Pinecrest," in the mountains, is famous throughout the state—and one of those dreamers—thought to try out the name "Rim of the World" on the public and see how it would take, and to this end secured ready and hearty co-operation of Mr. Max Green, manager of a stage line to the mountains.

Both of these men used the name on all possible occasions, first, jokingly, then more boldly, finally the oddity of the name, meeting with favor by the public, was accepted and adopted, and received official recognition.

**RIM OF THE WORLD MONUMENT DEDICATION<sup>1</sup>** The crest of San Bernardino Mountains on the north of the valley, is topped by a great highway, winding in, about and over the rugged peaks; all along the entire length of this splendid road is evidence of engineering skill and builders' triumphs, and bears silent but eloquent testimony of victories won by man over nature—one of the links in the great chain of progress made by him in the last few decades.

<sup>1</sup> By Reetta V. Hadden.

When the roadway was finished and in its completed state, ready for use, a number of enthusiasts decided in favor of erecting a suitable monument to commemorate the event, and selected a wide open ledge on the southern slope of Strawberry Peak, at an altitude of 6,150 feet, where the panoramic view is of exceptional splendor and magnitude and chose a little level space, whereon was built a simple rock pile, with a bronze tablet embedded in cement, on one side bearing a message to the traveler as he passes by. In bold letters may be read: "This is the Rim of the World, a roadway, 101 miles in length along the crest of the San Bernardino Mountains, revealing nature's secrets in the heart of the hills."

It was on July 18, 1915, that this group of men left the hospitable home of Dr. Baylis, at Pinecrest, and wended its way to the chosen spot, whereon was to be enacted a little ceremony that was to find a place on history's pages; recording the culmination of over half a century of "hewing the way," to bring about a completed mountain highway, one of the most scenic in the world. This roadway was to receive its name—a name suggested by Dr. John N. Baylis, of San Bernardino.

The members of the party felt the force of the spell that the time and place was casting upon them—a fulfillment of the longings of a people—and with bared heads listened to the eloquent dedicatory address by that master poet of the Southland, John Steven McGroarty, when he pronounced the name, "I baptize thee 'Rim of the World,' tell thy story to the children of the earth as they pass this way."

When the name was pronounced, that is to go down time's way, a bird sang in the shadows of the monument, an answering encore to the Southland's singer of beautiful thoughts, John McGroarty. Thus was the highway receiving its baptismal name by both man and bird.

During the six years following that memorable July morning in 1915, hundreds of thousands of nature lovers have passed the spot, seeking the echo as it resounds from peak to peak—a tonic—a sedative—a recreation.

**THE SAN BERNARDINO FOREST RESERVE.** The act creating the San Bernardino Forest Reserve was signed by President Benjamin Harrison, February 25, 1893, who had also set aside the San Gabriel, the other principal forest reservation in Southern California, San Jacinto, having been set aside by President Cleveland. The San Bernardino reserve consists of 737,280 acres, 249,000 acres being classed as timber land and 90,000 acres as "first-class." Of this, 35,000 acres of the best timber land is located in the Santa Ana Basin. Prior to the formation of the reserve, the best of the timber lands had been appropriated by lumber companies and settlers, and are therefore not controlled by the Government. The timber for the most part is yellow pine, although there are also fir, cedar, pinon and juniper, and in the forest growth is found mountain mahogany, live oak, mountain alder, ash, cottonwood, sycamore, black willow, yucca and black oak. About 35,000 acres of this area is drained by Bear Valley, while the Arrowhead system drains about 100,000 acres more. The patrol system was established in 1898, and in the neighborhood of fifteen rangers are employed in the San Bernardino reserve, it being their duty to patrol their districts, guard against fires, prevent trespass of all kinds, measure timber, cut trails and to use every effort to protect and preserve the forest water sheds. Some effective work has been done in late years in retimbering burned districts and introducing new species which are suited to the locality.

The life of the ranger—the man whose duty it is to look after that part of the range in his charge—is no bed of roses, as viewed from the standpoint of the man in the city.

He knows every nook and corner; the deepest recesses of the darkest canyons, the windings of every stream, the trails, hunting grounds, and the dangerous places. They are familiar to him—that is part of his business.

The man who seeks the post of forest ranger must be physically strong, he must be able to build trails, cabins, pack and ride and deal tactfully with all classes of people. He becomes a "watcher" over the destinies of the people of the valleys that the mountains may continue to hold the waters for them.

Wm. B. Greely, at Washington, D. C., is the head of the Forest Service. Groups of forests are divided into districts. All of California falls into District 5, with Paul G. Reddington as district forester. Each forest is administered by a supervisor and his staff of rangers. Under the last arrangement and in force in 1921, the Angeles National Forest extends from the Santa Clara Watershed Divide, near San Fernando to the Whitewater River, east of Banning.

The San Bernardino, or east half of the forest, is composed of 600,000 acres, administered by Deputy Forest Supervisor Fred J. Jeken, with headquarters in San Bernardino, assisted by ten permanent rangers. Each ranger has charge of a district and attends to all the administrative work in his district, which consists of timber sales, grazing, special use and land adjustment. L. H. Anderson has charge of Bear Valley district and during the summer months two guards, one at Converse and one at Santa Ana, control H. F. Burbank, Cajon district. J. H. Hayden, Lytle Creek, has a guard at Alta Loma. G. H. Moore, Devil Canyon district, and has a guard at Del Rosa, and one at City Creek. J. H. Sanborn, Mill Creek district. B. W. Switzer, Little Bear Valley district, and has a guard at Fredalba, and one at Coxey Ranch. R. M. Tuttle, Skyland district. C. A. Morris has charge of the Banning district and has a summer guard at Oak Glen. J. H. B. Allen, clerk in the San Bernardino office.

All rangers and guards ride their respective beats under a patrol schedule, which enables the deputy forest supervisor to know just where they are at any hour of the day, so that in case a fire is reported at the San Bernardino office, he can get in touch with the ranger in whose district the fire is. The ranger goes to the fire and notifies headquarters how many men he needs and what tools to send up and supplies, and reports often. If the fire is a large one, the deputy district supervisor goes up and directs the fire fighting.

The rangers on either side of the one where the fire is are supposed to go as soon as they see smoke and help take charge of a crew of fire fighters.

The ranger packs wet blankets, his brush knife and six-shooter, and as little clothes as possible. He has the power to intercept any one he meets and press him into service of fire fighting under penalty of arrest and heavy fine for refusal to serve.

**THE AGRICULTURAL EXPERIMENTAL STATION.** One of the most important institutions of its kind in the state and one which compares favorably with those to be found anywhere, is the Southern California Agricultural Experimental Station, the only one in Southern California, and, because of the variety of soil and conditions, one which is fairly typical of the entire state. It was established in 1891, through the efforts of Richard Gird, who donated thirty acres of light and loamy soil on the northern boundaries of the Chino Rancho, together with the necessary water facilities, and ten acres of damp land lying one mile west of the sugar factory at Chino. Impetus was given the movement by the citizens

of Pomona, who raised a fund of \$4,000, which was used for implements, buildings, equipment, teams, etc., and the station was established under the auspices of the California State University being at first under the charge of Kenneth McLennen. At first the experiments were devoted principally to fruit—deciduous, citrus, olives and small fruits. Many varieties were set and a study made of their adaptability to this section and of their diseases and drawbacks. In 1893 J. W. Mills took charge of the station, a position which he filled for a number of years. About 1895 the station began paying more attention to experiments in green manuring for fertilizing purposes and to suitable growths for semi-alkali lands. The Government keeps a number of experts in the field all over the world, and the plants, seeds and information collected by these men are forwarded from Washington to the various stations, keeping in mind their presumed adaptability to the conditions of each station. Large sums of money have been appropriated for the use of this station, where some very valuable experiments have been made.

## CHAPTER VII

### AGRICULTURE AND HORTICULTURE

While the San Gabriel Mission in the San Bernardino Valley was utilized chiefly as a stock range and as a means of protection from the hostile Indians of the locality, it likewise has the distinction of being the point where agriculture commenced its history in the county. The fact that the mission was used as an outfitting station, as well as a resting-place, for the travelers making the journey over the Colorado route between the missions and Mexico makes it highly probable that there was a large quantity of wheat raised, and this is borne out in well-authenticated reports of grain fields and storerooms filled with grain. Although the Mormons on their arrival found nothing but a few old grape roots, it is probable that orchards, gardens and vineyards were cultivated, for Mill Creek zanja was constructed about 1820, and could have been used for no other purpose. That the Indians were agriculturists in their way is shown in the report of Daniel Sexton, who stated that in 1842 these dwellers were raising crops of beans, potatoes and corn around the old mission. The grants of Rincon, Chino and Cucamonga had a few vines and fruit trees during the '40s, while along the Santa Ana River bottom numbers of New Mexicans, locating on the San Bernardino and Jurupa grants, cultivated and improved fields and orchards. At that time, however, the country could not be called an agricultural one, as cattle, horses and sheep were the chief product of the region and continued to be so until well into the '60s.

The Mormons must be given credit for the real introduction of agriculture into San Bernardino County. When they came here, in 1851, they at once sowed a large tract of their new purchase to grain, surrounding the land by a ditch and pole fence and working the land in common for several years. When the Mormons answered the recall their successors in ownership continued to follow the Saints' policy of selling the land to actual settlers on favorable terms; and thus, when the State as a whole was practically devoted to the raising of livestock, San Bernardino County boasted numerous small farmers who raised vegetables and grain without irrigation, or who utilized, when necessary, the many natural streams.

San Bernardino County was credited by the State Agricultural Report for 1856 with 30,000 bushels of wheat and 15,000 bushels of barley, and the value of the fruit products of the county is placed at \$2,450. The census of 1870 reports 10,360 bushels of wheat, 51,906 bushels of barley, and 1,808 tons of hay, 48,720 gallons of wine, and fruit products to the value of \$5,235. Even at that date stock was the chief resource of the county, being valued at \$151,530.

Horticulture, as a recognized business, started with the settlement of Riverside in 1870-71. At the start, deciduous fruits, wine and raisin grapes were the chief products, but by 1873 the planting of orange trees had attained a good start, and statistics gathered by the state during that year showed 7,111 orange trees, 268 lemon trees and about 25,000 other fruit trees in the county. The years between 1870 and 1880 showed a marked advancement in both agriculture and horticulture, and by 1880 the supremacy of the livestock business had come to an end. In 1880, according to the report, 53,461 acres were under cultivation,

nearly eight times the acreage of 1870. The value of all farm products was given as \$430,407, while livestock amounted to only \$397,806.

The decade between 1880 and 1890 was one of phenomenal expansion and development. A feature of this period was the discovery, through experience, of the fact that all land is not suitable for the growing of oranges and grapes. Hundreds of acres of these two fruits were set out on lands and in localities totally unsuited to them, only to be rooted out later and used for fuel. Raisin growing was a popular form of horticulture at this time and reached its highest point of development in 1890, but thereafter suffered a decrease in popularity, many of the vineyards being replaced by alfalfa, citrus fruits and other crops.

During a long period large freight shipments of hay, grain and flour had been made annually to the mines in the eastern part of the county, as well as to Arizona and Utah, and other interior points, and early in



ALFALFA

the '80s the shipments of fruits began to add to the revenue of the county. About 1882 the first shipments of oranges were made to the East, and by 1886 Riverside sent out over 500 carloads, which had been doubled by 1888. Nevertheless, while fruit growing had become so important a factor, grain growing retained its place over a large area of the valley. In this connection, a local newspaper,<sup>1</sup> in May, 1888, had the following comment to make: "As a general proposition, the more trees and vines are set out in any section, the less grain will be grown there. All over the State the wheat field is being encroached upon by the orchard and vineyard. San Bernardino, however, is an exception to this rule. Though thousands of acres are now devoted to fruit growing, and although more orchards and vineyards will be set out this year than ever before, it is also a fact that the area seeded to grain is the largest ever known in the county. All over the valley, from one end to the other, the plow and seeder have been at work, and an immense area of

<sup>1</sup> The San Bernardino Times.

virgin soil has for the first time felt the plow and will unquestionably produce a large crop."

THE AGRICULTURAL STATISTICS FOR 1900.<sup>2</sup> The agricultural statistics for 1900, given in the U. S. Census, were as follows:

Number of farms.....	2,350	
Total value of domestic animals.....		\$642,280.00
Number of cattle .....	13,000	
Number of horses.....	6,500	
Number of sheep .....	12,000	
Number of poultry .....	54,000	
Value of poultry.....		27,313.00
Swarms of bees .....	5,602	
Value of bees .....		16,959.00
Pounds of honey, 1899.....	123,450	
Acres of alfalfa.....	6,347	
Tons of alfalfa.....	29,637	
Acres grain cut for hay.....	18,112	
Tons of hay.....	12,074	
Acres in potatoes.....	406	
Bushels of potatoes.....	55,000	
Acres in vegetables.....	312	
Value of vegetables raised.....		31,134.00
Value of deciduous fruit products.....		150,482.00
Value of grapes, wine and raisins.....		90,573.00
Value of sub-tropical fruits.....		1,393,728.00
Boxes of oranges.....	1,244,021	
		<hr/>
		\$2,352,469.00

ALFALFA. It is a fact not generally known that San Bernardino County has the distinction of being the first section of the country in which alfalfa was successfully grown. One of the oldest grasses known, it was introduced into the United States as early as 1835, and perhaps earlier, but attempts at its cultivation in New York and other Eastern states proved unsuccessful and for a time it was thought that it was not suited to the soil of this country. It was a party of Mormons from Australia who introduced the plant to San Bernardino in the winter of 1852-53. Perhaps several of this party possessed alfalfa seed, but it is of record that one of them, John Metcalf, sowed a small crop on his property, now the site of Mount Vernon Avenue, near First Street, and irrigated it from Lytle Creek. The success attained by Mr. Metcalf encouraged others to cultivate this product, the seed for which first sold at \$1.00 per pound and was widely distributed from San Bernardino to other points in Southern California. San Bernardino furnished the first supply of seed for Los Angeles, whence it was taken to Salt Lake, and thus the alfalfa industry, one of the most important of the State of Utah, had its beginning. San Bernardino County's alfalfa crop in 1900 had become one of the county's most important resources, more than 6,000 acres being seeded to this plant.

THE WINE, CANNING AND DRIED FRUIT INDUSTRY. The wine industry, once an important factor in the resources of San Bernardino County,

<sup>2</sup> These total values, given in the U. S. Census, do not include the value of many agricultural products.

is now a dead letter. The first winery built in the county was that at Cucamonga, erected during the '50s, which for many years remained as a landmark; and, so far as is known, the winery on the Barton Ranch was the second one of any importance in the county. The product of this establishment in 1873 was 30,000 gallons, and, operated for years by the Vache Freres, its wines were widely known and considered of excellent character. It later became known as the Brookside winery. To utilize the product of his extensive vineyard of assorted grapes, in 1885 Doctor Stillman built a winery on his ranch at Lugonia; and two years later F. M. Slaughter erected a winery at Rincon. Numerous smaller establishments and individuals bottled wines in the early days, and it is probable that a winery was located in this section during the Mexican period.

The canning industry dates back to 1880, when a San Jose company established the first cannery of the county at Colton, and in 1882 a cannery was built at Riverside which produced an average of 8,000 cans per day for the season. San Bernardino was given a cannery in 1887, and a fruit evaporator was established at Ontario, which was followed by a cannery. A combination of all the canneries in the State, and a decrease in the production of deciduous fruits, caused the closing of San Bernardino County's canneries.

During the latter '70s a fruit dryer was put into operation at Riverside, but transportation difficulties and the growth of other industries caused this enterprise to decrease and it became only one of indifferent importance.

**THE CITRUS FRUIT INDUSTRY.** One of the most important, as well as one of the most interesting features of the history of San Bernardino County attaches to the birth, growth and development of the citrus fruit industry. From a none too sanguine start of a few scattered seedling trees in 1876 to thousands of acres of carefully cultivated orchards containing several million trees in 1922, the production of oranges has been one of the great developments of a business nature. From the best authorities available, it is supposed that the first orange orchard in California was set out at San Gabriel in 1804, the trees having been brought from the lower California missions, although Vancouver reports having seen oranges, with other fruits, at Mission San Buenaventura in 1792. A few trees, presumably from the San Gabriel stock, were set out by Louis Vignes in 1834, at his home place, now a part of the city of Los Angeles, in 1834, and in 1841 William Wolfskill put out two acres of trees, probably the first orange orchard established for other than personal consumption. His success led him in 1858, to set out the famous 'Wolfskill' orchard, which for many years was the largest in the State. This orchard was removed about 1885, owing both to the appearance of the white scale and the growth of the city. From this orchard, in 1877, was shipped the first carload of oranges ever sent out from California, and in 1878 the first packing house in the State was erected. In that year Eugene Germain purchased the crop, paying therefor \$25,000 on the trees, and packed and shipped it to San Francisco, whence it was sent to other coast points.

According to L. M. Holt, an authority on the subject, all orchards in 1873 were composed of seedling trees. About that time certain nurserymen began to introduce budded varieties from England, South America, Australia, China and Japan, but of the more than 100 varieties thus introduced only a few were retained as having any special value as compared with the seedlings. The first variety of importance to prove

of value was the Mediterranean Sweet, imported from Europe, which was extensively cultivated, and, being a late orange, took the market during the early summer months. Other varieties known to the nurserymen of that date were the Paper-rind St. Michael and large St. Michael and the Malta Blood. In regard to the Navel orange, Mr. Holt says: "In 1876-77 the first Navel orange was fruited in Southern California—the fruit coming from an orchard at Orange. In 1879 the first Citrus Fair held at Riverside under the auspices of the Southern California Horticultural Society developed the fact that there were two varieties of navels grown in this country, and they have proved to be of much more value than the others. The one came from trees imported from Australia and the other from trees sent from the Agricultural Department at Washington to L. C. Tibbetts of Riverside. Hence the varieties were named Australian Navels and Washington Navels to distinguish them. The latter was afterward called the Riverside Navel and still later the Riverside Washington Navel."

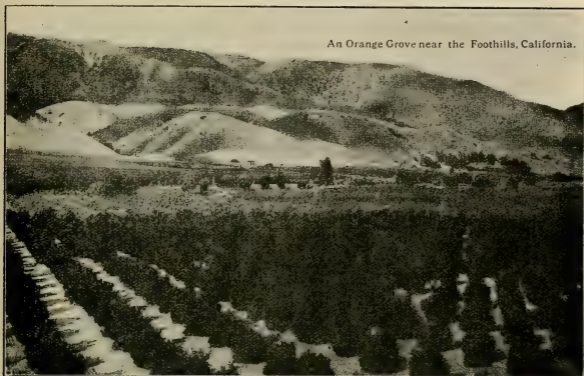
While the resemblance between the Washington and Australian Navel stock was so close that even an expert could not tell them apart, the Australian Navel fruit proved to be of so inferior a grade that nurserymen were asked to guarantee their stock as Washington Navels and compelled by the courts to replace Australian stock when an error was made. Because of this a number of nurserymen who could not guarantee their stock were compelled to go out of the business.

A prophecy made in 1890 by Mr. Holt, which has been borne out by experience, was to the following effect: "It is a question with some good growers yet, whether there is more profit in any of the varieties—even the Riverside Washington Navel, than there is in the seedling, because of the fact that the seedling trees grow so much larger and therefore produce more fruit to the acre. If the markets were always to remain as they are today, then there would be good reason to stand by the seedling, but as prices become lower with increased production, it is believed that the seedling will become less profitable at a time when the navel will still bring a price that will pay largely."

**THE WASHINGTON NAVAL ORANGE.** In the past there has been much discussion as to whom may be given the credit for introducing the "seedless" orange. Some hold to the opinion that L. C. Tibbetts, of California, has that distinction, but others hold differently. Prof. H. E. Van Deman, a well-known horticultural authority, says: "The recent statement in *The Rural New Yorker* and some other papers that Mr. L. C. Tibbetts, of California, 'gave the seedless orange to the world' is not entirely correct. It is evident that the variety known as Washington Navel, or more properly the Bahia, is meant. The latter is the true name, as it was and should have been given by Mr. William Saunders, of Washington, D. C. It is to him that the world is indebted for this orange more than to any one else, although Mr. and Mrs. Tibbetts too were instrumental in bringing it prominently before the public in California." The Hon. E. W. Holmes, writing in the *Los Angeles Express*, says in part: "The young trees sent from Mr. Saunders at Washington to Mrs. Tibbetts were planted and cared for by Josiah Cover and Samuel McCoy (who occupied irrigated lands near the grain ranch without water rights occupied by Mr. and Mrs. Tibbetts), and it was due to this care that they lived and became the progenitors of the millions of navel trees now bearing in Southern California. Tom Cover obtained buds, and, I believe, sold the first trees which went to other districts and

the trees had fruited and he had concluded they would prove superior to anything we had."

**SAN BERNARDINO COUNTY'S FIRST ORANGE TREES.** The first bearing orange trees in San Bernardino County were three specimens set out by Anson Van Leuven in 1857 on his farm at Old San Bernardino, formerly known as Cottonwood River. These were among six trees which he had secured from San Gabriel. About 1862 Mr. Van Leuven set out four acres of three-year-old nursery stock, brought from Los Angeles. He stated that at the seventh year from planting the yield was one and one-half boxes per tree, and eight years from planting, two boxes per tree. In 1865 L. R. Van Leuven planted fifty three-year-old seedlings, and in 1873 planted 100 seedlings of the same age, from which, the sixth year from planting, the yield was one-fourth box per tree.



In 1874 the San Bernardino Guardian reported in a news item that Lewis Cram was engaged in setting out 1,500 orange trees. Mr. Cram made the following statement: "At the time I located on my place in the East San Bernardino Valley orange culture was hardly thought of. No attempts had then been made to start in the business with any hope of making it a success, and we early settlers had not at that time the slightest inkling of the great changes that were to take place in this valley as soon as it was known that oranges could be grown here with profit. At the time I set out my grove, in 1869, I had an opportunity of purchasing 500 young trees, or enough to plant five acres of land, but I decided to take only enough to set out  $1\frac{3}{4}$  acres, thinking as an experiment it would be as well to start with a few trees. This orchard is now over twenty years old and it is believed that there is not a finer grove in California, either in productiveness or in size and appearance of trees. The trees have never failed to bear since coming into bearing, but have increased from year to year until in 1887 I realized \$1,757 from the  $1\frac{3}{4}$  acres."

About 1870 the Crafts orchard at Crafton was set out, and in 1874 Colonel Tolles planted the seeds of his Lugonia orchard, using the seeds of rotten Tahiti oranges brought from San Francisco. The first orchards at Colton were put out about 1875 by W. R. Fox and Rev. James Cameron, who planted nursery stock; and E. J. Waite set the first orchard in Redlands in the spring of 1882. W. P. Russell put out an orchard of six acres at Riverside, in 1872, and the old "Hewitson" grove was set out the year previous.

**MARKETING THE PRODUCT.** The orange produced in California had an immediate market, but proper methods of marketing the fruit were of somewhat slow and deliberate development. Anson Van Leuven's first bearing trees were a great curiosity to the people, who drove miles to view them and willingly paid 75 cents per dozen for the privilege of picking them from the trees with their own hands. In 1879, in a report to the State Agricultural Board, I. N. Hoag states: "A gentleman in Old San Bernardino has an orange grove of eighty-three trees to the acre and the average sales have been 2,000 oranges to the tree, sold at 3 cents apiece—\$60 per tree, or \$4,980 per acre." An interesting letter from an old resident appeared in the Riverside Press and Horticulturist of 1882: "Nearly ten years since the few of us who then resided in Riverside journeyed often over the bad roads of the canyon to Old San Bernardino to see Captain Pishon and Anson Van Leuven, and get an impetus from seeing 1,000 to 3,000 oranges on thirteen-year-old trees, worth upon the tree from 50 to 60 cents per dozen, and which price we cheerfully paid, for had we not young trees that would in a few years bring us in from \$40 to \$80 each? Our purchased fruit we would keep to look at and see the gold and silver in the dim distance." The writer goes on to say that in 1882 it cost from \$1.15 to \$1.40 per box to pack and ship oranges to San Francisco. "My oranges have sold in San Francisco this year at from \$2 to \$4 per box; at about the same time in Denver, the same class of fruit—seedling oranges—sold for \$7.83 per box containing 165 oranges to the box. A gentleman who shipped to Denver with me received from his Riverside Navels about \$8.22 per box of 137. It costs about \$4.20 to pay freight and commission on a box of lemons to Denver and \$3.50 on a box of oranges."

"I find by a careful examination of prices for the years 1877-78," writes Thomas A. Garey in the *Semi-Tropic Californian*, "that the price for Los Angeles oranges averages \$22.50 per thousand." While the freight rates were practically prohibitive at the time, as early as 1879 fifteen cars of oranges were sent from Los Angeles to Salt Lake. One of the earliest shipments to the east that can be authenticated was that made by F. B. Everest, who purchased for \$40 per thousand on the tree the crop of Washington Navel oranges of Cover & McCoy, in December, 1881. These were presumably shipped to the larger cities of the East and placed on the market.

Packing methods of the early days of the industry were somewhat primitive as viewed in the light of later-day customs. The fruit was shipped packed loosely in barrels or boxes, and sent by steamer to San Francisco and coast points, and by wagon to Arizona and New Mexico. By 1880, however, some advancement had been made, as some attention was being paid to sorting and packing by the more progressive growers, and a uniform box had been adopted. Owing to the increase in orange production, as well as to the approach of another transcontinental line, in December, 1881, the Southern Pacific cut its rate on carload lots of oranges from \$650 to \$350 per car to Chicago, at the same time setting

a rate of \$300 from Los Angeles to Kansas City, \$335 to St. Louis, and \$10.00 per ton on carload lots from Los Angeles to San Francisco—300 boxes to a car. So far as the records show, the first carload shipment made out of San Bernardino County was that of G. W. Garcelon and A. J. Twogood, who, according to the Riverside Press of April 24, 1882, "are getting ready to ship a carload of oranges and lemons to Denver."

What is believed to have been the first step toward the organization of growers and the recognition of orange selling as an industry in San Bernardino County was a meeting of some fifty orange growers called at Riverside, in December, 1884. At this meeting a discussion was held as to the advisability of selling fruit on commission and it was unanimously agreed that "this is the best method that can be adopted." About 1885 the Orange Growers' Protective Union of Los Angeles was organized, this including Los Angeles and Riverside. The California Fruit Growers' Union had its inception at San Francisco during the winter of 1885-86.

Beginning with 1882 packing houses began to come into being and to bid for business. Among the first of these was the Riverside Fruit Company, which, in December, 1882, announced that it was ready to handle oranges on commission, to box and pack the fruit and to ship in carload lots. At the same time the E. C. Packard Company invited business, and in 1884 the Germain Company and Griffin & Skelley built packing houses and offered inducements. The first organization of packers was held at Riverside, December 28, 1887, and adopted rules as to the conduct of their business.

It was about 1889 that the matter of the adoption of trade marks and labels began to be discussed. Prior to this the matter of systematic grading had been taken into consideration and in 1884-85 Charles R. Paine, of Crafton, made a grader for his own use following a description furnished him by a Florida friend. The Jones grader, manufactured at Philadelphia, was used at Riverside in 1886, and in 1887 J. W. Keeney patented a grader which proved successful. In the meantime the transportation of oranges to Eastern points had become an important feature of the railroad problem, and the Santa Fe and Southern Pacific began a contest in the way of furnishing facilities. The ventilated car was introduced in 1887 and orange trains were run as specials, and in March, 1888, a car of oranges, starting from Riverside on the 13th, reached New York City on the 25th, the shortest time on record at that date. The refrigerating car service made its appearance in 1889, and the regular system of inspection and icing contributed materially to the efficiency of the service.

**THE SITUATION AT THIS TIME.** Like every other industry of any importance, that of growing and marketing oranges has had to pass through successive stages of development. The men connected with this great institution, if it may be so called, have had to learn their lessons through experience, and experience is an expensive teacher. For the greater part the orange industry in California has been singularly free from devastating blights of insect pests or weather and crop failures have been comparatively few and far between. But it has at all times been necessary to keep a close watch upon conditions and to fight for a standardization of prices to keep the market at a normal tone. At present the situation seems to be well in hand and the industry on the whole is a prosperous one.

**FAIRS AND EXPOSITIONS.** Great encouragement and impetus have been given the orange industry by fairs, exhibits and expositions. The



FROM NURSERY TO PACKING HOUSE (3 VIEWS)

first citrus fair, so-called, held in the world, was staged at Riverside in February, 1879, and its success led to another exhibit of its kind in February, 1880, and a third in March 1881. In 1882 a special pavilion was built for the occasion by the people of Riverside, and the fifth annual fair, in 1883, was held in conjunction with the semi-annual State Convention of Fruit Growers. The fairs continued to be held annually at Riverside, with the exception of several at Colton, until 1891, in which year San Bernardino held its first citrus fair in its new pavilion. Colton had the fairs in 1892 and 1893, the latter being a state fair at which a handsome pavilion was dedicated, and since that year the expositions have been variously distributed. San Bernardino County has always made a splendid showing at these exhibits and has had its full share of prize-winning entries.

At the New Orleans Exposition of 1884-85 San Bernardino County won the following premiums: Gold medal for the best twenty varieties of oranges grown in California; gold medal for the same grown in the United States; gold medal for the same grown in the world; silver medal (highest prize) for the best display of lemons, from any part of the world. These prizes were won in competition with oranges and lemons from various districts in California, from Sonora and other Mexican states, from Louisiana, Florida, the West Indies and various places along the Mediterranean. The Chicago Citrus Fair of 1886 was another event which drew attention to the fruit and the possibilities of fruit culture in Southern California. During the five weeks of this exposition it was estimated that it was attended by at least 75,000 people from all parts of the Northwest. The San Bernardino Times of March 3, 1886, says: "At about noon today the train carrying the citrus exhibit from San Bernardino and Los Angeles counties for the Chicago fair pulled out, amid loud hurrahs from those who were at the depot and along the line of the track. The train was a long one and was made up of citrus fruits from Southern California. It took three large engines to haul it, or at least three were hooked on. At the head of the long train of cars were five decorated cars from San Bernardino, Riverside and Los Angeles. The San Bernardino car was handsomely trimmed with evergreens, while about two dozen American flags floated to the breeze from the top and sides of the car. On each side, near the top, 'San Bernardino' was painted in colors, and underneath on both sides of the car door, 'Semi-Tropic Fruit and Mineral Exhibits.' It was decidedly the most handsome looking car on the train. On the Riverside car was the legend, 'Riverside Fruits for Chicago Citrus Fair, 1886' in large letters with evergreen decorations. The cars from Los Angeles County were also decorated and gave the destination and import of the cars and their contents. No doubt this freight train will create more excitement along its line of travel than any that ever before crossed the continent. It is expected the exhibit will arrive in Chicago about the 15th."

THE SAN BERNARDINO HORTICULTURAL COMMISSION. In 1888 there was formed a body which has been a great factor in the development of fruit growing in San Bernardino County, namely the San Bernardino Horticultural Exposition. In their efforts to protect the most important wealth-producing interests of the county, the commission at first met with much opposition, as is generally the case with a movement of this nature. This opposition, however, has lessened year by year, and the benefits of the intelligent and well-directed labors of the commission in their constant warfare against pests of all kinds are now generally recognized by the fruit growers, who are glad to lend their co-operation to

the work of the board. At the outset the commission consisted of three members, who divided the county into districts, each supervising a district and making separate reports to the secretary. A radical change was made in 1896, when S. A. Pease, of Ontario, was appointed sole commissioner by the supervisors. This led to litigation in the courts as to the authority of the supervisors to abolish the other offices, which was eventually decided by the appointment of two other commissioners, with Mr. Pease as chairman. Under his leadership, the old system was abolished and local inspectors were appointed to send in monthly reports. He also began the collection and classification of entomological specimens for the benefit of the inspectors and others interested in fruit pests and their remedies, and this collection now comprises not only the destructive and beneficial insects and parasites native to San Bernardino County, but also includes many specimens from different sections of the United States and Mexico.

More than a hundred years ago one man owned all the great Valley of Romance—the Valley of San Bernardino. When he was not much more than a boy he served in battle for Spain, and in return for his services to the king he was given a concession of many leagues of Land of the Valley, from mountain to sea. The early history of California of the South—nearly any part of it—reads like a fairy tale. It is a story of fighting and of faith. The faith and the fighting still remain—faith in God and in the valley; in the land and in the future.

The spirit of the ground has called strong and loud for opportunities to give forth a full measure of the resources hidden in its soil. Agriculture and horticulture are the agents.

Is it any wonder great industries have sprung up and vast orchards, vineyards and vegetable gardens now flourish, where but a short time ago sheep roamed at will and the cacti and the sagebrush were rulers of the soil?

In the early days when the first carload of oranges was shipped to an Eastern market the natives said the shipper was crazy. When finally the annual output amounted to 5,000 cars the people said: "What shall be done with this vast amount?"

Today the fighting and the faith have developed industries which ship annually, from the products of the tree, the vine, and the ground more than 125,000 carloads. The total crop values in the county for 1920 exceeded \$30,000,000.

It is almost a pity that those brown-garbed missionaries who brought the early orange seeds to these shores and planted them about their new-found missions could not return to see these once wild lands converted into leagues of highly profitable orchards, amid which the homes of happy and contented people nestled—the orchards and the fields.

**NATIONAL ORANGE SHOW.** Within a generation or two we have witnessed a remarkable and wholly new development in almost all the great interests which share in our economic growth. There has been a concentration of effort, a co-operation on the part of all those who are engaged in any particular line of production or distribution. This has not only been made necessary by the intensity of commercial rivalry, but because, with more tolerant appreciation of each individual's dependence, has come an appreciation of the fact that out of the common fund of experience the real lessons of success are to be learned.

The National Orange Show acquired immediate recognition from this fact. The class of men who were engaged in the citrus industry were and are of a very high order of intelligence. It required courage

and vision for those early producers of California to embark in an unknown venture. All its lessons were to be learned. As they worked out their problems, they found large gain in the sympathetic and intelligent help of their fellows. And finding helpfulness in the suggestions which came to them as individuals, it is not surprising that they welcomed and acclaimed the establishment of an annual national exhibition of their industry, in which luminous conception they recognized a great medium for the exploitation of the magnitude of the citrus interests and the establishment of standards which would prove both an incentive and a reward to their best efforts.

The idea originated with Mr. Harry Perkins. Its presentation to the Chamber of Commerce of San Bernardino gave it instant recognition. With large public spirit and enthusiasm the project was welcomed by the people of the city, and in March, 1911, the first show was held. In retrospect that first show was not a great one. From the date of the first exposition it has grown—from 3,000 admissions to a 150,000 of the one held in 1921. Each year it grew, not slowly as was once the wont of institutions, but as befitted the age of rapid development. Its evolution was made to appeal not only to those actually engaged in the growing and marketing of the citrus fruit, but to the general public who, as the ultimate consumer, must be entertained and amused.

So that in addition to the feature displays where with wonderful artistry the fruits are combined in intricate and pleasing design, and the "tray" displays where the choicest fruits are shown in competition on their merits, a score of other classes have been established, departments maintained and divisions created which exploit every phase of the industry. The development of citrus by-products and their uses in our domestic economy followed naturally.

The National Orange Show was launched with the announced purpose of being an asset to California citrus fruit industry, and through the years of its existence and wonderful development that principle and that purpose has ever remained foremost in mind. Men engaged in the citrus industry throughout California take a pride and an interest in the National Orange Show. They come great distances to display their fruit in the hope of carrying away some of the many coveted prizes. To win the National Orange Show "orange sweepstakes" is the greatest honor; to win the "lemon sweepstakes" is the second greatest honor.

In the first show in 1911 there were 100 boxes of fruit on display; in the year 1921 there were thousands. The exposition of 1921 was an ultimate in the vision of those who sponsored the original show, and most of them have lived to realize it. No element of pecuniary profit for the promoters enters into the Orange Show. The men who give abundantly of their time and acumen are the leaders in the business life of San Bernardino. For the good of a great interest they sacrifice generously. That the work constitutes a state, and even national, asset, is proven by the great growth of the exposition, by its wide appeal to all districts of the State, by the fact that its awards are eagerly sought, and by the generous and sympathetic co-operation of producers and factors everywhere.

A new president is elected annually and each emulates his predecessor in an effort to make "his" show exceed in beauty and fullness those that have gone before, and well may it be said that in this endeavor no president yet failed in accomplishment. There are no salaried officers except the general manager and secretary, who devotes the whole of his time throughout the year to the exposition.

This position has been filled by Harry Perkins, who served four years, Frederick M. Renfro, who acted in that capacity for seven years, and Royal H. Mack, who was elected to the position July 1, 1921, Mr. Renfro leaving to accept exposition work in another city.

The present (1921-22) officers are: Z. T. Bell, president; J. B. Gill, vice president; J. H. Wilson, treasurer; R. H. Mack, secretary and general manager. Past presidents: First, W. W. Bryson; second, C. M. Grow; third, John Anderson, Jr.; fourth, A. G. Kendall; fifth, S. W. McNabb; sixth, J. H. Wilson; seventh, M. C. McKinney; eighth, Ben Campton, Joseph Ingersoll; ninth, W. M. Parker; tenth, R. E. Swing; eleventh, Joseph E. Rich.

The following list of persons have served as directors and heads of departments since its organization, in addition to the past presidents: J. D. Gentry, E. D. Roberts (died in office), L. A. Murray, J. H. Boyd (died in office), Herman Harris, H. C. McAlister, J. W. Curtis, B. L. Holmes, Joseph Strawser, W. W. Swing, C. E. Leroy, G. M. Haven, R. E. Kelly, M. R. Groffthold, E. H. Sharp, C. L. Cronk, W. S. Shepherdson, Rex B. Goodcell, O. F. Heilborn, W. T. Smith, E. D. McCook, O. P. Sloat, L. A. Strome, Edward Wall (died in office), W. O. Harris, J. Walter Roberts (died in office), F. E. Peachy, R. C. Harbison, H. M. Hays, F. W. Chandler, Mrs. Reetta V. Hadden.

The first show was held on the northwest corner of Fourth and E streets; the second, third, fourth, fifth and sixth on the southwest corner of E and Second; the seventh, on First and G streets; the eighth, ninth and tenth back again to E and Second streets; since then the show has been held at Urbita Springs Park, on the south of the city. Every show has had some distinguishing feature that has given it prominence.

At the first show Gov. Hiram Johnson touched the electric button at Sacramento that sent a blaze of pyrotechnic fire across the sky, and over the main entrance the colored lights flashed the name, "National Orange Show," just at the close of President Bryson's opening address. Mayor S. W. McNabb was to have given the address, but illness prevented. Two distinguished visitors visited the show that year; one was Vice President Charles W. Fairbanks, and his son, Frederick Fairbanks. Highland walked off with the first honors of the first Orange Show. A total of fifteen prizes of the thirty-five given went to the Gold Buckle Association, East Highland.

The third show followed closely on a "big freeze," and gloom had marked the citrus industry with a spirit of depression. During the fifth show a discussion arose over one of the exhibitor's features, that of the Pacific Electric, and its "diving girls." President McNabb introduced a new department, and appointed Mrs. R. V. Hadden to take charge of the by-products. The seventh show became an armament of battle, nearly every feature spoke loudly of war; the eighth, the great question was whether to have a show or not; the ninth the "Dove of Peace" dominated every feature.

## CHAPTER VIII

### IRRIGATION

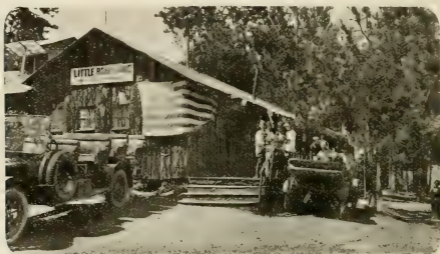
The irrigable section of San Bernardino County consists of the area of 325,640 acres lying in San Bernardino Valley, which, while containing less than one-fortieth of the acreage of the county as it was at the time of its creation, is, however, the largest and most productive valley in Southern California. It is not a misstatement to make to say that from its soil springs greater agricultural wealth to the acre than any other known section of the world.

To understand this intense fertility it may be well to secure an idea of the topography of the region. At the eastern apex of the valley the San Bernardino Mountains converge in the peaks, each of which is more than 11,000 feet above sea level—the San Bernardino and Grayback. The San Bernardino Range stretches along the north, with the Cucamonga Hills, the Coast Range lies to the east, and the valley on the south is bounded by the San Jacinto Range. Rising in the highest San Bernardinos and entering the valley at its extreme eastern point, the Santa Ana River flows, south of the valley's center, throughout its entire length, and then breaks through the Coast Range to the Coast Plains beyond. The drainage of the surrounding mountains pours into the valley from all sides through numerous water courses, the most important of these being the Plunge, San Antonio, City, Twin, Lytle, Cajon Pass and Devil's Canon creeks, on the north; and the Temescal, Mill and San Timoteo creeks, on the south. A number of these streams, after flowing through the valley but a short distance, sink beneath the surface to feed the artesian belts and the subterranean stream of the Santa Ana. This river is the most valuable stream in Southern California for the purpose of irrigation. Among the features which contribute to its importance are its low banks, its extensive water shed and its many tributaries, both above and below the surface. It furnishes the main supply for several large water systems and companies, and the greater part of the power for the Edison Electric System of Los Angeles, which operated the first long-distance electric power transmission system ever installed, came from this stream.

DEVELOPMENT OF IRRIGATION. Irrigation was introduced into California and San Bernardino Valley by the first European settlers, the Spanish priests, who, coming from a country where irrigation was in general use, established the "Asistencia" de San Bernardino, and utilized the waters of Mill Creek by building the zanja which has been in use ever since its completion in 1822. During the '40s the New Mexican settlers who located along the Santa Ana, below the present city of San Bernardino, dug and diverted various ditches to irrigate their vineyards, orchards and bean plots, and some of these, almost primitive in their simplicity, are still in use, others having become parts of the Riverside and Jurupa water systems. While the Mormons on their arrival made no concerted efforts at irrigation, they realized the benefits thereof and by the use of open ditches brought a considerable area of land under irrigation, instances being a 50-acre tract, on Lytle Creek, laid out in one-acre tracts, and a common-property vineyard at Old San Bernardino, which was irrigated from the old zanja, the benefits of which they at once appreciated. Soon after their arrival, in June, 1851, the Mormons

dug an open ditch carrying about 40 inches of water from Lytle Creek into the stockade, and in 1853 carried through the work of building the Davis Mill ditch, taken from the junction of City and Warm creeks, which carried some 1,500 inches of water and was used to operate the grist mill. Other early ditches were the Tenney, originally taken from the Santa Ana near the head of the valley in 1855, and used to irrigate two or three sections of grain land near Old San Bernardino; and the Lord and Hale and Perdue ditches, taken from Lytle Creek in 1854 and 1855. These, with others taken out about the same time, furnished the original water rights upon which many of the later rights were based.

When the Mormons departed the new settlers continued to use these ditches, as well as to dig new ones, these including the Meeks and Daley, from Warm Creek, carrying 600 inches, in 1858-9; the Timber, near the head of the Santa Ana on the south side; the Cram-Van Lueven, the Waterman and the Berry Brothers. The original system as to the division of the water, mutually agreed upon, was subject to the direction of water masters, appointed by the Board of Water Commissioners, the latter of



LITTLE BEAR LAKE POSTOFFICE

whom were elected by the people under a special act of Legislature applying to San Bernardino County alone, approved February 18, 1864.

Later, as was naturally the outcome, the higher valuation of land and water caused the formation of regularly organized and incorporated water companies. "One of the first incorporated water companies," says L. M. Holt, "was formed at Riverside, growing out of the Southern California Colony Association, formed in 1870. It was a land and water company combined. It was a close corporation and was organized to make money for its stockholders by selling water for irrigation purposes after all of its land had been sold. It fixed the price of water at first at a low figure, intending to advance the rates as the settlement grew. In those days there was practically no limit to what a company might charge for water." Other companies came rapidly into being, among these: the Sunnyside Ditch Association, in 1877, out of which grew the Lugonia Water Company, organized in 1883; the Colton Land and Water Company, about 1877; the Cucamonga Homestead Company, in 1877, whose rights were later a part of the Cucamonga Water Company's supply, that company coming into existence in 1887; the Lytle Creek Water Company, incorporated in October, 1881, later forming a part of the Semi-Tropic Land and Water Company, formed in 1887; the Redlands Water Company,

formed in October, 1881; the San Antonio Water Company, in October, 1882; the Bear Valley Reservoir Company, incorporated in October, 1883; and the North Fork Water Company, incorporated in 1885. This last-named grew out of water rights which had been used since the Mormon period, the water being derived from the North Fork ditch, the Cram-Van Leuven ditch and other claims.

**THE BEAR VALLEY FIASCO.** Just how inadequate were the laws enacted to deal with the irrigation problems of the day—and this includes the notorious Wright Irrigation District Law, enacted by the Legislature in 1887—is shown in the Bear Valley Reservoir and Bear Valley Irrigation Company fiasco. In 1880 the possibilities of Bear Valley as a storage reservoir were brought to public attention, when a topographical survey was made under the direction of the state engineer, and the valley was reported as one of the best sites for a storage reservoir in Southern California. When, in 1883, the founders of the new colony of Redlands were looking about for an increased water supply for their lands, F. E. Brown, in company with Hiram Barton, who was familiar with the ground, made an examination of Bear Valley, and both became satisfied that the only practical solution to the water problem before them was the impounding of the waters which annually ran to waste in these mountains. They were also convinced that a storage reservoir could be constructed and that the channel of the Santa Ana River might be utilized for the flow which could be diverted at any elevation desired, such usage not interfering with water rights already in force and covering the flow of the river. A company was formed and incorporated, October 2, 1883, with a capital stock of \$360,000, a temporary dam was first placed in the canon, and work on the permanent dam was commenced June 17, 1884, and completed in November of the same year. The original cost of the dam was about \$75,000, and the land for the reservoir site was obtained by purchase, 3,800 acres from Los Angeles parties and 700 acres from the Southern Pacific Railroad Company and the Government, the approximate cost being \$30,000.

With the growth of Redlands and the planting of more orchards, the demand for water increased, and the directors of the Bear Valley Land and Water Company issued what were known as "Class A" certificates, which entitled the holder to receive a continuous flow of one-seventh of an inch of water to the acre of land to which the said certificates might apply, under certain conditions. Later operations of the company served to involve the concern in a mass of litigation which, up to the year 1904, had not been straightened out. Deciding to increase the capacity of the dam by building it higher and by putting in other subsidiary dams, on December 30, 1890, the Bear Valley Land and Water Company executed a deed of all its property to a new company, the Bear Valley Irrigation Company, which assumed all the obligations of the old organization. Various auxiliary corporations were formed, irrigation districts were formed, bonds were issued, and what were known as "Class B" certificates made their appearance. Development work was pushed vigorously and the Alessandro pipe line was constructed and water turned into it. This was the high tide of the Bear Valley history, but complications arose, and the beginning of the end came when, in December, 1893, the Alessandro Irrigation District began suit in Riverside County against the Bear Valley Company. A receiver was appointed and investigations were begun which led the other creditors to take court action. Eventually the property was sold at receiver's sale, the price paid being \$380,000, but the property was still subject to incumbrances which were then (1894)

computed to be approximately \$1,000,000. Later Arthur Young, the purchaser, conveyed the property to the New Bear Valley Irrigation Company, a corporation organized under the laws of Arizona. Further court action followed, and the close of the year 1898 found the case still tied up in legislative red tape from which it seemed that it could not be extricated. In a report rendered in October, 1898, the following statement occurs: "It appears that for upwards of four years the (Bear Valley) plant has been involved in a complicated, expensive and tedious litigation in the Circuit Court of the United States for the Ninth Circuit, which litigation is still pending, and from all that appears will be likely to remain unconcluded for years to come." Ingersoll, writing in 1904, says: "The present status is about the same as it was in 1898. While some of the suits and contentions have been disposed of, the entire property is covered by liens held by the Savings and Trust Company, of Cleveland, Ohio, to secure the payment of bonds and receivers' certificates, now aggregating something over \$1,000,000.<sup>1</sup> Various incidental questions are involved in the suit, it being sought for one thing to determine the legal status of the water certificates and the so-called deeded water and foreclose all rights thereunder; the holders, some hundreds in number, being made defendants. At present the newly-formed Bear Valley Mutual Water Company of Redlands, made up of the water users from the Bear Valley system, are negotiating with the Savings and Trust Company for the purchase of the property. Should this be done the legal questions involved would be much simplified and the large area now supplied from the reservoir would be assured of a sufficient and cheap supply of water."

**THE ARROWHEAD RESERVOIR AND POWER COMPANY.** The Arrowhead Reservoir Company, organized in 1891, was the predecessor of the present Arrowhead Reservoir and Power Company. Its principal stockholders were Cincinnati capitalists, and it was, from its first planning, a stupendous affair. As the first step, a main reservoir was to be constructed in the Little Bear Valley which would impound the natural drainage of Little Bear Creek, a tributary of Deep Creek. An inlet tunnel was to be made from this reservoir eastward to Deep Creek and then extended to Crab and Holcomb creeks to collect all drainage above the tunnel and carry it into the reservoir. This has been partly constructed. Diversion dams and regulating reservoirs were to be located at Deep, Crab and Holcomb creeks and the flow of the smaller streams was to enter the tunnel through shafts. All of this work would be in the Deep Creek watershed. Another reservoir was to be constructed in Grass Valley, west of the main reservoir and on a tributary of the West Fork of the Mojave River, and this supplemental basin was to be connected with the main basin by a tunnel. Two other reservoirs were to be located in mountain flats, the sites for which were later abandoned. Water was to be taken from the main reservoir by an outlet tunnel through the San Bernardino Range of Mountains and delivered for the irrigation of lands south of the mountains. The company had no lands for sale and made no contracts for the delivery of water.

A masonry dam, to form the main reservoir, was begun on Little Bear Creek, but by the time the foundation was constructed it was found that suitable rock in sufficient quantity to construct a masonry dam was not to be had near the site, and this caused a suspension of construction which was prolonged for a number of years. Data on the amount of

<sup>1</sup> In October, 1892, the company had given a trust deed of its property to the Savings and Trust Company, of Cleveland, Ohio, to secure a loan of \$300,000.

water for storage had been meagre and the supply overestimated. In 1892 a series of precipitation and run-off measurements was commenced throughout the watershed which was continued for thirteen years before the work of construction was resumed. Also, until 1895, the development of power had not been considered in connection with the project. About that time, when it became known that long transmission of electrical power was practicable, it was planned to utilize the energy of the water in its descent on the southern slope of the mountains.

In 1905 the property was transferred to a new corporation, the Arrowhead Reservoir and Power Company, capitalized at \$6,500,000, with non-assessable stock, of which \$500,000 was 5 per cent preferred and the remainder common stock. Shares representing about \$600,000, par value, were issued and placed in the hands of a trustee, no payments having been made on these shares. Some of the other stockholders have taken notes of the company for other obligations, but the company has no indebtedness outside of the stockholders, according to its officials.

Recently a new company has purchased from the Arrowhead Reservoir Company, all of its interests and is expending a large amount of



FISHING ALONG "101 MILE DRIVE"

money in making Little Bear Valley Reservoir, now known as Arrowhead Lake, one of the finest resorts on the famous 101 mile "Rim of the World" scenic highway.

The type of dam for Arrowhead site was changed to a semi-hydraulic fill with concrete core. The plan of the outlet works was also modified. The Burcham ranch, now called Rancho Las Flores, containing 5,240 acres and including the Forks Reservoir site on the West Fork of the Mojave River near the Forks, was acquired, as were two dam sites farther up stream on the West Fork and known as the West Fork sites Nos. 2 and 3. It was proposed to convey the water in Little Bear Valley Reservoir to the Forks Reservoir, using the intervening drop for power development. The water would be combined in the Forks Reservoir with that received from the natural drainage of the West Fork. This lower reservoir was then to be drained by a tunnel through the mountain range to the south side, where another power drop would be located and below which water would, as under the former plan, be delivered for irrigation in the San Bernardino Valley.

About 1909 some of the owners of riparian lands on the Mojave River, including the Hesperia Land and Water Company, filed suits to prevent the Arrowhead Reservoir and Power Company from diverting the water from the watershed, but the cases have not been brought to

trial. In 1912 application was made to the California Railroad Commission for permission to issue \$4,000,000 in bonds, when riparian land owners again opposed the plans of the company by protesting against the granting of the application, and the application was denied, without prejudice, for the stated reason that the company's title to water was uncertain until the cases were decided by the courts. The record of the hearings conducted by the commission on the application shows the following:

Valuation put on property at time of reorganization.....	\$1,191,000
Spent by new company since reorganization.....	923,204
Principal owed by new company.....	793,796
Interest owed by new company.....	126,589
Total .....	\$3,034,589

About this time the company, or a trustee of some of the stockholders, began to purchase riparian lands on the Mojave River, mainly for the purpose of quieting opposition from adverse water right claimants, and 1,000 acres just below the Forks, and 3,200 acres, together with most of the older and more useful ditches, between Victorville and Barstow, were acquired. This property included the Westwater lands below Victorville. It had been the intention to purchase more riparian lands, but owing to the decision of the State Supreme Court about this time to the effect that flood waters of a stream could not be legally diverted from the natural drainage basin,<sup>2</sup> a radical change in plan was adopted which made this no longer necessary. It was now decided to use the water for the development of power and irrigation on the north side instead of the south side of the mountains. In 1914 an offer, which was not accepted, was made to the City of San Diego to sell the water from the system the diversion from the watershed for domestic use not being illegal.

In addition to the agricultural lands below the Forks, the company holds about 12,000 acres in the mountains, mainly in the Little Bear Valley, Grass Valley and Forks Reservoir basins. The company claims riparian rights pertaining to the extensive lands above and below the Forks, also appropriation rights on all the streams above the Little Bear Valley Reservoir inlet dating from 1890, and on the West Fork and Deep Creek dating from 1905. The company claims that the measurements show that enough water can be stored to enable the delivery of 40 second-feet continuously from the Little Bear Valley Reservoir, or 100 second-feet continuously from this reservoir and the Forks Reservoir combined.

The Little Bear Valley dam is now built to a height of 160 feet above stream bed and is 80 per cent completed. It is to have a maximum height of 200 feet above stream bed and 220 feet above bedrock, a length on top of 830 feet and a top width of 20 feet. The fill will contain 1,562,329 cubic yards of earth and the core will contain 27,999 cubic yards of concrete. The original slopes were  $2\frac{1}{2}$  to 1, inside, and 2 to 1 outside, but an addition is now being made to the lower fill to change the outside slope to 3 to 1. The core wall is 20 feet thick at the base and tapers to 3 feet thick at the top, and that part above a thickness of four feet is reinforced. In the winter of 1909 cracks occurred in the top of the core wall which had then been built up 38 feet above the earth fill. The cracking was believed to be due to the effect of temperature on the exposed portion of the concrete, and these cracks were repaired. The spillway is over the natural rim of the basin and is 5 feet deep, 100 feet wide, and is to be lined with concrete. The Deep Creek inlet tunnel is

<sup>2</sup> Miller & Lux vs. Madera Canal and Irrigation Company, 155 Cal. 60.

under construction, it being driven and partly lined from the reservoir to a point beyond Shake Creek, a length of nearly two miles, at this time. The completed tunnel will be over 14,316 feet long, while the tunnel from Deep Creek to Crab Creek is to have a length of 5,000 feet and the Holcomb Creek extension is to add 12,100 feet. The Deep Creek reservoir is to have a capacity of 2,000 acre-feet and is to act as a regulator to the inlet tunnel. The tunnel has a capacity of 600 to 1,000 second-feet, depending upon the head above the intake. The Holcomb Creek dam is to be 70 feet high, giving a capacity of 1,000 acre-feet to the basin above the tunnel.

The tunnel connecting Grass Valley, 4,172 feet in length, is driven and lined, but the Grass Valley dam has not been constructed. As proposed, the dam is to be 90 feet high, which would give a storage capacity of 7,632 acre-feet. Water is now diverted from Grass Valley by ditch to and through the connecting tunnel into the main reservoir.

The outlet tunnel of the main reservoir, 5,102 feet in length, is constructed and lined, and through it water can now be discharged into Guernsey Creek, a tributary of Deep Creek, above the intake of the Appleton Land, Water & Power Company's canal. The gate tower is a reinforced concrete structure, 185 feet high, located in the reservoir basin at the upper end of the outlet. Beside the gate valves in this tower, additional valves are placed in a shaft 220 feet deep, extending down to the outlet in the rock rim of the reservoir. The maximum head on the outlet will be 185 feet, and the capacity of the completed reservoir below the floor of the spillway will be 60,179 acre-feet, when the area of the water surface will be 883 acres. About 35,000 acre-feet is the amount now stored in the reservoir with the dam partially completed.

The fall from Little Bear Valley reservoir to the Forks is 2,000 feet, a drop sufficient to develop about 7,000 horse-power with 40 second-feet of water. The Forks reservoir site is in a position to receive, naturally, the entire flow of the West Fork, as well as the water from the Little Bear Valley reservoir through the proposed power conduit and the flood water from the lower part of Deep Creek, provided about one mile of inlet ditch or tunnel be constructed from that stream. A dam 150 feet high across the West Fork would give a capacity of 102,000 acre-feet and a reservoir area of 2,000 acres. In addition to the main dam a saddle in the rim of the basin on the north side would have to be raised with an embankment to give this capacity. This valuable property passed into the possession of a syndicate of Los Angeles capitalists, in the fall of 1921, and a very large sum of money is being expended in its further improvement. The new owners have changed the name of "Little Bear Lake," to "Arrowhead Lake."

**DECISIONS AFFECTING WATER RIGHTS.** As far back as the advent of white settlers in the county, disputes began to arise over water rights. These have continued to the present time, and some very important decisions have been handed down by the courts in cases originating in San Bernardino localities. In creating the special Board of Water Commissioners, the members of the legislature thought that they had solved a somewhat troublesome problem, but even this body, empowered to settle conflicting claims and have a general oversight of water questions, the use of ditches, construction, etc., could not prevent lawsuits. The first suit of this nature in the county was that of the North Fork ditch owners versus the Cram-Van Leuven ditches in 1861, which was eventually settled out of court through an agreement. The appropriation of Mill Creek waters by settlers in the vicinity of Crafton caused a long and

bitterly fought battle between the individual holders at Crafton and those at Old San Bernardino. A case that was locally prominent because of the length and comprehensiveness of the testimony, as well as the decisions rendered, was the Cave versus Crafts suit, brought in 1875, which was disposed of in the lower court, where it was found, in 1876, that although Craft had been using water at times when he was not entitled to it, still he had certain rights and that certain other defendants had rights by adverse use. This decision settled the fact that waters were not inseparably appurtenant to any land, but that certain persons had definite privileges. Crafts again appears in a case called in 1883-84, Byrne versus Crafts, in which Mill Creek waters are again brought into discussion. At that time it was claimed that the waters had been used on the Rancho San Bernardino since 1820 and were exclusively an appurtenance to the lands of said grant. In deciding this case, however, it was found that none of the waters at the time of the grant were ever or at all incident or appurtenant to the ranch lands, or to any portion of them, except to that portion known as Cottonwood Row. The former decision was sustained and it was furthermore found that the owner of a water-right in the ditch could do what he chose with the water during the hours the flow was allotted to him, provided he did not deprive the holders of other hour-rights of the full flow of the stream during the period of their turn; and, moreover, that the waste waters of the ditch were not and could not be any specified quantity, but only such waters as irrigators from time to time did not use.

One of the most interesting, as well as important, cases to be brought before the courts of California was that of Pope versus Kinman, in 1877, which affected Lytle Creek water rights. Suit was brought by A. J. Pope, one of the owners of the Muscupiabe grant, against W. N. Kinman and others of the water appropriators, asserting that the waters were due to the Muscupiabe grant lands which were riparian to the stream, and that use of them on lands not bordering on it was without legal authority. "The defense of appropriation under the laws of the State and of Mexico was set up, and it was urged that, the waters having been used over five years, the right to continue their use had been established under the statute of limitations." In December of 1878 the case was decided in the Superior Court of San Bernardino County in favor of the principal defendants and substantially in accordance with their answer. It was appealed to the Supreme Court which rendered a decision in December, 1879, in effect reversing the lower court and declaring, first, the supremacy of the doctrine of riparian rights as against appropriations, and second, that the 'statute of limitations' does not run in favor of an appropriator of water a claimant of land whose title is held in abeyance by the United States authorities."<sup>3</sup>

The Riverside water companies engaged in almost endless litigation during the early days, but this matter was settled when the land owners incorporated the City of Riverside and organized a water company which secured control of the conflicting interests.

That there was bound to be trouble regarding underground water rights was predicted by W. M. Tisdale, of Redlands, who, in 1902, stated: "Many intricate, confusing, perplexing and harrassing questions are likely to arise over the question of ownership of underground waters. Many questions have already come before the courts and many hundreds of thousands of dollars have been spent in getting decisions which are themselves confusing. The laws regarding surface waters have been in

<sup>3</sup> Ingersoll.

the courts ever since the adoption of the present constitution in 1879. Millions of dollars have been spent already, and the dockets of the courts are clogged with water cases. And the end seems far distant. What will be the outcome when litigation over underground waters fairly sets in, no man knoweth. At present any one who feels inclined to dig for water on his own land, will dig. And he will have not the slightest regard for his neighbor above him. Sometimes, possibly, the courts may step in and prevent the man on the low ground from robbing his neighbor on the ground above him, but that time seems to be in the dim and far distant future." A verification of this prediction came November 7, 1902, when the Supreme Court rendered its decision in the Katz vs Walkinshaw case, a decision which established an entirely new rule respecting the ownership of underground waters and which decided that no person could deprive the owner of water-bearing lands of the use thereof by digging wells upon adjoining lands and draining the water away. Katz was the owner of water-bearing lands within the city limits of San Bernardino and brought suit asking an injunction prohibiting Walkinshaw from digging wells upon adjacent land deep enough to drain away his water. The case was non-suited in the lower court but this decision was overruled in the Supreme Court and the above precedent established. The decision was reaffirmed in December, 1903, and although arguments against the decision were made by many of the leading lawyers of the southern part of the state, it was impossible to secure a reverse or modification.

**ARTESIAN WELL.** The first artesian well in the San Bernardino Valley was put down in 1868 by H. M. Willis on his place at Old San Bernardino. When he did not succeed in obtaining water, the well-drilling tools were removed to the City of San Bernardino, where a successful attempt was made, and later water was also located on the Willis place. One of the first wells in San Bernardino City proper was the Wolf well on the south side of Third Street, between E and F streets. By 1881, so active had been the settlers in obtaining water in this way, it was estimated that there were from 400 to 425 artesian wells in the valley, the most easterly being at the Old Mission, while the deepest well, 410 feet, was located on Judge Willis' place. Originally the wells were from two to eight inches in diameter (although generally of the smaller size) and supplied water without pumping for domestic and garden usage. However, the need for water becoming pressing, the wells were bored deeper and made larger, pumping plants were installed in numerous places, and many of the wells were sent to depths of 900 and 1,000 feet, and many deeper than that. In 1879 there was formed the Riverside Improvement Company, its object being to supply the City of Riverside with domestic water. Its chief source of supply was the artesian well basin of the San Bernardino Valley, where, along the Santa Ana River and Warm Creek, the company purchased  $7\frac{1}{2}$  acres of land and constructed a pipe line to carry the water to Riverside.

Regarding the artesian basin of the San Bernardino Valley, a writer in a Southern California newspaper<sup>4</sup> had the following to say in the early 1900's: "The San Bernardino Valley, whose floor is formed of an open gravel, constitutes a great reservoir or tank, which yields a uniform flow to the various wells which tap it. This great reservoir is filled by winter precipitation and by seepage water. Some idea of its size may be gained from the following figures: The entire valley comprises some

<sup>4</sup> The Citigraph.

563 square miles; the flat area above Colton, presumably all formed by gravels eroded from the mountains, contains 132 square miles. On a conservative estimate, 100 square miles of this is of gravel to great depths, approximating 1,000 feet—numerous wells have been sunk to 900 feet with no indications of bed rock. Supposing this gravel bed to have a depth of 300 feet, the total water storage capacity, estimated at one-third of the mass, would be 6,400,000 acre feet, or eight times the storage capacity of the famous Assuan Dam of Egypt. Enormous as this seems, it is believed to be greater, rather than less, than the amount stated. The importance of this reservoir and the limits of its capacity are only beginning to be understood. So far it has not been accurately determined whether the present rate of withdrawal is permanently lowering the water plane or whether years of abundant rain will restore it to its fullest capacity. With the running surface water fully utilized, it can be seen that an increase in the available supply must of necessity come from this reservoir, and careful studies will have to be made to arrive at a just and definite conclusion as to the amount which may be drawn therefrom. From experiments in other places, it has been fairly well settled that the greater the drain on an underground reservoir, the greater the capacity. Capacity does not mean flow, however. Cycles of dry years have proved that all wells cannot be depended upon. Some have failed altogether, others have had decreased flow, and in several cases the sinking of a new well has resulted in a substantial diminution in the supply of the older ones. To the problem that arises from this there is no definite legal solution. How much one well may be responsible for the failure of others is too hard to determine, and the motions and courses of underground waters too little understood to allow of a legal adjudication of rights, and the only possible remedy lies in one of two very simple and similar ways: One is to have enough water for all wells, and the other is to have only enough wells to properly tap the water supply. It can be said, however, that wells in the central and deeper portions of the valley have no difficulty whatever, and only those shallower ones around the edges of the underground basins will fail when the water plane is lowered through successive demands upon it."

## CHAPTER IX

### TRANSPORTATION

The history of transportation in Southern California, and particularly in San Bernardino County, has not been, perhaps, greatly different than that of other communities. In its development it has passed through the successive eras of travel by horse and foot, by horse-drawn carriage and stage-coach, by rail and electric lines, and finally by automobile—with the aeroplane looming as a possible factor in the not too far distant future. The history of this region, as to its transportation, however, presents some interesting features, inasmuch as there have always been great difficulties to surmount. The contours of the country, the difficulties of finding passages between the mountain ranges, the broad stretches of desert country, the hostile inhabitants and the conditions pertaining to the country generally, all played their part in making its conquest a hazardous and onerous undertaking, and the pioneers in all forms of transportation, each in their successive period of development, were forced to be men of far more than ordinary abilities and of sturdy traits and indomitable character.

The pioneer of transportation in the San Bernardino Valley may be said to be Juan Bautista de Anza, the first white traveler through this region, who, in 1774, was sent to explore an overland route between Sonora, Mexico, and the Mission of Monterey. On this journey he was accompanied by some twenty-five or thirty men and a large number of horses and cattle. Striking the Colorado River at the junction of the Gila, he crossed at that point and made his way across the desert to the Puerto de San Carlos,<sup>1</sup> and then through El Valle de San Jose.<sup>2</sup> Anza and his party went back over this route after making explorations of a few weeks, and two years later brought 177 people, including soldiers and colonists, with a herd of 590 animals, over the same route. The passage of such a goodly company made a broad and distinct trail through the valley, and this overland route from Mexico was much used in the years that followed, for, while it was long and attended by numerous hazards, it was less to be feared than a trip by water in one of the undependable little vessels built in haphazard fashion on the west coast of Mexico, which were never sure of reaching their destination.

The honor of being the first American to traverse the valley belongs undoubtedly to Jedediah Smith who, also, as far as is known, was the first person to enter the valley through the Cajon Pass. Smith came in from Utah, in 1824. The Warkman party came to California from New Mexico by way of the Virgin River and Cajon Pass, in 1831, and during the '30s and '40s quite a bit of traffic between California and New Mexico was carried on, this coming chiefly by the same route. The New Mexican colonists coming to this state as a result of such trading. Thus it is to be seen that the San Bernardino Valley was a highway for travel and trade from the first settlement of the state.

During the "days of old, the days of gold, the days of '49," many of the travelers who were rushing to the fields in search of the precious metal entered the state by one of these southern routes and thus passed through the county. These were the days of the emigrant wagon and

<sup>1</sup> San Geronio Pass.

<sup>2</sup> San Bernardino Valley.

"prairie schooner," trains of pack mules driven by trappers and prospectors, and little parties of two or three, on horseback and afoot. A regularly appointed wagon train was forced to travel in a carefully arranged order while traveling over the plains, and it was their endeavor to keep strictly to this routine across the deserts or mountains, although sometimes it was found necessary to divide the party when water and feed proved insufficient. The constant menace of hostile Indians had to be contended with, swollen streams had to be forded, difficult mountain passes negotiated and feed and water or the possible lack of same was a problem not to be lightly cast aside. In the face of these difficulties, out of the third of a million emigrants who reached California by the overland routes (according to the figures of some authorities), the loss of life was comparatively infinitesimal.

**THE STAGE COACH AND THE MULE FREIGHTER.** Much glamour attaches to the old-time stage-coach, in the early days a "mud" wagon or buckboard, which made its appearance about the time of the coming of the Mormons and the settlement of San Bernardino. At the same time appeared the paraphernalia of the mule freighter. Naturally, not long after their settlement the colonists desired to establish mail connections with the outside world, but it is reported that the first mail service between San Bernardino and Los Angeles was somewhat irregular, something at which not to wonder. One of the first mail carriers was U. U. Tyler, who drove oxen and made occasional trips, and of whom the following is related: "On one of his trips he left Los Angeles with the mail, driving a yoke of steers attached to the running gear of a wagon, and at El Monte met several passengers who were awaiting the 'stage' to San Bernardino." It is not to be thought that they were entranced with the idea of making the journey on the wagon reach, but it was either that or wait indefinitely for other transportation, and they therefore took the trip and negotiated the distance successfully, albeit not comfortably. Rockefeller, another early mail carrier, took mail and passengers in a mud wagon, drawn by two horses, and made weekly trips to Los Angeles from San Bernardino, the trip each way consuming two days. Between these two points John Miller also conducted a stage in 1854. Captain Hunt, in 1852, secured a mail contract for three years, between Los Angeles and Salt Lake, by way of San Bernardino, and the trip was made on horseback, the two men carrying the mail often being accompanied by others who wished to make the journey. Gilbert Hunt, Ed Hope, Dan Taft, Dan Ruthbun and Sheldon Stoddard were among the riders on this route, and the last-named made the round trip between San Bernardino and Salt Lake no less than twelve times in 1853.

The following advertisement, which appeared in 1858, makes it evident that a regular bi-weekly stage service had been established between San Bernardino and Los Angeles: "Regular line carrying United States Mail. Leaves Los Angeles Monday and Thursday of each week, at 7 a. m.; San Bernardino Wednesdays and Saturdays, 7 a. m. All applications at Bella Union, or Jacob's Hotel, corner Third and E streets. No person will be allowed to enter the stage without his fare is prepaid. Fare each way, \$8.00." That profiteering was not unknown even in those early days is shown in the tactics of one of the early stage drivers, who waited until he reached El Monte and then demanded payment of the full fare. As few people cared to be stranded at El Monte his demands were usually granted. Along about 1859 or 1860 a rival line was put into operation, and the subsequent contest for patronage caused the fare between the two points to be dropped to \$6.00. Prior

to this, in 1858, the Butterfield stage line, between St. Louis and San Francisco, was established, and by this route the overland mail time between New York and San Francisco was greatly reduced. Two mails a week were carried by this route, and the time on the first trip between the cities of St. Louis and San Francisco was 24 days, 20 hours, 25 minutes. The quickest time on record was made by this line in twenty-one days. The Butterfield route was abandoned shortly after the outbreak of the Civil war, when the Indians became troublesome after the withdrawal of the United States troops from California, Arizona and New Mexico. While the overland passenger travel was almost brought to a standstill, the "pony express," famed in song and story, shortened the time for mail between St. Joe and San Francisco, while the telegraph lines put through in 1861-62 made the matter of acquiring "news" an easy one.

A four-horse coach began making trips between Los Angeles and San Bernardino in 1863, this under the ownership of A. P. Andrews, and in 1864 a mail route was put in operation from Los Angeles to Prescott, A. T., via San Bernardino, the contract being let to James Grant, who was a well-known mail contractor for a long period. On this route the mail was at first carried by riders, but these were later succeeded by a Concord coach between Los Angeles and San Bernardino and a mud wagon from the latter city to Prescott. The Banning Company put on a "fast and reliable" mail coach in 1866. This started from Wilmington weekly, and after passing through Los Angeles, El Monte, Mud Springs, Cucamonga and San Bernardino, continued on by way of Warner's to Yuma, the trip being made in seventy-two hours, which was considered something of a feat in those days. The San Bernardino Guardian, during 1867, printed advertisements of the Overland Mail Company, W. N. Ballard, superintendent; the U. S. Mail Line, Tomlinson & Company, proprietors; the Overland Stage Coast Line, W. E. Lovett & Company, proprietors; and Banning & Company.

With the arrival of the Mormons quite a trade was established between San Bernardino and points in Utah and Arizona, hay, flour and stock being the principal commodities sent from this locality. Through the '50s and into the early '60s, freight was taken from Southern California to the points mentioned, as well as to Nevada and into Montana and even Idaho, and the greater part of this business passed through the San Bernardino Valley and Cajon Pass. Thus there came into existence the important industry of freighting. Those who engaged in this business had to possess, necessarily, some little capital, as the heavy, specially-constructed wagons cost quite a sum, and strong, well-broken mules, to the number of eight, ten and twelve, and sometimes eighteen or twenty, were required as motive power. The wagons often carried thousands of dollars worth of merchandise, and the freighters had to be men of physical and mental strength, capable of overcoming the obstacles caused by marauding Utes and Apaches, intense heat and bitter cold, thirst and hunger, the alkali dust and the blinding glare of the desert sun. One of the most progressive of the freighting companies was that of Meyerstein Brothers, who, in 1873-74, had a contract for hauling all supplies to the then booming Panamint district. This concern transported something like 200 tons of freight per month. San Bernardino at this time had one of its greatest sources of revenue in the freighting business, as it was the base of supplies for the desert country and the mines throughout the county, while from this locality were also exported wheat, flour and lumber to the coast district, San Bernardino's mule line competing successfully for some years with the Southern Pacific Company.

**THE COMING OF THE RAILROADS.** The advent of the railroads saw the end of the stage coaches and of the freighting business. These held on tenaciously in some districts, local stages being in general operation until well into the '80s, while a few lines were still in existence as late as the start of the twentieth century, but the iron horse put a quietus on the stage business as a really profitable or important industry. From the very nature of things it was early evident that at some time a transcontinental railroad line would be put through from the lower Mississippi River to the Pacific Coast, and naturally there was much lively speculation as to what course it would take. San Diego, possessing a harbor, felt confident that it would be the recipient of the honor, while San Bernardino was equally confident, because of its great gateways of San Gorgonio and Cajon. As early as 1867 the Memphis & El Paso road was incorporated and work was commenced at the eastern end of the line, but the enterprise died an early death. A line from San Diego to the Gila River got no further than the survey. Surveys and concessions were made for an international line to run in a direct course from San Diego eastward, partly on Mexican territory, but the scheme petered out. Tom Scott, of early Southern California financial fame, organized the Texas & Pacific road, which was expected to solve the railway problem of this part of the state, and San Diego made large grants of land and harbor front to this corporation, but after ten miles of railroad bed had been graded the financial panic of 1873 put an end to the work.

Dozens of local roads were built on paper and never got beyond that stage. One of these was a narrow-gauge road between San Bernardino and San Diego, which was surveyed and seemed at one time to be an assured fact. But in spite of the fact that leading citizens made resolutions and agreements, all of these early propositions fell through. The San Bernardino Guardian of October 2, 1868, printed a glowing account of the incorporation, September 23, 1868, of the Pacific & San Bernardino Railroad Company, with a capital stock of \$2,000,000, but this road, like the others failed to materialize. In 1874 the Los Angeles & Independence Railway was organized and San Bernardino was invited to co-operate. The citizens of this city, however, feeling perhaps overconfident that any line passing through the valley could not skip the city, did not show sufficient enterprise, and the railway never reached the valley.

**THE SOUTHERN PACIFIC.** In 1859 a railroad convention was called at San Francisco, and one of the delegates thereto was Theodore D. Judah, a young engineer who had come out of the East in 1856 to build the first railroad in California, a line from Folsom to Sacramento. Mr. Judah, in presenting the information that he had gathered and the plans that he had drawn, made such an impression upon the convention that he was delegated to act as accredited agent at Washington, and largely through his zeal and his confidence in the feasibility of the route he had selected, Messrs. Huntington, Crocker, Stanford and Hopkins became interested, the result being the organization, in 1861, of the Central Pacific Company. Some opposition was encountered, but much of this was eliminated by the withdrawal of the Southern members of Congress at the outbreak of the Civil war. Judah was sent to Washington to work in the interests of the company, and as a result, in 1862, Congress passed an "Act to aid in the construction of a railroad and telegraph line from the Missouri River to the Pacific ocean and to secure to the government the use of the same for postal, military and other purposes." For the carrying out of the construction of this road, between Sacramento

and the eastern boundary of California, the government gave 2,000,000 acres of land and \$6,000,000 in bonds; the state gave \$105,000 a year for twenty years; Sacramento gave \$300,000 in stock, and Placer took \$250,000 in stock. After ground was broken at Sacramento in 1863 the work was advanced with surprising rapidity. The Union Pacific Company was also organized and work was begun at the eastern terminus on the Missouri. To these two roads the government granted bonds to the extent of more than \$55,000,000, Congress gave them over 26,000,000 acres of land, important concessions and subsidies were granted by the states and cities through which the roads passed, and under this encouragement the work went on with ever-increasing rapidity. On May 10, 1869, the last spike was driven when the two roads met near Ogden, and the long talked of transcontinental line, becoming an assured fact, united the Atlantic and Pacific.

In 1865 the Central Pacific Company had organized a line known as the Southern Pacific Company, the intention being to build a southern route, and in 1866 the Atlantic & Pacific Company was organized and authorized to build a road from Springfield, Missouri, to the Pacific Coast, but this latter was granted no bonds, although given grants of lands. Other lines about this time were the Memphis, El Paso & Pacific, and, in 1871, the Texas Pacific, both of which began construction from their eastern termini.

Of these roads the Southern Pacific was to prove by far the most important. By 1872 it had constructed a line as far south as Tehachapi. Los Angeles, determined to secure the line at any cost, voted a subsidy of over \$600,000, and the road, to secure same, at once built twenty-five miles of road from the north of that city to San Fernando and twenty-five miles east to Spadra, completed in April, 1874. The work paused there, and doubts were expressed whether the road would ever go any further, some believing that San Bernardino would be the ultimate terminus. In November, 1873, a meeting of San Bernardino's citizens was held and a committee was appointed to induce the company to come into the valley, but no definite results followed. In October, 1874, Southern magnates met the citizens of San Bernardino at a largely attended mass meeting, at which it was asked that the city's business men purchase \$100,000 worth of bonds. It was developed, however, that the railroad would not promise to build through the town, but "as near to it as possible." At a later meeting of citizens it was decided "that if the railway company comes through the town, we, the committee, will propose to the county to buy the bonds; if it does not come through the town we will not raise one cent." As no definite promise could be extracted from the railroad no bonds were subscribed for. Eventually the depot, roundhouse, etc., were constructed on 640 acres of land, of a 2,000 acre tract owned by the Slover Mountain Association, lying southwest of San Bernardino, directly in line between Spadra and the San Geronio Pass. The railroad reached Colton July 30, 1875, and the Southern Pacific Company, which had become somewhat embittered over San Bernardino's failure to subscribe for the bonds, built a large hotel, put in other improvements, and threw its entire influence into the building up of the new town. For a time this was keenly felt by San Bernardino, the business of which city was practically at a standstill, while Colton grew rapidly and flourished amazingly.

With the union of the northern and southern ends of the road, September 6, 1876, San Bernardino and Colton were put into direct communication with San Francisco. Lack of competition and of local business sufficient to pay the expense of keeping the local lines in opera-

tion caused the freight rates to be excessively high, and the merchants of San Bernardino entered into an arrangement with McFadden Brothers, of Newport, owners of a steamboat, to run their boat in competition with the railroad in carrying freight for this city. The mule train, mentioned heretofore, was put into operation between this city and Newport, and freight from San Francisco, by this line, was delivered more expeditiously and at lower rates than the railroad would give from Colton. This brought the Southern Pacific people up with a round turn, and through the medium of a lowering of the rates a strong effort was made to secure San Bernardino's business. The acceptance of the terms offered by a majority of the business men put the mule line out of commission, but the rates were still high and the service far from satisfactory.

San Bernardino County finally became connected with the East by a direct railway route when, in March, 1881, the connection between the Southern Pacific and the Atchison, Topeka & Santa Fe, at Deming, New Mexico, was effected and the first passenger train between San Francisco and Kansas City, by the southern route, went over the road.

In 1886 the motor line between Colton and San Bernardino, built by R. W. Button, was completed, and in 1888 was extended to Riverside. San Bernardino was connected with Redlands by a motor line in 1888, and in 1892 the Southern Pacific Company purchased these lines, thus gaining direct entrance to the three cities. Early in the twentieth century, the Southern Pacific Company purchased land in the center of San Bernardino City and erected a handsome and adequate railway depot, thus giving the people of the city the service that they had been denied thirty years before.

**THE SANTA FE SYSTEM.** An act of Congress, July 7, 1866, approved and subsidized a new continental line, starting from Springfield, Missouri, thence running by the most direct route to Albuquerque, New Mexico, thence to the head waters of the Little Colorado River, and then along the thirty-fifth parallel, north latitude, to the Colorado River and thence to tidewater. This road immediately entered into a contest with the Atchison, Topeka & Santa Fe, and in 1879 the latter road combined with the St. Louis & San Francisco and the Chicago & Alton companies, to build a joint line from Albuquerque to the Pacific Coast. San Diego, in an effort to secure this line, induced two representatives to visit their city, and through them offered to the railroad "6,000 acres of land within the city, with a water front of one mile, \$15,000 in cash, and 1,000 city lots." Messrs. Kimball, of the National Rancho, who had invested heavily at San Diego and the vicinity, offered 10,000 acres, with another mile of water front; and Tom Scott, of the defunct Texas & Pacific, agreed to deed to the new road 4,500 acres of the land previously granted him.

When San Bernardino citizens heard of this offer they were immediately aroused, and October 20, 1879, a meeting was held at the courthouse, at which it was unanimously decided that every effort should be made to secure the new line. A delegation consisting of Fred Perris, then county surveyor, and John Isaacs, then editor of the San Bernardino Times, made their way to San Diego and after numerous discouragements succeeded in meeting Messrs. G. B. Wilbur and L. G. Pratt, the representatives of the road, whom they interested to the extent that they secured an appointment for a later date at San Bernardino. Inasmuch as this promise was the real turning-point for San Bernardino, and that it marked the date of the beginning of railroad history of the city,

the following editorial which appeared in the San Bernardino Times of November 30, 1879, is of interest: "We have spent several days with the gentlemen now among us representing the Atchison, Topeka & Santa Fe Railway, and we are forced to the conclusion that their visit here is not a mere dodge, but that they mean business and are in earnest in their efforts to learn the feasibility of a road to our coast, the best route to be taken by it, the present and possible resources of the country through which they would pass, and other points bearing upon their line as a paying investment. They are here as an investigating committee, and upon their report future action will be taken by their company, and it is for the purpose of making an intelligent report that they are staying among us so long and making so studious an examination of the counties of Southern California."

Eventually the route by the way of Cajon Pass was decided upon and by May, 1881, the graders, who had started work at the San Diego terminus, were at work in Temecula Canon. The work hesitated here for a time, while Riverside made an effort to bring the road through the Temescal Valley, Arlington and Riverside, but at length San Bernardino ended its debate as to what it would offer to secure a depot within the city limits, and guaranteed right of way and depot grounds, amounting to some \$20,000 in value. It was thus settled that the road should pass through San Bernardino, and thence through the Cajon Pass to join the eastern extension which was being pushed through New Mexico and Arizona. Amid much rejoicing, the first train whistle rang through San Bernardino, September 13, 1883. This was not accomplished, however, without a bitter struggle, for the Southern Pacific had presented every possible obstacle, legal and material, to the entrance of its rival, and for a time it seemed as though serious trouble might arise. The road had hardly been completed to San Bernardino when there came the flood year of 1883-84, second only in violence to that of 1862. The eastern engineers had refused to believe that their carefully planned grades and bridges could be harmed by the innocent-appearing little stream of the Temecula Canon, and as a result some fifteen miles of track was completely destroyed, while many washouts occurred at other points. This damage remained unrepaired for a long time. In July, 1884, the Atchison, Topeka & Santa Fe secured the use of the line from Needles to Mojave, which had been completed by the Southern Pacific in April, 1883, and also the right to run their trains over the Southern Pacific tracks to San Francisco. At the same time it was announced that the Southern California extension would be completed to Waterman<sup>3</sup> and the breaks fully repaired. In November, 1885, this work had been completed, and San Bernardino turned out en force to greet its first trans-continental train.

In the meantime the California Central had already commenced the construction of the numerous branch lines which were to make it the beneficiary of Southern California. A line was surveyed in 1884 between San Bernardino and Los Angeles, via Pasadena and the San Gabriel Valley, and in 1885 the Riverside, Santa Ana & Los Angeles Railway was incorporated to build the line through the Santa Ana Canon. The "boom" years of 1886-7 saw a wide extension of railway "feeders" in Southern California, and at one time there were ten different parties engaged in railroad construction in different parts of the county. Here, in 1887, there were 484 miles of road in operation, as parts of the Santa Fe System. In 1893 the "loop" around the San Bernardino Valley was

<sup>3</sup> Barstow.

completed, thus finishing the famous "kite-shaped" track by which passengers could travel from Los Angeles through the San Gabriel Valley to San Bernardino and thence to Redlands, and, returning by the loop, cross the track at San Bernardino and thence to Los Angeles via the Santa Ana Valley, or vice versa. The Temecula division of the Southern California having been washed out in 1887 and again in 1892, in the latter year this route was abandoned, and a branch line was built to Fallbrook, in the lower part of the canon. This was constructed so that the flood waters washed over, instead of under the bridges, which has proved successful. By the acquisition of the San Joaquin Valley road and the building of some track, the Santa Fe System in 1901 gained an entrance of its own into San Francisco, thus giving that city, for the first time, a competing line of road.

In 1886 the California Southern proposed to the citizens of San Bernardino that they donate eighteen acres of land adjoining the twenty acres already owned by the company; whereupon the railroad would locate its division headquarters here, with machine shops, depot and improvements. The proposition was enthusiastically accepted, but condemnation suits in some cases were necessary to secure the land desired. However, the work was at once gotten under way, and the Santa Fe shops, as they are known, add to the city's prestige as a railroad center.

Probably no other city west of the Rocky Mountains receives such direct benefits from its railroads as does San Bernardino. Not only does it enjoy all of the advantages that generally follow three trans-continental lines, but in addition, the benefits which accrue from having located there, the largest railroad shops, on the Santa Fe line west of Topeka.

The Santa Fe population embraces, perhaps, well on to one-half the total working force of San Bernardino; the employees carried on the payroll number approximately 2,500 men and women, amounting to \$300,000 per month in wages.

Take an item in another line that will illustrate traffic volume. The month of October, 1921, the average number of cars over that road were 1,504 per day—a freight train in and out of the yards every thirty minutes.

After the old Southern California completed a line from San Bernardino a splendid depot was constructed in June, 1886, and served up until November, 1916, when it was burned, along with several hundred thousand dollars in other property, including one of the shop buildings—the coach construction or rebuilding department.

The following years, 1917-1918, something over two million dollars were expended in new buildings, one million dollars for shop purposes, including the acquiring of additional property, and one million dollars in station grounds and depot building. A splendid station which now is used jointly by the Santa Fe and Union Pacific was completed and opened on July 15, 1918. Since then, improvements have been going on continually, and extensions and additional facilities for the shops, and additions to the depot.

September 21, 1921, the Union Pacific took control of the Salt Lake and merged both lines under the name of Union Pacific.

There are approximately 25,000 to 40,000 cars of citrus fruit moved out of San Bernardino yearly, all passing through the Santa Fe pre-cooling plant. Making the estimate at 40,000, and many years it is that and over, with 448 boxes of oranges, or 392 boxes of lemons to the car, and each box weighing 78 pounds, we have the pounds of citrus fruit leaving San Bernardino every year.

Take 1919, for instance, with its 42,443 cars, each car approximately 43 feet long, there will be 1,825,049 feet, 346 miles; a train of cars reaching from San Diego far into Arizona. This is only one of the outputs of train service over the Santa Fe. San Bernardino has been fortunate in "acquiring" men as heads of railroad departments, who at once identified themselves with the city; becoming interested in its upbuilding, and whom the city in return would honor.

Ben L. Holmes came to San Bernardino as agent in November, 1907. He is local freight and passenger agent, with entire charge of the terminal facilities, as well as from an operating standpoint so far as transportation matters are concerned, which includes general supervision of the terminal yards. He was not long in identifying himself with various institutions which soon felt the strength of his personality and general knowledge of affairs. He became a strong factor in the Chamber of Commerce, and was elected a director; and head of a department of the Orange Show, in fact, was one of the first members. Such men as these strengthen the ties between the Santa Fe and the city, and there are many of them waiting for opportunity to bring them forward.

F. T. Perris, the construction engineer of the Santa Fe from the road's first steps toward building, was always a friend of the city and ready to serve for its best interests. When the Civic Society started in on beautification of the streets, Mr. Perris went to Santa Ana and gathered up palms, roses and shrubs and set out the little park just to the east of the Santa Fe Depot, that some day, will receive recognition as "Perris Park." He did not wait for someone else to "plant a tree" as a monument, he set them out himself. On October 1, 1914, after thirty-five years of service, both as chief engineer and as manager of the fuel department and oil properties of the Santa Fe coast lines, Fred T. Perris, aged seventy-seven, oldest official in point of service on the entire system, was retired on pension.

Mr. Perris was a pioneer of the valley and has been identified with the upbuilding of not only San Bernardino, but Southern California. Under his direction most of the lines of the Santa Fe were built and he drove the first passenger train into this city on the California Southern Railroad from Los Angeles on September 13, 1883. Mr. Perris was retired with most liberal pension and with letters of appreciation from many high up officers, including President E. P. Ripley. A few years ago Mr. Perris passed away.

**OIL AS FUEL.** One of the problems that the railroads were called upon to face was the matter of the high cost of fuel. It was necessary to bring coal into California from New Mexico, Washington or Vancouver, and for this reason transportation rates were kept at a high point. There seemed to be no solution of the matter until the increased production of petroleum in Southern California in the early '90s suggested to K. H. Wade, then general manager, and G. W. Prescott, superintendent of machinery, for the Southern California system, the possibility of using crude oil as fuel. While continued experiments gave them faith in its economy and utility as compared with fuel it was not until 1895 that a satisfactory method was perfected so that it could be used in locomotives. Not only was a saving of ten cents a train mile effected, but the absence of sparks minimized the danger of fire in the dry country traversed by western roads, cinders were done away with and dust and smoke were greatly reduced, while the wear and tear on machinery was another matter to be considered. With the equipment of the Southern Pacific and California Southern roads changed to use oil as fuel, the

rail companies acquired extensive oil fields of their own. Another use for this product was found in the oiling of tracks and roads with crude oil, dust being thus almost overcome and the comfort and cleanliness of passengers greatly increased.

**THE WAR OVER RATES.** The so-called "rate war" between the railroads has been touched upon heretofore, but its importance is deserving of further mention. The completion of the branch line between Colton and the Southern Pacific at Barstow, which gave the Atchison, Topeka & Santa Fe line an entrance into Southern California, and California its second transcontinental line, was an important event. In January, 1886, at a meeting of the Transcontinental Association, a pool of all lines in the transcontinental business, held at New York City, it was announced that the Atchison System was ready to handle one-half of the business to and from Southern California, but its claim of 50 per cent of the business was strenuously opposed by the Southern Pacific, which line was upheld by the association. This caused the withdrawal of the Atchison, the other lines joined forces against it, and the Santa Fe authorized its agents to start cutting rates. Action commenced at once. The rates up to this time had been: first class, Chicago, unlimited, \$115; St. Louis, \$112. By February 21st of the same year a rate of \$25 between the coast and Missouri River points had been reached, and three days later tickets between Kansas City and San Francisco were \$30 with \$5 rebate, and \$24 with \$3 rebate. March 6th the Southern Pacific was selling tickets at a "flat" rate of \$16 between the coast and Missouri, \$20 to Chicago and \$35 to New York. Says Ingersoll: "Down the fare continued to drop until it reached a point where it was cheaper to travel than to stay at home. The climax of the cheap rates was reached in Los Angeles, however, when, on March 8, tickets were sold by the Southern Pacific at a flat rate of \$1 to the Missouri River. This rate was only maintained for a few hours and was not met by the Santa Fe, which continued to sell at \$8, although \$5 was previously put on. Of course such rates led to a phenomenal travel both ways. California was flooded with tourists and the 'boom' was on. The cheap freight rates also caused almost a complete blockade of business. Merchants ordered large stocks of goods—but the stocks already on hand sometimes sold at a loss. The 'war' continued, with variations, for some months and rates were not settled until toward the close of 1887. The rush continued through the winter of 1886-87, trains coming in sections and parties of several hundred coming in a body to look over the land and to invest.

"It is hard to estimate the number of people who came into California during the rate war, but the population of the state increased from 864,686 in 1880, to 1,208,130 in 1890, a gain of 347,444 in the ten years. According to careful estimates based on the school population census, the population of the state in 1886 was 1,117,982, and in 1887, 1,170,298, a gain of 52,316, a large per cent of whom were doubtless 'boom' comers. The greater per cent of the increase in the state was in the Southern counties and, as seen, San Bernardino County multiplied more than 300 per cent during the ten years and gained the greater part of her increased population during the 'boom' years."

**THE SALT LAKE ROUTE.** Men of clear vision in Southern California had long foreseen a connecting line of railway between this part of the state and the Great Salt Lake Basin, and tentative activities in this direction were commenced more than thirty-five years ago. It was

in 1886 that Capt. C. E. Thom, Judge Ross and other property owners of Los Angeles built a narrow gauge line between their city and Glendale, and about the same time Capt. John Cross came from Arkansas and in company with other capitalists constructed a narrow gauge line between Los Angeles and Pasadena. The latter, after absorbing the former, was known as the Cross road. About 1890 there were expectations that the Union Pacific would complete the Utah Southern into California, utilizing some of the franchises already granted to enter San Bernardino, and in the same year a new company was organized by St. Louis capitalists, this line purchasing the Cross interests, buying 115 acres of land at San Pedro for terminal purposes and constructing a line from that point to Los Angeles, known as the Terminal road. It was believed that this was meant to be a part of a Salt Lake route, but the rumors proved idle, and it was not until Senator W. A. Clark, of Montana, became the moving spirit of a new company, in 1900, which purchased the Terminal road and portions of the Oregon Short Line Railway, that there was any definite move in this direction. Work from that time forward was pushed rapidly. Arrangements were made with the Santa Fe and the Southern Pacific to give the new line entrance into Colton and San Bernardino and trackage to Daggett, from which point the line was built to follow the contour of the Mojave River for sixty-five miles, then turning across the Colorado Canon and passing through the "Cave country." The completion of this line gave Southern California a third trans-continental route and opened another large section of San Bernardino's desert area, thus bringing into acquisition vast mineral deposits which had theretofore been unavailable, while the junction of three great lines at Colton and San Bernardino gave added impetus to these towns.

## CHAPTER X

### MINES AND MINING

The mere mention of the mining industry as connected with California brings at once to the mind of the layman the great gold rush of '49, with its attending features of roaring camps, wonderful strikes, disillusionment and romantic adventure. However, as far as San Bernardino's mining history is concerned, this county was touched by those incidents only inasmuch as the valley was used as a gateway for the great throngs of intruding gold-seekers hastening to the gold-fields who used this means of gaining their destination, many of whom remained in the valley, attracted by its beauty and possibilities, while many more returned after they had failed to find the fortunes which they had expected to attain so easily in the regions to the north.

Gold, it is true, has been found in the county, as well as silver, copper, borax and other minerals, but while great development work has been done, particularly during recent years, the real mineral resources of the county have not, even as yet, been fully exploited in a systematic manner, and fortunes are still hidden in the mountain ranges and in the Mojave Desert. But while development work had been slow, as early as 1902 San Bernardino County ranked third in the state in the production of mineral wealth, and in 1901 her mineral wealth formed more than 11 per cent of her total assets. Many conditions contributed to the tardiness of development, these including lack of capital, scarcity of fuel and water, the almost insurmountable difficulty (in the earlier days) in reaching many of the desert mines and the prohibitive cost of getting the ore to smelters or mills. In recent years the matter of fuel has been overcome to a large extent by the development of oil and the comparative slight cost of its delivery at any railroad point, this encouraging the erection of smelters. Naturally, the building of new transportation lines throughout the county has had its effect and has eliminated many of the obstacles which formerly proved great hindrances.

By 1902 work had been carried forward to a point where there were in the neighborhood of 250 quartz mines bearing gold and silver, the greater number opened up, and scattered through about twenty mining districts, the most active operations being promoted in the Clark, Vanderbilt and New York districts in the northeastern part of the county, the Oro Grande, Calico and Black Hawk districts in the central portion of the county, and the Rand district, located partly in Kern County. There were also seventy-seven copper claims, seventeen nitre deposits on which claims had been located, fourteen borax mines, eleven locations of lime, four granite quarries, three marble quarries, two kaolin claims, and locations of cement, cobalt, rubble, turquoise, nickle, asbestos, corundum and graphite. In addition to these there were known to exist in the county, awaiting development, the following minerals, ornamental material and gems: tin, zinc, iron, porphyry, mineral paint, sandstone, gypsum, potter's clay, fire clay, fuller's earth, bauxite, coal, oil, asbestos, mica, apatite, nitre, carbonate of soda, epsom salts, glauber salts, onyx, octahedrite, obsidian, agate, azurite and aragonite. San Bernardino County leads the world in the production of borax and leads all other counties in the state in the production of cement, borac, turquoise and rubble.

**HISTORY OF MINING.** San Bernardino's mining history really begins with the discovery of gold in Holcomb and Bear valleys in the fall of

1860. It was also about that time that the prospectors began the development of silver mines at Ivanpah and that placer mining began on Lytle Creek. This form of mining was carried on quite extensively during the '60s on that creek and in Holcomb and Bear valleys, and was likewise attempted in the Yucaipa Valley, but without any gratifying amount of success. Lytle Creek was also the scene of the first hydraulic mining done in the county, and this was tried in a small way in the mountain districts, but the mines of the county have been almost exclusively quartz formations and quartz mining, therefore, has been the method most in use. During the '70s the gold and silver mines of the Ord, Ivanpah and Panamint districts were developed, and later the rich silver mines of Providence Mountains and the Calico district were opened up. The production of silver during the '80s was very heavy, the Providence mines having been the richest silver bearing mines by far ever discovered in California. Later the possibilities of the desert were discovered and the output of borax steadily grew to be San Bernardino's most valuable source of mineral wealth.

Prospecting for gold in Bear Valley, high in the San Bernardino Mountains, began in 1859, and the first "pay dirt" was struck by Jack Martin and W. F. Holcomb, two well-known old-timers. The rush that always follows such a discovery was on as soon as news of the strike leaked out, and within an incredibly short time men from all over this section were engaged in feverishly panning dirt in the valley. Holcomb also had the distinction of locating the first claims in Holcomb Valley, five miles beyond Bear Valley, staking out selections in company with Ben Ware, May 5, 1860. This valley has been known as Holcomb Valley ever since. This brought another rush, and for several years the two valleys presented all the appearances of a typical mining camp, men coming in from all sections of the country, flourishing settlements being formed and hotels, stores and other enterprises becoming prosperous.

The diggings were shallow and easily worked and large quantities of gold were taken out by a number of fortunates, but suddenly the diggings seemed to be worked out, there was a rapid exodus of miners and the locality for a time was practically deserted. There were still those, however, who had faith in the locality, and about 1870 a forty-stamp mill was erected at Gold Mountain in Bear Valley, but its destruction by fire soon thereafter left the matter of the presence of ore in paying quantities still one of speculation. "Lucky" Baldwin was one of the owners of a ten-stamp mill erected in Bear Valley in 1876, but this proved a non-paying investment. A further experiment in Holcomb Valley was made by Alex Del Mar and an English syndicate, in 1887, and considerable money expended, but no great amount of ore was taken out, and the difficulty of obtaining water and fuel hindered the work greatly.

Considerable excitement followed the discovery of placer gold in Lytle Creek Canon, early in the '60s. The Harpending Company, a New York concern, acquired property in this locality, and in 1867, under the management of Captain Winder, of San Diego, installed a hydraulic outfit including a flume five miles long which carried 600 inches of water. The newspapers of the day reported that the company, which employed forty men, took out returns as high as \$2,000 per week. This was the first successful hydraulic mining in Southern California, and at the time was the most important mining venture in San Bernardino County. The Harpending Company disposed of its interests to Louis Abadie, and other Frenchmen, who continued this method of mining.

The placer mining in this district was also profitable at the time, and it was reported that men sometimes picked up \$40 per day at this method. Placer mining continued to be carried on in Lytle Creek Canon to a more or less considerable extent for many years, and as late as 1890 it was reported that 100 men were working the placers and clearing on an average of \$4 per day.

**BORAX.** The history of the borax industry in this county dates back to the year 1861, when John W. Searles, a well-known pioneer and hunter of early days, was prospecting with his brother, Dennis, in the Slate Range, in the extreme northern edge of the county, their camp overlooking a wide marsh "that gleamed in the hot sun like molten silver." The engineer of the party complained that the carbonate of lime that was used in working the ores had borax in it, this element interfering with its proper influence. At the time nothing further was done about developing this mineral, but about 1863, when the first authenticated discovery of borax was made at Clear Lake, a San Francisco Company began exploiting it. The discovery of borax finds in Nevada by F. M. Smith and others, in 1872, caused a furore, and when a sample of the Nevada borax was brought into California, Searles took the opportunity of examining it. He was not slow to realize the opportunities awaiting in the Slate Range, to which point he immediately made his way with his brother, Dennis, J. D. Creigh and E. W. Skilling, where the party pre-empted claims of 160 acres each. With the spread of the news other prospectors appeared and in a short time the entire marsh was covered with men having placer claims of twenty acres each, but the most of these were unsuccessful and soon left the district. The Searles Company remained, however, and soon began taking out borax, and during 1873 more than 1,000,000 pounds of borax, valued at nearly \$200,000, was taken from the marshes of San Bernardino County. The Searles Company erected an extensive plant with a capacity of 100 tons per month of refined borax, situated in what was known as Searles' Marsh, a basin-like depression, or dry lake, ten miles long and five miles wide, containing an almost unlimited quantity of the material. The transportation of the product brought up a problem hard of solution, for the marsh was situated far from railroads or markets, but this was solved by specially constructed wagons, carrying immense loads and drawn by twelve, eighteen or twenty mules. Stations along the route were established by placing water tanks at various points and caching supplies of mule feed and provisions. From 1873 to 1881 the principal borax production of the state, and of the United States as well, was from the borax marshes of San Bernardino County.

In 1882 borax was discovered in the Calico district by W. T. Coleman and F. M. Smith. While they were very rich, they were in a different form from the marshes and not so easily worked, and the property later passed into the hands of the Pacific Borax Company, which had its reduction works at Alameda. Calico furnished most of the borax mined in the county from 1888 to 1893.

Borax mining on a large scale was commenced in 1898 with the commencement of work on the erection of a 100-ton borax plant at Borax Lake, but before it was completed it was sold to a syndicate organized that year with a capital of \$7,000,000, to control all borax output. The shipment of borax from that point was facilitated in the same year by the completion of the branch railroad from Daggett to Calico, and in 1899, when the syndicate secured control of all the California works, the different refineries were shut down, and the Borax

Consolidated Limited began shipping the crude ores, after crushing and drying in its plant at Marion, about four miles north of Daggett, to its large reduction works at Bayonne, New Jersey.

**IVANPAH.** Located in the Clark district, in the northeastern corner of San Bernardino County, is Ivanpah. In 1870 the McFarlane brothers located the Lizzie Bullock mine, which proved exceedingly rich in silver, and for a number of years large quantities of ore were taken from this and neighboring mines. Ivanpah was the chief silver producing district of the county during the '70s, and it is said that the amount of bullion produced amounted to millions of dollars in value. During the '80s J. S. Alley and Tom McFarlane located the Alley mines, which were profitable for a time, but the ore was mostly in stringers and for many years the silver mines have been deserted. In 1872 Mat Palen re-located a silver mine, one of the first to be discovered in the county, which had been worked at some previous time by unknown miners. A shaft fifty feet deep, filled with debris was uncovered, but no traces of machinery or tools were found. Mr. Palen opened up a rich prospect, and a stamp mill, probably the first one in the county, was erected. Since that time it is claimed that stone hammers and evidences of pre-historic occupation have been found in the turquoise mines in the same locality. In recent years turquoise and copper mines have been worked at Ivanpah, one of the former having made considerable shipments for a number of years, and several promising gold claims have been developed.

**CALICO.** The many colored rocks and hills of the locality gave to the Calico district its suggestive and unique name. This community first attracted attention in the early '80s, although silver had been discovered prior to that time, the first location in Calico mountains being made by an old-timer, Charley Mecham, then by Lowery Silver. Several hundred locations were made about 1880, and in 1881 Hues Thomas, Tom Warden and others located the Silver King mine, a prolific producer. In 1884 this mine was the chief producer in exceeding an output of \$642,000 from the Calico district, and in 1888 the state mineralogist reported that the Calico mines were the source whence came the greater part of the silver produced in San Bernardino County, which was then producing 70 per cent of all the silver mined in California. Calico at that time was a full-fledged mining "bonanza," with 170 stamps in operation. The Waterloo mine, one of the best in the district and yielding an immense amount of ore, employed from 100 to 150 men and kept a sixty stamp mill constantly in operation. The operation of this mine ceased in 1892, however, owing to the diminished price of silver and the low grade of ore, but the Silver King was kept in activity several years longer.

A history of Calico is contained in the following extracts from the reminiscences of C. L. Mecham, of San Bernardino:

"About the year 1869 or 1870 father kept a little store at Camp Cady, a government post. This post was in command of Captain Drum. It was about 106 miles from San Bernardino by wagon road. Later this post was abandoned as a government post and is now used as a cattle ranch. Father remained at the garrison about two years and then thinking the place he later named 'The Fish Ponds' would be a suitable place for a station, he left Camp Cady and moved there. One of the ponds of water just north of his house was full of fish of the chub species from whence the station derived its name.

"Father was at this station alone for a number of years. There was a great deal of travel over the road as at that time there were no railroads and all transportation was carried on by horse and mule teams.

"I will now give a brief history of Calico from the first discovery up to two years after. The place was called Calico because the mountain around there from a distance resembled colors of calico cloth. While we were at the station an old man by the name of Mr. Lee would come quite often to our place for provisions. We always kept sufficient amount on hand to accommodate the travelers. Mr. Lee would work around San Bernardino, doing garden work and after saving a little money he would go out to his mine and prospect until his money was all gone and then he would return to San Bernardino and repeat the same thing over again. He was of the opinion that he was the possessor of a quicksilver mine. He would bring some of this ore with him every time he came for provisions.

"Prospectors at this time were always hunting for certain kinds of rock and the right kind of formation in order to do their prospecting for mineral. This is all right to a certain extent, but this did not work out satisfactorily after the discovery of Calico. The old saying is—which has proven true—"Gold and silver are just where you find them."

"All we had to do was to keep a supply of hay on hand at the station, so naturally during our spare time we had a splendid opportunity to become acquainted with the surrounding country and general appearance of things. We cut the guvette hay and pulled sand grass, both of which were close to Mr. Lee's mine and also the Calico Mountains. Then we moved into San Bernardino, that is, the family did, where I attended school until I became old enough to do a man's work, which was only a few years. My brothers and I engaged in the Artesian well boring business for a number of years. About the year 1881 the news came in to San Bernardino that a man by the name of Mr. Porter and another man by the name of Mr. Waterman (who in the year 1887 became lieutenant governor of California) had struck rich silver ore in the Lee mine. It caused quite an excitement and soon all the surrounding country had the mining fever. My older brother Frank, having been at the Lee mine, knew the character of the rock, so he, with Tom Warden, Huse Thomas, John King, Ellis Miller and George Yager, an uncle of mine formed a prospecting party, locating in the vicinity of the Lee mine. The team of horses belonged to Yager, so naturally he was responsible for the safe arrival of the party at their desired destination, where the fortunes lay only awaiting to be uncovered. After two or three days' travel with nothing to mar the pleasure of the trip, only to realize that their dreams might come true, they arrived at Barstow, not where Barstow town is now, but just north, about a mile, where E. Miller had a station, or, in other words, a small ranch. On account of Miller being located where he was and being in a position where he was able to assist, was the reason why he was made a partner in the company. John King did not accompany the party on the trip but helped financially. He made the sixth partner to the party which comprised the Silver King Mining Company of Calico.

"After arriving at Miller's Station and making all necessary arrangements, they started out with high hopes of success. They began locating and prospecting eastward. After making several locations and they were about to finish up the trip, brother Frank had a great desire to go over in the Calico Mountains, partly on account of information father

had given him. At the time father was living at the Fish Ponds and the Indians stole his horse. He remembered seeing, while chasing the Indians, these large red iron capped ledges and he always insisted on Frank going over there and investigating. Tom Warden, George Yager and Frank started for the Calico Mountains, arriving there April 6, 1881.

"They discovered a ledge which arose from the hill quite prominently and looked good to them. Consequently it must have a big name, so they called it 'The Silver King.' I have always been of the impression they had in mind the 'Great Silver King Mine' in Arizona, when naming this one. Nevertheless, this mine has proven worthy of the name by its richness.

"After they had monumented this claim and had taken quite a quantity of the rock as samples along with them, they went back to camp, arriving late in the evening. It was rather a hard trip for one day. After returning home they had their samples of rock, from their various claims they had located, assayed. None assayed very high. Some were worth a dollar or two, while others only had a trace of silver in them. The Silver King assayed the largest, it was something like \$8 a ton in silver. This, of course, was not encouraging enough to cause any excitement.

"About the middle of June the same year (1881) the Silver Mine Company sent Huse Thomas and myself out to do some work on all their claims and to bring in some more samples of ore. Our time was limited so we did only a very little work on each claim. There was to be a big ball on the night of the Fourth of July and I was to return for it. As I already had an engagement with a young lady for the ball, all the mines on the desert could not have kept me away. On reaching our starting point where our operation was to begin, we started to work, intending to give each claim about an equal amount of work and take samples from each. The Silver King being to the extreme east end of the other claims, was our last claim to work before our return home. We engaged Huranemus Hartman to take us over to the Calico Mountains, our baggage amounted to very little, only a pair of blankets apiece, a few provisions, a pick, a shovel and a barrel of water. We arrived about the 25th or 26th of June and camped in what we afterwards called Wall Street, which bordered on Calico town to the west.

"The next morning after arriving, breakfast being over, we made a start to do our prospecting. It being quite warm and Thomas not being particularly fond of climbing up the hill, we agreed that he should go to the east end of the mine where there was more level ground and made it easier walking for Thomas. I decided to climb up on the highest point where the ledge stood up more prominent. My intentions were to prospect along the ledge eastward toward where Thomas was. When I reached the top of the ledge and began using my pick quite freely as I went along, examining the rock and forming my opinion as to its richness, I came to a big blowout or rather a high cliff which I climbed on top. Before I broke a rock I noticed some little lumps on the rocks which resembled blisters on a fir tree. Naturally I took out my knife and commenced cutting into them. It had the same effect as cutting into a lead bullet. I began to get excited and commenced using my pick. In breaking the rock up, piece by piece, the mineral showed all through it. By this time I was very much excited for I knew I had struck it rich. After breaking all the rock I could pack I started down the hill to camp with it. I was so excited I began yelling before I reached

camp. Thomas had reached camp ahead of me and heard me yelling and wanted to know if I had been bitten by a snake or had lost my mind. I told him 'neither, but that I certainly had struck it rich. Look here, pure horn silver!' 'Horn the devil,' said Thomas. 'It can't be silver; no such good luck.' 'Well, that is just what it is,' I said, 'and nothing else.' After convincing him it was silver we decided to go home. I always will believe he knew the richness of the ore but did not want to confess it to me.

"The next day we started home happy and contented over our discovery. On reaching home there were others who felt as good as we did on seeing what we had discovered. In fact, the whole town became excited in a short time. The result was a rush for Calico. The Silver King Company got busy and hired eight or ten men, including myself, and, providing us with all necessary mining equipment to work with, started us out to Calico.

"On arriving at Calico we made our camp in Wall Street which I mentioned before. It was a deep wash west of the town. We were soon at work taking out ore, or, you might say, tearing down the ledge. It was easy mining, as there was a great deal of rich ore on the surface. Consequently we had no shafts to sink or tunnels to run for quite a long time.

"The first carload of ore taken out of the mine we shipped to San Francisco. This ore was worth \$400 or \$500 a ton. After a while the Silver King Company made a contract with Markham & Johnson to mill their ore at Oragrande, where they owned a five-stamp quartz mill. This mill was run by water power. The distance being about forty miles, it cost the company \$20 a ton for hauling the ore and \$25 for milling. We had to ship at least eighty-dollar-rock in order that the company might get a fair dividend. We shipped a great deal of richer ore than that but our object was to send to the mill nothing under eighty-dollar-rock. A man by the name of Buckhart had the contract for hauling the ore. Mining the ore and getting it to a place where the teams could load it on was at first a rather inconvenient task. As we could send nothing but high grade ore it was necessary for us to do a great deal of sorting. Then to make sure we had the required amount for shipment when the teams returned, kept us on the jump. At first we sacked the ore and dragged it down the hill on raw-hides, as they proved to be more durable than anything else. In a short time the company put up a tramway and ore bins, making things more convenient for all concerned. Dragging it down the hill by hand on raw-hides and then pulling them up hill again for another load was rather uphill business. Everything went quite smoothly, new men came in daily, men of all trades and occupations made their appearance and the camp soon began to look like a city. Restaurants, stores, assay offices, lodging houses and saloons were quite conspicuous.

"New people were now coming in every day. Buildings were going up in all directions, some making their places of abode in caves, others in tents, and, in fact, most any place suitable to spread down their blankets. It was not very long until we had a postoffice, which was very convenient for us all. It was run by a Mr. Soule. After a while there were women enough in camp so we were able to get up dancing parties. I can truthfully say that we had as many nice and orderly parties in camp as I ever attended anywhere. During the two years I stayed at Calico but one man was killed, which was a very good record for a

mining camp in those days. I remember when the railroad was completed as far as Daggett and the camp was able to get ice, a young lady took advantage of the opportunity and made ice cream from condensed milk which she sold, making quite a sum of money. Mr. Earl Ames built the first adobe house in Calico, it being used as a saloon. Afterwards he built several more adobe houses. When I first went to Calico Johnnie Peterson was the only man there and he had only been there a week or two, working on a prospect he had located a short time before. Later on Peterson was killed in San Bernardino by John Taylor, an old-time friend and partner, over some misunderstanding in regard to mining property.

"Mr. Sam Jones, an old pioneer of California, was foreman of the King Mine and held that position the two years I was in Calico.

"After the Silver King Company had worked the mine for two years they sold out to Mr. Johnson and Mr. Markham, who was governor of California in 1890, for \$60,000.

"At this time I left the camp and came home to San Bernardino and was married. After I left Calico water was piped all over the town and there were custom mills put up at Daggett. All the low grade ore which we had thrown over the dump, which was many hundreds of tons, was taken to the mills and milled with a better profit than the high grade ore we had shipped for two years to Oragrande. I don't believe anyone knows the amount of silver taken out of the King mine, as it was very carelessly managed.

"My brother, G. F. Mecham, is the only one of the original Silver King Mining Company living at this time. The rest have all passed on to the other side."

**PROVIDENCE MOUNTAINS.** In the Providence Mountain Range, which is located in the eastern part of the county, near the Colorado, extends northeast and southwest for eighty miles, and reaches an elevation of 6,350 feet in its highest peak, Mount Edgar, was located the richest body of silver ever uncovered in California. The principal mine of the group, the Bonanza King, was located in the latter '70s, and about 1880 a ten-stamp, dry-crushing mill was erected by the Bonanza Consolidated Company. In 1881 the official returns from this mine, as reported in the newspapers, were \$251,604.15, for a run of 115 days, and in 1884 the superintendent's report contained the following statement: "The Bonanza King is better opened up, better worked, and we have obtained better results from the ore than any other mine in this great mineral desert. Nearly \$1,000,000 has been taken from the mine in eighteen months and ten days." These mines, like others, however, proved to be veins or the ore became too low grade to pay for working after the drop in silver came, and for many years no work has been carried on.

**THE BAGDAD-AMBOY MINING DISTRICTS.** The history of one of the richest mining districts of San Bernardino County, that known as the Bagdad-Amboy district, is an interesting one, as given by L. A. Herald in 1904:<sup>1</sup> "When John Suter five years ago, then in the employ of the Santa Fe as roadmaster, invaded the red looking hills that lie eight miles south of Ludlow, in San Bernardino County, for the purpose of discovering springs or any source of water, which was urgently needed by that corporation, he found ledges and croppings of ore that were not of the ordinary variety, but proved many feet in width and that prospected

<sup>1</sup> Ingersoll's History of San Bernardino County.

in gold in the horn. Even his discovery at that time, owing to the inaccessibility of the country, into which every cupful of water had to be carried on the backs of burros, and where provisions cost their weight in silver dollars, was nursed with that care that is born of every prospector who makes a rich find. John Suter located his claims and named the leading properties the Bagdad, protecting his lines by taking in a group. Today this property is regarded as one of the wonders of the mining world, and is surrounded by scores of properties that bear every evidence of value. Across the valley, passing an ancient river bed, filled deep with the matter eroded from surrounding hills, valuable discoveries have been made, and ledges traced; and hundreds of discovery monuments have been erected, and evidence, by constant prospecting, seems to accumulate that the Bagdad section is so thoroughly mineralized that it is properly described as 'poor man's mining camp.' This very fact enabled John Suter, the original discoverer, to employ his spare moments to use his wages as a railroad man, to sink his shafts and open his ledges until capital was induced to step in and create a mine that has proved a revelation to mining men. Other mines and other properties in the same district with well directed energy soon will be placed in the profit column, as the opportunity is not lacking.

"The Bagdad mine is known as the mine owned by millionaires who knew nothing of mining, who were typical tenderfeet, and who took a 'flyer' in mines for the fun of the thing, playing on 'velvet' and declaring they would not 'go the limit.' The Bagdad mine is also known as the one that was under bond to a Los Angeles promoter, who failed to sell the property at \$1,500,000 thinking that a profit of \$400,000 was the least he could take, and who at the last stroke of 12 o'clock on the day the bond expired discovered that his principals would not give one second in an extension of his bond. Pending the sale, development was continued, and the camp report goes that a rich discovery prompted the owners to quake in fear, thinking the purchasers would materialize with their coin. With the contract abrogated, all attempts to renew negotiations for a sale have been declined, and the Bagdad mine is not on the market."

**OTHER DISTRICTS.** In the Grapevine district, north of Barstow (formerly Waterman), which was opened in the '70s, a prospector named Lee, later killed by the Indians, made the first location, a silver mine, in the '70s. Later this mine was relocated by Messrs. Waterman and Porter, and, the property proving a good producer, a ten-stamp mill was erected and a good deal of silver was taken out for a time. A large number of other locations were made in the district, but while prospects were excellent for a flourishing district, the ore petered out, and little work has been done there for some years.

The Vanderbilt district, located forty-five miles from Fenner on the line of the A. & P. Railway, in the eastern part of the county, was formerly one of the rich silver-bearing regions. Later the miners in this region turned their attention to gold and considerable work was done on the gold-bearing claims, a ten-stamp mill and an air compressing plant being erected in the district.

The Virginia Dale district is located in the southern part of the county and a large number of claims have been located, a stamp mill erected at Dale and much ore taken out. During its earlier year it was greatly hindered by reason of its distance from the railroad, its lack of water and refractory ores.

One of the largest and richest districts of San Bernardino County, the Oro Grande, lies just across the San Bernardino Range, and within its boundaries has several towns lying on the railroad, among these being Hesperia, Victor and Oro Grande. This region is rich in minerals, including gold, silver and marble, limestones and gem stones. Gold-bearing claims were located in this district in 1880 and the Oro Grande Mill and Mining Company was organized to develop them, putting up a ten-stamp mill. About 1890 the Embury and the Carbonate (silver) mines were located and produced another mining excitement. At Victor, in the later '80s, a stamp mill and smelter were erected at Victor to handle the ore from the various mines. Lime is burned and shipped in large quantities and granite and marble for building purposes are being sent out extensively. Marble of a superior grade was discovered in this district about 1886. Smelters are established at Victor and Oro Grande and a number of stamp mills are engaged in crushing ore.

## CHAPTER XI

### EDUCATION

There is no single factor that contributes in greater degree to the progress and advancement of a community or a certain section of country than that pertaining to public education. In this direction it may be said that San Bernardino County has been fortunate, for from an early date in its history it has not lacked for good school facilities, and an enlightened understanding has governed and directed its educational affairs.

What is supposed to have been the first attempt at systematized instruction was a tent school conducted at the foot of the Cajon Pass while the newly-arrived Mormons were awaiting action upon the part of their leaders in selecting a site for their new homes. The teacher of this school was Rupert Lee, who later, by reason of refusing to do his share in building the stockade around the Mormon community, earned the unenviable title of "Lazy" Lee. During the old Mormon Fort period another tent school was conducted, this being taught by William Stout. At about the same time Miguel Ochoa gathered a few children together in the little New Mexican settlement of La Placita and instructed them in the Spanish tongue.

On November 17, 1853, there appeared the official record of the school commissioners of San Bernardino County, Theodore Turley, James H. Rollins and David Seeley, and this, the first record on file, was as follows: "Whole number of children between four and eighteen years of age in Districts No. 1 and 2, 263. Number of boys, 142; girls, 121. Amount raised by subscription and paid teachers, \$1,438.00. Names of teachers employed: District No. 1, William Stout, eight months, \$60.00 per mo.; William N. Cook, grade No. 2, six months, \$60.00 per mo.; Q. S. Sparks, three months, \$76.00 per mo.; Sarah Pratt, three months, ten days, \$50.00 per mo. District No. 2, Ellen S. Pratt, four months, \$35.00 per mo.; Lois Pratt, Assistant (Primary grade), one month, \$27.50; M. S. Mathews, one month, \$27.50.

"Number of pupils taught in first and second districts, 206; daily average attendance, 160; amount expended for school library and apparatus, \$300; amount expended for renting or building and furnishing school house, \$291.50. Total amount of all expenditures on account of schools, \$2,029.50. The whole of the above was raised by subscription. The above commissioners excuse themselves by saying that the county superintendent of common schools for Los Angeles County was a defaulter, therefore their report did not reach headquarters last year, etc. V. J. Herring, County Superintendent of Schools."

After the tenthouse school went out of existence, two adobe rooms served as school houses in the town of San Bernardino until the erection of the brick school on Fourth Street, between C and D streets, in 1872. In 1855 the commissioners reported as follows: "Oct. 1st, Received school report of Francis Clark, teacher in District No. 1, 27 pupils, school from June 18th to Sept. 8th. The same school commissioners as in 1853. Nov. 1st, 1855: Went with the board of trustees of the City District No. 1, as a committee chosen by the City Council, to select for the use of the city as school lots; selected as follows: Lot 2, block 5; lot 8, block 7; lot 6, block 28; lot 2, block 8; lot 7, block 19; lot 4, block 64. Reported the same Nov. 3rd, 1855." In 1856 San Bernardino

paid the sum of \$600 for the lots noted above, and on page 19, of the first book of records of the county superintendent of schools appeared the following: "Received the report of the county clerk for the amount of taxable property in this county for the year 1855, \$312,778.19. C. A. Skinner, County Superintendent."

A meeting of the school trustees was called by the board of supervisors October 1, 1857, for the purpose of electing a county superintendent and fixing the boundaries of school districts. These latter, from 1 to 6 inclusive, were duly agreed upon, but at the present time are so indefinite, owing to changes, that they cannot be followed accurately. However, they probably were Mount Vernon, City, Mill, Mission, Warm Spring and Jurupa or San Salvador. The county superintendent chosen was R. B. Pierce. About 1853 or 1854 an adobe schoolhouse was built near the little church of Agua Mansa, elsewhere mentioned, and this was replaced in 1864 by a frame building located on two acres of land donated by W. A. Conn in the southwest corner of San Bernardino Rancho. The teacher in both of these early institutions of learning was W. R. Wozencraft. About 1855 there began to be used for a school in the Mill district a log room, the walls of which were chinked with mud and the building being surrounded by a live willow hedge. This structure was succeeded in 1872 by a neat frame schoolhouse, and one of its first teachers was Ellison Robbins. This early educator and his wife, who after his death became Mrs. E. P. R. Crafts, came to San Bernardino in January, 1858, and took charge of the school, Mr. Robbins teaching one room and his wife the other. These were known as the Washington and Jefferson rooms.

At the time of the issuance of the report of 1863 there were 1,072 children given in the census. Four years later there were twelve school districts in the county and a total of 1,330 census children, while the value of school property in the City district was given as \$2,000. Of the twelve schoolhouses in the county, five were of adobe.

Like in all new communities the early schoolhouses were primitive in character, design and appurtenances, while many of the early teachers had little more than the rudiments of an education themselves, and were chosen as often for their availability and willingness as for any qualifications they might have possessed for their positions. And this in spite of the fact that the State had provided generously for its public schools, having made an appropriation for each school district in addition to the school fund raised by the county. Under the law of 1860, which revised the school law, provision was made for a library fund of \$50 for each district, state examination of instructors was made a requirement, and some attempt at uniformity of methods and text books was made.

One of the earlier teachers to whom much credit is due was Ellison Robbins. As has been shown, he came to this locality in January, 1858. Later, when elected county superintendent of schools, he made every effort to elevate the standard of teachers and the efficiency of the schools, and in 1862 called the first educational convention ever held in the county, which lasted for several days and was successful in many of its aims. Mr. Ellison's untimely death, in the spring of 1864, was a distinct loss to the county educational system. While it has been said that educational matters at this time were crude, it must be taken into consideration that in many of the districts at the time the majority of the pupils were Mexican and only the Spanish language was used among the people; that in other districts the territories covered leagues of land and the children were scattered, with a necessarily small and irregular attendance.

Another of the early teachers who accomplished much for the good of the county in an educational way was Henry C. Brooke, who began teaching in 1867 at Rincon, then one of the largest and most important districts in San Bernardino County. He had commenced teaching in the state in 1857, was a member of the first teachers' board of examination, which met under the revision of the school law in 1860, and after aiding in the establishment of the school law of the State continued to carry on his work as an educator until 1870, when he was made county superintendent of schools. For two years thereafter he also acted as principal of the San Bernardino city schools, a position to which he had been elected in 1869. After his term as county superintendent expired he served as substitute for almost two years, and in 1883 was again elected and held office until 1891, thus acting as county superintendent for more than ten years and as principal of the city schools for several years. He likewise served on the county board continuously from the time of its organization, in 1880, under the new constitution, until 1893, and was frequently a member of the board of examination under the old State board prior to 1880. Mr. Brooke's long connection with the schools of the county gave him an intimate knowledge of their needs and conditions and this proved to be of great value to him in the duties of the county superintendency. He was the prime mover in the erection of the schoolhouse at San Bernardino in 1872, and it was largely through his efforts that in 1883 there was built the Central schoolhouse, an action at that time considered somewhat remarkable. His was the mind that perfected a practical plan for the issuance of bonds by the school districts, and a large majority of the better school structures of the country were built as a direct result of his efforts and personal influence. As an example, in the year 1887 the sum of \$110,846.25 was expended for the following buildings, all well planned and a credit to the county, and all built or in course of construction that year: Ontario, Etiwanda, Agua Mansa, Chino, Riverside, Lytle, Redlands, Prospect, Jurupa, Crafton and Fairview districts. Mr. Brooke was a constant and disinterested worker in behalf of the county's school system and his ambitions were largely realized. Of him a local contemporary<sup>1</sup> says: "He was an educator of practical good sense, rather than of theory, and the county of San Bernardino owes a debt of gratitude to him for many years of painstaking work that is only increased by the sad ending of his career."

The State textbook law, under which the State prints its own textbooks, the object being to do away with the evil effects of the various school book lobbies and to assure the children of uniform books at a minimum cost, went into effect in 1885. Since that time the State has provided an appropriation for each district, in addition to the county funds, textbooks are provided for those who need them, and school supplies of all kinds are provided abundantly. Many of the older districts, by reason of the \$50 annual fund given them for many years for the purchase of books and library apparatus, are supplied with large and often well-selected libraries, while the districts that have come into being in later years have not neglected this important feature, and the county's school districts throughout may now be said to have excellent library facilities.

In fact, in every direction, the school system of the county had advanced and progressed and at the present time compares favorably with those of any other like territory. The country schools are carefully graded

<sup>1</sup> Ingersoll.

and their graduates are accredited to the higher schools of learning, and the requirements for all teachers have been steadily elevated. An important enactment was that of the high school law, which went into effect in 1891. The City, or Union High School, is the medium through which the pupil of the rural district schools can advance to a collegiate course. Prior to 1890 two city high schools, those of Riverside and San Bernardino, existed in the county, and in 1891 these were augmented by the Union High School of Redlands, Lugonia and Crafton. The Colton High School was established in 1895, a beautiful and costly building being erected, and in 1897 the Richard Gird High School of Chino and the Ontario High School were organized. The Needles High School came into existence in 1902.

The following table of reports will give some interesting figures:

	1871	1881	1891	1903	1920
Census children .....	1633	2,376	7,191	8,313	—
Average daily attendance.	756	1,023	3,673	6,990	—
Number school districts..	19	36	71	52	80
Number schoolhouses ...	19	42	124	86	118
Number teachers .....	19	42	132	165	521
Value school property...	\$11,404	\$44,085	\$510,695	\$419,116	\$3,742,228

The drop in the figures between the reports of 1891 and 1903 are explained by the fact that in 1893 Riverside County took from San Bernardino County more than 3,000 census children and \$200,000 worth of school property.

The San Bernardino County superintendents of schools since 1853 have been as follows:

1853-54 .....	V. J. Herring
1855-56 .....	C. A. Skinner
1857 .....	R. B. Pierce
1858 .....	J. A. Freeman
1859 .....	Ellison Robbins
1860-61 .....	A. F. McKinney
1862 .....	Ellison Robbins
1863 .....	A. F. McKinney
1864-65 .....	Ellison Robbins
1866-67 .....	W. L. Ragsdale
1868-69 .....	W. J. Clark
1870-71 .....	H. C. Brooke
1872-73 .....	John Brown, Jr.
1874-75 .....	H. Goodcell, Jr.
1876-77 .....	C. R. Paine
1878-81 .....	J. A. Rosseau
1881-82 .....	D. B. Sturges
1883-91 .....	H. C. Brooke
1891-95 .....	G. W. Beattie
1895-99 .....	Margaret M. Mogeau
1899-1901 .....	Lulu Claire Bahr
1901-15 .....	A. S. McPherron
1915-21 .....	Mrs. Grace E. Stanley

**PARENT-TEACHERS' ASSOCIATION.** The San Bernardino County Parent-Teachers Association was organized, and federated with the national organization on March 12, 1915, at Ontario, Mrs. C. C. Noble, of Los Angeles, organizer, presiding. There were seven associations represented, Chino, Cucamonga, Ontario, Del Rosa, Bloomington, San Ber-

nardino and South Euclid Center, representing 107 members. Officers elected at that meeting were: President, Mrs. L. A. Mertz of Ontario; Mrs. S. V. Stewart, Del Rosa, secretary.

In 1915 Mrs. S. U. Stewart became president, and served until the district was formed, in December, 1915, with twelve associations. The district organization meeting was held in the Technical Building, San Bernardino, with Mrs. Hurbert N. Rowell of Berkeley, the state president, organizer, and Mrs. C. C. Noble, Los Angeles, assisting, and Mrs. Stewart was ushered into the new district as its head, with due ceremony and much enthusiasm. Mrs. Stewart served six years and six months; first as county secretary, county president and four years as district president.

Each year it grew, and soon became a power, taking in such subjects as: Education, Child Labor, Legislation, Good Roads, Patriotism, Juvenile Court, Probation, Country Life, Americanization, Scholarship, Philanthropy and Recreation.

Under the auspices of Country Life Department, with Mrs. Gertrude Spier Rader, chairman, assisted by Mrs. Stewart, intensive work was done through the 800 members gained by 1916, and the Farm School of Riverside was formed, a big asset for that city, also of Southern California. Much work was done towards getting a Detention Home for San Bernardino.

During Mrs. Stewart's presidency, in 1916, Redlands' City Federation was organized, the first city federation of the Fifth District Federation, and through its efforts wonderful results piled up, in lines of much needed help: Philanthropy, care of under-nourished children, school attendance officer, and a women representative on the school board, in the person of Mrs. N. F. Lewis, and in securing the service of a school nurse, Miss Mary L. Saunders, also work among the Mexican children. The present head officer is Mrs. C. J. Boone—with an association membership of 180.

Through the active interest of the late Prof. R. B. Stover, Mrs. Stewart was enabled to organize a San Bernardino city federation in June, 1916, with 12 associations and 275 members, increased during the year by four more associations, making a membership of 500. This number has now (1921) increased to 1,121 members, out of the district membership of 1,511.

The first president of the federation was Mrs. E. E. Clark, principal of Fifth Street School, and secretary, Mrs. George T. Brooks, treasurer, Mrs. S. H. Hoskyns. In 1916 the City Federation by an entertainment assisted with playground equipment and helped the school board and Woman's Club in securing a school visiting nurse.

In 1917 Mrs. George F. Tilton resigned as president of the City Federation, and Mrs. F. Hoskyns was elected to fill the place. In May, 1918, Mrs. L. N. Taylor was elected president, Mrs. H. M. Cook, secretary, and Mrs. S. H. Franklin, treasurer. During this year equipment for a dental clinic at the cost of \$200 was put in, and a vigorous campaign for new school buildings made.

May, 1919, Mrs. C. Fulton Jones was elected president. This year attention was given to scholarships. In 1920 Mrs. Charles Erttal was elected president, Mrs. S. S. Turvey, secretary, Mrs. George A. White, treasurer. Attention was given to playground equipment and school nurse.

In 1919, on account of press of other duties, Mrs. Stewart resigned as president of the district, and Mrs. S. H. Franklin, of San Bernardino, was elected, but because of failing health, resigned and was succeeded

by Mrs. S. S. Turvey, in 1920. During this year the Fifth District was enlarged to include Riverside, and associations were organized in Beaumont, Big Bear, Highland, Upland and Bloomington. The district secretary is Mrs. A. J. Wheeler of Bloomington; financial secretary, Mrs. Theodore Boaz of Redlands.

Object of the Parent-Teacher Association is to raise the standards of home life, to teach young people how to care for children, so as to assume the duties of parenthood, to develop the physical, mental and spiritual nature of the child; to bring into closer relationship the home and the school; to develop good citizens.

During the summer of 1900 and while Miss Lula Claire Bahr was city superintendent of schools, a representative of the newly organized Parent-Teachers' Association in Los Angeles called upon Mrs. R. V. Hadden, who took the lady to the office of Miss Bahr. A few teachers were invited to the conference and the matter of launching an association in San Bernardino was thoroughly gone over, but finally it was decided that the time was not yet ripe for its organization here. It was first organized in Washington, D. C., in February, 1897, and in Los Angeles, May, 1900.

**COUNTY LIBRARY.** The San Bernardino County Free Library was established July 14, 1913, and work started February 1, 1914. Its purpose is to provide the rural communities, no matter how isolated they may be, with library service. Its slogan is, equal, complete and economical library service to everyone in the county, thus equalizing educational opportunity.

The County Library started with a loan from the State Library of 1,000 books from its old traveling library circulation. On July 1, 1914, twenty branches had been established.

There are now—December 1, 1921—126 branches in the county, about equally divided between the desert and the valley. The service extends as far as Needles on the east, north as far as Trona on Searles Lake, and to Chino, the southernmost point. Branches are maintained in the mountains during the summer, and are kept open in the winter on a smaller scale.

At present there is no community in the county that is not receiving library service. Of the 126 branches, 64 are elementary school districts and three are high schools. Some of these school branches serve the community as well. Branches are located wherever a central place for the purpose can be found—in a telephone exchange, store, box-car, drug store or schoolhouse, etc.

The headquarters of the library are maintained in the Court House in San Bernardino. The library staff at present consists of seven members: The county librarian; assistant librarian, who is head of the reference and shipment department; a cataloguer; school assistant; statistics clerk, stenographer and bookkeeper; charging clerk and desk attendant; and general assistant in catalogue department.

The County Library consists of 57,000 volumes, about 6,800 pamphlets, 5,846 items including maps, globes, pictures, stereographs, and music records. It has proved of inestimable benefit to the people of the rural districts, and is a big factor in making the rural life of the county more attractive.

Miss Caroline S. Waters has been head of the County Library since its start, and is a thorough master of its requirements, having served as city librarian for a number of years before taking up the county work.

## CHAPTER XII

### COURTS AND LAWYERS

"The Law—Her seat is the bosom of God; her voice the harmony of the world; all things on earth and in heaven unite to do her homage—the weak as feeling her protecting care and the strong as not exempt from her power." Less poetical but more practical is Blackstone's definition of municipal law: "A rule of civil conduct prescribed by the Supreme power in a state, commanding what is right and prohibiting what is wrong."

The leaders in this important force in the conduct of human affairs are those who occupy judicial positions and those who make up the army of legal practitioners. It is to the courts and the lawyers, who are sworn officers of the courts in which they practice, that all must look for the final and righteous settlement of the just and impartial disposition of all charges made against individuals involving life and liberty, and disputed matters between members of a community regarding their property rights. Possessed of such important responsibilities, it is of the greatest importance that bench and bar be composed of learned, clean, courageous, conscientious, broad and liberal-minded members. San Bernardino County can be pardoned for congratulating itself in this respect, for its bench has been occupied by clean and able men, almost without exception, and its practitioners at the bar have, in the main, been men of integrity, ability and probity.

During the period of Mexican occupation of San Bernardino County, the lawyer found little to occupy his time and talents. While disputes were frequent on the ranchos among the vaqueros, mayor-domos and Indian servants, these were invariably referred for settlement to "el patrone," the "ranchero" who owned the property and who exercised almost absolute control over his various retainers. Along the Santa Ana River, in the villages of Agua Mansa and Trujillos, there lived several hundred New Mexican settlers, about the only residents of the county aside from those living on the great stock ranches, and these New Mexicans had their "alcaldes," whose function it was to settle such disputes of a civil nature as could not be disposed of by the parish priest, and to decree punishment, in a summary way, for all minor offenses. When civil disputes arose, says a local writer,<sup>1</sup> the parties came before the officer, who first collected "dos reales"<sup>2</sup> which was supposed to pay for the expense of stationery, and, when necessary, for the "escribano."<sup>3</sup> The alcalde would then listen attentively to the statements and proof, and if necessary would make an inspection of the premises or boundary lines, or of an animal on a question of its identity. It is probable that in some cases he exercised his power beyond the limits in cases which did not strictly belong to the jurisdiction of the inferior courts, but his decisions were final and were always accepted by the people as such, for they were ignorant of any process of appeal to a higher tribunal, even if any such existed. When the Mormons came to San Bernardino County, they, likewise, had little resort to the courts, for their differences were generally settled in the local church council.

<sup>1</sup> H. C. Rolfe. <sup>2</sup> Twenty-five cents. <sup>3</sup> Clerk.

After the creation of San Bernardino County, in 1853, a different order existed, and the regular terms of the district and county courts were held whether there was official business for them to transact or not.

**EARLY MEMBERS OF THE BENCH.** Daniel M. Thomas, who was elected with the first officers of the county at a special election held under the act creating the county in June, 1853, had the distinction of being the first county judge of San Bernardino County, and in the following fall, at the regular election, was chosen to succeed himself for a full term of four years. While he had no training in the law, he was a man of fair education and wielded some influence among his people, the Mormons, with whom he returned to Salt Lake in 1857. When he resigned the



EARLY SAN BERNARDINO COUNTY OFFICIALS

office he was succeeded by A. D. Boren, a farmer appointed to fill the vacancy, and like Judge Thomas a man of fair education but no legal training. A somewhat ludicrous occasion was caused in 1861, when, in the election proclamations no mention was made of the county judge. M. H. Crafts was brought forward by his friends and received a considerable number of votes, but failed to follow up the election with a contest and Judge Boren continued to occupy the office, to which he was regularly elected in 1862 and re-elected in 1866. He retired from office in January, 1871, after having held the judgeship for a period of fourteen years. Judge Boren's successor was Henry M. Willis, who held the office for eight years, or until the new state constitution abolished the office of county judge.

The court of sessions for many years was constituted by the county judge with two associates, John Brown and Andrew Lytle, chosen from

among the justices of the peace of the county. The functions of this court included the trying of all criminal cases amounting to felony, except when the charge was a capital offense punishable by death. It also called and impanelled grand juries to inquire into and make presentment of all public offenses committed or tryable in the county, of which they might have legal evidence, with other duties similar to those of grand juries called by our present superior courts. The county judge alone held a county court with jurisdiction in all civil cases on appeal from justices of the peace and some other original jurisdiction. He also had jurisdiction in all probate matters. Later a change in the constitution abolished the court of sessions and the original jurisdiction was given to the county court. The act creating San Bernardino County, whether through oversight or for some other reason, did not fix any salary for the county judge, and the salaries of those occupying these positions were paid by their own counties, those of all other judges being paid by the State. Until the salary for the judge of San Bernardino County was placed by the Legislature in 1859, the board of supervisors allowed a salary of \$500, a small remuneration for a judge, but probably a fair compensation when it is taken into account that the county was sparsely settled and therefore there was little business to transact, and that the incumbents of the judgeship had little or no knowledge of the law. The Legislature designated the salary to be \$1,000 per year, but at that time San Bernardino County's treasury was greatly depleted and in 1859 county warrants were worth but 30 or 40 per cent of their face value. The county had sufficiently recovered its credit by 1862 so that warrants were at very nearly par. Both Judges Thomas and Boren also served as post-masters while acting as judge, as their salary of \$500 did not come within the designation of "lucrative positions" which forbid the holding of more than one office.

At the time of its creation, San Bernardino County was attached to the First Judicial District, previously composed of Los Angeles and San Diego counties. Each county had its regular term of district court, held about three times a year by the district judge, and this court had jurisdiction of all civil actions above the county courts and justices of the peace. It likewise possessed jurisdiction to try all capital offenses. When the county was created, Benjamin Hayes of Los Angeles was district judge, having succeeded O. S. Witherby of San Diego, who had received the appointment of the Legislature on the formation of the district.

In 1863 an amendment caused the state to be redistricted and San Luis Obispo and Santa Barbara counties thus were added to the First District. At the new election for judges, Pablo de la Guerra, of Santa Barbara, was elected for the full term of six years; but in March, 1868, because of the growth in population and the general extension of business in the southern counties, caused by the general "boom," a new district, the Seventeenth, was created, consisting of San Diego, San Bernardino and Los Angeles, and Murrey Morrison, of the City of Los Angeles, was given the gubernatorial appointment as judge of the new district. He was elected to the office at the next judicial election, but died in 1871 and R. M. Widney was appointed to complete his unexpired term. Again, in February, 1872, a new judicial district was formed, the Eighteenth, made up of San Bernardino and San Diego counties, and Horace C. Rolfe, of San Bernardino, was appointed by the Governor as judge thereof. In 1873, W. T. McNealy, of San Diego, was elected to the office, which he held until 1880, when the new constitution went into effect, by which district courts were abolished.

SOME EARLY ATTORNEYS OF SAN BERNARDINO COUNTY. The attorneys of the first several decades of the life of San Bernardino County has passed away. Of those who came to the bar during the '60s, most have long since laid down their briefs. Some survive in retirement, enjoying the ease and dignity which lives of intellectual activity have earned, while fewer still continue to participate in the struggles which the competition of younger and more vigorous men make more severe and exacting. Alden A. M. Jackson, coming to San Bernardino County from San Francisco in 1854, was the first to be considered in the light of a qualified member of the profession of law. He was given the honorary title of "Colonel," although he had had no military experience of any kind and was strictly a man of peace. He had previously had some experience as a court clerk and probably had been a notary public. Says Rolfe: "In opening his career as a lawyer at San Bernardino, he posted up notices, written—as there was no printing press here then—to the effect that he would draw up and prepare in proper and legal form, deeds, mortgages, notes or any kind of agreements or other legal documents, or attend to any kind of legal business for a reasonable consideration. His law library consisted of a book of forms and business directions called 'The New Clerk's Assistant'. By its aid and some tact in the use of antiquated legal phrases he made quite a reputation among the citizens of San Bernardino for legal ability. He was quite an adept in effecting compromises and settling differences out of court. He did a lively business for a time in divorcing people who came to him with their domestic troubles. He would write for them an agreement of separation in the usual form and endorse on it, 'Articles of Separation and Bill of Divorce,' and have the parties sign and acknowledge it with much formality, in the belief that they were regularly divorced with all the due and binding force of law. Several parties whom he had thus 'divorced' married again. And some of them found themselves in trouble when the legality of the new marriages was questioned. For many years he carried on his law business without going much into court. On one occasion he appeared for a young fellow by the name of Tom Morgan, to defend him on a charge of assault and battery in the justice's court. After the defense was in, the colonel weakened on the case and began to address the jury by admitting, tacitly at least, that his client had violated the law, but urging that he was an industrious young man and had had some provocation and on account of the hard times ought to be let off easy. When Tom himself caught on to the drift of his remarks, he interrupted and proceeded to make a speech to the jury himself, claiming that he had acted in self-defense. The jury took the same view of the case and acquitted him."

Another early lawyer of the city was Q. S. Sparks, who had been one of the Brannan party which arrived at San Francisco in 1847 and who settled at San Bernardino in 1853. He had only a very ordinary common school education and no learning as a lawyer, nor was he of a studious nature; but he had gentle manners, a ready flow of language, a natural tact and gift of oratory. At the time of his arrival he had several thousand dollars, but unfortunate investments soon cleaned out his capital, and he began to appear in court for clients, although not at that time admitted to the bar as an attorney. By the time the Mormons left this locality and the filling of their places by others, Mr. Sparks had acquired a very good standing as a practitioner, especially in the defense of criminal cases, and after his admission to the bar in 1858, he continued to make steady advancement so that for several years he stood among the leaders of the bar of San Bernardino County. He was also in much demand as

a speaker on public occasions and never failed to acquit himself in such addresses with much ability. One of the numerous anecdotes told about this pioneer legist is as follows: His client was charged with grand larceny in stealing a horse, and Sparks' associate counsel in the case endeavored to have a consultation with him in order to agree upon a line of defense and to prepare some instructions for the jury. When he found that Sparks could not be tided down to such routine business, his associate finally asked him what he was intending to rely upon, to which he gave answer: "I rely on God Almighty, Q. S. Sparks and the jury." He doubtless knew that the facts as well as the law were against his client, but, by his tact and oratory so worked upon the jury that he secured an acquittal, despite the fact that the accused had been seen stealing the horse from a pasture at night and had been caught riding the animal on the day following. During the latter part of his life Mr. Sparks made his home for some years at Los Angeles, but eventually returned to San Bernardino, where his death occurred in August, 1891, when he was 75 years of age.

When he came to San Bernardino in 1857, from Los Angeles, Samuel R. Campbell had already gained something of a reputation in Texas, where he had been a lawyer of considerable prominence, a member of the State Senate and an active participant in public affairs. Almost immediately after his arrival he was appointed district attorney of San Bernardino County by the board of supervisors, to fill a vacancy, and, with his excellent education and his great natural abilities, seemed destined for a most successful career. However, he had an uncontrolled liking for strong drink, and it was probably due to this that he lost his life. In the winter of 1862-63 he started from San Bernardino on horseback to visit the western part of the county. It was one of the stormy days of that winter of rain and flood, and a few days after his horse had returned riderless, Campbell's body was found on the plains beyond Slover Mountain.

One of the syndicate that purchased the balance of the San Bernardino ranch unsold from Lyman and Rich was Bethel Coopwood, who came to San Bernardino in 1857 from Los Angeles as a young man of about thirty, with a fair education, some legal learning and much energy. He had been a lawyer at Los Angeles and continued to carry on his profession at San Bernardino in connection with his realty business. In the latter connection he probably lost as much as he was able to make in his legal practice and in 1861 he disposed of his interests and returned to Texas, his native state. While still in practice at San Bernardino he stood well up in the ranks of his calling and as he had an excellent knowledge of the Spanish language a number of his clients were Mexicans, of whom there were many here at that time, the greater number of them being very well off.

An arrival at San Bernardino of the year 1858 was William Pickett, who came from San Francisco, where he had been a pioneer from the East. Mr. Pickett, who was possessed of more than the average ability, had been brought up to the trade of a printer, but adopted the lawyer's vocation, to which he devoted much study, it being a fact that he brought to this city from San Francisco the first law library of any consequence to arrive at San Bernardino. Suitable office rooms were not to be found in great numbers at that time, and Pickett, so the story goes, secured an office in a little one-room shack on Third Street. While occupying this apartment he gave permission to a newly-elected justice of the peace to hold his court in the same room and transact his business there until he could secure space of his own. It was not long thereafter that Pickett

was attorney in a suit before this justice, who made several rulings against him in regard to the admission and rejection of testimony. Pickett, be it understood, was inclined to be somewhat aggressive in a court which did not know how, or did not have courage enough, to keep him within bounds, although before a competent court capable of maintaining its dignity he knew how and always did keep within the bounds of decorum. The rulings in the case mentioned above, however, were more than he could stand in his own office, particularly as the case was going against him on its own merits, and in his wrath he ordered the court out of his office, a demand to which the court meekly submitted. Picking up his docket and hat, the magistrate directed the jury to reconvene at another place, but there was not much re-convening done. Some of the jury followed the justice's instructions; but some tarried by the wayside, some went the other way, and that was the last of the case in court. Mr. Pickett continued in practice at San Bernardino for about four years, then going to Los Angeles and finally to San Francisco.

Albert H. Clark was another who came to San Bernardino about 1858. A man of fair ability as a lawyer, he had a good standing in his profession during the time that he practiced here, and was elected district attorney of San Bernardino County in 1859, but left in 1860.

A graduate of the State University of North Carolina, Henry M. Willis migrated to San Francisco in 1849, with his parents, studied law in that city, and entered practice. For a time he served as prosecuting attorney in the police court of that city, but in 1856 came to the vicinity of the San Bernardino Valley with his mother, then a widow, who had considerable property interests in the eastern end. With a younger brother, he at first engaged in farming, but occasionally appeared in court for clients, and eventually located in the city, opened an office, in which he installed his large law library, and began practice in earnest. He was a forcible speaker and always accounted a lawyer of more than ordinary ability, and for a short time acted in the capacity of district attorney, elected to that office in 1861. In 1871 he was elected county judge for the term of four years, and re-elected for a second term in 1875. In 1879 he returned to the bar and carried on an active practice until the Legislature of 1885-86 created a second superior judge in San Bernardino County and Judge Willis was appointed to the position by Governor Bartlett and served until the expiration of his term in January, 1889. He then resumed practice, but his health failed a year or so later and he retired from active labor. His death occurred at Oceanside, in the autumn of 1895.

Among the early members of the San Bernardino County bar, one who has been a resident of the city for many years is Horace C. Rolfe. From 1850 to 1857 he was variously employed in different parts of California, did some Indian fighting in the southern part of the state and for several years worked at mining in Nevada County. In 1858 he commenced the study of law in the office of William Pickett, mentioned above, was duly admitted to the bar, and in 1861 was elected district attorney, an office to which he was later re-elected for another term of two years. Into the "cow counties," as they were then known, there had drifted many lawless and some desperate characters, and during the Civil war the office of prosecutor was anything but a sinecure. Mr. Rolfe discharged his duties in an entirely capable and greatly courageous manner, and many of these hard citizens were either driven out of the county or given enforced vacations in the state's prison. On his retirement from office Mr. Rolfe re-engaged in practice, and upon the creation of the Eighteenth Judicial District, composed of San Bernardino and San Diego counties,

in 1872, was appointed judge of that district by Governor Booth. At the ensuing election he was a candidate, but was not elected, and again returned to practice. At the special election in June, 1878, for members of the state constitutional convention, he was elected joint delegate from the same two counties and served as a member of that body through its session. In 1879 he was elected judge of the superior court of the county, and at the expiration of his term of office retired from the office and resumed the practice of his calling.

One of the earliest as well as one of the most highly respected of the pioneer lawyers of the state was Benjamin Hayes, a native of Baltimore, Maryland, who served as district judge in 1857-58, when San Bernardino County was a part of the district that included all of Southern California. He came overland in 1850, when thirty-five years of age, arriving at Los Angeles in February, and in 1857 was elected as district judge, an office which he filled in all for eleven years. In 1867 he was appointed district attorney of San Bernardino County and in 1868 was elected to the State Legislature. He died at Los Angeles, August 4, 1877. He was a man of wide learning, a student of the Spanish language, and was deeply interested in the history of this country. Not the least of his services was that which he performed in the preserving of much valuable historical matter.

Of the numerous other legists of prominence who have added to the fame of San Bernardino County, the reviews of many, both of the past and present, will be found in the biographical section of this work. They form a body of men who have honored their profession as well as being honored by it and whose labors and influences have played a prominent part in making the history of Southern California.

**MEMBERS OF THE BENCH.** The following judges have occupied the various courts of San Bernardino County since the establishment of the county in 1853:

(County Judges)

1853-57.....	Daniel M. Thomas
1858-71.....	A. D. Boren
1871-79.....	H. M. Willis

(District Judges)

1853-63.....	Benjamin Hayes
1863-68.....	Pablo de la Guerra
1868-71.....	Murray Morrison
1871-72.....	R. M. Widney
1872-75.....	H. C. Rolfe
1875-79.....	W. T. McNealy

(Superior Judges)

1879-85	H. C. Rolfe	.....
1886-91	James A. Gibson	Department One
1886-89	H. M. Willis	Department Two
1889-1902	John L. Campbell	Department Two
1891-97	George E. Otis	Department One
1898-1914	Frank F. Oster	Department One
1902-14	Benjamin F. Bledsoe	Department Two
1914-18	H. T. Dewhurst	.....
1918-22	Rex B. Goodcell	.....
1914-22	J. W. Curtis	.....

## (District Attorneys)

The district attorneys of San Bernardino County from the time of its creation in 1853 have been as follows:

1853-55	William Stout
1856-57	Ellis Ames
1858	Samuel Surrine
1859	A. H. Clark
1860-61	S. R. Campbell
1862-65	H. C. Rolfe
1866-71	Hewlett Clark
1872-73	J. W. Satterwhite
1874-77	W. J. Curtis
1878-79	W. A. Harris
1880-82	C. W. C. Rowell
1883-85	R. E. Bledsoe
1886-87	J. L. Campbell
1888-89	A. B. Paris
1890-91	T. J. Fording
1892-96	F. F. Oster
1897-1900	F. B. Daley
1901-02	J. W. Curtis
1903-07	L. M. Sprecher
1906-08	H. T. Dewhurst
1909-10	W. E. Byrne
1911-14	Rex B. Goodcell
1915-22	T. W. Duckworth

## (Attorneys of San Bernardino County)

San Bernardino—Chas. L. Allison, D. Wayne Richards, A. S. Maloney, Geo. H. Johnson, Frank T. Bates, Henry Goodcell, Daley & Byrne, Swing & Wilson, N. C. Peters, Lester G. King, Grant Holcomb, Byron Waters, C. C. Haskell, Jno. Hadaller, Leonard, Surr & Hellyer, Cecil H. Phillips, Jerome Kavanaugh, A. D. Trujillo, T. W. Duckworth, M. O. Hert, Jno. L. Campbell, McNabb & Hodge, H. W. Phipps, R. E. Bledsoe, E. C. Gridley, Stanley Mussell, Wm. Gutherie, John Brown, Jr.

Ontario—Pollock & Mitchell, Warmer & Jones, E. H. Joliffe.

Upland—A. W. Burt.

Chino—R. C. Homan, A. O. Dillon.

Needles—Benj. Harrison, C. H. Marks.

Redlands—Walter J. Hartzell, U. F. Lewis, Halsey W. Allen, Burton E. Hales, Earl D. Finch, C. E. Chapman.

THE SAN BERNARDINO LAW LIBRARY. In 1891 the California Legislature passed an act entitled "An Act to Establish Law Libraries." This act provides that on the commencement in, or removal to, the Superior Court of any county in the state, of any civil action, proceeding or appeal, on filing the first papers therein the party instituting such proceeding, or filing for first papers, shall pay to the clerk of the court the sum of \$1, to be paid by the clerk to the county treasurer who shall deposit the same in the Law Library Fund. This fund is to be used for the purchase of books, journals, publications and other personal property, and is to be paid out by the county treasurer only on orders of the board of Law Library trustees. By the terms of this act it is made discretionary with the board of supervisors of any county to provide by ordinance for the application of provisions of said act to such county.

On June 2, 1891, the board of supervisors of San Bernardino County unanimously adopted Ordinance No. 34, making said act applicable to this county, and on June 25 appointed ex-Judge H. C. Rolfe and W. J. Curtis as trustees of said Law Library to act in conjunction with the two superior judges, Hon. George E. Otis and Hon. John L. Campbell, and the chairman of the board of supervisors, J. N. Victor, who were by the terms of said act ex-officio trustees. The first men constituted the first board of Law Library trustees of San Bernardino County and held their initial meeting July 3, 1891, but apart from a general discussion on the purposes and work confronting them, and the appointment of Judges Rolfe and Otis as a committee to draft by-laws, and of Mr. Victor as a committee to procure a room in the court house for a library, did nothing at the first meeting except to elect F. W. Richardson deputy county clerk, and acting clerk of the board of supervisors, as permanent secretary of the board for the first year.

Four days later another meeting was held, at which Mr. Victor reported that he had secured the storeroom in the Hall of Records as a library, and, inasmuch as a storeroom was all that was then required, this report and the room were accepted. The next meeting was held August 26, 1891, when Judge Otis was elected president of the board for the current year. The fourth meeting was held December 30, 1891, at which the organization was completed by the adoption of a code of by-laws and the election of Mr. Richardson as librarian, in addition to his other duties. This organization continued without change until May 3, 1893, when T. C. Chapman was elected librarian, with the understanding that he was to occupy the library as his law office and to keep the library open during the business hours of each day. At this time the library was located in the room originally constructed for the use of the board of supervisors, above the landing of the stairway of the old court house. At this time, also, the library began to assume character, and for the first time might be said to be something more than an empty name. The board of library trustees had entered recently into a contract with the West Publishing Company, of St. Paul, Minnesota, for the purchase, on credit of its Reporter System, embracing eight separate sets of reports, and covering decisions of courts of last resort all over the United States. This contract called for all continuations of these reports, including the bound volumes and advance sheets. At this time also the library contained the American Decisions, American Reports and some of the American State Reports, as well as Morrison's Mining Reports, a set of general digests published by the West Publishing Company, and a miscellaneous collection of textbooks donated principally by Judge Otis, Judge Rolfe and Mr. Curtis; but, when all was said, it was still a crude and rather rudimentary library, used only by members of the local bar, and to no great extent even by them. In the meantime, the \$24 which was being paid the librarian, while not a great remuneration, was sufficient to keep the library from acquiring any new volumes.

The financial report of the board of trustees, of January, 1897, impressed upon the body the necessity for a radical reform. The term of Judge Otis as superior judge having expired with the year 1896, he was succeeded by Judge Frank F. Oster, his successor on the bench. At a meeting held January 11, 1897, the board was reorganized by the election of Judge Oster as president and Mr. Chapman as secretary. At this meeting the board of trustees concluded that it was necessary, as an economic measure, to do away with the services of a librarian, and from

that time further those desiring to consult the books were compelled to secure admittance through the services of the janitor. At the close of the year 1900, the library was moved to a large and commodious room situated on the ground floor of the old Court House, in the former assessor's office. The board of trustees, through the exercise of rigid economy, paid off a large indebtedness and the subscription for several current reports, and have likewise added materially to the books. An inspection of the shelves will find that there are several thousand volumes, consisting for the most part of statutes, reports, digests, textbooks, etc. The library is a valuable and comprehensive one, and from small beginnings, has developed into an asset of much value to the members of the San Bernardino County Bar.

## CHAPTER XIII

### MILITARY HISTORY

The great World's war of recent date which united the manhood of every part of the country with the bonds of a common cause completed the work of eliminating any feeling that may have existed in California as the aftermath of the great civil struggle of the '60s which disrupted homes, broke up friendships of a lifetime, set brother against brother and caused whole communities to run amuck with the blood lust that only war can generate. There are those who would say that California's part in the Civil war was one of not the slightest importance; on the contrary, conditions were of an alarming nature in this state during a long period of doubt, and only prompt action on the part of the loyal residents of the commonwealth saved California from the stigma of deserting the Union at a time when it was in need of its full strength.

The state was placed in a peculiar position, for while the loyalty of the larger part of the population was not to be denied, the residents were composed of immigrants from all portions of the country, who had brought into the state the traditions and prejudices of their former communities. As there were at that time no native-born Californians who had attained manhood, there was no class to make up an entity of state pride and thought free from the influences of former associations. For the greater part men were sympathizers of the Federal cause if they had come into California from the North; if they had come from a Southern state, they were definitely and positively in favor of the cause of Secession, or if they did not declare themselves thus then they were avowedly against any attempt by force of arms to coerce the seceding states.

Such a state of affairs, naturally, caused much uneasiness and a general unsettled condition. So unsettled in fact, that there was strong talk indulged in of an independent Pacific Republic. Likewise, the reports received by the administration at Washington, as to what might be California's stand upon the great issues of the coming conflict, were greatly conflicting, and the authorities of the War Department eventually dispatched from Washington, with all haste and secrecy, Gen. Edwin V. Sumner, an old officer of the regular army and of known loyalty, to relieve Gen. Albert Sidney Johnston, who was of Southern birth and family connections, from the command of the Military Division of the Pacific and the Department of California. In speaking of the relief of General Johnston, Ingersoll says: "It is due to the memory of a general who afterward became distinguished in the Confederate Army to say that no one who knew General Johnston ever entertained grave doubts that, whatever his personal feeling or sentiment might have been, he would have been true to the flag of the Union so long as he retained his commission in the United States Army. His established reputation was that of unquestioned ability, and the highest and keenest sense of honor. But times were dangerous and those in authority, realizing the wide disaffection among officers of the army and navy, hardly knew whom to trust, and where the shadow of doubt rested, deemed it best to place in authority those whose fealty was unquestioned."

The fact was soon established that California would support the Union by the ease with which regiments were recruited and the many wildly-enthusiastic meetings which were held in all sections of the state, for General Sumner had brought with him full authority to raise and

equip volunteer regiments and to put the commonwealth in a complete state of defense. Like all soldiers who take up arms voluntarily, the officers and men of the California volunteer regiments were greatly desirous of getting into action at the front on the eastern theatre of war, a large majority explaining that they had no fear of an outbreak at home and that they had enlisted with the expectation and hope of being sent into immediate action. That they were sincere in these statements is to be seen in the fact that they offered to pay their own expenses in the way of transportation, a noteworthy instance of this kind of patriotism being the tender of Corporal Goldthwait, a man of some means, of a check



SOLDIERS AND SAILORS MONUMENT, SAN BERNARDINO, DEDICATED APRIL 15, 1916

for \$5,000, to the colonel of his regiment, the Third California, for such expenses. Much to the disappointment of the volunteers, however, the War Department came to the conclusion that it was a wise policy to keep the Californians nearer home. For one thing, the trip via the Isthmus of Panama was too expensive and that across the plains too long, in addition to which the activities of the hostile Indians at that time made the latter trip impracticable. It was felt, also, that no harm would be done if the Mormons were kept under armed surveillance. Accordingly, California troops were distributed in Utah and adjoining territory; one column operated in Arizona, New Mexico and as far east as Northern Texas, and the troops got their fill of military life. That these men did

not come into actual conflict with the forces of the Confederacy is not to assert that they did not play an important part in the winning of the war. Long, dangerous marches over the burning plains were a part of their regular routine; they endured intense suffering from heat, thirst and fatigue; and they were almost constantly engaged in scouting and in actual warfare with the Indians. They fought the Navajos in New Mexico, the Apaches in Arizona and the Kiowas and Comanches in Texas, and throughout their service they displayed the maximum of bravery and fidelity. A part of the California volunteer troops were stationed in the locality of San Francisco; for the fortifications of the harbor had been deprived of the services of the regular garrison, which had been sent to the East to join their respective regiments. In addition to ten regiments, one battalion and four companies of volunteer troops, there were the California Hundred and Battalion which went to the East and became a part of the cavalry forces of the great Army of the Potomac. The men making up these commands participated in more than fifty engagements with the enemy, beginning at South Ann Bridge in Virginia and ending at Appomattox. Also, in various regiments of the eastern states, there were numerous individual Californians, and one regiment, recruited by Sen. Edward Baker, of Oregon, at Philadelphia, was largely composed of old Californians and was known generally as the "First California." Taking these facts into consideration, as well as the fact that California contributed millions of dollars to the Union cause and very largely to the Sanitary Fund, it is not to be denied that this State did its full share in the preservation of the Union.

**THE GRAND ARMY OF THE REPUBLIC.** Fifty-five years have rolled away since that notable body of men gathered, April 6, 1866, at Decatur, Illinois, and organized the Grand Army of the Republic, with its motto of charity and loyalty and its avowed purpose of teaching patriotism to the younger generations. Among the leaders in this movement were soldiers who, on many a fierce field of battle, had proved their valor and patriotism, and they were well fitted for the task they had undertaken. The great organization then formed still continues, although, in the course of nature, it yearly grows less and less in membership, but it has proved a mighty factor in the lessons it has taught and in the work it has done in the upbuilding of solid American citizenship.

The originator of the Grand Army of the Republic was Dr. Benjamin F. Stephenson, a Springfield, Illinois, physician, who had served during the war as a surgeon in the Fourteenth Illinois Volunteer Infantry. After spending many weeks in studying the situation and outlining plans, he made a draft of a ritual which he sent by Capt. John S. Phelps to Decatur, where two veterans, Messrs. Cottrin and Prior, owned a printing establishment. With their employes, who had also been in the service, these men were first sworn to secrecy and the ritual was then set up in type in their office and a number of copies printed. These Captain Phelps took back to Springfield. In the meantime, comrades at Decatur had become so interested that, with the active assistance of Capt. F. M. Kanan and Dr. J. W. Roth, names sufficient for the securing of a charter were procured, and Doctor Stephenson was prevailed upon to go to Decatur, although a post was already being organized at Springfield, although not ready for muster. Decatur thus had the honor of being the birthplace of this great organization, with Gen. Isaac Pew as post commander and Captain Kanan as adjutant, and the title "The Grand Army of the Republic" was formally adopted at the organization, April 6, 1866. Post No. 2 was organized at Springfield soon thereafter,

and at a national soldiers' and sailors' convention, held at Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, the following September, prominent citizens were empowered to organize posts. From that time forward organization was rapid, until it became one of the strongest bodies in the Union, possessing and exercising a powerful influence for good.

W. H. LONG POST, G. A. R. It was not until the winter of 1883-84 that any definite action was taken toward the organization of a post of the Grand Army of the Republic at San Bernardino. The efforts of Capt. Frank T. Singer at first met with indifferent support, but vigorous agitation eventually developed the fact that there were many veterans in the community and the requisite number of names were obtained. This was followed by the obtaining of a charter and April 24, 1884, W. H. Long Post, No. 57, G. A. R., Department of California and Nevada, was regularly mustered in with a membership of twenty-four. The post was named in honor of a close friend of Maj. T. C. Kendall, formerly of the Sixth Army Corps, Col. W. H. Long, a wealthy Boston merchant, who presented the new organization with a handsome silk banner, suitably inscribed.

When Memorial Day was observed for the first time at San Bernardino, May 30, 1884, the people of the city and the surrounding country turned out in full force, the Knights of Pythias shared in the celebration, the public school children, fraternal bodies and civic organizations joined in the parade, and the occasion was the greatest thus far in the history of the city. Weekly meetings served to swell the membership and when the banner arrived from Colonel Long the occasion was celebrated by another gala affair, held in two large store rooms on Third Street, which included a banquet and ball. The exploitation of this event by the newspapers brought to the attention of the leading officials of the Grand Army of the Republic the fact that, contrary to the rules of the organization, the post had been named after a man who was still alive, and the charter was promptly revoked.

W. R. CORNMAN POST, G. A. R. The post, however, was allowed to retain its number, and December 5, 1884, it was renamed W. R. Cornman Post, which succeeded to all rights and privileges of its predecessor, and was mustered in with forty-two members. The post was named in honor of Lieut. William Raymond Cornman, a native of Illinois, born at what is now East St. Louis, December 19, 1844. In 1861, while a resident of Stillwater, Minnesota, he joined the United States Army and saw active Indian fighting in the frontier states. Later he joined the First Minnesota Infantry, rose rapidly in the ranks, and at the time of his honorable discharge held the rank of second lieutenant. Soon thereafter he came westward and after mining in Utah reached San Bernardino in 1875. He engaged in the livery business and handled wagons, carriages, grain, etc., but his career was cut short August 15, 1877, when he perished on the Mojave Desert for the want of water. Like other posts, the San Bernardino body has in recent years been sadly depleted by deaths. Since its organization, 231 names have appeared on its rolls, but at the present time there are but 55 members.

Following is the list of commanders from the organization to the present time:

1884.....	Frank T. Singer
1885.....	T. C. Kendall
1886.....	E. C. Seymour
1887.....	E. A. Smith
1888.....	C. N. Damron

1889.....	Frank T. Singer
1890.....	James E. Mack
1891.....	Samuel Leffler
1892.....	Joseph Marchant
1893.....	N. G. Gill
1894.....	Wesley Thompson
1895.....	G. L. Hattery
1896.....	A. Fussel
1897.....	Ward E. Clark
1898.....	M. P. Sutinger
1899.....	James la Niece
1900.....	T. C. Chapman
1901.....	Joel A. Taylor
1902.....	E. C. Seymour
1903.....	W. L. Vestal
1904.....	W. L. Vestal
1905.....	T. L. Palmer
1906.....	A. M. Brown
1907.....	W. C. Clark
1908.....	E. Davis
1909.....	N. H. Barton (died in office)
1910.....	L. B. Walker
1911.....	W. H. Weight
1912.....	E. C. Seymour
1913.....	N. B. Weed
1914.....	J. Harding
1915.....	L. McHugh
1916.....	J. H. Maxwell
1917.....	W. D. Hoover
1918.....	A. M. Brown
1919.....	E. C. Seymour
1920.....	E. C. Seymour
1921.....	E. C. Seymour

G. A. R. officers for 1921: Post Commander, E. C. Seymour; Senior Vice Commander, J. G. Wood; Junior Vice Commander, W. W. Dalgeish; Adjutant, Edward Davis, served twelve years; Quartermaster, B. Pierson, served eleven years; Surgeon, S. K. Wilson; Chaplain, W. H. Weight; Officer of the Day, W. C. Clark; Officer of Guard, J. Thompson; Patriotic Instructor, J. N. Waddell; Sergeant Major, T. E. Moon; Quartermaster Sergeant, J. H. Ladd.

**SOLDIERS AND SAILORS MONUMENT.** On April 15, 1916, the unveiling and dedication of the soldiers and sailors' monument in Pioneer Park was made the occasion for a holiday, in which the patriotic organizations of Southern California participated.

Rev. Eli McClish, chaplain at the Soldiers' Home at Sawtelle, and himself a veteran, was orator of the day, while Hiram P. Thompson, commander of the Department of California and Nevada, and Mayor George H. Wixom were speakers.

The stately monument, which was hewn out of marble by Peter Bisson, the Los Angeles sculptor, was unveiled by Master Jesse William Curtis, Jr., son of Judge J. W. Curtis and his sister Helen, grandchildren of Mr. and Mrs. E. C. Seymour, the former a past commander for California and Nevada. The monument cost \$6,100, of which the board of supervisors of the county gave \$1,500, and the city trustees,

who also contributed \$1,500; the balance being the donations of schools and private individuals and citizens generally—the results of hard work by the members of the G. A. R. and W. R. C. With the latter two organizations it was a long cherished dream, now realized.

Col. E. C. Seymour was master of ceremonies and Mrs. E. C. Seymour, whose inspiring courage enlisted the co-operation of friends, was in charge of decorations.

The monument, all told, stands about 30 feet high: first the base, then a beautiful pedestal, and topping this is the figure of a soldier at ease. On each of the four sides of the pedestal—a 4-foot polished gray marble—is cut an inscription.

On the west side:

1776-1812

"To those who established a government of the people,  
by the people, for the people."

On the south side:

1846-1848

"To those who carried the flag for freedom and gave us  
the beautiful Southland."

On the north:

"Those who rallied around the flag and gave freedom to  
Cuba and the Philippines."

On the east side:

"To those who sacrificed so much and preserved our Country  
under one flag."

**THE WOMAN'S RELIEF CORPS.** The Woman's Relief Corps, W. R. Cornman Post, No. 9, was organized at San Bernardino, January 9, 1885. Information concerning its earlier history is not available because the records were destroyed in a fire, but the corps from its start has worked in thorough accord with the G. A. R., aiding in all social and benevolent efforts and paying particular attention to looking after the families of old soldiers who have been in need of assistance. One of the most important enterprises undertaken by this body was the erection of a monument to the soldiers in City Park. The corps had a charter membership of fourteen, and its first president was Mrs. Jennie Hargrove, its secretary being Mrs. J. J. Whitney. The corps now has a membership of 150. Its officers are: Jennieeva Hasty, president; Della Spangler, senior vice president; Mary Walker, junior vice president; Eliza Sullinger and Elizabeth Felter, secretary; Anna Stiles, treasurer; and Flora Gowel, chaplain.

#### PAST PRESIDENTS RELIEF CORPS

1885.....	Jennie Hargraves
1886.....	Ada Suhr
1887.....	Elizabeth Singer
1888.....	Josephene Cornman
1889.....	Kate Reinohl
1890.....	Hattie Dixon
1891.....	Ida Seymour
1892.....	Martha M. Kendall
1893.....	Mary E. Buddington
1894.....	Minnie M. Gill
1895.....	Emma Davidson
1896.....	Josephene Cornman Whitney
1897.....	Mary E. Hatterly

1898.....	Eliza M. Sullinger
1899.....	Amelia Wood
1900.....	Anna Levings
1902.....	Jennie Clark
1904.....	Martha M. Seymour
1906.....	Mary Y. Hoagland
1907.....	Eliza Dow Kimball
1908.....	Orissa Osborn
1909.....	Euphama Coburn
1910.....	Jennie Huyck
1911.....	Flora Gowell
1913.....	Anna Stiles
1914.....	Georgia Armetrout
1915.....	Florence Ladd
1916.....	Annie Maxwell
1918.....	Rose Smith
1919.....	Elizabeth Felter
1920.....	Forest Pierson
1921.....	Jennieveva Hasty

FIRST BATTALION, SEVENTH CALIFORNIA INFANTRY, U. S. The history of the San Bernardino County companies, from the time of the formation of Company G of Redlands, is that of the First Battalion of the Seventh Infantry, California National Guard, and United States Volunteers. When the addition of Company G and the Act of March 9, 1893, added another major to the personnel of the Ninth Infantry, an election was called at San Diego, held June 17, 1893, at which Frank C. Prescott was elected major of the Second Battalion, which included Companies C of Riverside, D of Pomona, E of San Bernardino, and G of Redlands. When the Seventh and Ninth regiments of the National Guard were consolidated, these companies remained in the same battalion, with San Bernardino's letter changed to K, and Riverside's to M. At the Santa Monica camp, in 1897, Company D of Pomona was transferred to another battalion and Company B of San Diego placed in the battalion, thus giving Captain Dodge of San Diego, the senior officer of the regiment in point of length of service, the right of the line. The reorganization also had the result of the battalion becoming the First Battalion, as Major (later Gen.) Frank C. Prescott, who was re-elected, was the senior major.

The First Battalion has been called upon for active duty on numerous occasions. On September 2, 1893, it was ordered to rendezvous at the armories of the respective companies for duty in suppressing anti-Chinese riots, threatened at Redlands, and assembled all night. On April 14, 1894, it was order to rendezvous and with Company K to proceed to Colton to protect railroad property from the riotous demonstrations of the notorious "Coxey's Army." Company K bivouacked one night at the City Hall, Colton. On May 5, 1898, the battalion assembled at the armories, and acting under orders started for San Francisco. May 6, 1898, camping at the Presidio on the following day and being mustered into the United States Volunteers for service in the Spanish-American war, May 9. It remained in camp at the Presidio until the 25th, when it took station at Fifth Avenue, Camp Merritt, San Francisco, and changed station to First Avenue, June 28. On August 24 it returned to Presidio, and October 13 was furloughed. It rendezvoused at Agricultural Park, Los Angeles, November 12, and when mustered out, December 2, returned to duty with the National Guard.

The battalion has been commended repeatedly in orders and has been distinguished for instruction, discipline and esprit. Its first tour of active duty was characterized by good judgment and efficiency, and Regimental Orders No. 14, Headquarters Ninth Regiment, First Brigade, N. G. C., San Diego, September 16, 1893, includes the following:

"The commanding officer desires to commend Maj. Frank C. Prescott and the officers and men of Companies C, E and G for the promptness with which they responded to the orders of the brigade commander upon the occasion of the recent threatened anti-Chinese riots at Redlands, and the manner in which they exemplified their readiness to discharge their duties under the law. The large percentage of attendance secured upon short notice, and the energy and efficiency shown in the discharge of duty, justifies the commanding officer's large faith in the fidelity and efficiency of his entire command and in its capacity properly to aid the civil authorities to meet those emergencies of public disorder the danger of whose occurrence justifies the National Guard's existence.

"Official,

"By Order of Colonel Spielman.

"Ed. F. Brown, Adjutant."

During the period of the industrial trouble and unrest, the preservation of pace was maintained by the battalion without immoderate zeal, but which with business-like directness that served to demonstrate to the malcontents that the situation was being kept well in hand by the military.

While in the service of the United States as the First Battalion of the Seventh California Infantry, U. S. V., this organization formed a part of the First Brigade, Independent Division of the Eighth Army Corps, and was always a part of the Expeditionary Forces. Its officers were Frank C. Prescott, major, and Harvey E. Higbey, first lieutenant. The tour of duty at the Presidio was one of discipline and instruction, and Major Prescott carried out the work to the uttermost limit and with splendid ability. The battalion, shortly after its arrival, was engaged in drilling in both close and extended order by trumpet signals; the infantry drill regulations were covered; the shelter tent drill and physical exercise with arms and to music were mastered, and the work culminated in the exhibition drills given by the different regiments on different nights at Mechanics' Pavilion. The battalion was assigned the difficult duty of giving a battalion drill which should illustrate the school of the battalion as far as the floor space would permit, and despite the fact that the 400 men made a column the full length of the pavilion, the movements of the close order were fully exemplified. An instance which gave evidence of the perfection of drill and perfect discipline, and one which was noted and favorably commented upon by Major General Merriam, the reviewing officer, was that at the order "Arms!" the iron butts of nearly 400 rifles struck the floor together without a sound, this being in conformation with the infantry drill regulations which prescribe that the guns shall be lowered gently to the ground. The efficiency of the battalion was recognized by the regular army authorities who ordered it for a tour of duty wherein the captains were ordered to fall out and regular army lieutenants placed in command of the companies to test their proficiency of drill. The San Francisco newspapers reported this as follows:

"First and second lieutenants of the United States Army undergoing examination for promotion were examined in drill June 14, Major Prescott's battalion of the Seventh California Infantry, U. S. V., being brought over from Camp Merritt to the Presidio for the purpose of

examination. It was a matter of universal comment among the officers of the Presidio what a fine body of men the soldiers of the battalion were excellently drilled and strong and martial in appearance."

Upon their return to duty in the National Guard after the muster out from the volunteer service, the men showed less bad effects of the reaction from regular army life than many organizations. Many of the battalion's members re-enlisted in the United States Army, and September 12, 1899, its commander, Major Prescott, accepted a commission in the United States Volunteers, with rank from August 17, 1899, and opened recruiting offices at Redlands and San Bernardino. He recruited sixteen men in the county, who furnished the nucleus of Company L of the Forty-third Infantry, United States Volunteers, this organization being the contribution of San Bernardino County to the Philippine campaign. It saw much hard duty and lost numerous men in action, and its official history in the War Office is as follows: Captain Prescott began recruiting September 22, 1899, at Redlands, and Captain Cooke, September 21, 1899, at Sacramento, the former arriving at the Presidio of San Francisco with fifteen recruits October 14 and the latter arriving with eight recruits October 11. These, with forty-two recruits who arrived from Sacramento October 5, and assignments from general recruiting stations, were consolidated, equipped and instructed by Captain Prescott, and the provisional company was mustered in as Company L, Forty-third Infantry, United States Volunteers, the muster in roll being dated November 3, 1899. On November 20, 1899, the company boarded the United States chartered transport City of Puebla, sailing the same day for the Philippine Islands, with the First Battalion, Forty-fourth Infantry, United States Volunteers, and in company with the United States Army transport Hancock. Arrival was made at Honolulu, Hawaiian Islands, November 28, where, on November 30, the company, with the First Battalion, Forty-fourth Infantry, took a march of six miles and witnessed a camp of instruction and drill of the National Guard of Hawaii. The company sailed from Honolulu, December 3, 1899, and arrived at Manila, Luzon, December 19, where it was learned by the members that the brave Maj. Gen. H. W. Lawton, whose home was at Redlands, had been killed in action that day.

On landing at Manila, December 21, 1899, the company quartered at the Exposition Building, Malate, and on the following day marched a distance of six miles to El Deposito de las Aguas Potables, Maraquina Crossing, where they camped in tents already erected. On December 23 the men moved into tents 100 yards distant in front of Headquarters First Brigade, First Division, Eighth Army Corps, El Deposito, and December 26 marched four miles to a pumping station and ferried across the river to Santolan, where they bivouacked for the night. On the following day they marched eight miles to San Mateo, acting as an escort to twenty-nine carabo wagons loaded with supplies, and arrived at 10 A. M., having proceeded toward a heavy fire in the hills during the last four miles. They were held in reserve and participated in an action in the mountains back of town, and then marched back to El Deposito with two wounded, arriving at Camp December 28. This was the first engagement participated in by any part of the Forty-third Regiment, and the men comported themselves coolly and gallantly. On the same day the regiment marched five miles to Camp Maraquina, where they took station and camped the first night, and December 30 participated in a skirmish at the canon skirting the camp. After patrolling the right bank of the San Mateo River, Luzon, Maraquina, to Novaliches trail, they broke camp and marched to El Deposito, where they took station, thus joining

the regiment for the first time, January 1, 1900, the headquarters and ten companies of the Forty-third, Col. Arthur Murrey commanding, having come from Fort Ethan Allen, Vermont, on the United States Army transport Meade, New York via the Atlantic, Mediterranean, Red and Indian seas to Manila.

The company then marched with the regiment and took station at Malate Nipa Barracks, Manila, January 14, 1900, and four days later embarked on the United States chartered transport Venus, with companies I, K and M of the Forty-third, constituting the Third Battalion, Henry T. Allen, senior major. They arrived at Sorsogon Bay, Luzon, and transferred to the United States Army transport Hancock, to allow use of the Venus in landing troops at Legaspi, Luzon, January 22, but later returned to the Venus and sailed for Calbayog, Samar, January 25. Arriving at Calbayog, they took the town without casualties, and January 26 sailed for Catbalogan, Samar, arriving January 27. The men landed from small boats and participated in the capture of the town from the insurgents and in extinguishing fires which had been started in the church and principal buildings. In this engagement the regiment suffered its first fatality in action, Private Logan, of L Company, being killed. The men camped on the hill overlooking the town that night, and on the following day returned to Catbalogan, being quartered in the former barracks of the insurgents and Spanish soldiers at the north extremity of the town, near Mercedes Bridge. Early on the morning of January 29 they marched three miles to Maestranza, Bang-on River, thence to the source and south three miles on the southern side of the mountain, in pursuit of General Lubkan. They bivouacked at Maestranza Powder Works, which they destroyed, and after capturing \$18,000 in Filipino and Mexican silver money, returned, January 30 to Catbalogan, whence, February 5, Lieutenant Burt and a detachment from L Company, returned to Maestranza for maps. On February 14, Captain Prescott and Lieutenant Burt, with forty men, took a launch for Calbiga, and at midnight Captain Prescott and half the force left the launch in row boats for the mouth of the Calbiga River, two miles distant, arriving at Calbiga on the 15th. On the following day, Captain Prescott and eight men marched eight miles to the coal mines in the Camanga Mountains, and on the 17th marched eight miles to the headwaters of the Bucalan River, going thence by barotos to the mouth, along the strait of San Sebastian, and thence by barotos with sails, across the bay to Catbalogan. On February 26 Captain Prescott was appointed and sworn provost judge of Catbalogan. On March 13, Captain Prescott, with thirty-three men, went to Majayog by barotos, and Lieutenant Conrow, with twenty-seven men, went to the same place by Maestranza, returning the same day. On March 24, Corp. Dann Perry Butler was wounded in the left hand by a bolo, during a night attack on the detachment under Lieutenant Andrews, above Jiabong, Samar. From March 24 to April 2, Private Lippman Samuels, of L Company, who had complained of fatigue and had left the column with Visayan guides and carriers, was lost two miles north of the Biga River.

Boarding a launch, the Lotus, May 21, 1900, Captain Prescott, Lieutenant Burt and twenty-one men journeyed to the Paseig River, up which stream they proceeded in barotos and by land to Calbiga, returning on the same date by barotos to the Paseig River. Ambushed while in the barotos, a brick skirmish followed, in which Private Weden, of L Company, and a private of M Company were wounded, being brought back to Catbalogan May 22. On the following day, Captain Prescott and the same detachment left on the launch Lotus for Islands

Lamingao, Villa Real, Santa Rita, Tulalora, on Samar, and Tacloban, Leyte and Basay, Samar, returning to Catbalogan on the 25th. From June 4 to July 2, 1900, there was almost daily firing on the garrison, and on the latter date, under Captain Prescott, the company boarded the launch Defender and towed to Dulag, Leyte, where the troops took station, July 4, the yacht going ashore wrecked. Captain Prescott was placed in command at the post at Dulag and Lieutenant Conrow in command of the company. Corporal Tarbox died at Alang-Alang, September 16. On September 27, the company changed station to Tanauan, with Captain Prescott remaining in charge at Dulag, and October 14 this officer started for Iloilo to take command as supervisor of internal revenue of the Department of the Visayas, on the staff of General Hughes. Leaving December 8, Sergeant Loomis, Corporals Gage and Walsh, and fourteen privates of L, and others from A and K companies, under Lieutenant Swann, on an expedition to the San Juanico Straits, on the 14th they engaged a band of insurgents near Sabang, Leyte, and the casualties, all of L Company, were as follows: Killed, Privates Granville P. Sims and Edwin E. Hamilton; mortally wounded, Privates Harry P. Higgins and Arthur Carr, and moderately wounded, Private Lorenzo D. Tavior. On April 30, 1901, Captain Prescott was relieved from the command of the internal revenue department, and rejoined his company May 20 at Tanauan. On May 31 the company boarded the transport Kilpatrick at Tacloban, and arrived at Manila May 5, San Francisco June 27, and was mustered out July 5, 1901. Major Prescott's activities during this tour of duty were varied, covering the whole range of army work, both military and civil. Upon his return he was placed upon the retired list of the National Guard with the rank of major.

**HISTORY OF COMPANY K, SEVENTH INFANTRY.** During the early part of 1887 there was formed in the City of San Bernardino, an independent company of infantry, which was known as the Waterman Rifles, named in honor of R. W. Waterman, a prominent citizen of San Bernardino, who had been elected lieutenant-governor of California in November, 1886, and who, on the death of Gov. Washington Bartlett, September 12, 1887, took the gubernatorial chair. In the spring of 1887 the Legislature provided for an increase of the National Guard, and the efforts of Governor Waterman resulted in the formation of the Waterman Rifles, it being his aim that they eventually be mustered into the state service. The company was mustered in as Company E, Seventh Infantry, October 29, 1887, and remained with the original Seventh Infantry until the formation of the Ninth Infantry, N. G. C., to which Company E was transferred with its original letter. Upon the disintegration of the Ninth Infantry Regiment, G. O. 17, A. G. O., December 7, 1895, Company E was assigned provisionally to the Second Battalion of Infantry of the First Brigade, N. G. C., and G. O. 18, A. G. O., two days later, December 9, was designated as Company K and transferred to the First Battalion, Seventh Infantry, N. G. C. Company K rendezvoused at San Bernardino, May 5, 1898, and with the rest of the regiment was mustered into the Seventh California Infantry, United States Volunteers, Independent Division, Eighth Army Corps, U. S. A., May 9, 1898, at the Presidio of San Francisco. This company saw service in the Philippines, where several of its members met death, and was always regarded as an exceptionally well-trained body of men, reflecting in their conduct the spirit and discipline that have always characterized California troops whether in battle or in the performance of the less dangerous but more arduous duties necessary of discharge during times of peace.

**HISTORY OF COMPANY G, SEVENTH INFANTRY.** What was afterward to be known as Company G, Seventh Infantry, N. G. C., was organized as the Redlands Guard, June 10, 1892, at Society Hall, in the Feraud Building, at the corner of Orange and Water streets, Redlands, and June 17th following, the following officers were elected: J. Wallace F. Diss, captain; Frank C. Prescott, first lieutenant, and James F. Drake, second lieutenant. A weekly drilling night, Thursdays, was chosen, and with the provision of uniform the company began to take on some semblance of a military organization. One of the stores in the brick building on the later site of the Casa Loma was used as an armory, and in August, 1892, the company went to Camp Butler, Long Beach, under command of Lieutenant Prescott, Captain Diss being present as a guest of the National Guard. Here Adjutant General Allen entertained a plan whereby state Springfield rifles were stored with and used by the company. On June 3, 1893, the independent company, as Company G, was mustered into the Ninth Infantry, N. G. C., with the following officers: J. Wallace F. Diss, captain; Frank C. Prescott, first lieutenant; and Harvey E. Higbey, second lieutenant. Upon the disintegration of the Ninth Infantry, Regiment G. O. 17, A. G. O., December 7, 1895, Company G was assigned provisionally to the Third Battalion of Infantry of the First Brigade, N. G. C., and two days later, G. O. 18, A. G. O., December 9th, was transferred to the First Battalion, Seventh Infantry, N. G. C., retaining its old letter. Company G rendezvoused at Redlands, May 5, 1898, and with the rest of the regiment was mustered into the Seventh California Infantry, U. S. V., Independent Division, Eighth Army Corps, U. S. A., May 9, 1898, at the Presidio of San Francisco. This company also saw service in the Philippines, and at all times conducted itself as a brave, willing and thoroughly disciplined organization.

**ROLLINS-NOBLE CAMP, No. 15, United Spanish War Veterans, Department of California,** was organized May 18, 1905, with a charter membership of twenty-six. The camp was named in honor of Sergt. Curtis S. Rollins, Company K, Seventh California Volunteer Infantry, who died at San Francisco, while awaiting orders to the front; and Corporal Don Laban Noble, Sixteenth United States Infantry, who died in the Philippines in active service.

**Object of organization:** To unite in fraternal bonds those men who served in the military and naval establishments of the United States of America in the war with Spain and in the campaigns incidental to and growing out of that war. To honor the memory and preserve from neglect and oblivion the graves of the dead. To assist former comrades and shipmates, and their widows and orphans, and to inculcate the principles of universal liberty, equal rights and justice to all mankind, of loyalty to our country, reverence for its institutions, obedience to its laws, and to discountenance whatever tends to weaken these sentiments among our people.

Due to the World war the present (1921) membership of the camp is less than the number of charter members. Officers, 1921:

Commander—G. L. Gregory.  
 Senior commander—F. G. Booth.  
 Junior vice commander—L. F. Harbauer.  
 Adjutant and quartermaster—E. Davis.  
 Officer of the day—J. W. Smith.  
 Officer of the guard—R. A. Bright.  
 Trustee—A. S. Guthrie.

Sergeant major—O. P. Sloat.

Sergeant major—S. G. Batchelor.

Past camp commanders—Edward Davis, L. F. Harbauer, J. W. Smith, F. G. Booth, A. S. Gutherie, G. L. Gutherie

AMERICAN LEGION. After the soldiers and sailors had returned home from the war, and the welcomes and reunions were over, they began to consider some kind of proposition for organization by which they could be banded together for mutual benefit.

Their first meeting was held at the Elks' Club, on February 28, 1919, at which time a Soldiers' and Sailors' League was organized with the following officers:

Leo A. Strome, commander; Jerome Kavanaugh, first vice commander; J. O. Killian, second vice commander; C. E. Johnson, adjutant; R. E. Roberts, finance officer; Mark B. Shaw, chaplain.

Executive committee—A. S. Gutherie, P. M. Savage, H. C. Parker, L. M. Clickner, L. M. Ford.

On August 31, 1919, the League voted to affiliate with the American Legion and so became Legion No 14, of California. The following officers were then elected:

George H. Johnson, commander; Louis Larsen, first vice commander; Ed. Burrington, second vice commander; E. P. Minner, adjutant; R. E. Roberts, finance officer; Mark B. Shaw, chaplain; H. L. Didelow, sergeant-at-arms; E. W. Meyers, historian.

Executive committee—Byron W. Allen, C. C. Owen, B. W. Sharper, Fred B. Mack, L. M. Clickner.

The principles and purposes of the Legion are best expressed by the preamble which is as follows: "For God and country we associate ourselves together for the following purposes: To uphold and defend the Constitution of the United States of America; to maintain law and order; to foster and perpetuate a 100 per cent Americanism; to preserve the memories and incidents of our association in the Great war; to inculcate a sense of individual obligation to the community, state and nation; to promote peace and good-will on earth; to safeguard and transmit to prosperity the principles of justice, freedom and democracy; to consecrate and sanctify our comradeship in the Great War by our devotion to mutual helpfulness."

Of course the objects and accomplishments of each individual post must to a certain extent differ from those of every other post. There always will be differences of opinion and different methods of accomplishing those things which are deemed for the best interest. It is hoped, and doubtless will sometime develop, that the American Legion will be the one great ex-service men's organization growing out of the great war, just as the Grand Army of the Republic became the great ex-service men's organization following the Civil war.

LIST OF SAN BERNARDINO SOLDIERS WHO DIED IN ACTION OR IN SERVICE: Raymond Andelstedt, Leonard Armstrong, E. A. Chokas, Clarence Loburn, Kenneth E. Edmunds, F. J. Furlong, Bert Heap, W. H. Lawson, E. L. Pyers, Cornelius J. Scheppers, Jack Heken, Harry B. Lukins, Allen Shedden, Louis Bellotine, Lawrence A. Byers, Charles J. Gregson, H. Van Grenwalt, H. S. Lefler.

AMERICAN LEGION AUXILIARY, No. 14. On April 10, 1920, there was organized an American Legion auxiliary at the call of Mrs. R. F. Garner, who was appointed and instructed to take up the work by the San Ber-

nardino Legion. There had been a number of preliminary meetings at the home of Mrs. Garner; the first one about twenty women responded to the invitation. Then with something like forty charter members the auxiliary became an organization, with the following preamble: "For God and country we associate ourselves together for the following purposes: To uphold and defend the Constitution of the United States of America; to maintain law and order; to foster and perpetuate a 100 per cent Americanism; to preserve the memories and incidents of our association during the great World war; to inculcate a sense of individual obligation to the community, state and nation; to combat autocracy of both the classes and the masses; to make right the master of might; to promote peace and good-will on earth; to safeguard and transmit to posterity the principles of justice, freedom and democracy; to participate in and to contribute to the accomplishment of the aims and purposes of the American Legion; to consecrate and sanctify our association by our devotion to mutual helpfulness.

The present membership numbers 158. Officers for 1921: Mrs. Robert F. Garner, senior president; Mrs. C. B. Winn, senior vice president; Mrs. Jas. W. Cole, senior secretary; Mrs. Carl Zaun, senior treasurer.

**RED CROSS.** The first meeting with a view to organizing the San Bernardino, California Chapter, American Red Cross, was held on June 29, 1916, in the home of Mr. and Mrs. R. C. Harbison, 515 D Street. The active spirits responsible for this meeting were Dr. H. W. Boone and Miss Anna J. Windall, a Red Cross nurse, who had talked and worked incessantly for several weeks, explaining the character, scope and need of Red Cross activities.

Others present on this occasion were: G. H. Wixom, Judge J. W. Curtis, Carrol C. Davis, S. W. McNabb, W. S. Ingram, D. C. Strong, R. A. Goodcell, W. S. Conger, M. E. Dimmock, W. E. Leonard, O. P. Sloat, J. W. Smith, J. L. Oakey, Mrs. Marion L. Goodcell, Mrs. Frederick Doolittle, Mrs. J. W. Barton, Mrs. S. O. Ferguson, Mrs. W. S. Boggs. The meeting voted authority to Dr. Boone and Miss Windalle to telegraph for authority to organize the chapter.

On July 25 this was issued and a charter with the signature of John L. Clymer, manager, Pacific Division, A. R. C., San Francisco, California. On August 8th the formal organization of the chapter was effected and temporary officers elected: Chairman, Judge J. W. Curtis, vice chairman, Ralph E. Swing, treasurer, Mrs. Marion L. Goodcell; secretary, Mrs. R. B. Strong. These officers served until the first annual meeting, which was fixed for October 31, 1916. This meeting elected the following officers and executive board:

Officers—Chairman, D. H. W. Mills; vice chairman, Mrs. J. W. Barton; treasurer, Mrs. Marion L. Goodcell; secretary, Carroll C. Davis.

Executive committee—Dr. H. W. Boone, Dr. A. M. Bennett, C. L. Dunn, Mrs. R. F. Garner, Mrs. J. W. Barton, Miss Julia Bradshaw.

To effectively launch the work systematically, the executive committee chairman of departments: Military Relief, afterwards changed to Chapter Production, Miss Anna Windalle. Membership: Dr. H. W. Boone. Christmas seals: Mrs. R. F. Garner. Nursing service: Miss Julia Bradshaw. Nurses' classes: Mrs. J. W. Barton. Life saving corps: C. L. Dunn. Educational classes: Dr. A. M. Bennett.

A great amount of interest was awakened by these five enthusiastic workers, and the entrance of the United States in the World war in April, 1917, found many men, women and children ready to carry on

Red Cross work to the end; changes had to be made in the official personnel of the chapter and the second annual election was held August 21, 1917, electing:

Chairman, Rev. David Todd Gilmor; vice chairman, Robert C. Harbison; Treasurer, W. O. Harris; Secretary, Mrs. Helen S. Ell.

Department chairmen—Civilian relief, Mrs. R. F. Garner; military relief, Miss Anna Windalle resigned November, 1918, Mrs. Gertrude Van Camp, elected; membership, Mrs. J. W. Barton; Company K, Mrs. Jonas S. Wood; Press, Mrs. Geo. F. Tilton, resigned October, 1918, Miss Winifred Martin, elected; war fund, W. M. Parker; salvage shop, Mrs. R. D. Brown, Mrs. J. H. McInerney, and Miss Rebecca Caro; speakers, Miss Harriett Curtis; finance, Z. T. Bell; junior auxiliary, Mrs. Geo. Tilton, January, 1918; canteen, Mrs. Reetta V. Hadden, June, 1918.

In April, 1918, a critical illness forced Mrs. Van Camp to resign as chairman of Chapter Production, and Mrs. O. C. Rogers was elected in her place, and as secretary of executive board, and as the work was increasing, Miss Iris Buszy was elected assistant secretary.

On January 1, 1918, the R. C. membership was 6,000, and the chapter handled \$50,000. Chairman Production Department, Mrs. O. C. Rogers. Sub-chairmen in Production Department were: Sewing, Mrs. S. S. Turvey; knitting, Mrs. John Owen; surgical dressings, Dr. A. M. Bennette. The combined output was over 60,000 pieces.

The canteen work was organized by Mrs. Reetta V. Hadden on June 1, 1918, through the courtesy of the Katz Estate Company. Armory Hall was donated to Mrs. Hadden for canteen work and was splendidly furnished through the generosity of the people, singly and in groups, the Chamber of Commerce, and National Orange Show, and had the moral and financial support of the churches and Y. M. C. A. In fact, the entire city took great interest in the canteen, not only the city, but surrounding communities poured the wealth of orchard, grove and vineyard into the coffers of the canteen on train service calls. Highland and Rialto were specially responsive.

The canteen service, both at headquarters and at train, became the boast of the chapter, on account of this and splendid work at March Field. Mrs. Hadden resigned March 1, 1919, and Mrs. J. W. Evans was appointed in her place.

The singing unit, directed by Mrs. Grover Cooley, was a unique and altogether delightful feature of the canteen service and was remembered wherever the "Boys" went. Mrs. Cooley was ably assisted by Miss Olive Easton.

The Junior Red Cross was organized in February, 1918, in the city schools by Mrs. George F. Tilton and Prof. R. B. Stover, and in the seventeen schools of the city, an enrollment of 3,108 members, and by February 1, 1919, there were forty auxiliaries and, to teachers and scholars belong unstinted praise. In May, 1918, Judge Rex B. Goodcell was elected chairman of the chapter to fill vacancy caused by the resignation of Reverend Gillmor, who took up overseas service. Early in December, 1918, R. C. Harbison was elected chairman of the chapter and Judge Rex B. Goodcell, vice chairman, all other chairmen re-elected.

Civilian relief has been the work of the chapter since Armistice Day. October, 1919, the following officers were elected to hold office to 1922:

Chairman, Mrs. George F. Tilton; first vice chairman, Judge Rex B. Goodcell; second vice chairman, Mrs. J. W. Barton; secretary, Mrs. O. C. Rogers; assistant secretary, Geo. H. Johnson; treasurer, W. O. Harris.

During the year 1921 much work has been done at the United States Public Health Service Hospital at Arrowhead, and the chairman has appointed committees to provide entertainment for the many crippled and sick ex-soldiers there, and otherwise keep in touch with their needs. This Christmas (1921) beautiful, well-filled boxes were taken to the 152 patients and \$100 distributed among them. In the hospital service the Red Cross is ably assisted by their assistant secretary, Geo. H. Johnson, himself an ex-soldier.

Directors for 1921: Mrs. R. F. Garner, Mrs. O. C. Rogers, Mrs. J. W. Barton, Mrs. Geo. F. Tilton, W. M. Parker, R. C. Harbison, Judge Rex B. Goodcell, W. O. Harris, R. D. McCook, Mrs. J. S. Wood, Mrs. Henry Goodcell, L. A. Strome, George H. Seager, Z. T. Bell, and George H. Johnson.

**ARROWHEAD HOT SPRINGS.** When nature made the Arrowhead it created one of the wonders of the world, and while physically it belongs



THE ARROWHEAD HOT SPRINGS, SAN BERNARDINO

to San Bernardino Valley, it is shared by the world. At the present time—1921—the country has as honored guests 152 disabled men who returned from the war. Arrowhead Hotel and Hot Mineral Springs, with its mountain park and symbol of the arrowhead, was leased from Seth Marshall & Company early in 1920 by the United States Government for a public health service station.

The sloping park extends upwards to the top of the mountains and contains 1,800 acres of land—an ideal place for such an institution.

**Arrowhead Springs.** The boiling mineral waters that gush from rocks in recesses deep in the walls of the hills just below the point of the arrowhead symbol on the mountain slope, has always been a mecca for those who would try nature's cure, since white man came to the valley. From the Indians and Spaniards came wonderful stories of their healing powers.

Dr. D. N. Smith secured the property lying round about the springs early in the '60s. Doctor Smith built rude cabins for the accommodation of his patients, and later on erected a long rambling hotel; this and the cabins were generally filled. Here he brought his wife, and here his children were born, and a few hundred feet north of the present hotel,

is his grave, also the grave of his young child. A simple stone marks the burial place of the first one to exploit the curative powers of the springs. The hot springs, the symbol of the Arrowhead, Cold Water Canyon to the east, the unmatched scenery from the sloping hillsides on the north, the efforts of man to heal himself at nature's fount, every place breathes forth wonderful stories of the past. After Doctor Smith's death, the property came into the hands of a company of which Seth Marshall was the leading spirit, and a hotel was built. This was burned and for several years only the charred embers remained. Then a beautiful hotel was erected, elaborately and expensively furnished, that became the scene of many brilliant social affairs.

The government made a wise selection for its disabled soldiers when it decided on Arrowhead Hot Springs for their care, treatment, comfort and happiness. With their splendid commanding officer, excellent doctors, nurses, and aides in the Occupational Therapy Department, and teachers of the vocational schools, its beauty, climatic conditions, quietness and for natural curative resources, it is one of the nation's greatest health institutions.

## CHAPTER XIV

### CATASTROPHES AND CRIMES

The general upheavals of human nature and of the elements which result in catastrophes, crimes and lawlessness, are a part of the history of every section. At the time they may seem to have little or no effect upon the community in general, and perhaps the majority have no real or lasting influence. But there have been instances where what seemed at the time to be unimportant happenings have changed the entire life of a section.

San Bernardino has had, as a county, comparatively few great disasters, and its criminal record is a singularly short one when the location of the county is taken into consideration. The flood which did the first serious damage in San Bernardino, as far as can be found from available records, was that of 1861-1862. This was not confined to the county but caused much destruction throughout the state. As before noted in these chronicles, the adobe church which was under construction by the New Mexican settlers of Agua Mansa and El Placita de Trujillos was completely destroyed by the rains of this season, and the people took care to build their church of San Salvador on a hill. Thus this was the only building in the two settlements, with the exception of the residence of Cornelius Jansen, not swept away by the disastrous flood of 1862. Fifty inches of rain flooded the entire state during the winter of 1861-62, the prosperous colonies along the Santa Ana River being completely inundated and a barren waste of sand superseding the vineyards, orchards and grain fields.

The flood of January, 1862, in San Bernardino County, is described by Mrs. Crafts, as follows:<sup>1</sup> "The fall of 1861 was sunny, dry and warm until Christmas, which proved to be a rainy day. All through the holidays a gentle rain continued to fall. This much-needed moisture lasted until January 18, 1862, when there was a downpour for twenty-four hours or over. All the flat from the Santa Ana River to Pine's Hotel was under water—a perfect sea of water inundating the valley for miles up and down the stream. Lytle Creek came rushing down D Street, across Third and found an outlet through an open space into Warm Creek. Many families were compelled to flee in the night to higher ground and leave their homes to the flood. There were so many families homeless that every house in San Bernardino had two families and some three or four under shelter. The constant rain on the adobe houses turned them to mud and they fell in. Men were out in the drenching rain all day, trying to cover the adobe walls with lumber and thus save them. Everyone was ready to help his neighbor in their trouble—in fact, there was true brotherhood among those old pioneers of San Bernardino."

There was no further year of heavy rainfall until that of 1867-68, when the winter proved rainy, but, while the precipitation was continuous, it was not as heavy as in 1862, and as a result less damage resulted. The year 1884 proved to be the great flood year of later times, and 37.50 inches were reported during the season for San Bernardino, while over 40 inches were registered at Los Angeles and more at other points. The year was particularly disastrous to the railroad companies, the Southern Pacific suffering many washouts and much delay of traffic,

---

<sup>1</sup> Ingersoll's Century Annals of San Bernardino County.

while the California Southern Railway lost its newly-completed track between National City and San Diego, and some fifteen or twenty miles of the Temecula Canon division. A local newspaper<sup>2</sup> describes the disastrous cloudburst which occurred in the Cajon Pass in July, 1884:

"A most terrific cloudburst occurred in the Cajon yesterday afternoon. It commenced about two o'clock and for a short time the waters came down in solid masses. In a narrow gorge called the 'Railroad Canon,' the waters rose fifty feet in height in a short time. The torrent carried everything before it and the whole canon was inundated. At the narrows in the Cajon the waters stood above the railroad grade. An orchard above Tay & Lawrence's was swept away with the buildings and other property that were on the ground. The waters rose nearly to Tay & Lawrence's house and swept away a large portion of their property. The road in some places was cut out as much as ten feet in depth, and will be impassable for a week or more. The entire flat from here (San Bernardino) to the mouth of the Cajon was one vast sheet of water, and the crossing between this town and Colton, ordinarily only a few inches in depth, was raised six feet and spread for a long distance on either side of its usual channel, while a number of farms along its course were inundated. All this vast body of water fell in the course of two or three hours and in a comparatively limited area, only a few drops reaching to town. It is said to have been the severest storm known in the canon and to have done more damage in a few minutes than all the heavy rains of last winter, severe as they were."

The heavy rains of 1886-87 were the cause of much inconvenience to the residents of the county, and the following from the Times gives an idea of the situation at San Bernardino in December, 1886: "The people west of town are nearly drowned out. A culvert through the railroad grade on I Street at the head of Fifth, pours the whole drainage of the surrounding country into town and has swamped the blocks west of G Street, so that the people are unable to leave their homes." In January following, 11 inches of rain fell in a single night in the Cajon Pass, and the California Southern Railway was again a sufferer, its tracks being buried in a heavy coat of mud. What made the matter more discomfiting and aggravating was the fact that this was the "boom" year and the traffic was exceedingly heavy. As a result of the rains hundreds of people were detained at San Bernardino, where, at the depot, even standing room was at a premium. Another wet winter was that of 1888-89, since which time rainfall has caused but little loss in San Bernardino County.

AN ECHO FROM THE PAST. A condition that can never again exist was that of the three-year drouth, the most disastrous in the history of California, which exceeded in damage by far the preceding flood year of 1862. In order to preserve pasturage for any cattle at all, thousands of animals were slaughtered merely for their hides, and in spite of such drastic action hundreds upon hundreds of cattle died of starvation. For three years the rainfall was not of sufficient volume to produce grain crops or start vegetation growing on the ranges, and the orchards and vineyards, which were already commencing to prove an important feature in the state's resources and wealth, were almost annihilated by the devastating dryness.

This is one instance where the elements have worked notable changes in the history of a community, for from this period dated the beginnings

<sup>2</sup> The San Bernardino Times.

of irrigation upon a large scale. The agriculturists, who were settling in the country in large numbers, finding that they could not rely absolutely upon natural conditions to produce their crops, and the stockmen, who discovered that they could not depend entirely upon the natural range for grazing, came to a full realization of the value of irrigation.

The seasons of 1898-99 and 1900 were also known as "dry" seasons, but these marked the change from ancient to modern methods, from reliance upon natural moisture to the present great systems of irrigating. During these two seasons, the "dry" ranches, which raised good crops under ordinary conditions, suffered greatly, whereas the agricultural and horticultural interests of the county as a whole, suffered very little, owing to the irrigation streams. A few there were who harbored the fear that the storage supplies might fail, but their fears were found to be groundless, and much water previously undeveloped, or considered unavailable, was brought into use. The drouth, in reality, proved a beneficial factor in the development of the county, for such a large quantity of water was developed that a greatly increased acreage than formerly was put under cultivation.

**SAN BERNARDINO COUNTY'S EARTHQUAKE RECORD.** In 1812, known as the "earthquake year," the first phenomena of this nature occurred in San Bernardino County, and the church of San Juan Capistrano was shaken down, some thirty worshippers being crushed in the ruins. The Gauchama Indians, who lived in this locality, decided that the tremblers of this year and the sudden appearance of the Urbita springs, were caused by the displeasure of their gods, to propitiate whom they destroyed the Mission of Politana, established a year or two previous by the Franciscans of San Gabriel, and massacred most of the converts. In 1855 a severe shock was felt at San Bernardino, but without serious damage to property and no loss of life, and again in 1882 a heavy earthquake was recorded, but without serious consequences. On Christmas Day, 1900, there occurred a quake, which, while causing no considerable damage in the vicinity of San Bernardino, created a good deal of destruction in the San Jacinto Mountains, where a considerable area took a drop, the configuration of the country being materially changed, while at San Jacinto several Indian women were killed in the fall of an adobe house.

**THE NORTHER OF 1887.** Owing to San Bernardino's position, cyclones, hurricanes or tornadoes are unknown to the people, and the only serious windstorm on record is that of 1887, a "norther" which caused great havoc. The following is a report from the San Bernardino "Times" of July, 1887:

"Although the wind had blown severely here for several days, and considerable damage had been done, happily it was attended, so far as known, with no personal injury or loss of life. Los Angeles County, however, was not so fortunate. At Crescenta Canyada the large hotel erected hardly more than a month ago was razed to the ground by the fierce gale, and Mrs. Edwin G. Arnold and her eleven-year-old daughter, Claudie, were instantly killed. A number of other guests of the hotel were badly bruised and escaped with their lives by a miracle. The disaster took place about midnight. A coroner's jury found that in their belief the building had been insufficiently braced and the foundations were not secure.

"At Rialto three houses were destroyed. At Cucamonga, the depot was almost totally destroyed; also the new hotel and several stores and buildings; loss, \$50,000. Between Cucamonga and Colton the cab was blown off the engine of an east-bound freight train. The fine large

hotel at North Cucamonga, costing \$20,000, was completely demolished, the sleeping guests being awakened just in time to escape with their lives. A Chinaman is reported to have been killed, and another one missing—probably took to the brush. The bank building at Ontario was blown down. Several houses on the south side were also blown down, and it was reported that Rose's store was burned down."

**HUMAN DEEDS OF VIOLENCE.** Mention has been made before in this history of the strong feeling that began to assert itself between the Mormons and Independents of the days of 1856-57, and which resulted in a number of affrays in which blood was spilled. The peaceful and law-abiding element, always in the majority in the county, were not only disturbed by these conflicting interests, but likewise by outlaws who came in from Arizona and Utah, reckless bravados from the mining camps, parties of Apache and Pah-ute thieves and drunken Coahuillas. When the war between the states began to further inflame men's minds, and even before its outbreak, all of these elements came to a focus, and San Bernardino County became a community in which the law officers were kept busy.

One of the notable events of these exciting days occurred in 1859, and has been known locally as "The Ainsworth-Gentry affair." As described by an eye-witness in Ingersoll's *Century Annals of San Bernardino County*, is occurred as follows: "San Bernardino County at this time had two physicians, one of whom was Union in sentiment, the other a Southerner. This fact, mingled with a feeling of professional rivalry and perhaps with other causes not made public, produced a rancor which finally led Doctor Gentry to attack Doctor Ainsworth with a horse-whip. Doctor Ainsworth seized the whip and struck his assailant in the face. The next day Gentry, on meeting his rival, fired his pistol at him. Ainsworth escaped the shot by dodging, and returned the fire—but no one was hurt. Gentry collected his friends and they began to make serious threats against Ainsworth. The friends of the latter determined to protect him and eight young men armed themselves, removed Ainsworth to an old adobe house on the corner west of the South Methodist Church and there kept guard over him for two or three days. The Gentry party sent word to El Monte that the Mormons had attacked them and about fifty men from that settlement armed themselves and rode over to San Bernardino. On learning that the Ainsworth party were simply protecting their man, the better class of these visitors returned home. But a few of the more lawless under the leadership of a desperado—one Green, remained and paraded the streets, firing their guns, terrorizing the citizens and defying the authorities. They loaded the old cannon which had looked so formidable in the Fort Benson affair and hauled it into place, announcing their intention of burning down the house where Ainsworth was in hiding and shooting his guard. One of the guards succeeded in reaching the cannon unnoticed and spiked it with a rat-tail file. When the attacking party became too aggressive the guard prepared to fire. Word was passed to 'save fire and shoot low'—and most of the attacking mob suddenly vanished. A few shots were exchanged, however, and one of the Ainsworth party, Bethel Coopwood, was wounded in the shoulder." The intruders were driven out when Sheriff V. J. Herring called upon the citizens to aid him in restoring order.

**THE CAMPAIGN OF 1860.** In the campaign of 1860, which was a bitterly-contested one, C. W. Piercy was nominated for member of the General Assembly by one party, and W. A. Conn, a member of the House,

by the other. Piercy was elected, but there was a strong claim of bare-faced fraud and what appears to be good authority has it that the polls at Temescal maintained open shop for three weeks, and that whenever candidate Piercy was in need of more votes, they were furnished from this precinct by his henchman, one Greenwade. The contest was taken into the courts, and it was natural that numerous animosities should be engendered by the wholesale recriminations bandied about. Two young lawyers, H. M. Willis and Bethel Coopwood, engaged in a lively encounter over the depositions in the case, one handling a revolver and the other a slung shot. Before the sheriff could interfere, Coopwood had sustained a slight wound. Of this trouble, the Los Angeles Star said: "Both the combatants were put under bonds, but the indications are that trouble is not over. Last night a rowdy gang took possession of the town. They smashed Jacob's bar and demolished signs of nearly every Jew store in town and broke into two stores. No arrests."

**THE DUEL BETWEEN PIERCY AND SHOWALTER.** The last of the political duels in the State of California occurred in 1861, and one of its contestants was the C. W. Piercy heretofore mentioned, assemblyman from San Bernardino County. In the opening year of the Civil war, a sharp contest arose over the election of United States Senator, in the course of which a quarrel arose between Piercy and Daniel Showalter, assemblyman from Mariposa County. According to the reports, Piercy, who was a Union democrat, had been a member of the caucus that had nominated John Nugent, but afterwards made the announcement that he would not give him his ballot because Nugent was not sound on the question of Unionism. Showalter, who although a Pennsylvanian by birth, was an adherent of secession and slavery, took exception to the declaration of Piercy, and the latter subsequently voted for the Union resolutions and objected to Showalter's being allowed to explain his vote against them. It was a time when men's passions ran high, and Showalter's insult to Piercy was followed by the latter's challenge to a duel. The meeting took place May 25, 1861, about three miles west of San Rafael, near the residence of Charles Fairfax, the seconds of Piercy being Henry P. Watkins and Samuel Smith and those of Showalter, Thomas Hayes and Thomas Lespeyre, the weapons being rifles at forty yards. The first fire was ineffective, and Showalter demanded another trial. His second shot struck Piercy in the mouth and killed him. Showalter became a fugitive from justice and was later concerned in a plot to organize a secessionist force in the vicinity of Warner's Ranch. He was captured by troops of the First California Volunteers and was a prisoner at Fort Yuma until exchanged, at which time he joined the Southern forces in Texas and later became an officer in the Confederate army.

**TROUBLE IN BEAR AND HOLCOMB VALLEYS.** When the news came forth that gold had been discovered in Bear and Holcomb valleys, there was a great influx of miners, prospectors, old-timers, camp riff-raff and gamblers which generally are drawn to the new camps, and many of these were out-and-out secessionists. Likewise, a large number were lawless and the conditions surrounding the times encouraged them to give vent to their natural propensities for making trouble. Fights were a regular part of each daily program, fists, clubs, knives and revolvers being brought into use, and the respectable element had but little chance to stem the tide of lawlessness. At one time ten men, wounded in different affrays, were reported in these camps, and another report announces

that four horse thieves were convicted and five more on trial. In July, 1861, the court brought in ten convictions for grand larceny. It was claimed that the sheriff was powerless to handle the ruffian element and a call for United States troops was asked for. W. F. Holcomb, one of the discoverers of gold in this region and the man after whom Holcomb Valley was named, states: "There was also a rush of the very worst characters and the valley became a center of disorder. Night was made dreadful by the drunken yells and cursing; guns and pistols were fired off at all hours of night and day; no one was safe; the peaceful citizen was in almost as much danger as the rowdy. At the state election held September 4, 1861, there was great confusion, and a riot was only prevented by the prompt and determined action of a few law-abiding citizens. Belleville precinct cast a vote of 300 for governor. One desperado, known as 'Hell Roaring Johnson,' attempted to kill a constable and was shot dead. An attempt was made to lynch the constable, but it was frustrated and the man was acquitted as only having discharged his duty. After this the lawless element quieted down somewhat. This reign of lawlessness was, of course, a great drawback to the successful working of the claims in the valley. The hardworking miner was in almost as much danger from accidental shooting as were the rowdies from intentional shots. Still, of the forty or fifty men who were shot at different times, not more than three or four innocent men were killed. The rest were of the tough element, generally strangers in the place, and their bodies now rest in unmarked graves."

**CRIMINAL ACTS.** It would be inaccurate to state that San Bernardino's list of crimes is not a somewhat lengthy one. But as before noted, it is true that for a large county, only thinly settled, with the encouraging features of great desert stretches and mountains in which criminals could lose themselves from pursuit, a great transient population at all periods, and an ever-present element of half-breeds, desperados in hiding, Indians and Mexicans, its crime record could be much longer without occasioning much unfavorable attention or comment.

Presumably with the purpose of robbery or escape from detection, a number of citizens met their deaths on the roads of San Bernardino County during the '60s. After Edward Newman had been found thus murdered, in 1864, about five miles from San Bernardino, a posse was formed to punish his supposed assassins, and after a hot pursuit killed Celestino Alipaz at the Santa Ana River. Another of the murders was later executed by hanging at Los Angeles. It has always been supposed that Alexander Patterson was murdered in the same manner, but evidence supporting the theory could not be produced. Miller's Hotel was the scene of a cold-blooded murder in 1869, when the barkeeper, Warner, fired five shots at John C. Steadman, with whom he had quarreled over a board bill, wounding him so severely that he died within twenty-four hours. In 1871 one Rafael Buteres was found guilty in the first degree of murdering by shooting the girl with whom he lived at Agua Mansa, but before sentence could be executed dug his way out of jail, made good his escape, and was never recaptured.

What has always remained a mystery was the death of A. Abadie, a Frenchman who had mined for a number of years at Lytle Creek and was reputed to have taken out large amounts of gold. While on the road between Cucamonga and his home in Lytle Creek, he was shot in his wagon, but the horses continued on the road until they reached the nearest house, where the occupant discovered his death. His body, apparently, had not been robbed, and the only cause for the murder was

that of supposed malice. A crime that because of its brutality caused some excitement was the murder of one Brown, in 1874, who was killed with an axe wielded by a man named Bonner, at the latter's ranch in the Holcomb Valley. The murderer was given a life sentence in the penitentiary.

The first white man hanged in the county was N. M. Peterson, who had murdered a boy, George Barrett, in the most cold-blooded manner while the two were riding along the road near Banning. Peterson was found guilty and executed August 16, 1878. An interesting case was that of one Mitchell, who, during a dispute with his wife, in 1879, blew out her brains, and was subsequently arrested and placed in the county jail, from which he made his escape. Later he was recaptured at San Diego and brought back to San Bernardino, but this resourceful criminal again made his escape by overpowering the warden. He was never caught again as far as is known. John Taylor, in 1881, after shooting and killing his partner, John Peterson, at Brinkmeyer's Corner, San Bernardino, turned his weapon on himself and committed suicide. The men were miners from Calico.

One of the most atrocious murders on record in the crime annals of the county ended in the execution by law of William B. McDowell. At the trial it developed that McDowell and his wife had come to Colton and then induced a young girl, Maggie O'Brien, with whom he had been intimate, to come to Colton from Los Angeles. Mr. and Mrs. McDowell met her, took her into a buggy and carried her to a gulch at the foot of the mountains, where they killed her with some blunt instrument, afterward tied a rope about her neck, and hid the body in a hole in the side of a ravine. Nearly a month later, Mrs. McDowell, either because troubled by a guilty conscience and remorse, or because of a desire for revenge on her husband with whom she had quarreled, sent for an officer of the law and made a confession. McDowell was arrested and there was talk of lynching, but the man was speedily tried and as quickly sentenced, the date of his hanging being set for July 10, 1883. An appeal to the Supreme Court was taken by his lawyer, and while awaiting its session, McDowell made his escape. After an exciting chase he was recaptured, his sentence was sustained and he was duly hanged at San Bernardino by Sheriff Burkhart, March 28, 1884. In the following year one of the most terrible deeds ever perpetrated in the county was committed. While making preparations to cook his supper over a fire on the banks of Warm Creek, near San Bernardino, Thomas Stanton was attacked by four drunken Indians, held over his own fire, and so burned that he died the following day.

George Farris was shot to death in 1887 by Edward Callahan, at a lodging house in Court Street. Callahan, acknowledging his guilt, gave himself up to the officers, but there were mitigating circumstances, and he was acquitted at the trial. In the same year, Katie Handorff was murdered by her husband, Springer, at the Transcontinental Hotel at Colton, where the young married couple had taken a room the night before. In the morning Mrs. Handorff's body was found, with the throat cut from ear to ear and the head crushed in by some heavy instrument. Big rewards were offered and every effort was made to capture the criminal, but all to no avail. Some months afterward the body of a man was found at Little Mountain, and it developed under investigation that the remains, with the head pierced by a bullet, were all that remained of the wife murderer.

One of the most lamentable affairs ever known at San Bernardino occurred December 15, 1888, when E. C. Morse, cashier of the San

Bernardino National Bank, and an old and well-known citizen, greatly respected and esteemed, was approached by one Oakley, an insane man, who claimed that he had \$3,000 in the bank and wanted it. When Morse refused to deliver the money the man drew a gun and fired, but while Morse drew his own revolver and returned the fire, he was mortally wounded in the abdomen and expired within a short time. Oakley was captured after a wild chase through the streets of the city, and was sentenced to life imprisonment, his insanity saving him from a trip to the gallows.

In 1890 William McConkey, a hotel keeper of Redlands, shot and killed Edward Gresham in the old Windsor House, and then committed suicide. Actuated by jealousy, in 1893, a Mexican, Jesue Furan, stabbed William Golfkoffer and a Mexican woman, Francesca Flores, to death, in the most brutal manner. A mob entered the jail April 17, took possession of the prisoner and lynched him, the first instance of lynch law in the county for many years.

## CHAPTER XV

### SAN BERNADINO, THE COUNTY SEAT

The earlier history of the City of San Bernardino, given in foregoing pages, demonstrated that the community was not lacking in any of the elements that make for the development of a prosperous center of trade and commerce, an abiding place for cultured and contented people and the home of the professions, arts and sciences. However, from the very nature of the contributing factors which assisted in its upbuilding and advancement, it was somewhat slow in its awakening, and it was not until about 1885 that there was noted a definite tendency on the part of the city to endeavor to take its rightful position among the leading municipalities of Southern California. From that year forward for the next decade the changes and advancements were startling. From a village which did not realize its own strength or importance, it grew, almost overnight, into an alert and energetic city. From a station on a stage line it emerged a full-grown railroad center, with an adequate water, sewage and lighting system, pavements, sidewalks, street cars and motor lines, big business houses, palatial residences, modern hotels and all the other improvements of a city of the first class.

The history of the city from that time forward is largely one of dates and occurrences, beginning with November 15, 1885, when the citizens turned out en masse with fireworks to greet the first continental train over the newly-completed California Southern extension from San Bernardino to Waterman (now Barstow), which completed the Atchison, Topeka & Santa Fe line between Kansas City and San Diego, at that time the terminus of the road. After this, progress was rapid, for visitors began to arrive in large numbers and capital began to be put to work. During 1885-86 several street car franchises were let. R. W. Button completed his steam motor line to Colton, and in February, 1887, the street cars began their service between the depot and the corner of Third and D streets.

In the meantime, May 15, 1886, San Bernardino, through re-incorporation, had become a city of the fifth class, and J. G. Burt, Smith Haile, I. R. Brunn, John Anderson, Fred T. Perris and B. B. Harris were elected trustees, with the last named as chairman of the board. A most important event in the history of the new town was the erection of the California Southern car shops and depot, at a cost of \$200,000, which gave employment to a large force of men, and another forward step in the progress of the community occurred at the election of March 26, 1887, when \$100,000 in bonds was voted for the construction of a complete and very satisfactory sewer system, and \$50,000 for general improvements in grading, graveling and macadamizing the streets, as a result of which a large amount of work was done in putting the streets in good order.

With the end in view of bringing the city to the front and in order to secure needed capital, more settlers and consequent added improvements, a board of trade was organized in October, 1887, and this body went to work enthusiastically. The Stewart Hotel was erected in the same year, this structure, the finest of its kind then south of San Francisco, being completed at a cost of \$150,000. A four-story structure containing 400 rooms, it was the most elaborate building put up in the city up to that time, with the exception of the courthouse, and was a

source of great pride to the citizens. It was later destroyed by fire. Other new buildings erected about this time which added greatly to the appearance of the city and indicated a new era of growth and prosperity were the \$52,000, three-story brick Anderson Block on Third Street; the Katz, Ancker and Brinkmeyer & Waters blocks, the Richard Stewart Building, the additions to the Southern and St. Charles hotels, the Methodist Church, the Presbyterian parsonage, and the handsome and costly dwellings of James Waters, father and son, Mathew Byrne, Louis Ancker, Judge Willis, Judge Damron, and others.

During 1888 the Otis and Van Dorin blocks were added to the business section, and that year also saw the erection of a new postoffice building, located at the corner of E and Court streets. The Redlands and San Bernardino motor line began its service June 5, and this was followed, August 17th, by the completion of the San Bernardino, Arrow-



THIRD STREET FROM D LOOKING EAST, SAN BERNARDINO, IN 1880

head & Waterman narrow-gauge line, and November 16th by the opening for traffic of the motor line to Riverside, by the same company which had previously built the motor line to Colton. The county seat was thus brought into direct communication with the surrounding towns by a regular and frequent service.

An early event of the year 1889 was the first Citrus Fair at San Bernardino, held in the Van Dorin Block, at which the exhibits were large and numerous. The first steps in securing an efficient and abundant water service were taken November 2d, when the citizens voted bonds to the amount of \$150,000 to be expended in installing a municipal water system. In the same year the Society of San Bernardino Pioneers took up the matter of a pavilion for public purposes to be built in the city park, and through their efforts the city trustees were induced to vote \$10,000 for the purpose, the building being erected during 1890, and dedicated with appropriate ceremonies January 1, 1891.

In 1888 a proposition for the city to take in a larger area had been voted down, and up to 1891 the city had retained its original limits of one mile square, but January 17, 1891, the people voted to enlarge the boundaries to include a surrounding thickly-populated and well built up district which had been a part of the city in all but name, and the city was thus authorized to include territory which increased the area to six and one-half miles, and the population from 4,500 to nearly 10,000 souls. In June of the same year, bonds were voted to the amount of \$60,000 for a high school building. This year the city was first lighted by electricity, the San Antonio Electric Company putting in from 500 to 800 incandescent lights. The Episcopal Church was also completed and occupied during this year.

On January 1, 1892, the first City Library was opened, with Miss Ella Ames as librarian, and during the same year the Hall of Records was completed and work was commenced on the new courthouse. On October 12th, one of the most unique events in the history of San Bernardino, or so it was considered at the time, occurred when the Woman's Non-Partisan Political Convention met, with sixty-five delegates from various clubs and societies in attendance. After due deliberation the delegates nominated a complete county ticket for the next election and those of the sterner sex were requested to give their support, but the county apparently was not ready for suffrage, as all of these candidates met with defeat. It was on November 5th of this year (1892) that the Stewart Hotel was destroyed by fire, with all the stores and offices located in the block, in spite of the brave fight made by the San Bernardino Fire Department, aided by fire-fighters from Redlands and other towns.

The Stewart Hotel was rebuilt in 1893, and while not as costly as the first structure, was substantial and handsome, and for years was accounted one of the most comfortable and best kept establishments in Southern California. On February 20th the annual state convention of Turners was held at San Bernardino, with a large and enthusiastic attendance. Other events of the same month were the passage of the Riverside County bill by the Legislature, creating Riverside County, and the opening of the Orphans' Home, when twenty children were brought from Los Angeles and placed as wards in the new institution.

The principal event of the year 1894 which had direct connection with the interests of the people was the closing of the doors of the First National Bank, in one of the worst failures which the city has ever experienced. At the time of the crash, depositors were notified that they would be paid in full, but after a long court fight, they were reimbursed only to the extent of 62 per cent, in 1899. In 1895 La Fiesta de San Bernardino was celebrated with a bull fight, races, a civic procession, a Spanish barbecue, the attendance of 200 Coahuilla Indians and other features, in September. August was made sensational by the occurrence of a disastrous fire which destroyed some half dozen buildings at D and Court streets. Another serious conflagration occurred in 1897, when Whitney's Mill, St. John's Episcopal Church and a number of other buildings were destroyed, the loss being \$50,000. An occasion for a great demonstration by the citizens occurred May 9, 1898, when Company K, National Guard of California, started for San Francisco. During this year the famous artesian "gusher" which flowed 500 inches was struck and as a result many artesian wells were put down in the vicinity of the city. The courthouse was also completed in 1898, and the pavilion at Urbita Springs was erected. Electric street car service was instituted in the city December 19, 1899.

The old Board of Trade, established under such auspicious conditions and amid so much enthusiasm, in 1887, passed out of existence after a few years of activity. Feeling that such an organization for the promotion of the city's interests was greatly needed, the representative business men of the city reorganized the body in 1900, electing the following officers: J. B. Gill, president; John Andreson, Sr., vice president; F. D. Keller, secretary; C. Cohn, treasurer; and Thomas Hadden, James Fleming, J. W. Curtis, H. L. Drew and Joseph Jonas, board of directors. The board became at once an active factor in the advancement of the industrial and commercial interests of the city and community, and among the numerous valuable activities which it has contributed to the city's advancement have been assistance in securing the Salt Lake Road for San Bernardino, pushing street improvements, securing the new water system and obtaining a revision of the city charter.

About 1910 the board of trade reorganized as a chamber of commerce and continued to be an active force in all work that advanced the interests of the city. In 1911 it championed the Orange Show, in fact, the Orange Show is a child of the Chamber of Commerce and reports were audited and nominations for president had to be endorsed by that body, in executive session, to make them legal.

In 1918 L. A. Murray was elected president and during that summer many demands were made on the Chamber for help—always cheerfully given. In 1920 Judge Rex B. Goodcell was elected president, and in 1921 he was re-elected to that position with Fred M. Renfro, secretary, which place he had held for a number of years. On July 1, 1921, Mr. Renfro resigned and Royal H. Mack was elected to fill the vacancy. Then came an intense drive for membership, resulting in splendid returns of 1,200 names on the roll.

During the summer of 1920, a movement was set on foot, by the Chamber, promoting a Motor Harbor in Meadowbrook Park, which in 1921 was well established.

The Chamber also espoused the cause of a new municipal auditorium to be built in Pioneer Park, and issuing bonds for new bridges, both necessities of the time and both carried, and during the year 1922 will be finished. It has just endorsed and set its seal of approval on a new hotel, and many proposed industrial propositions.

The present officers are: Rex B. Goodcell, president; C. L. Cronk, first vice president; Joe E. King, second vice president; J. S. Wood, treasurer; R. H. Mack, secretary. Directors: B. L. Homes, H. C. McAlister, R. D. McCook, B. L. Morgan, F. E. Page, J. N. Baylis, H. L. Williamson, J. Harold Barnum, R. C. Harbison, Dwight Towne, Wilmot T. Smith, Grant Holcomb.

A feature of the year 1901 was the holding of the first annual Street Fair, a most elaborate and enjoyable event, which drew visitors from towns all over this section of the country. The first service on the San Bernardino Valley Traction line was secured February 21, 1902. In December of that year, \$231,000 bonds were voted for the acquirement of an adequate and modern water system for the city. In 1903 Andrew Carnegie donated \$20,000 to San Bernardino for a public library, and December 5th of that year an election was held to choose freeholders to frame a new city charter.

The Carnegie Library was finished and put into use with appropriate ceremonies early in 1904, in which year was also completed the new Masonic Temple, at a cost of about \$35,000, which building was dedicated with fitting ceremonies. In 1903 the Southern Pacific Company had purchased land in the heart of the city for depot grounds and right-

of-way, and in 1904 this company started the erection of a \$30,000 depot and a broad gauge track. This was a big year in the building line, as nearly \$500,000 was expended in the construction of modern structures. Among these were the Broadway Theater, the Dunn & Black Block, the Home Telephone Building, the Anderson Block, and the new Baptist Church. Work was also commenced on the installation of a new gas plant.

**MUNICIPAL GOVERNMENT.** On July 30, 1904, in pursuance of an order of the board of trustees of the City of San Bernardino, and under the provisions of the constitution of the state, a special election was held, by the qualified electors of the city, to choose fifteen freeholders, residents of the city, to prepare a city charter for submission to the voters of the city, for ratification or rejection. The freeholders so chosen were: John Andreson, Sr., H. M. Barton, I. R. Brunn, J. W. Cattic, M. L. Cook, George M. Cooley, F. B. Daley, J. J. Hanford, W. S. Hooper, L. D. Houghton, Joseph Ingersoll, A. G. Kendall, James Murray, W. M. Parker and H. C. Rolfe. They assembled accordingly and organized a board, and within the ninety days as prescribed by the constitution, prepared and submitted a city charter, and on the 6th of January following, it was ratified by a vote of nearly three to one at a special election by the people. January 30, 1905, being subsequently approved by concurrent resolution of both houses of the Legislature, it became the organic law or charter of the city. This charter provided for a mayor and common council, as the legislative and executive departments of the city government, in place of the former board of trustees; for a board of water commissioners as well as several other boards, and for a police department and a fire department.

In the spring of 1905, San Bernardino came under the new form of government with a new charter to try out; naturally everyone was anxious to see results, long before time had a chance to send in a balance sheet. New offices were created, new methods tested, and those who were very much married to the old ways, finally agreed along with those who were espousing a change, that progress had come in to stay. There were lean years and fat years, as is wont the world over, but after a while the fat years had devoured the lean ones, and institutions thrived mightily, business increased, and prosperity marked the city as one of its favored holdings, and at the end of the year 1921, San Bernardino, the largest municipality and government seat of the largest county of the Union, was thrifty, happy, rich, with a population of 24,495.

In 1905 the first mayor was elected, and from that time to the present year of 1921, splendid men have been at the head of the city government.

#### PAST MAYORS

1905—H. M. Barton.  
1907—J. J. Hanford.  
1909—S. W. McNabb.  
1911—J. S. Bright.  
1913—J. W. Cattic.

1915—G. H. Wixom.  
1917—J. W. Cattic.  
1919—J. A. Henderson.  
1921—S. W. McNabb.

City officers in 1921: S. W. McNabb, mayor. Councilmen: Henderson Pitman, W. H. Rogers, C. A. Rouse, Leo A. Strome, W. H. Adkins. John H. Osborn, city clerk; S. C. Lawrence, city treasurer; Witham Guthrie, city attorney; L. R. Lathrop, street superintendent; C. E. Johnson, city engineer; Dr. C. C. Owen, health officer; Harry M. Rouse, city

electrician; H. F. Wegnori, building inspector; Frank Jordan, sanitary inspector; A. A. Burcham, chief of police. Water commissioners: A. M. Ham, W. O. Harris, G. M. McGillvary. Superintendent water works: William Starke.

The city purchased of the Farmers Exchange Bank its bank building for \$40,000, to be paid for at the rate of \$166.67 per month, for twenty years. The city hall, houses all general government officers, street department, police department included, also water department and United States Forest department. The city hall well answers the needs as an administration building, centrally located and convenient to the county offices.

Possibly nothing in a city's record is so definite a barometer of its growth as clearing house totals, which at the end of the year 1921 were \$62,947,725.72. The combined resources of the banks of the city show \$11,298,183.20. The postoffice receipts were \$75,059.74.

Building permits reported by Building Inspector Henry F. Wegnori, are as follows:

1913 .....	\$ 336,244
1914 .....	421,750
1915 .....	317,196
1916 .....	350,591
1917 .....	474,517
1918 .....	93,032
1919 .....	296,425
1920 .....	596,530
1921 .....	1,019,560

#### MONTHS OF 1921

January .....	\$ 94,165
February .....	32,229
March .....	94,638
April .....	83,036
May .....	148,188
June .....	80,843
July .....	42,660
August .....	82,945
September .....	71,860
October .....	78,825
November .....	128,525
December .....	87,600
Total .....	<hr/> \$1,019,560

L. R. Lathrop, superintendent of streets, reports: Approximately 50 miles of paved streets, 50 miles of sewers, and over a hundred miles of sidewalks.

Wm. Starke, of the water department: One hundred miles of water mains and eight drinking fountains.

From Harry M. Rouse, city electrician: Globes—single and in groups—of electric lights along every block in the city.

San Bernardino, the county seat of a county that extends eastward 240 miles to Needles, and westward 24 miles.

FINANCIAL INSTITUTIONS OF SAN BERNARDINO. The Bank of San Bernardino, which began business under the name of Meyerstein & Company, in 1874, was the first bank to be opened in San Bernardino County.

At the start, Lewis Jacobs was made manager, and soon became proprietor. During the early days the bank, which was conducted as a private institution, purchased bullion, gold bars and gold dust, financed most of the important business deals of the county, and always had the confidence of the people. It first occupied a brick building later used as Sturges Academy, on Fourth Street, but later moved into a building built for its special use on Third Street. Mr. Jacobs continued as its proprietor until his death in 1900. It then closed up the business and paid, in full, all obligations.

The second bank of the county, the Farmers Exchange Bank, was organized in 1881, with Byron Waters, president; Richard Gird, vice president; and E. H. Morse, cashier. H. L. Drew became president in 1884 and occupied that office until his death in 1901. This was the first incorporated bank in the county. On the death of Mr. Drew John Andreson, Sr., became president, and when Mr. Andreson died, A. L. Drew was elected president, who was followed by A. G. Kendall. Then came E. Seifkin. On June 1, 1917, Wilmot T. Smith, becoming a large stockholder, was elected as president, which position he still holds. In 1919 the bank sold its building to the city for a city hall, and moved to the corner of Third and E streets, where a most up-to-date and commodious building was constructed. The bank enjoys the confidence of the public and is making an enviable and substantial growth. Resources in 1921, \$2,222,533.58. Officers: Wilmot T. Smith, president; J. Dale Gentry, vice president; S. E. Bagley, cashier; Fred C. Drew, assistant cashier. Board of directors: A. G. Kendall, chairman; Rex B. Goodcell, F. E. Page, John Andreson, Jr., C. A. Puffer, J. Dale Gentry, S. E. Bagley, Wilmot T. Smith, Edwin Wayte.

The First National Bank of San Bernardino was founded in 1886 with a paid-up capital of \$100,000, its officials being: J. H. Smith, president; M. B. Garner, vice president; and W. N. Crandall, cashier. The bank experienced some trouble in 1887, when some differences between the stockholders caused a flurry and consequent run on the institution, but that storm was successfully weathered. Not so, however, the trouble of 1894, when the bank closed its doors, with the announcement that the depositors would be paid in full. When the court battles were at an end, in 1899, the depositors received about 62½ per cent of their deposits.

The San Bernardino National Bank had its inception in 1887, and opened its doors for business February 4, 1888, with J. G. Burt, president; A. H. Hart, vice president; E. H. Morse, cashier; and W. S. Hooper, teller. Its headquarters were in the original Stewart Hotel, in the burning of which structure, in 1892, the institution lost some of its records, but the bank was in no way hurt financially and resumed operations in the new Stewart Hotel when that structure was completed. In 1891 J. W. Roberts became president of the institution and at the same time the capital stock was doubled. Upon his death in 1903, the presidency was filled by his son, E. D. Roberts. E. D. Roberts died August 4, 1920. J. B. Gill, his successor, took office October 7, 1920. Present officers: J. B. Gill, president; H. E. Harris, vice president; R. E. Roberts, vice president; J. S. Wood, Cashier; H. H. Weir, assistant cashier; V. J. Micallef, assistant cashier. Resources, December 30, 1921, \$2,212,824.60. From the latest available figures the San Bernardino National Bank ranks second in the State of California, on the roll of honor.

The San Bernardino County Savings Bank was opened for business July 6, 1903, with a paid-up capital of \$55,000, E. D. Roberts being

president; Seth Marshall, vice president; A. C. Denman, second vice president; and A. G. Kendall, cashier. During the first year, deposits exceeded \$200,000. The present officers: J. B. Gill, president; H. E. Harris, vice president; A. M. Ham, second vice president; J. H. Wilson, cashier; J. C. Ralph, Jr., assistant cashier. Resources, December 31, 1921, \$3,212,931.13.

The California State Bank of San Bernardino was organized and incorporated August 2, 1901, beginning business August 15th. It was incorporated with a paid-up capital of \$50,000, and organized under the banking laws of the state, being conducted under the board of bank commissioners for the State of California. Its officers were: John L. Oakey, president; H. H. Ham, vice president; W. S. Boggs, cashier. The resources of the bank on December 31, 1921 were \$1,619,915.41. Directors: J. L. Oakey, president; H. H. Ham, vice president; C. B. Hansen, cashier; J. M. Oakey, assistant cashier; Dr. John N. Baylis, Grover Cooley, Dr. W. H. Stiles, R. W. McGilvery. During the year 1921 extensive alterations and improvements were made in the bank building and rearranged for the convenience and comfort of patrons which added materially to the attractiveness of the bank home.

The Savings Bank of San Bernardino was organized December 2, 1889, by men interested in the Farmers Exchange Bank, with a capital of \$10,000. Officers elected at that time were: President, Frank Hinckley; vice president, H. L. Drew; secretary-treasurer, S. F. Zombro. Directors: H. L. Drew, John Andreson, Sr., James Fleming, C. Kurtz, M. Byrne. In 1891 W. S. McAbee was elected president, succeeding Frank Hinckley. He served until 1894, being succeeded at that time by John Andreson, Sr. In July, 1901, James Fleming was elected vice president, succeeding H. L. Drew, deceased. S. F. Zombro resigned as secretary and treasurer in January, 1906, being succeeded by John Andreson, Jr. The capital stock of the bank was increased to \$50,000, April, 1908, and several years later again increased to \$100,000, with \$85,000 paid in. In February, 1909, A. L. Drew was elected president, succeeding John Andreson, Sr. The bank was operated from the date of its organization up to June, 1910, as a savings department of the Farmers Exchange Bank, at which time it was moved to the corner of Third and E streets and in October, 1910, C. E. Vahey was elected secretary and treasurer, succeeding John Andreson, Jr. The bank was still connected through its officers and directors with the Farmers Exchange Bank, which bank, by the way, is now the Farmers Exchange National Bank.

In October, 1917, N. L. Levering and associates bought into the bank, N. L. Levering being elected president, John Andreson, Jr., vice-president, and C. E. Vahey, secretary and treasurer. This bank was strictly a savings bank up to September 17, 1917, at which time a commercial department was added. C. E. Vahey resigned in January, 1919, and C. L. Cronk was elected to succeed him March 4, 1919, H. R. Scott, then a director, acting as secretary and treasurer in the interim. In August, 1919, the bank moved to its present location at 466-468 Third Street. In April, 1920, J. C. Smith purchased the Levering interests and became its president. Since this date the bank has been owned and operated by the present management, being as follows: President, J. C. Smith; vice president, W. S. Shepardson; secretary-treasurer, C. L. Cronk; assistant cashier, C. H. Shorey; directors, J. C. Smith, W. S. Shepardson, C. L. Cronk, H. C. McAlister, J. E. Rich, A. G. Armstrong, J. C. Love, H. R. Scott. This bank has shown a steady growth, with resources at the present time approximately \$800,000. On December 6, 1920, the name was changed to San Bernardino Valley Bank.

## AMERICAN NATIONAL BANK

In 1916 the American National Bank of San Bernardino was organized. It opened for business on December 30th with a paid up capital of \$100,000. The first day's business of this bank was most unusual. When it opened at 9:00 o'clock in the morning a line of depositors were at the front door and when it closed at 9:00 o'clock in the evening 813 people had opened accounts, averaging more than one account per minute for the entire day. Nothing succeeds like success and the first day's was only the beginning of a steady, rapid growth. At the end of the first year its deposits were more than \$500,000. "Useful service" might be said to be the watchword of this institution. Every facility of its organization has been brought to bear to promote the agricultural and business interests of the community. Its officers and entire force have always been willing and able to give a helpful, cooperative, personal service to its smallest as well as its largest depositors and the bank has always been a place where its customers could enter and feel at home. R. D. McCook, former president of the First National Bank of Sumner, Iowa, through whose personal efforts the American National was organized, is its president; W. S. Shepardson, widely known throughout the valley, is vice president; W. O. Harris, born and raised in San Bernardino, is cashier, and Mr. O. R. Ervin, assistant cashier. Its board of directors are all well known San Bernardino men—Joseph E. Rich, W. S. Shepardson, H. S. Wall, P. M. Savage, J. W. Cattick, Nelson McCook, R. D. McCook. At the close of business December 31, 1921, this bank had a capital and surplus of \$150,099.99, deposits \$1,284,515.42 and total resources \$1,619,915.41.

**THE SAN BERNARDINO WATER SYSTEM.** The little ditch brought into their stockade by the Mormons from Garner's Springs and the stream formed by their overflow formed the first water supply of the town of San Bernardino. In 1854, when the town was incorporated and platted, ditches were run along the streets for irrigation purposes, these being originally known as Town Ditch No. 1, No. 2, etc., but being later given the names of East Upper Dam, West Upper Dam, etc. The water for these ditches was originally brought from Town Creek, and in 1854, by special act of the Legislature, the waters of Twin Creeks were appropriated for municipal purposes, and an open ditch brought the waters of both creeks into the town. This supply proving uncertain, it was abandoned later on, and water was then supplied from Lytle Creek, from artesian wells both within and without the city limits, and by a water company. After the town developed into a city, bonds were voted for a water system, and in 1890 there was constructed a reservoir with a capacity of 1,000,000 gallons, located four miles northeast of the city and 250 feet above its level. The reservoir was supplied by water from Lytle Creek and from artesian wells located on land purchased by the city, this giving sufficient pressure to deliver water at any point. A complete system of water mains was put in during 1890 and 1891, and the system, owned by the city, was so well managed that for a time the water rents afforded the city an income. However, the old supply became inadequate with the growth of the city, and in December, 1902, bonds to the amount of \$231,000 were voted by an overwhelming majority for the acquirement of a modern system. Steps were immediately taken for the acquirement of a 100-inch water right, commonly known as the Hubbard water right, applying to Lytle Creek waters; a 22-acre tract of land about one mile east of the city and in the center of the artesian

belt was secured, upon which a pumping plant was constructed; the capacity of the old storage reservoir was doubled by the building of an addition, and a complete system of water mains and distributing pipes was put in. The work was completed in December, 1904, under the supervision of the city engineer, E. A. Rasor, giving the city a service of 300 inches of pure water for domestic purposes, an amount that could be doubled or tripled if necessary, from the water rights then owned by the municipality.

With the new city charter laws in force, in 1905, the water system came under the control of the board of water commissioners consisting of A. G. Kendall, F. T. Perris and M. D. Katz, appointed by the mayor. The commissioners were appointed and confirmed on the 8th day of May, 1905, took the oath of office and organized on the 16th of May, 1905, by electing A. G. Kendall president of the board. About the first day of June they moved into quarters provided and were, so to speak, ready for business.

The first year was very much a twelve months of investigation, not in a sense of censure or criticism, but to lay foundations for a stable, substantial system having in view a rapidly growing city, with ever new demands upon its water supply.

The board was led to believe that a further supply of water to maintain the pumping capacity then installed was needed; extension of such water mains as the growing necessities of the city required and the establishment of meters to prevent waste and misuse, yet yield an increase of revenue and leave them in a position to furnish water to those who need it in the suburbs.

Near the close of the year 1905 seven meters were installed, for testing purposes, and three water fountains installed. These were placed at Southern Hotel, T. S. and A. Drug Store and H and Third streets.

One of the first acts of the board during its first year's work was to transfer Wm. Starke from the Lytle Creek pumping plant, where he had been in charge since April, 1899, to oversee the active city water operations. He became fully clothed with authority on January 1, 1906, by receiving the title of superintendent of the water department.

Before July 1, 1906, the board had purchased the Little Mountain reservoir site; paid into the city treasury the sum of \$11,200, and had a balance on hand of \$6,863.65. For the year ending June 30, 1906, the water rental was \$37,121.03. For the year 1921, for the month of December alone, the rental amounted to \$8,892.31, indicating the city's growth, with its 100 miles of water mains.

The necessity for a permanent location for a pipe yard and store house as well as a corporation yard for the street department led to the passing of an ordinance, during the year 1907, for purchasing the lot at the southeast corner of D and Second streets.

The city has the reputation of using more water per capita than any other of its size in the country and having as low a water rate to consumers as any in Southern California. The water supply during the few years just preceding 1912 had consisted in the flowing capacity of four wells on the Antil tract—600 inches—and 100 inches of Lytle Creek water flowing into the Lytle Creek reservoir. Perris Hill water, in completed system, was delivered into the city in 1912. The famous gusher at Antil that flows 300 miners' inches was one of the permanent shows of the city.

In the spring of 1913, a new mayor and common council were elected, necessitating a new water commission, consisting of C. A. Rouse, A. M. Ham and J. F. Hambleton. Mr. Rouse was elected president of the

board. In June, 1914, J. F. Hambleton was elected president of the board. In 1916 a new board was appointed, Ralph E. Swing, C. W. Smith and A. M. Ham, Mr. Swing being elected president of the board. From the report of June 31, 1918, valuable information is gleaned. Prior to the year 1890 the inhabitants of the city and vicinity were supplied with water entirely from privately owned artesian wells. In the year 1890 it was deemed advisable to install a municipal system and at that time voted a bond issue of \$130,000 for this purpose. At that time artesian water could be obtained upon the MacKinsie tract, near what is now known as the Lytle Creek reservoir. The city purchased this tract, sunk a number of wells, constructed a receiving reservoir and installed a distributing system. The people were slow, however, to take advantage of the municipal system; only ten service connections were made the first year and at the end of the fifth year but 145 connections had been made. The city, however, has gradually developed and has increased in both population and territory until today, June 31, 1918, we claim 20,000 inhabitants and have an area of approximately 4600 acres and service connections of over 4,800.

The city has a sewer system of approximately forty miles, which requires a daily average of more than 200 inches of water to keep it flushed and in good condition. There are many acres of lawns, flowers, trees, gardens, which require constant care and irrigation; likewise many manufacturing establishments, depending on this department for water. Since the city embarked in the distribution of water as a municipal affair, this department has acquired and now possesses the following properties: A Lytle Creek plant, comprising ten acres, upon which there is a receiving reservoir, with a capacity of 3,000,000 gallons, a pumping plant and well capable of producing approximately 200 inches of water under normal conditions; 100 inches of the surface flow of Lytle Creek; the Antil plant, comprising twenty-two acres upon which there are four artesian wells and an expensive steam pumping plant; the Perris Hill plant, comprising 100 acres, on which there are two wells and an auxiliary electric pumping plant; eighty miles of distributing mains and laterals; the material yard, situated at Second and D streets, used for storing the surplus material required for this department; lastly, the right to take water from these various tracts as the needs of the city require. The right is the most valuable asset the city possesses. The value of the properties and rights controlled by this department is considerably in excess of \$1,000,000.

Primarily the rights of this city to take water from the San Bernardino basins for municipal uses was paramount to the right of any person or corporation to take water for the purpose of transporting the same to lands outside the basin.

In 1918 the board of water commissioners consisted of: C. W. Smith, president; W. O. Harris, A. Ham, who continued the splendid work. In 1921 the commissioners were: A. M. Ham, president; W. O. Harris and R. W. McGilvary; William Starke, superintendent of the water department.

At the close of the year 1921, in addition to other properties already stated, the city bought 1,000 acres of the Severance Tract, in Devil's Canyon. In 1905 there were seven meters, in 1921, 5,600 water connections, and 100 per cent meter perfect. In 1901 the assets were nothing, in 1921 considerable over \$1,000,000.

THE SAN BERNARDINO GAS AND ELECTRIC COMPANY. The San Bernardino Gas and Electric Company was organized in 1892, with a capital

stock of \$50,000, its original officers being Peter Kohl, president; Charles R. Lloyd, vice president; and William Gird, secretary. The new enterprise purchased the old Davis Mill property on Mill Street and Waterman Avenue, formerly the old Mormon grist mill, thus securing ten acres of ground adjoining the mill property and 200 inches of water from Warm Creek and Mackenzie Ditch. A new flume was constructed, doubling the amount of water and securing a largely increased head. In 1897 the company was reorganized with a capital stock of \$100,000, W. S. Hooper becoming president; Charles R. Lloyd, vice president; and B. Roos, secretary and general manager. In the following year the company bought the stock of the San Antonio Light and Power Company, and Arthur W. Burt was made secretary and manager, and in July, 1898, the concern purchased also the interests of the San Bernardino Gas Works, including its distributing mains. Until 1902 the plant was operated by the San Bernardino Electric Company, but in that year was organized the San Bernardino Gas and Electric Company, with W. S. Hooper, president; Charles R. Lloyd, vice president, and C. M. Grow, secretary and general manager. The capital stock at that time was placed at \$200,000. In April, 1903, the plant and stock were absorbed by the Pacific Light and Power Company, of Los Angeles, although it continued to be operated as an independent concern with the absorbing company as principal stockholder. In 1910 the Pacific Light and Power Company took over the gas and electric business. In August, 1911, the company sold the gas plant and distributing system to the Southern California Gas Company and Charles M. Grow was made manager of both companies. In July, 1917, the Pacific Light and Power Company sold its interest to the Southern California Edison Company; Mr. Grow remained with the gas company, and A. B. Wallober was made district agent of the Edison company. October 1, 1917, Mr. Grow was transferred to Los Angeles as new manager of the Southern California Gas Company and H. C. McAlister was made manager of the San Bernardino district.

**THE SAN BERNARDINO VALLEY TRACTION COMPANY.** The history of the San Bernardino Valley Traction Company's interests dates back to May, 1901, when A. C. Denman, Jr., of Redlands, purchased the Urbita Hot Springs property, located just outside of the south city limits of San Bernardino, from Messrs. Parazette and Beggs, of this city. In the following month, two Redlands business men, H. H. Sinclair and Henry Fisher, became interested in the property and these gentlemen made the improvements and operated the place under the management of Mr. Denman until it was sold, June 2, 1903, to the San Bernardino Valley Traction Company. Prior to this, in June, 1901, Messrs. Fisher, Sinclair and Denman, with J. H. Fisher, Edward S. Graham and Henry B. Ely, all of Redlands, and Seth Hartley, of Colton, had formed a company for the purchase of various franchises then granted, or pending, and the operation of electric street car lines over these franchises, the capital stock being \$500,000, and the officers: Henry Fisher, president; A. C. Denman, Jr., vice president and general manager; Edward S. Graham, treasurer; and J. H. Fisher, secretary. The directors of the company, August 6, 1901, completed the purchase of the following franchises: Campbell, Seventh and E streets, both of San Bernardino City; Colton Avenue, San Bernardino County; Colton City; Mount Vernon Avenue, San Bernardino County; and Mount Vernon Avenue, San Bernardino City. The company began operations six months after the purchase of these franchises, and the first car over the line,

after its completion, was operated February 22, 1902. In December, 1901, the traction company purchased franchises along San Bernardino Avenue, Mountain View Avenue and Mill Street, for the purpose of constructing and operating an electric car line between San Bernardino and Redlands. The first car between the two cities was operated March 10, 1903. In February, 1903, the San Bernardino & Highland Electric Railway Company was organized and incorporated with a capital stock of \$150,000, for the purpose of constructing and operating an electric line to the Township of Highland from San Bernardino, the officers of the company being: Henry Fisher, president; A. C. Denman, Jr., vice president and general manager; George B. Ellis, secretary; and E. D. Roberts, treasurer. On March 4, 1903, the directors of this company purchased a franchise on Pacific Avenue, one on Base Line to Palm Avenue and one on Palm Avenue to the center of Highland. Work was about to commence when Mr. Kohl, of the San Bernardino, Arrowhead & Waterman Railway Company began negotiations with Mr. Denman for the purchase of the old motor line, and this transaction was consummated, following which the old line was reconstructed, the gauge was widened and the line was put in first-class condition for the operation of electric cars. The first car was run over the line as far as Harlem Springs July 26, 1903, and August 13 the line to Patton and Highland was completed.

The San Bernardino Valley Traction Company and the Highland Electric Company operated separately until June 2, 1903, when they consolidated with the Redlands Street Railway Company, under the name of the San Bernardino Valley Traction Company, the officers elected being: Henry Fisher, president; A. C. Denham, Jr., vice president and general manager; C. W. A. Cartledge, secretary and treasurer. Shortly after the consolidation the company purchased the Urbita Springs property and the Cole Race Track.

**PACIFIC ELECTRIC COMPANY.** Early in 1911 the Pacific Electric bought the traction company interests and became sole owner. Mr. A. B. Merrihew, who was assistant superintendent of the traction line, became assistant superintendent of the eastern division of the Pacific Electric. Following Mr. Merrihew, who took another position in Los Angeles, were O. P. Davis and A. C. Bradley, temporary supplies. These were followed by M. P. Groftholdt. T. W. Peachey became assistant superintendent in November, 1917. The Pacific Electric occupies, jointly with the Southern Pacific, the commodious depot of Third Street.

Then came a day when the company had completed its road through to Los Angeles and the whole Southland turned out to celebrate. On Saturday, July 11, 1914, the pageant of transportation wended its way through the streets to signalize, by contrast, the completion of an electric trail spanning the orange land from San Bernardino to Los Angeles—from the mountains to the sea.

Electric railways have been called the nerves of cities. A new and great nerve of this character had been added unto Los Angeles and San Bernardino by the Pacific Electric Railway Company. At either end of this newly completed system are cities that have won fame—Los Angeles at one end, large and bountiful; San Bernardino at the other end, possesses beauty, charm, prosperity and romantic history. Lines of steel have joined the richest county to the largest. The Pacific Electric is a tribute to the faith, energy, and work of President Paul Shoup and the officers of the company.

It was a great day of rejoicing, not only by the people of San Bernardino, but by scores of inland cities, that were also benefited. A short open space had been left in the roadway near the corner of E and Third streets, to be closed, as part of the ceremony. The spike used was a solid silver one, the gift of the people of Alto Loma. It was driven into an orange wood tie presented by Fontana, and the two silver hammers were presented by Rialto and Etiwanda. Mayor Rose of Los Angeles and Mayor Catick of San Bernardino, on the stroke of twelve, with alternate blows of the two hammers, linked the entire citrus belt by trolley line, and as every blow on the silver spike was struck, the telegraph wires tapped the story to the world. Mrs. Shirley Bright's clear voice was heard in song. Bells and whistles, all the way from mountains to the sea, were sounded, and vied with the voice of man in proclaiming the event. After placing the silver spike came silver-tongued oratory; then the pageant for which people, thousands and tens of thousands of them, had come out to see. To quote John S. McGroarty: "As actually as though we had been born 200 years ago, we strode beside the Indian savage; we saw the white man come; the first of all his race, old Juan de Arza; then the brown-robed brothers of St. Francis, to found the mission of San Bernardino, in savage lands. In the footprints of the padre's sandals came all things else—the Spanish dons, the tutored Indian, the prairie schooner making deep ruts in the wild grass of the meadows; the patient ox, the slow-sure burro, the fleet-footed horse, the first crude wheel of iron, and at last the great red dragon of the trolley, annihilating time and distance across the tracks of steel."

It was a few pages of our history made vibrant with life. The celebration recalled the romance and wonder of an epic period and directed thought to opportunities of the present and possibilities of the future.

The pageant ended in Lugo Park, where speeches were made and the ceremony of "get-together" was celebrated. Paul Shoup, a former San Bernardino "boy," president of the Pacific Electric; J. T. McMillan, general manager, represented the company. Mayor H. H. Rose of Los Angeles and Mayor J. W. Catick and John S. McGroarty made speeches. Ralph E. Swing was chairman of the Lugo Park celebration and O. P. Sloat master of ceremonies.

Plans for the celebration, begun on a small scale, assumed vast proportions; it was a picture of the history of transportation from 1770 to 1914. Mr. C. H. Burnett, manager outside operations, was director, for the Pacific Electric Company. Mr. John S. McGroarty, author of the Mission Play, directed the staging of the pageant. Mr. Frank Miller, of Mission Inn, Riverside, also assisted. Judge F. F. Oster was chairman of the joint committee of Chamber of Commerce and Merchants' Association. Others were: George M. Cooley, invitation; J. B. Gill, entertainment; W. M. Parker, reception; J. A. Gutherie, publicity; C. M. Grow, finance; S. W. McNabb, sports; J. H. Hamilton, furnishings; John Brown, Jr., pioneers; Mrs. Reetta V. Hadden, historian; Frederick M. Renbro, secretary.

The Woman's Club served luncheon in the banquet room of the Y. M. C. A. Building to the guests of the city. The afternoon was spent at Urbita Springs Park, where the celebration took the form of sports.

Following is a letter by Paul Shoup, president Pacific Electric Railway, (now vice president of the Southern Pacific): "It is good to come home. The long lines of life have many turns and lead to many places. One is enshrined in the heart and one alone—'the place where I was born.'

I come back to you today after twenty years with some part in your transportation triumphant; and this means something to me beyond that of an officer of the railway at your gates; for I am native here and proud to be of you and yours. The faith that grew with boyhood in our town has never died. Its ascending star of twenty years ago is brighter now. Our mountains are but more noble, our valley yet more beautiful, and the charm of our city mellowed and enhanced with the lapse of time.

"Our red cars this morning brought your friends and now new neighbors from the west; they named our line the rainbow route this morning because it held a promise at either end. But there is more than promise, for today is the beginning of fulfillment—San Bernardino a great interurban center; gate city indeed, and with need to have its gates wide open, for hereafter seekers will not come in single file. San Bernardino and its neighbors to the west—Rialto, Fontana, Etiwanda, Alta Loma, Upland—have made this new line possible; to them belongs the credit. I see about me faces of so many old-time friends that they have made the miracle and turned back time for 20 years for me, and memory becomes the bubbling spring of sweet recollection. I bring you no speech today—just a full heart and a railroad, and both are yours."

Summing it up, James A. Guthrie says: "A new epoch dawned for San Bernardino yesterday as the last spike of an electric railway was driven. The clink of metal against metal as the spike went home was the sound of greater prosperity. And then the old began to unroll. Back 140 years we went as the pageant moved. Juan Batista de Anza followed the Indians into the scene. The gay Spaniards came. The Picos, the Lugos, the Dominguez, the Alvarados ruled the land. The miner, blazing the way over unknown trails, sought old gold. Their families followed to brave the same perils. Across the prairies and the deserts, through homes of hostile Indians, came the ox teams. The stage coach coupled the then only two hamlets—Los Angeles and San Bernardino—and it was the opening of a great transportation epoch. So thought the pioneers, and it was. Years went on and the new gold of the orchards was found, and towns had streets in which to lay the rails of transportation. Greater wealth followed the tiny street railways, and the iron arms spread out. The valley was circled and then other valleys encompassed and yesterday they were all joined by ribbons of steel and a score of towns became closer neighbors. And now the new future stretches out, and in a near future are 50,000 people for our city. Our neighbors say it and they congratulate us. The present held as much for the past and the future holds the same for us."

**THE SAN BERNARDINO FIRE DEPARTMENT.** The nucleus for the present splendid organization known as the San Bernardino Fire Department was a "Fire Protective Association," a meeting for the forming of which was held June 22, 1865, at Pine's Hotel. As a result, four days later the San Bernardino Fire Company came into existence, with William McDonald, foreman; Nathan Kinman, first assistant; Aubry Wolff, second assistant; and I. H. Levy, secretary and treasurer. The company immediately started equipping itself and was soon in possession of four ladders, four axes, four hooks, twenty-four buckets, a fire bell and a speaking trumpet. A concert was given for the benefit of the company, which netted \$103, and early in 1866 a fire hall was erected on Third Street, at the foot of C, a building that was purchased in 1869 by Doctor Peacock, who donated it to the Methodist church. The "fire laddies" took an active part in the social life of the community, as they

did in all small cities in former years, and as they do to some extent even to this day in the little villages and hamlets of various parts of the country. No celebration was considered complete without an exhibition by the "fire boys" and the annual ball for their benefit was one of the social events of the year. The original company continued in active service until 1871, when it sold its property and effects to others and placed the amount realized in the hands of M. H. Suverkrup to be invested for the benefit of the company. This pioneer organization of its kind included some of San Bernardino's best citizens, as the following list of active members of the year 1867 will attest: William McDonald, A. Wolff; A. D. Rowell, Louis Caro, William A. Franklin, H. Goldsberg, N. Kinman, I. H. Levy, J. M. Wixon, H. Suverkrup, John Byas, W. R. Wozencraft, R. Woodward, George E. Moore, J. A. Kelting, M. Katz, Charles Roe, Doctor Peacock and W. Godfrey.

Engine Company No. 1, a volunteer organization, was formed in October, 1878, at a meeting of the members of the old Fire Company. The funds of the old company were turned over to the new body, of which William McDonald was chosen foreman, Raymond Woodward, first assistant; J. W. Morgan, second assistant; A. D. Rowell, secretary; and C. F. Roe, financial secretary. With the assistance of the citizens and the town trustees, a fire engine, No. 246, Piano Engine, throwing two streams, and a hose cart were purchased; a hose company, with M. Hayden as foreman, was formed, and uniforms were adopted.

This volunteer organization continued to act until December 3, 1889, when the department was reorganized by Chief D. H. Wixom, and became a partly paid department, which proved to be a shrewd and successful move. In February, 1889, the city trustees purchased a span of horses, which animals, "Frank" and "Sam," won a place in the affections of not only the department but of the people. During the day they worked on the street, but at night were harnessed to the steamer formerly drawn by hand and kept in readiness for emergencies. On May 1, 1889, Albert Glatz took charge of the department horses and was chosen driver, a post which he held for many years. In July of the same year the city trustees purchased swinging harness, after which the horses were kept in comfortable stalls and used exclusively for department work. In September, 1889, a hook and ladder company was added to the department. When, in 1890, a water system with high gravity pressure was installed, the steamer was replaced by a substantial hose wagon, and in April, 1891, an electric system with a tower bell, house gong, indicator and six alarm boxes was added. In August, 1894, Chief Wixom resigned, and his former assistant, J. H. Tittle, was appointed chief. During his administration, in 1896, the hose wagon underwent a radical change, becoming the first ball-bearing piece of fire apparatus on the Pacific Coast. The first prize won by the San Bernardino Fire Department was on May Day, 1896, when they were awarded a handsome silver cup for the best decorated team. In April, 1897, Chief Tittle resigned, and his former assistant, O. M. Stevenson, was appointed chief. In August of that year the trustees purchased a splendid team of thoroughbred roadsters, "Dick" and "Prince." "Sam," one of the veteran horses, had died in May, 1896. In April, 1900, a street fair was held at Riverside, and several fire departments from different towns competed for prizes. The men from San Bernardino won two handsome trophies, the first prize in the ladder contest and the second prize in the hose contest. Again, in May, 1901, at a street fair held at San Bernardino, the home department won two more handsome cups, first prize in the ladder contest and second prize in the hose contest. On July 4, 1901, at a contest held at Santa

Ana, the second prize was divided between San Bernardino and Santa Ana.

The San Bernardino Fire Department has been called upon to fight a number of serious conflagrations, beginning with the great Hotel Stewart fire, and on every occasion has done itself proud.

March 25, 1907, the cornerstone for the new fire hall was laid, Fire Chief George Stephens, Sr., and Secretary Glatz in charge. C. W. Monahan, president of the Board of Trade, was master of ceremonies. An address was made by Mayor H. M. Barton accepting and placing the contents of the box. An address was also made by Benjamin F. Bledsoe, and a benediction by the Rev. Rennison. The San Bernardino Band played.

The first full paid chief of the San Bernardino Fire Department was F. G. Starke, who was appointed in 1911 by Mayor Bright. In 1913 Mayor Catick reappointed Mr. Starke, and in 1915 Mayor Wixom also reappointed him. Shortly after finishing his last term he died. Chief Starke had three paid men under him, and fifteen volunteers. In June, 1917, L. M. Field was appointed chief by Mayor Catick.

In June, 1919, Al. Glatz was appointed chief by Mayor Henderson. Mr. Glatz had been an employe of the Fire Department for many years, and shortly after finishing his term of office he died.

In June, 1921, O. W. Newcombe was appointed by Mayor McNabb. Chief Newcombe has ten men, and one station beside the large fire house, but no volunteers.

**THE SAN BERNARDINO POSTOFFICE.** The old Council House, at the northeast corner of Third and C streets, was the home of the first postoffice at San Bernardino, established in 1853, the first postmaster being D. M. Thomas, who was also the first county judge. He held the office until 1857, when he returned with his fellow Mormons to Utah, and A. D. Boren, who succeeded to the county judgeship, likewise assumed the duties of postmaster, having the postoffice at his residence for a time. The second regularly appointed postmaster was Dr. Ben Barton, who located the office in his drug store at the corner of C and Fourth streets. Doctor Barton being a very busy man, the duties of the office were performed for the greater part by his brother, John P. Barton. The arrival of the mail, about once a week, was a town event of interest, and most of the inhabitants turned out to see the stage come in, the mailbags being then opened, the names on the communications called, and each claimant stepping forward to receive his mail, with the envious eyes of those less fortunate upon him. Such mail as was not claimed was thrown in a box, where it lay to be handled over by the people, who took whatever they thought belonged to them. In 1853 a contract was let by the Government for carrying the mail between San Bernardino and Salt Lake City, and Doctor Copeland, the contractor, sub-let the route to Capt. Jefferson Hunt, Daniel Taft and Daniel Rathburn. The first mail was carried from San Bernardino on horseback by James Williams, he being followed by Ed Hope and the latter by Sheldon Stoddard, who carried the mails during 1854 and took the last mail through in 1858.

Doctor Barton was succeeded as postmaster by Thomas Dickey, who removed the office to the corner of D and Third streets, and he was followed by Dr. J. C. Peacock, who discharged the duties from early in the '60s to about 1880, with the postoffice in his drug store on the south side of Third, between C and D streets. The business having grown to some extent, Doctor Peacock made some attempt at systemization, improvising a somewhat novel method for distribution of the mail. Mounting

a barrel upon a stand in such a manner as to be easily turned, he cut holes in the side and put in shelves to form compartments, which were lettered. The mail was distributed into these pigeon holes and the public could revolve the barrel and secure its own mail. The first regular post-office facilities were also introduced during Doctor Peacock's administration.

W. R. Porter, appointed postmaster by President Hayes, succeeded Doctor Peacock, conducting the office in the old Masonic Temple building, and in 1887 was succeeded by John T. Knox, who removed the office to new and well-equipped quarters in the Drew-Anderson block, at the corner of E and Court streets. Judge Knox resigned the office in 1889, and was succeeded by Nelson G. Gill, who completed Judge Knox's uncompleted term and was appointed for the four succeeding years. On October 1, 1890, the free delivery system went into effect, with two carriers, who covered the old city plat. On April 1, 1894, James Boyd became postmaster and continued in office until May 4, 1898, when he was succeeded by Stephen J. Kelley.

August 1, 1914, Ernest Martin succeeded Stephen F. Kelley, who had served for sixteen years, as postmaster. In September, 1918, Mr. Martin was reappointed by President Woodrow Wilson. In 1913, the year previous to the beginning of Mr. Martin's administration, the postal receipts of the office totaled \$42,617.49. The receipts grew steadily, year by year, and at the end of the calendar year of 1921, the total was \$75,048.66.

In 1904 the postoffice was moved from the Monte Vista block at the northwest corner of Court and E streets to the building at the northwest corner of Fourth and D streets, known as the Swing block. The business of the postoffice had entirely outgrown the quarters in the Swing block for a number of years previous to 1920. In that year Postmaster Martin began to negotiate for larger and better quarters, with the result that R. C. Harbison and Victor C. Smith purchased the property at the northwest corner of Fourth and D streets, a part of which was then occupied by the postoffice, from the Lloyd estate. Plans for remodeling the building, installing new equipment and adding a great deal of additional floor space, were drawn and on January 29, 1921, the Postoffice Department accepted the proposal of the owners of the building. The result is that San Bernardino now has a modern office of metropolitan proportions and appearance, and which is pronounced as one of the best in the Southland.

**THE SAN BERNARDINO CITY SCHOOLS.** In another chapter of this work, mention is made of the early schools of San Bernardino.<sup>1</sup> The first real attempt at giving the children of the city adequate educational facilities was the erection, in 1870-71, of the brick schoolhouse, a four-room building, on the lot formerly occupied by the old Washington and Jefferson school, south side Fourth Street, between C and D streets. This structure was erected by a special tax of \$4,000, and it was thought at the time that it would be ample for the requirements of the children of the city for years to come. When the cornerstone was laid, March 20, 1871, a box containing school records and other information, as well as newspapers of the date, etc., was put in a specially prepared vault, but when the structure was razed in 1902, to make way for a new school building, while the box was found its contents had crumbled to dust. Five years after the erection of this building the trustees came to a

<sup>1</sup> See Chapter XI, Education.

realization of the fact that their vision had not been broad enough, that they had not foreseen the great growth which the city was to attain, but it was not until 1884 that a new schoolhouse was erected. Largely through the efforts of H. C. Brooke, who fought adverse criticism vigorously, the sum of \$25,000 was voted in bonds, and in June of that year the cornerstone for the Central Schoolhouse, on F Street, was laid. This was an eight-room building, with a seating capacity of 400, and was considered a model at the time. There were then but six departments in the school, with as many teachers. N. A. Richardson became principal of schools in 1884. The "boom" largely increased the school population, and the enlargement of the city in 1890 added a large number of pupils to the roll.

When he took charge of the schools, in 1884, N. A. Richardson began preparing a class for high school work, which it began in 1885, this first class graduating four years later. The high school, however, was not regularly organized under the State law until April, 1891, and in that same year the city voted \$60,000 bonds, for a high school building, which was completed in 1892 at a cost of \$75,000, being at that time one of the finest buildings in Southern California. In 1893 the school was regularly accredited by the State University.

Working hand in hand with the public school system, have been a number of private schools, the first of which was the San Bernardino Collegiate School, opened August 25, 1862, by Capt. J. P. C. Allsop and conducted under his instruction until 1867. In 1870 St. Catherine's Academy was established by the Catholic Sisters, and soon thereafter a brick building was erected for its use. This has since been enlarged and rebuilt, and is now one of the oldest institutions of the city. Paine's Academy and Business Institute, which gave San Bernardino's youth its first opportunity to secure a business education, was opened in 1873 by Prof. C. R. Paine. In 1883 Prof. D. B. Sturges, who had been county superintendent in 1881, founded Sturges Academy, otherwise the San Bernardino Academy and Business College, offering courses in commercial, normal and literary studies. Other private schools were those of Mrs. Hicks, Mrs. Nisbet and Miss Bennett, all of which contributed to the advantages offered the children of their day in gaining educational training.

**PRINCIPALS.** The principals of San Bernardino's city schools have been as follows:

1853	William Stout
1854	Q. S. Sparks
1856	J. B. Norris
1857	A. A. St. Clair
1858	Ellison Robbins
1859-60	William R. Wozencraft
1861-62	D. W. Davis
1863	W. S. Clark
1864	J. H. Skidmore
1865	Harvey Green
1866-68	W. R. Wozencraft
1869-71	Henry C. Brooke
1872	John Fox
1873	John Brown, Jr.
1874-75	H. Goodcell, Jr.
1876-78	Charles R. Paine
1879	Mary A. Bennett

1880	.....C. R. Paine
1881-82	.....H. C. Brooke
1883	.....Dr. T. H. Rose
1884	.....J. N. Flint
1884-90	.....N. A. Richardson
1891-92	.....Alexis E. Frye
1893-94	.....T. H. Kirk
1895-96	.....W. S. Thomas
1896-99	.....N. A. Richardson
1900-01	.....H. L. Lunt
1902-03	.....Lulu Claire Bahr
1903	.....F. W. Conrad
1915	.....Dr. B. Stover Crandall (died Nov. 12, 1918)
1919	.....Dr. B. R. Crandall
1921	.....Percy R. Davis

From the far off days of a few scattered scholars and one lone instructor, with perhaps a log cabin as a schoolhouse, to the present year of 1921, with its magnificent structures worth more than a million dollars, is a long leap. Not only as time counts, but accrued wealth of learning that has been felt in the great world of action that cannot be computed in cold dollars and cents.

Some of the former school men of San Bernardino have become nationally and even world famous since leaving the city. When the old high school, on E Street, was first erected, one of the principals, who came to San Bernardino, was Mr. A. E. Frye, of Frye Geography fame. His geographies are used all over the United States in preference to any other in the market. In 1906, Louis M. Terman was principal of the high school. He is now at the head of the Department of Psychology in Stanford University and is a world famous authority on psychological matters. And of the students, they are scattered all over the globe, many in most responsible positions.

The city school system of San Bernardino ranks with the best systems in the State. It comprises a polytechnic high school of five buildings, a junior high school, twelve elementary schools and seven kindergartens. The total educational investment represented by these schools, together with their sites and equipments, is \$1,026,980.

The board of education is composed of five members prominent in civic as well as educational matters: M. E. Dimock, chairman; John Andreson, Jr., Dr. H. M. Hays, Mrs. F. B. Hoskyn, and Mrs. C. Fulton Jones. On January 1, 1920, there were 3,371 pupils—on January 1, 1921, 4,413, an increase of 1,041.

The Polytechnic High School with an enrollment of 891 students, is under the supervision of K. L. Stockton and Vice Principals R. M. Westover and Emma J. Kast. Mr. Westover also is the principal of the evening high school, which has an average nightly attendance of ninety-six students. Mr. L. L. Beeman, who was head of the history department for the year commencing 1908, in the fall of 1909 became principal of the high school, continuing until the close of the school year of 1920.

The city school system, from a financial standpoint, is a splendid asset to San Bernardino. The system employs 205 people, teachers, clerical force, janitors, etc., with a combined monthly payroll of approximately \$25,965, during the school year. Mr. C. V. Kelty is business agent and secretary of the board, with office in the Junior High School Building, corner of Eighth and E streets. The Polytechnic High School group of

buildings cost in the neighborhood of \$250,000, but the present valuation is \$450,000.

The San Bernardino Union High School District comprises the following districts: San Bernardino, Arrowhead, City Creek, Clear Springs, Del Rosa, Highland, Keenbrook, Lytle, Mill, Summit, Warm Springs, Rialto, Cajon, with a total district valuation of \$13,302,590.

On October 1, 1921, Dr. B. R. Crandall resigned as superintendent to become associate professor of education and State supervisor of agriculture in the University of California. Mr. Percy R. Davis of National City was selected to assume the position of superintendent of the city schools and took charge October 1, 1921. Mr. Davis has under his jurisdiction the combined schools of the city with a total enrollment of 5,574.

On June 14, 1910, while in the midst of the farewell address to the senior class of the high school, Prof. David Brainard Sturges, vice principal of the institution, and for over thirty-three years prominent in the educational life of the city, was stricken with death. He was voicing the school's farewell to the young men and women, when he tottered and fell



POLYTECHNIC HIGH SCHOOL, SAN BERNARDINO

backward into the arms of Principal L. L. Beeman. Superintendent Conrad, of the city schools, said of him: "The grand old man, the father of the educational system of the city." From the students came the following tribute: "To few educators has been given to command the reverence, loyalty, and deep-seated affection entertained by all students privileged to come under his watch-care. For more than a decade the passing classes have regarded him as their particular heritage; his life a benediction; his class-work an inspiration; his influence an uplift; the light from his kindly eye an incentive to better endeavor, and his going out and coming in, a mute invitation to follow in his steps. In the years to come that benign life will manifest itself in the life of every student who counted him as friend."

**SAN BERNARDINO PUBLIC LIBRARY.** The only provision for literary culture at San Bernardino prior to the organization of the Library Association in 1881, was a Young Men's Literary Society, which held regular meetings, debates and exercises. Among the speakers of this society were H. Goodcell, Jr., John Brown, Jr., William J. Curtis and numerous others.

In 1881 was formed the San Bernardino Library Association, with five directors, of whom John Isaacs was president, Henry Goodcell, Jr., secretary and librarian, and Lewis Jacobs, treasurer. Each member paid an admission fee of \$3 and quarterly dues of 50 cents, entitling them to the free use of the library, while outsiders could secure books by making a deposit and paying a small fee. The membership soon approached 100, and 500 volumes, mostly standard works were secured. After three or four years interest in the library seems to have waned, and in 1885 the books were placed in the reading room of the Y. M. C. A., where they remained for several years, and when the Y. M. C. A. ceased to exist at San Bernardino, they were turned over to John Isaacs, who kept them in trust until they were turned over to the Public Library.

A movement to secure a circulating library was started in 1891, the leading spirits being C. C. Haskell, F. W. Richardson, J. W. Stephenson and others, and a paper was circulated soliciting subscriptions. It was stipulated that the subscriptions should not take effect until \$1,500 had been subscribed, and when it was found that only \$1,200 could be secured, it was suggested that a Free Public Library be organized under the State law authorizing cities to levy a tax for this purpose. A petition signed by many of the heaviest taxpayers of the city caused the city trustees to take action, and in January, 1892, a free city library was opened, with Miss Ella Lawson as librarian. The library was established in the residence of I. R. Brunn, on Fourth Street, and the first library board was appointed November 3, 1891, consisting of J. W. Stephenson, chairman, C. C. Haskell, Mrs. Henry Goodcell, H. L. Drew and John Andreson. During 1901 it was suggested that application be made to Andrew Carnegie for assistance in building a suitable library, and after correspondence between Mr. Carnegie and Judge Gregg and others, the city trustees, in January, 1902, made formal application for the funds. Mr. Carnegie accepted the application, and in July of that year a certified check for \$20,000 was placed to the credit of the board of library trustees. The new building was completed and thrown open to the public August 10, 1904. It is located at the corner of D and Fourth streets, and is a one-story building with basement, containing general reading room, librarian's room, children's reading room, workroom and directors' room, with a museum in the basement.

Even though the library building was large and commodious, it became evident as the years passed, that it was too small for the growing needs of the community, and in 1920 bonds to the amount of \$10,000 were voted to build an addition; this amount with that of a second contribution from Mr. Carnegie—this time of \$7,500, the trustees used to erect a splendid addition to the already handsome structure. This addition was completed and opened to the public on November 1, 1921.

The trustees are: Celia M. Hilke, president; Joseph E. Rich, secretary; A. S. Maloney, Marion L. Goodcell and Oscar A. Peterson. Miss Caroline S. Waters held the position of librarian to February 1, 1914, going from the City Library to install a County Library. On February 1, 1914, Miss Estelle Hadden, who had served as assistant for twelve years, was elected librarian. On February 15, 1916, Miss Hadden resigned, and Miss May Coddington was appointed librarian, and Miss Leah Waters, first assistant. There are on the shelves 21,600 books and the library hours are from 9 A. M. to 9 P. M. The circulation from July 1, 1920, to July 1, 1921, was 113,771; with a card circulation of 8,532.

Record book of library patrons when the San Bernardino library was first founded was unearthed by Dwight Towne lately, as he was

searching among a lot of old books and papers in Towne-Allison Store No. 1. On the first page of the ruled memorandum book there is a note to the effect that it is to be reported to the Board of Education that the library was founded December of 1883, that it is a free library, San Bernardino and the Y. M. C. A. library, and that it contains 500 volumes. Glancing through the pages, however, one sees that there are a number of books taken out in January of 1882, book No. 1 being drawn by H. Goodcell, Sr. At the top of each page is written the name of the patron, and underneath space for name of book drawn, when drawn and when returned. It seems that when anyone wanted to take a book out of the library in those days he paid down a deposit of \$1.25 or \$2, as the case might be, on the book and then a fee of 10 cents, probably what the librarian retained when the initial amount was returned. Date at the end of the book is some month of 1885.

Names prominent in San Bernardino thirty-six and more years ago were noticed throughout the book, many of which are still well known



CARNEGIE PUBLIC LIBRARY, SAN BERNARDINO

citizens. Among them are: H. Goodcell, Sr., H. Goodcell, Jr., M. Katz, D. B. Sturges, John Brown, Jr., Mrs. H Goodcell, Sr., Mary H. Bennett, J. D. Bethune, J. Parazette, R. F. Garner, M. E. Coy, L. I. Coy, H. C. Rolfe, N. G. Gill, John Ward, R. E. Trask, Jennie Peacock, John M. Foy, John C. King, A. D. Boren, R. E. Bledsoe, H. K. Davidson, Miss C. Magoffin, John Isaac, Mrs. Ashbaugh, W. J. Curtis, Clarence M. Mylrea, John Anderson, Ida M. Bennette, Will A. Harris, Anna Boley, John Feudge, Lewis Jacobs, James A. Gibson, W. G. Wright, J. D. Boyer, M. M. Flory, John I. Connor, Elmer Rowell, E. M. Hadden. Other names which are partly erased or stricken out are Ed Daley, Jr., A. C. Champion, Guthrie, Grow, Rousseau, Dr. Wozencraft. The book has been turned over to the public library for preservation.

**THE PRESS.** The San Bernardino Herald, which made its appearance June 16, 1860, was the first paper ever published in San Bernardino County. It was managed by J. Judson Ames, a veteran newspaper man, who was succeeded in January, 1861, by J. S. Waite. E. A. Sherman rechristened it the Patriot, but in 1862 it went out of existence, and San Bernardino presumably had no newspaper until February 16, 1867, when

there appeared the first issue of the *Guardian*, published by H. Hamilton. In 1868 F. J. C. Margetson and Sidney P. Waite managed this paper, and in 1869 E. A. Nisbet became a part owner, other later partners being E. G. Harper and Joseph Brown. In October, 1874, the paper was sold to Arthur Kearney, who made of it the first daily in the city, January 1, 1875. The hard times of 1876 proved too much for its resources and it passed out of existence. Mr. Kearney later became editor of the *San Bernardino Courier*, which had its initial issue October 10, 1886, and of which J. H. Lightfoot became editor in 1892.

The *Gazette*, an evening paper, made its appearance in 1887, with Messrs. Nash, Buck and Jones as proprietors. The *Free Press* was launched as a weekly, January 1, 1896, Henry Clay Warner being owner and editor, and the following year was made a daily evening paper, being a five-column folio.

Succeeding the *Courier* came the *Daily Sun*, September 1, 1894, A. W. Selkirk and N. J. Levison being its promoters. Mr. Selkirk disposed of his interest in April, 1896, and August 1 of that year R. C. Harbison and R. E. Newton assumed responsibility. Mr. Harbison became sole owner in 1897, and in 1898 installed a linotype, to which he added another in 1902. In 1900 a new brick structure had been erected for the *Sun*, and in 1903, when it was elected a member of the Associated Press it was found necessary to enlarge the building. From time to time Mr. Harbison increased the equipment, making this one of the most complete printing plants in the county.

In 1873, with Will D. Gould as publisher, there appeared the *Argus*, which had a brief career, and in the fall of 1878 W. R. Porter and F. F. Hopkins purchased the equipment of the defunct paper and began the publication of the *San Bernardino Valley Index*, an interest in which was sold in 1880 to Warren Wilson, later proprietor of the *Los Angeles Journal*. Mr. Wilson became sole owner in 1881 and changed the publication to a daily. In 1888 E. W. Holmes became editor of the *Index* and in 1889 it was merged with the *San Bernardino Times* and became the *Times-Index*.

In March, 1874, John Isaacs brought a press from Salt Lake and, with F. T. Perris, began the publication of a small sheet known as the *Advertiser*, supported entirely by its advertising patronage. On September 1, 1875, this was changed to the *San Bernardino Times*, with Mr. Isaacs as editor and proprietor, it being a daily and weekly publication. In 1886 it was leased to J. A. Studebaker, and in 1887 George F. Weeks was in the editorial chair, he being succeeded in 1888 by L. M. Holt, under whose editorship it was merged with the *Index*, as the *Times-Index*, which is today the oldest paper in the county. Mr. Holt was succeeded by C. C. Haskell, who was followed by Col. W. L. Vestal and J. A. Whitmore. In 1900 C. E. Dunscomb became the owner.

On May 6, 1898, appeared the first issue of the *Evening Transcript*, edited by H. B. Martin, and owned by Mr. Martin and his sons. In 1902 the *Transcript* was sold to Franklin Holbrook, who incorporated the *Transcript Company* with a capital of \$25,000. On January 1, 1903, the *Transcript Company* bought out C. E. Dunscomb, who owned the *Times-Index*, and the enterprises were merged under the name of the older paper. On April 11, 1904, the Holbrook interests were purchased by L. S. Scott.

**SAN BERNARDINO CHURCHES.** The churches of San Bernardino number about twenty, all own valuable properties and have strong followings—prosperous in all ways. They stand breast-forward with buildings

and equipments for the task of the time, and are in present day evolution in their service rendered to the community—each church a center of Christian friendliness with no denominational barriers. The Catholic Church property comprises the three acres of the block, of which Pioneer Park is the other five acres. It is a very valuable holding, and when the buildings are completed, which for the past year or more the plans have been in the making and money contributed, the property will approximate more than half a million dollars.

About as far back as anyone can remember, Father Stockman was resident priest, who was followed by Father John (Juan) Caballeria. Father Caballeria wrote a history of San Bernardino Valley from 1810 to 1851. This history is recognized authority on everything pertaining to the early life of the valley, and even of the Southland. Father Caballeria in his preface, says: "History may be compared to a skein of tangled threads, gathered here and there. After a time, often years, these strands are taken up, straightened and woven into a fabric that may satisfy the weaver—for the story is not of his day. So, as the present weaves the story of the past, it prepares the web of its own story, for the future to weave. The shears of Atropos never rusts." Father Caballeria was transferred to Los Angeles, and Rev. Father Brady took charge of the parish, and it was during his pastorate that the new church was built, the cornerstone laying being part of the program of the city's centennial celebration in 1910, when the late Bishop Conaty officiated, assisted by all the priests of the Deanery.

Father Nicholas Conneally, of Redondo Beach, was appointed by Bishop Cantwell to follow Father Brady. Father Conneally is the present incumbent, coming in November, 1918, and is assisted by Fathers Patrick Curren and Leopoldo Ferrandz. The church is handsome and substantial, built to stand for the ages and is of Moorish architecture. The parish rectory is of the same durable construction as the church and same in general style, and is pronounced the finest parish rectory in Southern California; it is of colonial architecture. When Father Conneally came to the church, there were nine or ten buildings on their half block. All of these have been, or will be removed with the exception of the church, as not in keeping with the property, and in their stead will be erected up-to-date buildings; the first, the parish rectory, has been completed. An architect of Los Angeles, Albert C. Martin, has been in charge of the plans, and will continue in that capacity.

The Knights of Columbus is a strong organization, as is the Ladies' Altar Society.

The first Catholic church in San Bernardino County was the little church of Agua Mansa, built during the '50s. Early in the '60s, a half block of land was secured at San Bernardino, upon which was erected a small chapel, which was destroyed by fire in 1867. This was replaced by another chapel in the same year, and in 1870-71 a new brick church was built at a cost of \$9,000, which, at the time of its dedication, June 25, 1871, was one of the finest church buildings in the State. The church has been greatly enlarged, has a large membership and is active in all good works. It includes a rectory, orphanage and an academy, the latter of which was established during the '60s and is under the charge of the Sisters of the Immaculate Conception.

St. Paul's Methodist Church South began to hold services in 1858, and was regularly organized in 1863, two years after which it purchased a lot, upon which a church building was erected in 1866. This was later remodeled and refurnished, and was finally sold to the Christian church, when the present church was erected. This most attractive church is

well situated, having had its home on the same lot for over forty years. It has every convenience for up-to-date demands and has a congenial, harmonious working force. The minister in charge from October, 1908, to October, 1912, was Rev. George H. Clark; Rev. Clark was followed by Rev. W. J. Lee, who remained until October, 1916. The Rev. L. J. Milliken became the pastor in October, 1916, and in 1920 Rev. J. W. Campbell came, remaining one year. On October 15, 1921, Rev. George H. Givan came to the church, was received with a hearty welcome, and was fast entering into the confidence and esteem of the church family, when on December 21, while making preparation for Christmas festivities, he suddenly passed on, leaving a gloom and a sadness for the Christmas season.

At the annual Methodist conference of 1867, San Bernardino Mission Charge was organized, and in the same year a small congregation was formed. A presiding pastor was appointed at the first quarterly conference thereafter, and in the next year Dr. J. C. Peacock presented the church with a lot and a small building which had been erected for the old Fire Company, located on the west side of E, between Second and Third streets. During 1870 the church was reorganized and in 1876 Doctor Peacock and his wife deeded the building and lot to the church. About 1887, purchase was made of the lot upon which stands the present edifice, corner Sixth and E streets, on which was erected a structure costing \$30,000, at the time the most complete and handsome church building in the county. Later a pipe organ was installed and a parsonage was added.

Following a disastrous fire, early in 1916, which seriously damaged the church building, the church was rebuilt and enlarged, by the addition of a commodious and modern Sunday school room. This was at the cost of \$20,000. The reopening occurred on the fiftieth anniversary of the establishing of a Methodist church in the city and was celebrated with a jubilee that lasted from November 18 to December 23, 1917. It marked a decided forward movement. This was under the pastorate of Rev. W. C. Geyer. In the great centenary movement, in which Methodism gave one hundred and five million dollars to its missionary work, this church went beyond its quota of \$32,000, and subscribed \$37,000. Provision was also made at the same time for the payment of \$8,000 church debt. The membership of the church has advanced during this period from 415 to 660, making a net increase of 170 in the past two years.

The following is a list of pastors of the First Methodist Church of San Bernardino: 1867, James M. Lerhy; 1870, A. L. A. Bateman; 1871, George O. Ash; 1872, William Knighten; 1873, W. S. Corwin; 1874, C. W. Tarr; 1875, J. M. Hawley; 1877, William Nixon; 1878, S. K. Russell; 1879, George F. Bovard; 1880, James M. Campbell; 1881, George Elwood; 1883, William Nixon; 1885, C. W. Summers; 1886, J. A. Wachof; 1888, George W. White; 1893, C. A. Westenberg; 1895, E. O. McEntire; 1897, F. V. Fisher; 1898, Alford Inwood; 1900, Isaac Jewell; 1902, D. H. Gillen; 1905, C. M. Crist; 1913, Eli McClish; 1913, Charles H. Scott; 1915, W. C. Geyer; 1918, John E. Hall; 1919-21, Charles B. Dalton. All of these pastors have been factors in the upbuilding of the city by advocating a high standard of citizenship. The church property—all told—is about \$70,000.

First Union Sunday School in San Bernardino—taught by Mr. Ellison Robbins and his wife, Eliza P. Robbins.

SUNDAY SCHOOL—1858. Ellison Robbins, superintendent; Eliza P. Robbins, assistant superintendent. Class No. 1, Mrs. Robbins, teacher.

Hanna Huston, Belle Huston, Lucy Dickson, Melinda Wallace, Celia Daley, Mary A. Seely, Margaret Wilson, Lucia Huntington, Linnona Boren, Ann Keir, Ellen Jackson, Marion Keir, Maryette Parrish, Robert Huston, Taney Woodward, John Brown, Jr., Loami Daley, Henry Goodcell, Jr., Harry Payne, E. R. Peacock, Will Goodcell, George H. Crafts, W. P. Cave, D. R. Payne, William Peacock, William L. Peacock, Leroy Blackburn.

Class No. 2, Mrs. J. Judson Ames, teacher: Margaret Keir, Deborah Woodworth, Mary Keir, Margaret Payne, Carrie Craw, Jane Cadd, Mary Curtis, Jennet Woodworth, Henrietta Curtis, Orissa Thorn, Sarah More, Susan Boren, Aurelia Stoddard, Louisa Brown, Annetta Daley, Miranda Blackburn, Emma Seely, Annette Ames, Mary Craw.

Class No. 3, Mrs. R. A. Pearson, teacher: Evaline Stoddard, Mary Boren, Adaline Yager, Alice Ann Gregory, Hildah Wight, Susan Thorn, Sierra N. Clark, Emma Huston, Elizabeth Parrish, Emma Craw.

Class No. 4, Mrs. Dickson, teacher: Laura McDonald, Myra Daley, Caroline Seely, Sylvia Brown, Teresa Cochrane, Annie Heap, Margaret Logsdon, Alice Blackburn, Mary Highmore, Olive Button, Caroline Bingham, Annie Henderson, Mary Keller.

Class No. 5, Elizabeth Folks, teacher: Aurelia Curtis, Mary Brown, Laura Johnson, Adaline Yager, Althea Bottoms, Florence Wilson, Emma Ames, Frances Woodworth, Emily Blackburn, Isabel Heap, Licetta Blackburn, Hattie Stoddard, Isabel Seely.

Class No. 6, F. P. Bowland, teacher: James Peacock, Levi Blackburn, Wilford Boren, Charley Wixom, Joseph Brown, Augusta Yager. Randolph Seely, Roy Parrish, Alvah Downey, Lemuel Logsdon, David Wixom, Hyrum Clark, Lafayette Parrish, Phineas Daley, William Moke, George Fulgham, Edward Daley.

Class No. 7, David Seely, teacher: Chauncey Wixom, Edwin Dickson, Nelson Crandall, Edgar Wilson, John Blackburn, Samuel Mathews, Montague Whitlock, Henry Wilson, Matthew More, David Miller.

Class No. 8, W. S. Clark, teacher: Moses Daley, George W. Dickson, Frank Yager, Thomas Blackburn, John Huntington, John More, Charles Button, Thomas Harris, Eugene Whitlock.

Class No. 9, J. W. Wilson, teacher: John Daley, John Stutchberry, John McDonald, S. Nickerson, Jesse Buck, B. Clark, Charles Blackburn, Edwin G. Baker, Jeffie Daley, William Curtis.

Class No. 10, Mrs. Wilson, teacher: Thomas Peacock, Frank Wellman, Will Clark, James Clark, Lutie Crandall, John Bottoms, Robert Bingham, George Clark, George More, Eli Curtis, James Clark, Stephen Clark, Daniel Gilbert, Hyman Stone, Alfred Heap, John Stone, Willie McDonald, Osso C. Tripp.

Class No. 11, Mrs. Blackburn, teacher: Perry Blackburn, John Mayer, Byron Blackburn, Charles Tripp, Dudley Yager, John S. Baker, Shasta Tripp, Warren Wilson, John Cochrane, Joseph Baker, Henry T. Bingham, Robert W. Bingham.

In 1865 M. H. Crafts induced the Congregational Missionary Society to send a minister to San Bernardino, and services were held in the old Court House until December, 1866. After several conferences and various delays, the First Congregational Church of San Bernardino was organized with ten members, February 17, 1867. In 1875 it was decided to build a home for the growing church, and M. H. Crafts donated a lot on the corner of D and Fifth streets. A plain, substantial building was erected and furnished, and was dedicated, May 7, 1876, free of debt. In 1894 the church was enlarged and renovated, and a furnace and large organ added. The Sunday school has been a prominent part of the work

of this church, and the church likewise maintains a Chinese mission. The Ladies' Aid Society was organized in 1871 and has been untiring in its good services.

The old church building so closely identified with the early life of the city, with its site at the corner of Fifth and D streets, during the pastorate of Rev C. N. Queen (1911-1914) was sold to the Federal Government. A new selection was bought at the corner of Ninth and E streets from R. F. Garner, Sr. November 1, 1914, Rev. Henry Buckingham Nowbray of Cleveland, Ohio, accepted the unanimous call to the pastorate. He found a membership of 157 ready to build again and to serve the city in a larger way. From the sale there was \$5,500, a goodly sum to start with. An additional \$30,000 was subscribed by the members and friends. October 1, 1916, the move was made into the beautiful, commodious, durable new plant—a frank adaptation in architecture from the Franciscan missions. To magnify the new opportunities as well as to celebrate the Tercentenary of the Pilgrim Fathers landing at Plymouth Rock, the church set as goals for 1920—500 church members, and 400 Sunday school pupils, a pipe organ. At the close of 1921 both goals have been exceeded. Due to the generosity of Mr. and Mrs. H. E. Harris, a Moller pipe organ, with 1,200 pipes and 40 stops was dedicated, October 12, 1920, to the glory of God in the memory of Pearl Harris Swing. The parsonage was not built, principally on account of the church's identification with the great war. Forty young men of the club went into service and every one spent himself or his nerves. The organ has helped by its ministry of music, and the organist, J. M. Spalding, often giving rehearsals by the vested choir, solo, quartet and chorus, leads the congregation in high grade music and oratorios. The use of motion pictures begun in 1916 has had much to do with evening increase in attendance. On Forefather's Day, December 18, 1921, sixty-five new members were welcomed to fellowship. The church is the oldest Congregational church in Southern California.

Into the charming San Bernardino Valley came Rev. I. C. Curtis from Iowa, crossing the mountains and plains in an ox-wagon with his family—a wife and ten children. This was in 1864. They found here a few other Baptists, of whom Dr. Benjamin Barton and his wife were earnest for the upbuilding of the moral life of the community. A Methodist church had already been organized in a little union chapel which the community had erected for the center of their religious life. So the Baptists had a meeting for organizing their forces, and in the language of the records of that day: "According to previous arrangement, the church met at the Methodist meeting house at early candle lighting, and after preaching by Rev. I. C. Curtis, the church was organized." This was on May 10, 1866. Those present were: Rev. I. C. Curtis and Lucy M., his wife; Benjamin Barton; William F. Shackleford and Ruth, his wife; Robert Long, Hilda Johnson; Ezra Kerfoot and Mildred M., his wife, and Sarah C. Kerfoot, their daughter (now Mrs. H. C. Rolph).

The above persons were constituted a Baptist Church of San Bernardino—the first church of that denomination in all of the Southland. The Rev. I. C. Curtis and wife above referred to were the parents of W. J. Curtis of San Bernardino, and grandparents of Judge J. W. Curtis of the Superior Court, Holman Curtis and Miss Harriet Curtis, who have lived in this city all their lives. On December 15, 1866, the church called Rev. I. C. Curtis to become its pastor. It appears in the records: "Rev. Curtis was ordained to the ministry in Marion County, Iowa, February 22, 1851, in the Nassau schoolhouse." And the years came along bringing discouragements and trying times. In 1875 there was a member-

ship of twenty-eight, and as \$2 per Sabbath soon advanced to \$15 per month rental, so they commenced to look about for a building lot, and bought one on Third street, between F and G. In the year 1874 a Baptist church had been organized in Los Angeles, with its 11,000 people and assessed valuation of \$200,000; where lots in the center of the town could be purchased for \$50, and farms at the city's edge for \$5 per acre. About this time San Bernardino Church provided through a solociting committee the sum of \$35 per month for all expenses. In 1881 a building was erected on the Third Street lot, again to quote records: "By the unselfish giving and toil of all the members." And the church grew and prospered greatly. On July 2, 1902, a committee was appointed to correspond about buying the lot on the corner of Fourth and G streets. This was finally bought for \$2,500, turning in on the deal the old lot, thus reducing the net cost to \$1,800. The work of raising funds to build went on slowly, finally the construction, under the superintendency of H. A. Reed, resulted in a beautiful building, costing about \$18,000, and with the furnishings brought the total up to \$22,000. The cornerstone was laid on May 9, 1905, and on October 8, 1905, the church came to the glad hour of its dedication.

On November 9, 1916, came the jubilee celebration—the fiftieth year of life of the First Baptist Church of San Bernardino. The budget for the year 1920-21, makes interesting reading, by the side of that of 1866: Current expenses, \$6,500; beneficences, \$6,500; total for all expenses, \$13,000. Enrollment in Sunday school, 689; membership of church, 572; value of all property, \$44,500.

List of pastors: Rev. I. C. Curtis, November 10, 1866-April 5, 1868. Rev. John C. Freeman, July 17, 1869. Rev. D. G. Loveall, 1872-1875. Rev. John Francis, 1875. Rev. J. P. Ludlow, February 14, 1875-August 2, 1877. Rev. S. S. Fisk, August 31, 1877, supply. Rev. C. C. Bateman, May 12, 1878, supply. Rev. Charles Button, October 9, 1880-July 1, 1882. Rev. John Fulton, October 21, 1882-September 21, 1884. Rev. H. I. Parker, October 12, 1884, supply. Rev. Thomas Philipps, July 12, 1885-July 31, 1887. Rev. A. J. Frost, September 21, 1887-November 30, 1898. Rev. S. C. Evans, supply, two months. Rev. Mark B. Shaw, March 18, 1899-October, 1909. Rev. H. E. Wise, October 31, 1909, supply. Rev. Arthur Brown, March 1, 1910-March, 1917. Rev. Milton Fish, July 1, 1917-December 15, 1921.

The San Bernardino Association of Spiritualists was originally a society known as The Brotherhood of Kindred Manifestations, but in 1872 the former society changed its name and made transfer of its land and hall. The society has kept up regular weekly meetings and owns the building known as Liberty Hall, free of incumbrance.

On November 1, 1874, the Presbyterian Church of San Bernardino was organized, being a branch of the Colton Church. Services were held in the Baptist church and Knights of Pythias Hall until December 5, 1882, when the church was reorganized with twelve members. Soon afterward the members began to plan for a building of their own which was completed and dedicated free of debt in 1885, situated on the corner of E and Church streets.

In 1910 the manse which had stood back of the two great palm trees for so many years, was moved up to a lot on the next block, 635 E Street, and the old church in which the people had worshiped for thirty years was moved to the rear of the lot and a new church built—a structure of churchly beauty and convenience, capable of accommodating an audience of 700.

In 1921 the old church which had served as a Sunday school and social quarters was wrecked and a most complete and modern Sunday school and social building, 70 by 70 feet, was erected. In this new building is a large auditorium, banquet and social hall, 60 by 60 feet, five large department and several smaller classrooms. A large and perfectly appointed kitchen also has been provided. The value of the whole church property is around \$50,000. In December, 1921, a most beautiful memorial window was placed in the church auditorium by Mrs. D. B. Sturges as a memorial to her husband, who for so many years was an honored educator in San Bernardino.

The present membership of the church is 500, Sunday school 350. The pastors who have served the church are: Rev. Hiram Hill, who closed his pastorate in 1886; Rev. John Morrison, Rev. John Herron, Rev. J. M. S. Gardiner, Rev. R. B. Taylor, Rev. D. M. Gandier, Rev. James H. Speer; Rev. Ava Grant, who began his pastorate, February 1, 1908. The present (1921) life elders are: N. W. Adams, W. C. Clark, J. N. Waddell. Ruling elders are: C. M. Marshall, R. P. Head, G. P. Skinner, D. S. Dickson, James Miller, R. P. Hinge, W. T. Wilson, Dr. V. M. Pinkley. Present deacons are: C. F. Jones, F. H. Cogswell, O. M. Ruckman, McNab Stewart, J. P. Colly. Ushers are: Victor Smith, Dr. W. H. Styles, W. S. Boggs, J. C. Smith, Dr. C. D. Strong, John M. Oakey, James Shedden, C. B. Winn, Fred Wilson. Superintendent of Sunday school, H. E. Lufkin. Treasurer of church, James Miller.

In May, 1882, an Associated Mission, including San Bernardino, Colton and Riverside, was organized by the members of the Episcopal denomination, and in 1885 San Bernardino became a separate mission, being shortly afterward organized into the independent parish of St. John's. A church building was erected in 1890, at the corner of Fourth and F streets, and after its destruction by fire in 1897, in the following year a new building was erected on the same site, being consecrated the first Sunday after Trinity, June 4, 1899.

The fire of 1897 entailed the loss of all of the early records, which fact was greatly deplored, as but few of the first members were left, had either died or moved away. The font—a gift of the parish children, and the altar—a memorial of Dwight Fox, who had served as vestryman—were saved from the old church when it was burned, and these were placed in the new church that was built in 1898, and consecrated in June, 1899. About this time the purchase was made of the home of Mrs. Bertha Rolph—just to the east—and converted into a beautiful rectory, pleasingly furnished.

The 1921 records show a membership of over 130, a good Sunday school, Woman's Guild, and other societies, with property valued at about \$30,000. There have been numerous supplies in the pulpit, but the following is a list of regular rectors: Rev. S. Gregory Lines, Rev. J. D. H. Browne, who later was recalled to the church; Rev. Charles Fritchett, Rev. W. J. O. Brien, Rev. Merlin Jones, Rev. E. M. Hill; Rev. H. A. Browne, who became chaplain of the Rough Riders and is reported as being in the Philippines at the present time; Rev. P. H. Hickman, Rev. Robert Rennison, Rev. Milton Runkle, Rev. G. Taylor Griffith, Dr. Walter F. Prince, Dr. David Todd Gillmore, Rev. W. A. Cash, Rev. Charles Maiman, present incumbent.

In June, 1864, the Reorganized Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints was organized at San Bernardino. This branch of the church distinctly states in its creed that "we believe that the doctrines of plurality and a community of wives are heresies and are opposed to the law of God." In a short time the new society had a large membership and

a location was purchased on the west side of D Street, between Third and Fourth, on which a hall was erected and used as a place of meeting, being free to all societies. This lot was sold in 1887 and the following year a new structure was erected on a lot on the corner of Fifth and G streets.

The pastors of this denomination of church fellowship are called elders. Elder D. Amos Yates is at the head of the church in San Bernardino, with a strong following. They work under the budget system which is recommended by this denomination, and they have found it a very satisfactory method in carrying on the business department. The superintendent of the Sunday school is Miss Ella Harris; superintendent of religion, Mrs. Fred Clapp, of Redlands; superintendent of women's work, Mrs. J. W. Aldridge, with Miss Lois Aldridge, musical director. The church has no indebtedness, but a surplus in the treasury and 172 members enjoy its church membership privileges. In 1915, the pastor at that time, George H. Wixon—now in the field doing extension work—was elected mayor of the city and served two years.

The Christian Church of San Bernardino was organized in 1869 by Rev. Benjamin Sandifer, with about forty charter members. The church building, located at the northeast corner of Seventh and E streets, was erected in 1903, during the ministry of Rev. J. R. Shie, and was dedicated February 28, 1904. It is a frame structure, commodious and of pleasing appearance both on the outside and inside, and has a seating capacity of about 500. There are social, class and other rooms convenient and well adapted for the work of the various departments, of which it has the usual quota of an up-to-date church, and the activities are especially thorough and far reaching. The church is so strong financially and in membership, that steps have already been taken towards building a more commodious church building. A parsonage at 579 Seventh Street has recently been purchased, and a big celebration marked the moving into it by the congregation.

Some twenty ministers have served since its organization, among them may be mentioned Rev. A. F. Roadhouse, who greatly revived the life from 1912 to 1916, followed by Rev. Paul E. Wright, under whose ministry in 1917, the church property was cleared of debt, and mortgage burned. Elder David Walk, a divine of national reputation among the people of this denomination, at one time was its pastor—1895 to 1896. The present minister, Rev. R. M. Dungan, entered upon work in this church in January, 1919. During his pastorate the church has made rapid and substantial growth.

The present church membership is about 400, with a large Sunday school and ladies' societies. Chairman of the official board is: W. E. Brown; vice chairman, G. W. Painter; secretary, Frank Reed; church clerk, H. D. Holcomb. Board of trustees: Dr. P. M. Savage, L. D. Cleghorn, Frank Ferre; financial secretary, William Stewart; church treasurer, Mrs. G. W. Simmes. Chairman finance committee, B. H. Shock, Superintendent Bible school, W. H. Deardorff; assistant, I. O. Greere. Secretary and treasurer, O. R. Fairbrother; cradle roll, Mrs. L. B. Breeze; primary, Mrs. G. P. Love. Aid Society, president, A. C. Keller; vice, Mrs. Frank Ferre; secretary, Mrs. G. W. Symmes; treasurer, Mrs. J. W. McGinty. Board of deacons: W. J. McGinty, W. H. Shock, F. O. Jackson, G. W. Painter, W. L. Deardorff, G. W. Hancock, O. R. Fairbrother, R. W. Stockwell, Frank Reed, Joseph Bruckshaw, William E. Stewart, J. E. Williams, G. W. Symmes, J. G. Smith, W. I. Rice, Elmer Young. Deaconesses: Mesdames W. E. Mecham, W. B. Coombs,

Virginia Breeze, Mary Cleghorn, Susie Ettlein, Mary Worthington, M. E. Ward.

The Christian Science Church was organized December 31, 1893, under the name of First Church of Christ, Scientist, San Bernardino, California, and was duly incorporated under the State laws of California four years later. Prior to this time, those interested in Christian Science held Sunday service in private homes, until the increasing number made it necessary to rent a public hall. In February, 1904, property on E Street, between Seventh and Eighth, of 59 feet frontage was purchased for \$2,500; in February, 1913, an additional 65 feet at \$50 per foot was bought. On October 10, 1916, ground was broken for the erection of a church edifice. Owing to war conditions at that time many weeks were taken in assembling the many designs of art glass comprising the windows. Over 200 pieces were required for the smallest window. The cornerstone containing the Bible and Christian Science literature, names of church members, officers and building committee, was laid at 6 o'clock on the morning of May 8, 1917, with brief services attended only by the building committee and church officers. The edifice is beautiful and complete in every detail, being in style of architecture, English Tudor, which is a late adaptation of the English Gothic of the latest phase of the perpendicular style of towers resembling those of a noted college in Oxford erected in the fifteenth century. The main auditorium seats 350, the balcony over the foyer seats 100, a Sunday school room 200, and parlor 75, with connecting doors. The exterior of the building is of old gold brick to the height of 9 feet, above that, a plaster with waterproof finish and terracotta trimmings. Interior finish of walls is in delicate pastel shades, and old ivory woods. There are cloak and washrooms, also a literature, directors', ushers', readers' and organist rooms.

On the west wall are two tablets of old ivory with inscriptions impressed in gold, one from the Psalms, "He sent his word and healed them and delivered them from their destruction." The other from Mary Baker Eddy: "Christianity is again demonstrating the Life that is Truth and the Truth that is Life." The cost of the entire building was \$25,000. In accordance with the custom of Christian Science organizations the number of church membership is not given for publication, preferring to be known by their works. The activities of the church in all ways, for the past years, up to and including 1921, have greatly increased, embracing every department.

The Jewish people, so closely identified with the business world of the city in the early days, and still with large interests in all departments of commercial life, realized the dream of the years, in the erection of a synagogue in the year of 1921. It is located on E Street, between Eighth and Ninth streets, and when the last touches are given, and completely furnished, the property value will be close on to \$30,000. The late Mrs. Louis Anker, whose given name was Henrietta, gave the society a lot on Arrowhead avenue, near Fourth Street—probably thirty or more years ago—with a church idea in view. This lot was sold, and the proceeds put into a fund for a new lot. A woman's organization, termed the Henrietta Hebrew Society, has been in existence for about thirty-five years, and has been one of the strong factors in benevolent work in the city, and its members are recognized as strong forces in many of the city's activities.

The officers of the society are: Mrs. Leon Harowitz, president; Mrs. David Hearsh, vice president; Mrs. Joseph E. Rich, treasurer. Trustees: Mrs. S. Rowicz, Mrs. David Caplin and Mrs. S. Freidman. The officers of the church are: Louis Wolf, president; Samuel Robin-

son, vice president and secretary. Trustees: David Hearsh, Louis Caplin, J. S. Spears.

#### FRATERNAL AND SOCIAL BODIES

San Bernardino has been reflected in the progress and development of its many fraternal organizations, which tend for the betterment and uplift of men and women who are part of this great center of activity. Probably every kind of organization is represented in the city, some with one object, and some with another. A few have built beautiful lodge homes in a park setting, others are of splendid business construction, and probably the properties all told would extend beyond the quarter of a million dollars.

**THE MASONIC ORDER.** On September 12, 1865, an application was made to the Grand Lodge of California for a dispensation to form a Masonic Lodge at San Bernardino, which was granted October 20, 1865. The first regular meeting was held November 2, 1865, in an adobe building, since destroyed, which was situated very near the southwest corner of Third and D streets. On September 27, 1866, the name "Phoenix" was suggested for the new lodge, which was ultimately adopted, and the officers of Phoenix Lodge No. 178, F. & A. M., were duly installed October 25 of that year, when the lodge was legally constituted. In February, 1868, the lodge was presented with the three, five and seven steps, and in the same year, on St. John's Day, the brethren met at the home of John Brown, Sr. for a picnic, at which the worshipful master delivered an excellent address on Masonry, which was afterward published. A ball in the evening at J. W. Waters' hall concluded the ceremonies of the day. At this time it was decided by the brethren that they remove to more suitable quarters, and they accordingly rented the upper story in the Van Tassel Building, at the corner of Utah and Fourth streets, later the site of the Swing block, at the northwest corner of Fourth and D streets. The matter of building a new hall was agitated during 1869, and September 3, 1870, a committee was appointed to receive subscriptions for such an enterprise. From that time forward work in this direction was pushed rapidly, and the Grand Lodge was called upon to lay the cornerstone of the new building. The Masonic Hall being completed, it was duly dedicated by the Grand Lodge, and this building was used until June, 1904, when Phoenix Lodge dedicated a new Masonic temple, which contains a lodge room, a chapel for the Knights Templar, banquet room, parlors and every possible convenience. The building is a beautiful one architecturally and is a credit to the order and the city.

**INDEPENDENT ORDER ODD FELLOWS.** San Bernardino Lodge No. 146, I. O. O. F., was instituted in San Bernardino July 29, 1868, by H. Warthenberg, district grand master, in the fiftieth year of the introduction of the Order of Odd Fellows into the United States of America. There were eleven charter members, to wit: John M. Foy, A. Wolff, Asa Todd, Jacob Rich, H. A. Cable, Louis Rosenbach, C. F. Roe, M. Wolff, J. M. Fears, A. L. Perdue, Louis Jacobs, Chas. F. Roe. The four highest officers were: John M. Fay, Noble Grand; A. Wolff, Vice Grand; Charles F. Roe, Recording Secretary, and A. L. Perdue, Treasurer.

Token Lodge No. 290 was instituted in San Bernardino March 27, 1880, by Oscar Newberg, Past Grand, in the sixty-first year of the introduction of the order in America, with twenty-three members, to wit: Joseph Craig, P. G.; C. E. Latham, P. G.; A. M. Kenneston, P. G.; M. M. Flory, P. G.; L. Van Doran, P. G.; J. W. Spring, P. G.; William

Giffin, P. G.; Henry Brinkmeyer, W. L. Lapraiz, John Andreson, Sr., Charles Tyler, J. W. Moy, Truman Reeves, Laton Tipton, Paul Sanservain, Wm. Hawley, William Banford, A. C. Golsh, G. Palmtag, F. M. Johnson, E. P. Norwood, J. C. Wees, and John P. Hight.

On May 25, 1911, both lodges, having unanimously voted so to do, the two lodges were consolidated, so that neither one should lose its identity. By unanimous consent the lodge was called San Bernardino Lodge No. 290, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, of the State of California. Nearly \$1,000,000 have been paid out since the institution of the first lodge until the present time in the care of its own members. One of the most highly esteemed fellow citizens and at present district attorney of San Bernardino County, Thomas Duckworth, was elected to and ably filled the office of Grand Master of the Grand Lodge, I. O. O. F., of the State of California, in 1910-1911, and at the conclusion of his term of office was sent as a Grand Representative to the Sovereign Grand Lodge, the highest tribunal of American Odd Fellowship, with its lodges located in almost every part of the civilized world.

In 1909 the Odd Fellows Temple was erected, a commodious, substantial building, finely furnished, and thoroughly equipped for lodge purposes. The building is valued at about \$75,000. The present officers (1921) are: N. C. B. Smith, Past Grand; Marion B. Gist, Noble Grand; Thomas W. Duckworth, Recording Secretary; Thomas Hadden, Financial Secretary; Wm. W. Holcomb, Treasurer.

**THE NATIVE SONS OF THE GOLDEN WEST.** The Order of the Native Sons of the Golden West owes its origin and progress to pride of nativity and love of the place of birth. Its origin was patriotic and its object benevolent, and its purpose is to perpetuate the memories of the days of "49," to preserve the landmarks which gained significance through the advent of the Argonauts and to unite all native Californians in one harmonious body. The principles of Friendship, Loyalty and Charity are enlarged upon, with the endeavor to instill into the minds of the members the duty they owe to one another and to all worthy mankind. The order has had a remarkable growth and prosperity. Arrowhead Parlor No. 110 was organized at San Bernardino July 20, 1887, with the following roster: J. W. Aldridge, T. M. Towne, G. L. Bryant, Dwight M. Fox, D. D. Rich, W. A. Nash, F. L. Holcomb, J. H. Tittle, F. S. Adams, E. B. Tyler, Alex S. Kier, J. E. Rich, A. M. Starke, E. E. Meyerstein, B. B. Rich, H. A. Keller, C. D. Dickey, R. L. Mathews, H. L. Nash, Chas. A. Burcham, Will A. Johnson, Joe Folks, W. N. Crandall, E. E. Katz, A. A. Burcham, Ben Armer, J. W. Stevenson, H. M. Barton, J. D. McDonald, G. L. Adams, Byron Van Leuvan, Ben Livingston, Perry Tompkins, I. H. Curtis, G. L. Blake. The parlor at the close of 1921 has 510 members. On December 14, 1921, there was initiated into the order Lorenzo Snow Lyman, born in San Bernardino early in 1851, the first white male child in the county. The lodge is always alert to every call that means advancement and growth of the community and contributes generously to all promotion causes. The members constructed a memorial table at Camp Cajon and also assisted in the dedication of the Pioneer monument near Camp Cajon. A committee has now been appointed to erect a monument at the head of "Mormon Trail," tabulated with a bronze plate, containing the names of the early builders and the fact, that the road was the first one used to haul lumber off the mountains into the valley in 1853.

The name of the parlor was taken from the famous Arrowhead on the south slope of San Bernardino Mountains. The officers for 1921

are: Charles E. McElvaine, past president; Dwight L. Bryant, president; Louis M. Coy, first vice president; J. Loyal Huff, second vice president; J. W. Jasper, third vice president; R. W. Brazleton, recording secretary; M. G. Hale, financial secretary; John Andreson, Jr., treasurer; A. E. Hancock, marshal; Ralph H. Logsdon, musician.

The charter members of the new parlor of Native Daughters, organized in 1906, are as follows: Mesdames, F. M. Towne, W. S. Carson, Lena Carter, Ethel Dunham, Sherman Batchelor, John McInerney, F. D. Keller, W. G. Clute, W. G. Ross, A. W. Lunceford, Joseph Israel, Walter Kohl, F. J. Esler, W. C. Seccombe, E. Whaley, Addie Burgess, Ethel Hancock, J. P. Majors, Dr. A. M. Bennett, and the Misses Celene Reitz, Tillie Wolf, Gertrude Gould, Marie Thompson, Margarette Whaley, Helen Porter, Lillian Webster, Hilda Bennett, Jeannette Davidson, Clara Keller, Rachel Keller, Ina Rolph, Elizabeth Hooper, Leah Wall, Jessie Thompson, Hazel Vale, Estelle Hadden, Ida Kier, Lottie Frith, Nell Sullivan, Anna Fine, Ida Easton, Emma Easton, Florence Easton, Emma Morgan, Nell Boyd, Edna Sayre, and Etta Van Luvan. About 1915, for various reasons, the members gave up their charter and disbanded.

**KNIGHTS OF PYTHIAS.** Valley Lodge No. 27, Knights of Pythias, was organized at San Bernardino, September 24, 1874, with a charter membership of twenty-six. For several years it had a struggle to hold its charter and in 1876 the hall was destroyed by fire with all the property belonging to the order. Later it was reorganized and has since had a steady growth both in prosperity and membership. Since its organization it has expended over \$40,000 for sick benefits and charity. It has a membership of 370, and its assets are valued at \$25,000. Valley Lodge is planning the erection of a modern Pythian Home on the northeast corner of Sixth and F streets. Two of its members, Walter D. Wagner and Benjamin F. Bledsoe, have been Grand Chancellor and Supreme Representative. The session of the Grand Lodge of the State for the year 1916 was held in San Bernardino. The Ladies' Order of Pythian Sisters, an auxiliary body, organized in 1897, has a large and flourishing membership who attend to the social features.

**BENEVOLENT AND PROTECTIVE ORDER OF ELKS.** On February 26, 1903, San Bernardino Lodge No. 836, B. P. O. Elks, was organized with 104 members, and subsequently met in Masonic Temple and in various rooms until 1904, when lodge rooms were fitted up in the new Home Telephone Building. By that year the lodge had grown to a membership of 185.

**THE ARROWHEAD CLUB.** The Arrowhead Club, a social organization composed of business and professional men of San Bernardino, was founded in 1892, when a suite of rooms were fitted up in the Postoffice block. Col. W. L. Vestal was chosen president, and S. S. Draper was the first secretary. The club was fitted with appurtenances for such games as pocket and carom billiards, bowling, chess, checkers, cribbage and card games, and it was a strict rule of the organization that no gambling or liquor be allowed within its portals. The club has been abandoned, other social clubs taking its place.

**SAN BERNARDINO WOMAN'S CLUB.** The San Bernardino Woman's Club was organized about 1892, with some ten or twelve members, Mrs. James Fleming being president, and Mrs. S. S. Draper secretary. It

has always been conservative, devoting itself chiefly to study and reading, and has done effective work along various lines. It is affiliated with the National and State associations and takes an active and wholesome interest in all matters pertaining to club life. In 1921 the assessed valuation of the woman's club house, a beautiful building facing Pioneer Park, on the north side of Sixth Street, is about \$10,000 and is conveniently arranged and well furnished. The officers for 1921 are: Mrs. R. B. Peters, president; Mrs. R. F. Garner, first vice president; Mrs. R. C. Harbin, second vice president; Mrs. Lloyd Martin, recording secretary; Mrs. A. Katz, corresponding secretary; Mrs. Harry S. Webster, treasurer; Mrs. Wilmot T. Smith, auditor; Mrs. O. D. Bussell, sentinel; Mrs. S. S. Draper, historian. Past presidents: 1899, Mrs. R. F. Garner; 1900, Mrs. James Fleming; 1901, Mrs. S. S. Draper; 1902, Mrs. W. H. Styles; 1903, Miss Mary E. Barton; 1904, Mrs. Fannie P. McGehee; 1906, Miss Harriet M. Curtis; 1907, Mrs. E. D. Roberts; 1908, Mrs. R. P. Rice; 1909, Miss Georgiana V. Kendall; 1911, Mrs. J. W. Bishop; 1912, Mrs. H. C. Devening; 1914, Mrs. Clarence H. Johnson; 1915, Mrs. Brooks W. MacCracken; 1916, Mrs. Henry Goodcell; 1916, Miss Pauline Styles; 1920, Mrs. George F. Tilton.

May 9, 1905, the Woman's Parliament convened in the M. E. Church. Mrs. Jefferson Gibbs of Los Angeles presiding. This was the second time the parliament had met in this city, the first time being April 17 and 18, 1894, when Mrs. D. G. Stephens of Los Angeles was president and Mrs. R. V. Hadden, secretary, for San Bernardino County. Other ladies who served at that time were: Mesdames Smith Haile, W. L. G. Soule, R. F. Garner, H. L. Drew, L. P. Bidgood, E. R. Zombro, M. Byrne, D. A. Moulton, Kendall Holt, F. M. Johnson, J. W. Curtis, M. B. Goodcell, E. C. Perkins, S. B. Colvin, D. A. Grovenor, C. D. Dickey, F. S. Vestal, and the Misses Minnie Riley, Marie Parker, Mae Lewis and Florence Gibson. Those on the platform with Mrs. Gibbs in 1905 were Mrs. F. P. McGehee, M. B. Goodcell, E. A. Brooks, county officers, and Mrs. R. V. Hadden, past president of the parliament, who presided at two sessions in 1899, one held in the Universalist Church, Pasadena, the other in Unity Church, corner of Third and Hill streets, Los Angeles.

The Woman's Parliament was the forerunner of the Federation of Woman's Clubs, in the time when but few clubs were organized in the State. The State Federation of Clubs was organized on January 16, 17, 18, 1900, in Los Angeles, with Mrs. Robert J. Burdette, first president, Mrs. R. V. Hadden of San Bernardino Club, being one of the organizers, on the Credential Committee. The Federated Clubs have become a power for good.

During the '80s the members of the medical profession in San Bernardino County formed a society which for a time was an active force, with Drs. W. R. Fox, J. C. Peacock, C. D. Dickey and F. M. Price among its interested members. The society in time died out, but in 1902, the physicians, feeling the need of a representative body, organized the San Bernardino County Medical Society, which came into existence January 17 of that year. At the same time the body became affiliated with the California State Medical Society, and membership in the body makes a member eligible for membership in the American Medical Association. The society has a large membership at the present time (1921) and hold enthusiastic monthly meetings. The president is Dr. L. M. Coy of San Bernardino.

**COUNTY HOSPITAL.** The first attempt at a county hospital or caring for the sick or infirm was in the late '70s and early '80s, when Doctor Peacock and his wife boarded those needing help, at his home, on the corner of D and First streets. About 1885 the county erected a very much up-to-date—for those days—hospital on Third Street west of Mt. Vernon. The grounds were not only made beautiful, but productive. The county supervisors sold this property to the Santa Fe and bought a large farm on the east of the city and built a modern hospital with every convenience and comfort. A detention home was added in the fall of 1921 and plans are well under way for an old ladies' home on the farm. The grounds are attractive and also produce much that is needed for the inmates.

**THE YOUNG MEN'S CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATION.** The first movement in Young Men's Christian Association work in San Bernardino was in the year 1885 when a local organization was effected. The meetings were held in the Garner Hall, Garner Block, between Court and Fourth, on the west side of D Street. There was a woman's auxiliary branch and there were meetings held every Sunday afternoon. It was the social gathering place and enjoyable times were had rendering varied programs, of which singing was a prominent feature. Thomas Phillips, pastor of the Baptist Church at that time, was one of the secretaries who looked after the work.

After this work was suspended there was no further movement until the year 1911, when the question of a permanent organization with a suitable building was agitated, W. A. Manson and others leading in bringing the matter before the people of the city. A campaign for funds was put under the direction of State Field Secretary J. E. Sprunger, which resulted in the raising, by pledges and gifts, of \$90,000. Many generous gifts were made by the business men and citizens of the city and the achievement was made possible by the special gifts of Mr. and Mrs. J. W. Barton of their home place, in memory of their son Paul Barton, at the northwest corner of F and Fifth streets as a site for the building, a valuable and extensive orange grove by John Broadfield and \$10,000 by R. F. Garner.

The first board of directors, elected July 3, 1911, consisted of seventeen members, who were as follows: Benjamin F. Bledsoe, J. W. Curtis, J. L. Oakey, W. A. Manson, John Broadfield, R. F. Garner, J. Harold Barnum, C. M. Grow, T. W. Duckworth, Herman W. Knitter, R. S. Gibbs, Joseph Ost, H. E. Harris, Victor C. Smith, Joseph H. Ward, W. M. Parker, W. E. Leonard.

The following officers of the board were elected: Benjamin F. Bledsoe, president; J. W. Curtis, vice president; W. A. Manson, recording secretary; J. L. Oakey, treasurer.

Judge Frank B. Oster was elected as chairman of the building committee and Eton T. Sams was called as building secretary.

The service of the laying of the cornerstone was held June 29, 1912, with Judge Benjamin F. Bledsoe presiding. The address of the occasion was by Rev. Matthew S. Hughes, D.D., pastor of the First Methodist Episcopal Church of Pasadena. The laying of the stone was by William H. Wallace of Long Beach, treasurer of the State committee.

The first general secretary of the organization was Milton A. Hollabaugh, who was called at a meeting of the board of directors, September 12, 1912. C. L. Dunn was called as the first physical director at the regular meeting November 12, 1912. The growth of the institution was

so rapid that it was necessary at once to employ a boys' work secretary and C. A. Wyman was called for this department.

The following secretaries and physical directors have since been with the work: R. E. Rush, boys' work secretary; L. R. Burdge, general secretary; J. P. Colley, physical director; C. D. Eddy, boys' work secretary; A. H. Beisner, general secretary; A. E. Wake, boys' work secretary.

One of the forward steps of the work was the "\$10,000 in 10 Days" campaign in January, 1919, which was planned to free the institution from debt and place it on a business working basis. This campaign was enthusiastically supported by the citizenry of the city and "went over the top."

At this time (1921) the work is successfully and efficiently carried on by the following staff of officers: D. P. Wyman, general secretary; H. W. Eyer, boys' work secretary; F. W. Yake, physical director.

The building is the community house of the city. Here gather all people in common. The churches of all sects and creeds, organizations, orders and committees on all social and civic affairs meet and are welcome. The influence of the institution goes out into the homes through the physical and moral development of the men and boys of the city and the surrounding community and towns.

THE YOUNG WOMAN'S CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATION. "To accomplish anything worth while a vision and a program are necessary. He who has only a vision is visionary. He who has only a program is a drudge. He who has both vision and program is a conqueror."

The Young Woman's Christian Association has both the vision and the program. It is a great national and international movement. It would be difficult to estimate the influence of the Y. W. C. A. in San Bernardino. Hundreds of women and girls are touched daily through its activities.

Two centers are maintained: one in the residence at 494 Arrowhead Avenue, where clubs meet, young women are housed, and transients entertained. The Y. W. C. A. Hospitality Center at 396 E Street is all that the name implies. Here come girls and more girls, little children and tired mothers, those who need cheer, and those who need rest, and those who need help, and the stranger within the gates—all come to the Y. W. C. A.

The local branch was established in the fall of 1915. Through the generous gift of Col. R. M. Baker, the newly formed organization was housed in the old Baker home on the southwest corner of Arrowhead Avenue and Fifth Street. At the organization meeting held October 20, 1913, representative women of the city elected a board of directors as follows: Mrs. Victor Smith, Mrs. R. F. Garner, Mrs. J. W. Barton, Mrs. James Fleming, Miss Mary E. Barton, Mrs. J. W. Curtis and Mrs. Fred Doolittle. Later this number was increased through a board of managers, namely: Miss Endora Allen, Miss Harriet Curtis, Miss Helen Ham, Mrs. Gerald Milliken, Mrs. O. E. Bigelow, Mrs. M. A. Holabaugh, Mrs. W. S. Ingram and Mrs. James Miller. The board thus constituted elected as officers: President, Miss Harriet Curtis; vice president, Mrs. J. W. Barton; secretary, Miss Mary E. Barton; corresponding secretary, Mrs. R. F. Garner, and treasurer, Miss Endora Allen. A gift from a "friend" of \$500 was the nucleus for the fund raised to support the movement the first year. Miss Etta Agee was called, January 12, 1914, as the first general secretary. Under Miss Agee's experienced direction the three-fold activities of the Association for the development of the mind, spirit and body were well started.

Following in succession as general secretaries were Miss Blanche Campbell, Miss Inez Crawford, called from here to a foreign field, and Miss Lela Gregory. In October, 1917, Mrs. Esther B. Ferguson came as a general secretary and continues in that position. In the fall of the same year Mrs. Fred Doolittle, then president of the board, secured the first girls' work secretary, Miss Edith F. Hockin.

During the war period the Y. W. C. A. carried on and co-operated with all agencies doing welfare work. In 1918 the Girl Reserve movement for girls from twelve to twenty years of age started. This movement has a large enrollment of grade and high school girls in San Bernardino, with branches in Highland and Colton. Their motto is, "I will face life squarely." The outstanding feature of 1919 was the receipt of a gift of \$2,800 from the War Work Council, through the national board of the Y. W. C. A. This sum was asked for to establish the hospitality center owing to the city's proximity to March Field, with its soldiers.

The officers of the association at the close of 1921 are: Mrs. R. F. Garner, president; vice president, Mrs. Wilmot T. Smith; secretary, Mrs. George Simmes; treasurer, Miss Endora Allen, and Mrs. J. W. Barton, treasurer of the hospital center fund. The present staff is Miss Esther B. Ferguson, general secretary; Miss Elizabeth Burgess, associate secretary, and Miss Lena C. Thornton, house secretary. The Y. W. C. A. is a community agency. It has kept pace with the city's growth in its service for girls, and is well supported by the community.

**WELFARE COMMISSION.** The first organized charity work in San Bernardino was begun in November, 1915, when there was formed an associated charities, with S. W. McNabb as president. There was a board of twenty-one directors, representing the different churches, organizations and individuals interested in the welfare of the unfortunate. They were as follows: S. W. McNabb, Herman Harris, George H. Wixom, J. H. Wilson, Otto F. Heilborn, H. B. Mowbray, Howard Surr, F. E. Page, Roy B. Stover, E. P. Smith, T. W. Duckworth, Mark B. Shaw, Mrs. G. A. Atwood, Mrs. C. P. Smith, Mrs. O. D. Brizzell, Mrs. R. F. Garner, Mrs. J. W. Barton, Mrs. R. McNerny, Mrs. L. P. Coy. This organization was supported by public subscriptions, most of them at \$1.00 per month. Mrs. Maud S. Bell took the position as field secretary and continued until 1917, when the Associated Charities work was discontinued and Mrs. Bell went with the county. In February, 1917, a county relief and employment commission was organized upon a recommendation of the Grand Jury and the State Board of Charities and Corrections and the county work was placed on a modern basis. The first secretary was R. E. Gilbert, who resigned after a brief service. The first county commission was composed of seven members from the county at large. They were as follows: J. M. Hartley, Upland; Chas. O. Goss, Ontario; Stewart Hotschkiss, Redlands; H. B. Mowbray, San Bernardino; Mrs. B. A. Van de Carr, Redlands; Mrs. Maud S. Bell, San Bernardino. Mr. Hotschkiss soon resigned and Ralph P. Smith was appointed in his place. Mrs. J. W. Barton succeeded Mrs. Bell. The commission was reorganized in September, 1921, and is as follows: J. J. Atwood, Upland; Isaac Jones, Ontario; A. S. Maloney, San Bernardino; Mrs. J. J. Sness, Redlands; Mrs. Mary E. Reed, Chino, and Supervisors A. G. Kendall and M. P. Cheney. Mrs. Maud S. Bell was made secretary at the time the commission was reorganized.

**PIONEER PARK.** As a result of an appeal of a delegation of pioneers composed of George Miller, John Brown, Jr., R. E. Bledsoe and Thomas

McFarlane, the City Council on July 2, 1915, officially established the name of the city park as Pioneer Park instead of Lugo Park.

The pioneer delegation went back into early history to show why the park name should be changed. They told how the pioneers purchased the ranch from the Lugo family for \$77,500 and then set aside the present park for public use. The council adopted a resolution deciding its name should be Pioneer Park.

The park was, in early days, called the "Public Square," then "City Park," and those desiring to keep some of the famous Spanish names called it Lugo Park for the Lugo family, first owners.

The log cabin in Pioneer Park was originally erected, more as a curiosity, for the Festival of the Arrowhead, held in the city on May 19, 20, 21, 1908, and in 1910 during the centennial celebration as a museum and headquarters for the pioneers, on Fourth Street just west of the city library.

A petition was presented to the City Council by the Pioneer Society asking permission to move the cabin to Pioneer Park. Said petition was granted, and on Nov. 25, 1911, a place was selected in the southwest corner of the park and cornerstone set, with much ceremony. February 10, 1912, the cabin was dedicated. It has been enlarged twice since that time and to the present time is the meeting place for the Pioneer Society. This is the fifth log cabin erected by the pioneers in San Bernardino, the first two on Court Street, the next one on Fourth Street, and the next two in Pioneer Park adjoining one another, all built by the pioneers themselves, even if far advanced in years, who took special delight in this work, reminding them of their early struggles in frontier life. Pioneer William Knapp invited them to come to his ranch on the mountains and cut down from his ranch all the pine trees they wanted for their log cabin and for the clapboards for the roof, which they did, and brought the logs and boards to San Bernardino and were happy in erecting their rude structure that brought to them so many fond recollections. Uncle Sheldon Stoddard, Sydney P. Waite, Taney Woodward, George Miller, John Brown, Jr., George I. Burton, William F. Holcomb, Jasper N. Corbett, Bart Smithston, Richard Weir and M. B. Shaw were among those engaged in the enthusiastic labor of love.

**MUNICIPAL MEMORIAL HALL.** On Monday, April 11, 1921, an election was held in the city, and among the several questions to be voted upon, was the proposition of issuing bonds to the amount of \$200,000, for the purpose of erecting, in Pioneer Park, a Municipal Memorial Hall. It carried by a large margin.

One of the first acts of the new mavor, S. W. McNabb, who was elected at that time, was the appointing of a committee, to carry forward all arrangements of the new building, to serve until its completion, and had an official title of "Advisory Committee on Municipal Hall," the members of which are:

At large—John A. Henderson, chairman.

At large—John A. Hadaller.

Chamber of Commerce—R. B. Goodcell.

P. T. A.—Mrs. Charles Erthal.

Central Labor Council—Frank McLain.

Rotary Club—R. D. McCook.

American Legion—Col. Byron Allen, Mark B. Shaw.

Woman's Club—Mrs. George Tilton.

Ministerial Association—Rev. A. G. Fessenden.

Pioneer Society—John Brown, Jr.

Merchant's Protect. Ass'n.—Fred Ames.

Better City Club—Leon Atwood.

Press—R. C. Harbison, A. J. Brown and J. K. Tibbetts.

**OLD PAVILION.** The pavilion was completely burned on the night of September 19, 1913, and presented one of the most spectacular fires ever seen in the city. Tongues of flames reared 100 feet into the air, casting a noonday light over the city and radiated a heat that could be felt for blocks.

The pavilion was built in 1890 and dedicated on January 1, 1891, at a cost of \$12,000. The money was the residue of the \$160,000 voted for a water system. Not all the money was used for that purpose, so the trustees voted \$10,000 for the pavilion, subsequently increased it to \$12,000. For twenty-two years it had been the city's gathering place on great occasions. During stirring political campaigns, demonstrations were held there, audiences estimated at 3,500 to 4,000 had filled every corner of the famous old building.

In the old days it was the scene of many social affairs of importance, balls, parties, fairs and other great gatherings. On May 14, 1904, the reception and banquet to visiting railroad engineers and auxiliary, to the number of 1,000, met there. At that time the pavilion was more elaborately decorated than ever before or after. Only during the last summer months the question of either razing it and build a new one, or renovate and make it more presentable was agitated. There really was so much sentiment about the old pavilion on account of its past associations that many people felt an old friend had died. Within its four walls scenes had been enacted, plans laid and work commenced that had wonderful bearings on the progress and growth of the city.

When the ashes lay deep upon the ground where only a few hours before stood an old city landmark the one question that filled everyone's mind was "When will there be erected another to take its place?"

**THE CENTENNIAL.** The great centennial celebration of San Bernardino, held in the city on May 20, 1910—that really lasted from May 17 to 21—was a success in all ways. The central idea "The pageant of San Bernardino," was well conceived—a splendid historical tableaux, beautiful with those romantic and picturesque scenes which have united to make up the history of San Bernardino Valley. Around this central picture were grouped a variety of features of interest.

There are few more interesting studies than those having bearing on the progress people have made in the affairs of their community life. In this celebration was depicted, in songs, tableaux and parades, the story of San Bernardino since the brown-robed padres pronounced its name, on one bright May morning 100 years before, to the centennial chain of days that had been completed. It was a wonderful panorama covering every phase of life—civic, industrial, educational, fraternal and religious—taxing the ingenuity of man to bring out in character pictures that pulsed with life, intensified by the spirit of the occasion.

Closest observers frequently are mistaken as to measurement of events and their possible bearing on the future life of a community; it takes time to correct inadequate estimates and discover their true portions and vast imports.

Future generations may appreciate the scope of the first centennial celebration of San Bernardino in the character of the subjects assigned to the many committees, of which only the chairmen are given in the

following: Ralph E. Swing was president; Joseph Ingersoll, vice president; S. H. Carson, treasurer; Frank M. Hill, secretary; J. W. Leonard, director general. The Woman's Department comprised: Mrs. E. D. Roberts, president; Mrs. Thomas Hadden, vice president; Miss Maud Cooley, secretary. Committee heads were: George M. Cooley, finance; J. E. Rich, character and scope; S. W. McNabb, exploitation; E. E. Katz, invitation; J. B. Gill, program; J. J. Hanford, architecture; E. D. Roberts, entertainment; I. H. Curtis, posters, badges; A. G. Kendall, decoration; Edward Wall, publicity; W. W. Wilcox, reception; M. C. McKinney, attractions; John Anderson, Jr., princess selection; W. M. Parker, balls; Al McRae, sports; John Poppett, parades; C. M. Grow, awards; James H. Boyd, tickets; G. M. Stephens, public safety; G. F. Feetham, information; G. R. Owen, music; W. A. McElvaine, concessions; John Brown, Jr., pioneers; O. P. Sloat, big chief; R. A. Brydolf, railway exhibits; James Waide, floats; N. Davenport, Indian features; A. B. Merrihew, transportation; J. H. Kelley, live stock; R. H. Ochs, cornerstone; George Seldner, relics exhibit. Santa Fe committee: I. C. Hicks, H. S. Wall, U. L. Voris, Chester Seay, E. C. Sisson, O. D. Bussell. Ladies' committee: Mrs. H. R. Scott, princess selection; Mrs. R. C. Harbison, courts; Mrs. F. H. Magoffin, coronation; Mrs. J. S. Woods, pageants-tableaux; Mrs. D. W. Dunton, juvenile dancing; Mrs. A. L. Mespelt, cathedral; Mrs. R. F. Garner, El Camino real; Mrs. F. B. Daley, capilla; Mrs. W. M. Hoagland, art exhibit; Mrs. M. V. Donaldson, press; Mrs. A. M. Ham, rest room; Mrs. R. A. Brydolf, reception; Mrs. J. H. Barton, floral parade; Mrs. W. H. Stiles, princess reception; Mrs. L. L. Beeman, schools.

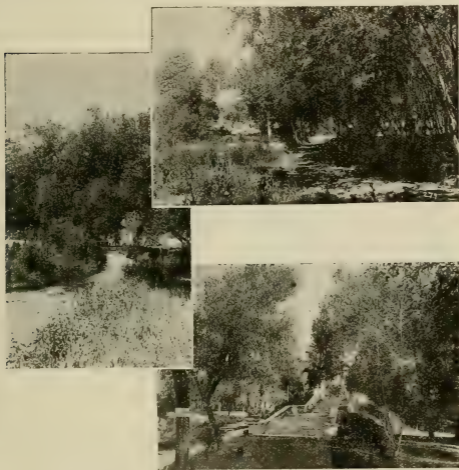
These have been carefully copied for the benefit of the second centennial celebration participants.

**MOTOR HARBOR.** San Bernardino is the first "port of call" in California on the Ocean to Ocean Highway, and it is only in line with progress that the city should make some preparation for the accommodation of the thousands of motorists who annually visit this city, perhaps stopping for a day or two, then continuing to some other point in the Southland. San Bernardino now has one of the finest motor camp grounds in the United States. It has been arranged with a view to the future as well as present needs, and represents an investment of many thousands of dollars.

The eastern portion of Meadowbrook Park, one of the most scenic spots in or around San Bernardino, has been set aside as a camp ground, and is laid out along lines of a modern city, there being seventy lots, divided by streets, shaded by trees peculiar to California, each lot being large enough for the parking of an automobile, and the erection of a tent and camp equipment. The camp is equipped with toilets, kitchen, laundry and city water piped to each of the seventy lots. Gas for cooking and electricity for lighting has been provided. A custodian is at the camp at all times to see that the rules of sanitation are obeyed. A stream of living water flows through Meadowbrook Park, the camp site. The Chamber of Commerce has been active in this phase of the city's hospitality, and has become a sort of foster mother to the project.

**R. R. ENGINEERS RECEPTION.** On May 14, 1904, a reception and banquet to 1,000 visiting railroad engineers and ladies' auxiliary was given in the Pavilion, the most pretentious affair ever carried through in the place—the most beautiful and complete in all ways. Over 200 men and women worked for days to bring about the desired effect, both in decoration and arrangement.

The pavilion was transformed into a veritable hanging garden, baskets strung across the great auditorium filled with roses and vines, and every pillar garlanded with blooms and greenery. The magic wrought with flowers, transformed the vast room into a fairyland and no wonder the visitors stood amazed and breathless as they entered. From every quarter of the nation and from Canada had come these men and women only to return home with this story to narrate. The long tables covered in white, thickly strewn with roses, seated 1,060 persons. So large an undertaking was this for the city, that the cutlery was ordered from Christopher's, Los Angeles, the general chairman giving her personal



SCENES IN MEADOWBROOK PARK, SAN BERNARDINO'S MOTOR HARBOR

guarantee that it should be returned by 5 o'clock the same day. When seated at the table, the chairman, J. J. Hanford, who had been indefatigable in his efforts to make it a success, called to order, and appointed Judge F. F. Oster, president of the day, who in turn, introduced Hon. H. M. Willis. Mr. Willis gave such a welcoming address as seldom had been given before in the city, and as he spoke the last words "We welcome you with flowers," from the thirteen pillars in the balcony, where the same number of ladies had been stationed, waiting for the signal to complete the greeting, emptied the baskets with their contents of rose petals upon the assemblage—where they were showered upon the guests like snowflakes falling from the sky. This last feature transformed the scene truly into a fairyland, one never to be forgotten. The entertainment, perfect in all arrangements and complete in execution, put San Bernardino fairly and squarely on the map as a hospitable city.

John C. Ralphs was marshal of the day, getting all the guests to and from the pavilion in noticeably good order. Mrs. Thomas Hadden was general chairman, with over 150 willing workers. Mrs. R. C. Harbison, chairman of decoration; Mrs. E. D. Roberts, reception, and Mrs. J. William Smith, refreshments; Mr. Al. France, chairman on table supplies. This splendid affair goes down in San Bernardino history as truly worth while.

**ELECTRIC SERVICE TO RIVERSIDE.** The beginning of the Pacific electric service between San Bernardino and Riverside—connecting the two counties by trolley—was duly celebrated on December 13, 1913, on the county line, near Highgrove. A long string of small white boulders had been laid along the center of the highway to mark the boundary line.

Here an immense table had been constructed in the form of a triangle, one wing of the triangle in Riverside County, the other in San Bernardino County, the base of the triangle extending to and across the boundary. A delegation, headed by President Parker of the Chamber of Commerce, as toastmaster, occupied the table on the San Bernardino side. The Riverside delegation, with Francis Cuttle as toastmaster, occupied the Riverside County side of the table. The Pacific electric officials sat where the two counties met. The banquet was served by the ladies of the Methodist Church at Highgrove.

Those who spoke on the San Bernardino County side were: J. B. Gill, city councilman; C. W. Boswell, county supervisor; Samuel Pine, and John Brown, Jr. For Riverside, were: Mayor Peters, County Supervisor Carleton and Frank Miller; those of the Pacific Electric Company who responded were: President Paul Shoup, Engineer Pillsbury, Superintendent Annable.

Thus the two counties celebrated the first day's "through trolley service" between the two county seats of the two counties. Just before the dinner, two lines were formed, the men from Riverside in one and the men from San Bernardino in another, and marched on either side of the row of white rocks, joining hands across the boundary county line, then the Pacific men marched between them, taking the hand of Riverside with one hand and San Bernardino with the other, singing "Blest Be the Tie That Binds," and thus was wiped out all old grudges about county division.

**MAY DAY** in the early times was always celebrated with a great community picnic. The first celebration occurred May 1, 1856, with Lois Pratt as queen, and was held at Tippecanoe, on the east side of town. All other picnics took place at Fabun's, Garner's and Jackson's groves, grounds now covered by the Santa Fe round houses. In 1858 Miss Laura Brown was crowned queen by a beautiful young girl by the name of Helen Vice.

These yearly events were hailed with delight, and heralded with joy and gladness, not only by the children, for whom it was planned, but by the grownups, as well. It was a day when the whole country "came to town," and there were flowers everywhere—flowers and wreaths and music. Joseph Hancock—now in his 99th year—was always there with his fife, and R. T. Roberts and M. W. Vale with their violins. There were maids of honor, flower girls with their pantalettes, full skirts, short sleeves, low necks and curls—girls had to have curls in those days. On May Day, 1870, the first steam whistle was heard—it was introduced into a lumber sawmill. That helped in the program—it was one of the "knocks" of progress on its arrival in town.

When the schools gave up the custom the Pioneer Society took up the celebration, electing their queens—queens who in the years past had been flower girls. Among those who were schoolgirl queens are: Lois Pratt, Laura Brown, Hannah Huston, Cynthia Lunceford, Isabelle Rable, Deborah Woodworth, Susan Boren, Adaline Davidson, Eunice Whaley, Maggie Kier, Bettie Aldridge, Martha McCreary, Manette Parish, Bertha Johnson, Lucina Hancock, Sylvia Brown, Ella Grimes, May Manning, Myra Daley, Susan Clark and Beulah Kendall.

These May Day celebrations, fifty and more years ago, were the picture shows, automobile rides, bridge parties of "the yesterday." In later years the pioneers adopted the custom of crowning as May queens all those over seventy years of age as a marked tribute of admiration before they passed on to their heavenly home. Among those beloved



LOG CABIN, LUGO PARK, SAN BERNARDINO

numbers were mothers Crafts, Daley, Kelting, Glenn, Bottoms, Kisse, Crandall, Alexander, Hunter, Roberts, Rathbun, Mayfield, Case, Cox, Wood, Carter.

**AN HISTORICAL DOCUMENT.** A document of great historical value to this city and valley in possession of John Andreson, Jr., in the shape of the deed to the Rancho San Bernardino, as confirmed by the Board of United States Land Commissioners in 1853, transferring the title of thousands of acres of the finest land in this valley and a portion of Yucaipa, from Amasa Lyman, Charles C. Rich and Ebenezer Hanks and his wife Jane, to William A. Conn, George L. Tucker and Richard G. Allen, in 1858.

The deed is accompanied by two maps, one of the Rancho San Bernardino and the other of the original city of San Bernardino and laid out under the Lyman, Rich and Hanks ownership. The latter plat shows the square bounded by Fifth, Sixth, E and F streets as being a site for the Catholic church, with the sketch of a church in the center. Later the north five acres of this square was deeded to the city for park purposes, by the presiding bishop of the Catholic church.

The most interesting documents were found by Mr. Andreson among the papers of the Steinbreuner estate, of which he is administrator. These

documents will find place in the museum of the new Municipal Auditorium.

It is interesting to note that the many thousands of acres included in this rancho and city of San Bernardino brought the sum of \$18,000. The consideration is interesting in view of present-day values. The deed was received for record on February 15, 1858, by A. J. King, deputy to County Recorder E. K. Dunlap. The fourteen pages of the document are held together by silk ribbon of old rose color. The deed is carefully written on robin-egg blue foolscap paper, having been penned by D. W. Davis, who was one of the first school teachers to whom John Brown, Jr., and many others of that period went to school. Davis was a splendid penman and the deed is a work of art. Marcus Katz, father of M. D. and E. E. Katz, was the notary before whom the acknowledgements were taken.

Lyman, Rich and Hanks who sold the rancho, through this deed to Messrs. Conn, Tucker and Allen, were the purchasers of the land from the Lugos in 1852, at the time of the establishment of the Mormon Colony in the valley.

**OLD DOCUMENTS AND ITEMS.** Once in a while some curious documents are discovered in the archives of the county, where they have been allowed to moulder and turn yellow from age. Among the most interesting was one unearthed on December 17, 1904.

It is an old auditor's warrant and a grand jury call. The warrant was issued in September, 1862, and directed the country treasurer, Hardin Yager, to pay the sum of \$51.50 to F. C. McKinney for his month's service as clerk of the Board of Supervisors. Those were close times for the county, and money did not bulge from the vaults, and probably for this reason Mr. McKinney had to wait nine years for his pay—that is the date of payment.

The other paper is a call for jury duty and a return for the same, dated June 25, 1861. There were no blanks in those days. The judge presiding over the county court, called at that time "Court of Sessions," was A. D. Boren, and it is his signature that is attached to the call. The nineteen good men and true, who composed the jury that year—1861—were as follows: Charles Glaolt, Henry Garner, E. Snider, H. Hareman, John T. Case, William M. Bateford, J. S. Waite, John Brown, A. V. Parker, G. Ayers, John Little, Newton Case, Harry Green, H. B. Benson, Robert Baldwin. These men constituted San Bernardino County's second grand jury, summoned by Anson Van Leuvan, sheriff.

The two acres on the southwest corner of Seventh and F streets has an interesting history. In the winter of '53 and '54, it was bought by a Southern man by the name of Bretton, who paid \$250 for the quarter of a block (two acres). Thereon he built a three-room house with some of the first lumber brought from the mountains. There were three deaths in the house, one was that of Mr. Rollins, the first school teacher, who died May 2, 1864. He was called the "righteous man." Finally the property passed into the possession of the Aldridge family. The house was sold for \$1,800, the lumber being so good the purchaser realized \$100 on the deal. Late in 1902, part of the land was sold to Richard McIndry for \$2,000. At the time the first house was built, lumber from the mountains was worth \$70 per 1,000 feet.

An interesting letter has been handed in in regard to beginnings of printing of an early date.

Office of Guardian  
Corner Fourth and Utah (E) Streets

San Bernardino, November 16, 1875.

Mr. A. Hunt,

Dear Sir: I have had very flattering offers to establish a branch office of the Guardian in Riverside. To do so, all that will be needed will be to move the little printing press, which is useless here, to Riverside. Of course your mortgage remains on it anywhere in the country. Besides the printers, whom I send there, hereby attest the same.

Of course I would not move in the matter without informing you, although even if I had, your mortgage covered the little press in Riverside, as well as here.

Very truly,

ARTHUR KEARNEY.

From the San Bernardino Sun, May 17, 1914: Next Wednesday completes 104 years since the first Franciscans, gazing on the sky line that guards the valley, celebrated mass on the hills of Politana. The exact spot of that service, as the sun sank behind what we know as Cucamonga Peak, is now marked by a mission bell, on the knoll, southwest of Urbita. If we do nothing more, might not the city declare it a holiday at sunset a week hence, and with some ceremony repair to the spot where 104 years before the first word of Christian prayer rose from lips of that first Franciscan.

AN OLD VINEYARD. Mission grapes grown on the old vineyard, just west of Cucamonga, brought a very high price, probably the highest in the county. Five carloads at \$152.50 a ton and three carloads at \$160 per ton, when sold in October. This old vineyard was set out by the Spaniards in 1829, according to H. H. Thomas, the owner, who has been tracing its history.

One of the most delightful reunions was held on March 1, 1906, at the home of Mrs. Samuel Rolph, on E Street, where a number of life-long friends and schoolmates met for the afternoon. They were all babies together, and have seen San Bernardino's gradual growth from its very commencement. Those present were: Mrs. Aurelia Stoddard Sleppy, Mrs. Hattie Stoddard Merritt, Mrs. Louisa Brown Waters, Mrs. Nettie Daley Bright, Mrs. Eunice Whaley Chenall, Mrs. Margaret Keir Corcoran, Mrs. Florence Woodman Rolph. The only member of the unique group absent was Mrs. Laura McDonald Haile.

January 4, 5, 6, 7, 1913, were the cold days that went down in history as the coldest on record. Fear lay hold of orange growers' hearts as to the outcome, with a more or less general business depression prevailing among all classes of industry for the time.

On July 16, 1904, the carpenters in making an addition to the school-house on Mount Vernon and Seventh, had to open the cornerstone and found papers and other records placed there in 1886 in good condition. The box contained the San Bernardino, Riverside and Colton papers, and a copy of the Calico Hour, a paper published at Daggett. But the most interesting was a list of the teachers from the time the school was opened in 1855 to 1886, which is as follows: 1855, John P. Lee; 1856, E. Burras; 1857, E. W. Pugh; 1859, A. Newman; 1861, D. W. Davis; 1863, Joseph Skidmore; 1864, Henry Green; 1865, Harriett Fuller; 1866, Thomas J. Ellis; 1867, W. S. Ragsdale; 1868, J. H. Wagner; 1870, Henry Goodcell; 1871, Edith Martin; 1874, Mary Shoup; 1878, Henry C.

Brook; 1881, R. H. Curtis; 1882, Maggie M. Mosean; 1886, Elida M. Wagner.

Sunday morning, January 8, 1911, San Bernardino saw its first airship. Out of the west it came and skimmed gracefully over the southern part of the town in the direction of Association Park. Five long blasts of the big siren of the San Bernardino Gas & Electric Company became an ally in record breaking aviation enterprise to tell the news of its near approach. Manager Merrihew, of the Valley Traction Company, notified C. M. Grow, of the gas company, when the ship left Pomona, and instantly the big siren filled the city and valley with its thrilling notes. The fact that this was the first time in the world's history that the airship had made a commercial venture gave the undertaking an historic importance, and put San Bernardino on the world-map of aviation. Its cargo was a package of Los Angeles Times. A Frenchman, by the name of Masson, was the aviator and the actual flying time was one hour and twenty minutes. He was welcomed by Mayor S. W. McNabb in behalf of the city, and by W. W. Brison for the Chamber of Commerce, and J. Harold Barnum on behalf of the Merchant's Association. It was the first aerial newspaper undertaking. The airship carried a letter from Frank Wiggins, of the Los Angeles Chamber of Commerce, to W. W. Brison, president of the San Bernardino Chamber of Commerce, which read: "The Los Angeles Chamber of Commerce sends greetings to your organization through the first aeroplane route."

## CHAPTER XVI

### REDLANDS

That truth is stranger than fiction has been demonstrated too many times to make the fact necessary of repetition, yet such a thought comes to mind when the historian considers the wonderful growth and development of Redlands. The history of this community, which is one of substantial fact, in some cases reads like the work of a highly imaginative mind.

Along the foothills of the southern rise of the San Bernardino Range, sheltered by the mountains from the north winds of the passes and the heat of the desert, high enough to escape damaging frosts and beyond the reach of the fogs that roll inland from the coast, there lay in 1881 a stretch of bare, reddish mesa and upland. In 1880 Frank E. Brown and E. G. Judson, already somewhat familiar with the possibilities of the East San Bernardino Valley, had become impressed with the advantages of this particular area, if water could be secured. It had been neglected because there was a well-established idea that it was situated too high to be reached by water from the Santa Ana, while the Mill Creek waters, otherwise available, were being utilized to the last drop. Messrs. Brown and Judson, however, determined to test their theory that water could be put upon this ground, Mr. Judson taking a Government claim and the two together purchasing tracts from the Southern Pacific and from individual parties who owned land here. After they had secured some 4,000 acres, they planned to establish a settlement, choosing the name of Redlands because, as pointed out by Mr. Judson, the name was suggestive of the character of the soil. Following this, they began the organization of the Redlands Water Company, with a capital of \$1,500,000, which was incorporated October 27, 1881. This company purchased fifty shares of stock from the South Fork ditch owners and at once began work upon a canal six miles in length to carry water from the opening of the Santa Ana Canon to a small reservoir at the mouth of the Yucaipe Valley, and on a tunnel into the bed of the Santa Ana River to secure additional water. The land was divided into tracts of two and one-half, five and ten acres, with water rights; wide avenues and cross streets were laid off, with shade trees planted along the thoroughfares, and a town site, with a plaza, was laid out in the center of the tract. Residence Tract, along the southern border, was divided into lots, the sale of which began in December, 1881, and the first deeds being made on the 6th to C. A. Smith and J. G. Cockshutt. The first contract was made December 17th, with R. B. Morton and F. F. Kious, Mr. Morton having already moved onto his property as the first resident of the new settlement.

The first habitation within the present city limits was the hut of a sheep herder. In 1877 Orson Van Leuven moved a small house to a claim which he had located on the south side of the zanja and placed it at a point which later became West Olive Street. The first house built in the new colony was that of J. G. Cockshutt, located on the south side of Palm Avenue, near Cajon Street. The first deciduous orchard was set on what was later known as the L. Jacobs place, on Olive and Fern avenues, east of Cajon Street, while the first orange orchards were set out by E. J. Waite, one on the Sinclair property on the northeast corner of Cypress and Reservoir streets and one on Center Street and North Place.

In April, 1882, Simeon Cook opened a boarding house in a building owned by Messrs. Judson and Brown, but this house, on the Heights, was later remodeled, and November 26th was opened by Mrs. E. B. Seymour, as the Prospect House, the first hotel in this part of the valley, to which it was necessary to haul water. In the same year the Redlands Telegraph & Telephone Company, a private corporation, had been completed and service was established in the residence of F. E. Brown, the first plastered building of the community, located on the south side of West Cypress Avenue, near Center Street, which was completed in June.

While their capital had been small, Messrs. Judson and Brown had planned wisely and well, and had successfully carried out the settlement of Redlands and provided sufficient water for the early needs. It immediately became evident, however, that owing to the rapidity with which the land was taken and the large acreage being put to fruit, the water supply must be increased immediately, and in 1883 Mr. Brown became the prime mover in the construction of the Bear Valley dam and reservoir, annotated in another chapter of this work. In the fall of 1884 the dam was completed and in 1885 the water was first used for irrigation, Redlands thus becoming assured of an abundant water supply.

The Redlands school district was set off from Crafton and Lugonia February 5, 1884, and A. G. Saunders, Philo R. Brown and Orson Van Leuven were named as trustees. The school was opened May 14, in the Cockshutt House, and Miss Rosa Belle Robbins (later Mrs. Canterbury) was the first teacher, her class being composed of fourteen pupils. The people were not satisfied with the school arrangements, however, and March 21, 1885, \$1,000 bonds were voted for the erection of a school building. A lot at Cypress and Cajon streets was purchased and a school building was put up, but this was soon found inadequate, and September 18, 1887, \$15,000 was voted for another building, the front portion of the Kingsbury School, which was ready for occupancy in the fall of 1888.

The first business building of Redlands was built in July, 1885, a brick structure put up by Robert Chestnut, a brick manufacturer, for the use of Tipton & Carter as a butcher shop, being first occupied July 28th. The brick used was made on Burns' ranch, at Crafton. It was razed in 1898.

At this time, an important contributing factor to the growth of Redlands was the location of what was known as the Chicago Colony, in the eastern part of the community. In February, 1886, the Chicago-California Colonization Company was formed at Chicago, and after investigating various settlements throughout Los Angeles, Santa Barbara, Ventura and Tulare counties, the committee appointed by this company reported favorably on Redlands, where the company purchased what was known as the Somers tract upon which water was then being piped from Bear Valley Reservoir. The Illinoisans thus brought to Redlands proved a most valuable acquisition to the population and at once took an active part in the life of the community.

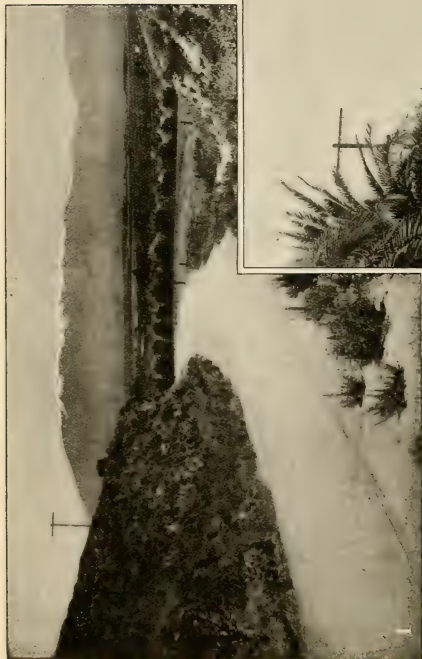
The rail rate war and the subsequent boom served to increase Redland's population in 1886 and the new community decided that it must have a railway. Accordingly negotiations were opened with the California Southern road, which demanded, before making a move, that a clear right of way be provided between San Bernardino and Redlands. Unprecedented public spirit served to meet the railway's demands and the right of way was secured in 1887, but the company did not start its line immediately and it was not completed to Redlands until February, 1888. In the meantime, the Southern Pacific had put in a siding at Brookside, about three miles from the business part of the settlement.

In January, 1887, the Redlands, Lugonia & Crafton Domestic Water Company was formed with a capital stock of \$125,000, and at once began preparations to deliver water for domestic purposes.

**THE TOWN OF REDLANDS.** On March 10, 1887, the plat of the Town of Redlands was filed and within a short time after the first auction of lots, March 30, 200 had been disposed of at \$200 each and 200 more at \$250 each. Realizing the value of newspaper publicity, one of the first steps of the promoters of the town had been the formation of a newspaper publishing company. The first issue of the Citrograph, the publication of this company, edited by Scipio Craig, appeared July 16, 1887, and in this issue is found the following: "Today, three months after the town-site was a bare plain just as nature made it, there are two-story brick buildings erected and in course of construction as follows: The Union Bank of Redlands, northeast corner State and Orange; the R. J. Waters Building, northwest corner State and Orange; the Shepherd Building, southeast corner State and Orange; the J. F. Drake Building; the Shepherd Building on State Street; the Solner & Darling Building, corner State and Fifth; the J. F. Welch Building, on State Street, west of Orange; the Y. M. C. A. Building, on State Street, east of Orange; the Citrograph Building, southwest corner State and Fifth; and the Stimmel & Lissenden Building, on State Street, west of Orange. This is what has been done in three months. It sounds like a page from Arabian Nights' entertainment, but it is not anything very strange in South California. The rush to this favored clime is something unprecedented and from all that can be learned, the rush will be quadrupled this fall. This is no ephemeral boom, but simply a hegira of cyclone-stricken, frost-bitten denizens of the East who desire to spend the remainder of their days in peace, prosperity and quietude. They can get here what the balance of the world cannot offer: an incomparable climate, the purest of water, good society and schools, and all the elements of civilization, beside nothing ephemeral about our growth but a solid sub-stratum of producing prosperity. And it will be years before there will be any change except from good to better and from better to best. There have also been a number of frame buildings erected, not in, but adjoining the main business portion of the town. There is now in the hands of the architects and to be erected as soon as the material can be gotten together a three-story hotel on State Street, west of Orange, and we hear of several other business blocks soon to be erected."

In December, the Citrograph states further: "There are five restaurants in the town—all doing a rushing business. Doctor Sloan is putting up a \$20,000 hotel. \* \* \* The Masons have made plans for a handsome Masonic Hall. They have already bought the land and will rush their plans on to completion. In the residence portion of the town, seven new dwellings were completed last week and there are a number of others just completed. There are now two brickyards running to their fullest capacity to keep up with the demand."

The foregoing will give some idea of how the town was growing, a growth that led in 1887 to the discussion of the question of incorporation, for which many good reasons were urged, the question probably being precipitated by the discovery of scale in one orange grove. It was proposed that Redlands, Lugonia, Brookside and a part, at least, of Crafton should unite and form a city of the first class, but for a time it seemed that the proposition would fall through because of the seemingly inconsequential argument over the choice of a name. However, January 18, 1888, the first incorporation meeting was held and a committee of nine



II.

**ENTERING REDLANDS.** Graceful  
Palms give charm to the Roadways.



I.

**APPROACHING REDLANDS.** The  
autoist's first glimpse of orange groves  
and snow after crossing the desert.

was appointed to take the matter under advisement. In February this committee reported in favor of incorporation, but the matter dragged along until September, 1888, when a petition was prepared and submitted to the board of supervisors for permission to call an election and vote upon the incorporation question. This was at once granted, and November 26th, by a vote of 218 to 68, the City of Redlands came into existence.

**THE CITY OF REDLANDS.** While the increase of the city in population and wealth was not as rapid, proportionately, as in the boom years of 1887 and 1888, still the municipality made marked advancement, as the following figures will show: In 1889 the amount expended in building and improvements was \$224,000; in 1891, \$503,650; and in 1893, \$613,687, which included \$70,058 expended for public improvements. In 1898, \$370,700 was expended, and in 1902 the cost of buildings and improvements, including the Mill Creek power house, exceeded \$1,000,000, according to an estimate made by the Redlands Review.

When the present town-site of Redlands was decided upon, B. S. Stephenson put up a small building before the survey, to be used as a jewelry shop. This was the second business building of the settlement, the first being the butcher shop formerly noted. F. L. Ball, a dealer in groceries, hardware, agricultural implements, etc., advertised his establishment on Citrus Avenue, April 13, 1887, in the San Bernardino Times, and in the same issue Judson & Brown had a card advertising Redlands, "The Pasadena of San Bernardino County." That year was marked by the opening of numerous business houses, including the livery stable of Chauncey L. Hayes, in a brick building on West State Street; the pioneer tin shop and plumbing establishment of R. C. Shepherd, in a small building on Citrus Avenue, later removed to his own building on State Street and enlarged to include hardware; the hardware store of James F. Drake, in his new block on State Street, near Orange; the Pioneer Lumber Company, with E. A. Tuttle as manager; the drug store of L. M. Johnston, subsequently sold to Doctor Riggs, later owned by Riggs & Spoor, and still later by W. L. Spoor; the general store of B. O. Johnson, at State and Orange streets; Pratt & Seymour's planing mill and agency for the West Coast Redwood Company; the grocery of J. B. Glover, in the Wilson Block, Lugonia, and the book store of Mrs. Jennie L. Jones, in the Otis Building on West State Street. During the same year the Citrograph began publication July 16th, and was followed September 3d by the Southern Californian. The Citizens Stage Line, running a bus between Brookside Station, Redlands, Lugonia and Crafton, was put into operation, and in December an omnibus line was started between the business section and residence tract. The Terracina tract, the Barton Land & Water Company tract and the Mound City and Gladys tracts were placed upon the market.

The year 1888 kept up with the rapid pace set by the previous year, and was featured January 1st by the granting of the first street car franchise, for the line on Cajon Street. The track of the California Southern, or "Valley" road was completed January 16th, on which date the first freight arrived, and regular train service began February 13th. After much discussion, the postoffice was opened January 26th, with J. B. Campbell as postmaster, and in the following September the Lugonia postoffice was discontinued. The Domestic Water Company began service February 1st. The first "down-town" hotel, the Sloan House, was opened February 20th, and the Windsor, or Redlands House, built by the Redlands Hotel Association, began business March 30th. In June the motor

line began regular service. The year was also featured by the organization of the first hose company and of the Redlands Orchestra.

In January, 1889, the Smiley Brothers, of whom more will be said later, arrived at Redlands and began making purchases of land on the hills. January 2d the Redlands Fruit Growers' Association was formed, and January 9th the Western Union service was started, although this company's early service was unsatisfactory, it being necessary to send messages from Redlands to the county seat by way of Los Angeles. The ladies of the Willing Workers' Improvement Association furnished the city with its first street signs in February, and these were put into place, giving the community quite a metropolitan appearance. In April the Redlands Orange Grove & Water Company was incorporated to plant some 200 acres of land to oranges, and orange shipments first became a feature during this year, the record being forty-one cars. In December the Chamblin Warehouse, a large brick structure erected as a packing house, was completed, and the same month the Haight Fruit Company, the first Redlands fruit company in the field, began shipping.

The city recorder's office was opened February 15, 1890, with J. P. Squires, judge, and March 5th an ordinance was passed fixing the liquor license at \$50 per quarter, an act that opened up a lively campaign on the liquor question and brought to a formation, March 19th, the first Temperance League. The Eagle Dry Goods House, the first distinctive dry goods establishment of the town, was opened May 29th, with S. Lelean as proprietor. In June, the Bear Valley high-service line was first used, and in August the Alessandro Irrigation District was formed and work begun on the Alessandro pipe-line, while December 13th the Bear Valley Irrigation Company was incorporated and took over all the property of the Bear Valley Land & Water Company.

The first water was turned into the Alessandro pipe-line April 27, 1891, and May 9th the Redland Heights Water Company was organized. According to the census of 1890, the city now had a population of 1,904, and was served by three banking institutions, when, June 15th, the Savings Bank of Redlands, a branch of the First National Bank, began business. The Bank of East San Bernardino Valley, which had been organized at Lugonia in 1887, was moved to the corner of State and Orange streets in June, 1888, and changed its title to First National Bank. The Union Bank of Redlands was founded May 1, 1887, and occupied its own brick building at the corner of Orange and State streets, which was enlarged as business grew. More ground was secured in 1898 and a three-story structure was built, and in 1904 this institution was converted into a national bank, taking over the Union Bank of Savings and becoming known as the Redlands National Bank. On November 1, 1891, the Star Grocery was purchased by J. J. Suess, who later became mayor of Redlands, and in December the Enterprise Grocery Company was organized. On December 1st the steel pipe works began operations. Among the buildings erected during the year were the Smiley residences, the Academy of Music Block, the Otis and Edwards blocks and the Chamblin Block, while the Mentone Hotel was also completed and opened.

After having been closed for some time, the Terracina Hotel was re-opened January 15, 1892, and March 5th service began on the Terracina street car line, which ran out Olive Street. The first train service was put on the "belt line" of the Santa Fe System, January 17th, this later being made a part of the famous "kite-shape" track. Another new hostelry opened its doors when M. S. Lane inaugurated the Baker House. Regular service over a broad gauge track on the Southern Pacific into

Redlands began March 14th. On July 27th the franchise was granted to the Electric Light & Power Company, which was incorporated October 6th, and work was at once begun on the power house in Mill Creek Canon and on the plant for the Union Ice Company. Other improvements included the beginning of work on the storm drains, for which bonds to the amount of \$100,000 had been voted; the passage of the street paving ordinance and work commenced there under its provisions, and the building of the Y. M. C. A. home and the Union High School building. Daily Facts, which succeeded a weekly paper of the same name, made its first appearance October 21st.

Another publication made its appearance at Redlands, February 3, 1893, this being the Leader, proprietored by Doyle & Kasson. The Orange Growers' Association, which was later to become an important factor in the handling and marketing of fruit, was organized May 12th, and August 1st Gregory's Packing House was completed, to be followed December 1st by the completion of the Earl Fruit Company's packing house. By this time the orange shipments had become a recognized factor of importance in the wealth of the city. The city was first lighted by electricity August 5th, the Public Library Association was formed November 23d, and December 12th a Chamber of Commerce was formed to take the place of the Board of Trade, which had lapsed. During this year much excitement was caused by the passage of the Chinese Exclusion Act. A few Chinese, mostly house servants, had remained at Redlands, and when an anti-Chinese riot was threatened in this city, the newly-formed National Guard was called out and patrolled the streets all night of August 30th. The matter was quieted down, and nothing came of it save the arrest of a few Chinese at a later date.

The Library Association having purchased \$1,000 worth of books, on February 22, 1894, a public presentation and reception was held, and March 1st the Public Library was first opened to the public. During March some excitement and bitterness was caused when it was discovered that certain communities which had suffered from the "freeze" were labeling their oranges "Redlands." In June the first graduating class received their diplomas from the high school. In July the Cycle Club was organized, and in the fall a Merchants' Carnival, which attracted a good deal of attention, was held in the Academy of Music for the benefit of the club. On July 7th the Leader became a daily paper, the second to be issued in the city, and September 19th, the Cricket appeared, but both of these papers had short lives.

Events of local importance during 1895 included the completion of arrangements for the building of the Casa Loma and the practical construction of that building during the year; the completion of the Y. M. C. A. Building and the holding of its first exercises March 4th; the winning of the Redlands Band of first prize in the contest of the bands of Southern California at Redondo, and the raising of a liberty pole, 140 feet high, in the Triangle, by the Junior Order of United American Mechanics.

The Casa Loma was opened to guests January 7, 1896, this being the occasion for an elaborate banquet. In April Albert K. Smiley purchased sixteen acres in the heart of the city for a public park, which is now Smiley Park, and at the same time laid out Fredalba Park. The year was featured by considerable oil excitement, for "our Oil Fields" were believed to be located in San Timoteo Canon, and at least sixteen different companies were formed to prospect for oil. In December, the Southern California Power Company was formed.

As the result of long planning and working on the part of the Chamber of Commerce and the public-spirited citizens of Redlands, the Redlands Preserving Company was incorporated in 1897, a large bonus was raised for the purpose of securing a cannery and the work on the buildings was commenced. The Redlands-Highland Road was completed at a cost of \$3,500, raised by the county supervisors, the city and by subscription. The first issue of the Redlands Daily Record was issued December 9th.

The fifteenth session of the Woman's Parliament of Southern California was opened at Redlands, April 25, 1898, and during the same month the Smiley Library was presented to the city. Much excitement was caused May 5th, when Company G was mustered into the service for the Spanish-American war and started for San Francisco, and May 14th a branch of the Red Cross Society was formed. The home company was mustered out of the service December 2d and returned to Redlands. In April, the Redlands Electric Light & Power Company and the Southern California Power Company, were sold to and consolidated with the Edison Electric Company, of Los Angeles, and in December the Santa Ana Canon Power House was completed.

An innovation was inaugurated July 1, 1899, when the city began sprinkling its streets with oil. The erection of the Redlands Electric Light & Power Company Building was begun in August, and in December street cars were first operated by electricity. Various new buildings and improvements marked 1899, as they had the previous year.

The Redlands Gas Company was organized June 2, 1900, and work was at once commenced on the plant on West Central Street. Service of gas was begun in 1901 and in 1903 the capacity of the plant was nearly doubled. During 1901, 297 buildings were erected at Redlands and the value of improvements reached the figure of \$957,237.

On April 12, 1902, a special election was held to vote for bonds, \$50,000 for street improvements, and \$20,000 for a city hall, the former being carried. Among the new buildings of the year were the new fire house, the Creighton, Abbey and Lombard blocks, the Hornby Block, the Christian Church and a large addition to the Catholic Church. Power House No. 3 of the Edison Electric Company was completed at a cost of \$200,000, and the same company made city line extensions to the amount of \$9,000 and county extensions to the amount of \$17,000.

The first car over the San Bernardino Valley Traction line was operated between San Bernardino and Redlands, March 10, 1903, and regular service commenced soon thereafter. The Home Telephone Company, which had obtained a franchise the previous year, began active operations and erected a handsome two-story brick office building. A large sum of public money was spent in civic improvements and the year was another in which building operations were extensive.

The season closing in June, 1904, was the banner orange shipping year, as over 3,000 cars of citrus fruit were shipped out from the Redlands district, more than 500 cars in excess of any previous year's shipment. A feature of the year was the materialization of the long talked of Opera House. Through the efforts of the Chamber of Commerce and prominent citizens, H. C. Wyatt, of Los Angeles, proposed to furnish \$15,000 and build a suitable theater if the citizens would raise \$20,000 to put into the building. As a result a handsome mission style structure was erected on the corner of Colton Avenue and Orange Street, an entertainment palace seating 1,200 people.

**EDUCATION.** In 1885 the little board schoolhouse at Lugonia replaced by the four lower rooms of the later Lugonia school building, and these supplied the needs of the community until 1894, when four upper rooms were added. Continued increasing growth of the community necessitated further facilities, and the Longfellow School was erected, a structure of eight rooms, as well as the Stillman Building, containing four well-equipped rooms. Lugonia employed two teachers in 1889, at which time there were fifty-nine pupils. Charles E. Taylor was made supervising principal in 1892, and held that office until 1895, when he was succeeded by Allan B. Morton, the latter serving during 1895 and 1896. D. C. Reed then took charge of the Lugonia schools. By 1903 twelve teachers were employed and the attendance of pupils had grown to 600.

In 1885 there had been erected at Redlands a one-room school house, but in 1887 this was found inadequate, and bonds of \$15,000 were accordingly voted for the erection of a two-story brick building of four rooms. The school was opened in 1888, on the same site as the old building, with three teachers and an attendance of 140 pupils. In 1891 it was found necessary to add the southern extension of the building, \$15,000 more being voted to add four rooms, and the school was named the Kingsbury, in honor of the Rev. C. A. Kingsbury, who was one of the early trustees of the district. In 1896 more rooms were required and \$4,000 was voted for the two-room building at the corner of Citrus Avenue and Church Street. In 1898 the first four rooms of the Lowell school building were erected at a cost of \$6,000, and in 1900 the building was completed by the putting up of four additional rooms. During the summer of 1902 the manual training building of two rooms was erected on the Kingsbury grounds, but when the schools opened in the fall, it was found necessary to house two departments in this building and still confine the bench work to the old and limited quarters of the "old" schoolhouse. On March 20, 1903, the citizens of Redlands voted \$25,000 for another school building, to be known as the McKinley, and to be located on the corner of Olive Avenue and Center Street. The principals who have had charge of the Redlands schools have been: H. Patten, 1888-94; H. Corleton, 1894-95; F. A. Wagner, 1895-1902; A. Harvey Collins, 1902-05. In 1903 there were 1,877 census children, and the value of the school property was placed at \$106,300.

In 1886, the people of the San Bernardino Valley, feeling that some arrangement should be made for the higher education of their children, entered into an agreement with Rev. J. G. Hale, stipulating that he should erect buildings suitable for a school and maintain a school four years, in consideration of the payment of the interest, at the rate of 9 per cent, on the sum of \$4,000 by the subscribers. In compliance with this agreement, in the fall of that year there was opened on Lugonia Terrace, a school for the higher education of pupils of both sexes. Later the school was removed to the Wilson Block, where it was under the tuition of Prof. Horace Brown. For the purpose of forming a Union high school district, a meeting of citizens of Redlands, Lugonia and Crafton was held May 26, 1891, and at an election held July 28th, the district was duly formed. The high school was opened October 1, 1891, in the Wilson and Berry Block, corner of Colton Avenue and Orange Street, with Prof. W. F. Wegener as principal, forty-five pupils being in attendance.

After an unsuccessful election, June 3, 1892, the present site of the high school was secured, and July 16, 1892, bonds of \$17,000 were voted for the erection of a high school building which was duly constructed. In 1903 the school was pressed for room and an additional \$60,000 was expended in its reconstructing and remodeling. It is a handsome and

well-equipped structure. In 1895 Prof. Lewis B. Avery took charge of the high school and assisted materially in its success. In 1903 the school had an enrollment of 280 pupils, taught by ten teachers.

**THE REDLANDS POSTOFFICE.** On September 5, 1882, a postoffice was established at Lugonia, in the newly-completed store of George A. Cook, who acted as postmaster for five years, when he was succeeded by C. H. Lathrop. The office was abolished September 27, 1888. The new settlers of the Redlands community, finding themselves inconveniently situated as regarded the postoffice, petitioned Washington to establish a new office at Redlands, and while awaiting the official decision took matters temporarily into their own hands by appointing a mail carrier, to be paid by subscription, and by the establishment of an office in a small building at Chestnut Avenue and Central Street. In January, 1888, the department took official action, and J. B. Campbell was appointed postmaster. When ordered, later, to vacate the building, Postmaster Campbell removed to a small frame building just back of the later site of the Academy of Music, which building was later removed to State Street, the office remaining there until September, 1888, when it was located in the Union Bank Building.

The train service caused the business of the office to grow extensively, and in January, 1889, it was raised to the rank of a presidential office, with a salary of about \$1,400. On April 1, 1891, I. C. Haight was appointed postmaster, and during his term the office was enlarged and removed to a building on the corner of Orange Street. W. C. Phillips became postmaster November 7, 1894, and was succeeded by I. N. Hoag, in March, 1898, but the latter lived only about one month after assuming his duties, and was succeeded temporarily by Halsey W. Allen. He was confirmed June 23d, and acted as postmaster until July 19, 1902, when he was succeeded by William M. Tisdale. Mail carrier service was inaugurated April 1, 1898, and in 1902 a handsome three-story brick postoffice was especially constructed.

**FRATERNITIES AND SOCIETIES.** On March 17, 1890, with nineteen charter members, Redlands Lodge No. 300, F. & A. M., was founded, and since that time the lodge has increased steadily in strength and numbers.

Redlands Lodge of the Knights of Pythias was founded January 5, 1895, with a charter membership of fifty-seven, which had grown by 1904 to 170 members. The Pythians occupy their own hall and the order has taken part in a number of civic and other activities.

Redlands Lodge No. 583, B. P. O. E., was formed May 20, 1900, at which time a large number of Elks from Los Angeles assisted in the installation ceremonies. There were 100 charter members, and the lodge has prospered greatly.

On December 5, 1891, Bear Valley Post No. 162, Grand Army of the Republic, was formed, with G. F. Crafts as first commander.

The Country Club of Redlands was first organized as a golf club, in 1897, when it had a membership of about twenty-five. A tract of about eighty acres of land was purchased, on which was erected an attractive club house, and golf links, tennis courts and roque grounds were installed, the grounds being otherwise improved. In the years that have followed the club has grown and flourished and the club house and grounds are kept hospitably open to transient visitors as well as permanent residents.

At a meeting of the representative college men of Redlands, held at Casa Loma Hotel, January 10, 1902, the University Club of forty-

eight members was formed, quarters being secured in the Union Bank Building in March of that year. The club now occupies a handsome building of its own, which was completed in November, 1903.

The Redlands Medical Society was organized in August, 1898, with the following officers: Dr. Charles C. Browning, president; Dr. William H. Wilmot, vice president; Dr. H. Tyler, secretary and treasurer. These men, with Dr. S. Y. Wynne, were the charter members of the society, which has since grown to large proportions. The society holds a regular monthly meeting.

The Redlands Orchestra was formed in May, 1888, by a number of music lovers of Redlands, and at the start had the benefit of instruction under H. L. Sloan, then proprietor of the Sloan House, a musician of rare ability, and a former member of the Theodore Thomas Orchestra of Chicago and of other first-class musical organizations. After his death Professors Gunther and Ohlmeyer acted as directors. The society has always maintained a high standing, and its services have been much in demand on public occasions. On December 21, 1888, an organization of women of Redlands formed the association known as the United Workers for Public Improvement, the first work of which body was the placing of street signs on Redlands' thoroughfares. Later they beautified and improved the grounds at the Southern California Railway station, and this was followed by the placing of a public fountain in the "Triangle." The women of this society formed a branch of the Chicago Colony Women, out of which grew the Woman's Exchange. Redlands ladies also formed an auxiliary to the Y. M. C. A., and February 12, 1889, formed a branch of the Women's Christian Temperance Union.

Another organization of Redlands women which has had a large growth and much success is the Contemporary Club, organized in 1893, as a "parlor club" with a membership of twenty-five. Later it was decided to throw open the membership rolls of the organization to all women of Redlands, and the membership then increased rapidly, the meetings thereafter being held in churches or public halls. The club became affiliated with the General Federation of Clubs in 1896, and in 1901 purchased the old Presbyterian Chapel and converted it into a meeting place. In 1902 the club was incorporated and in May, 1904, laid the cornerstone for its new clubhouse, a structure costing \$30,000.

The following is the list of officers of the Contemporary Club for the year 1921: Mrs. M. M. F. Allen, president; Mrs. Thomas M. Blythe, vice president; Mrs. U. F. Lewis, second vice president; Mrs. Charles L. Curtiss, recording secretary; Mrs. G. E. Mullen, corresponding secretary; Mrs. Charles A. Dibble, treasurer; Mrs. Thomas Jeffery, auditor.

The Spinet Club, an organization of music lovers, was founded October 15, 1894, at the home of Mrs. Margaret Howard White, at Casabianca Ranch. At the start only pianists were members, while vocalists, violinists and players of other instruments were associate members. The associate members were admitted to active membership in 1898. This has been a flourishing organization from the start and one the work of which has been appreciated greatly by the people of Redlands, who have been the beneficiaries in the way of splendid musical entertainment. Officers of the Spinet Club for 1921 are: Miss Annette Cartlidge, president; Mrs. E. D. Patterson, first vice president; Mrs. S. Guy Jones, second vice president; Miss Joybelle Hatcher, secretary; Miss H. Grace Eaton, treasurer; Mrs. Paul W. Moore, business manager; Miss Nellie H. Ruggles, assistant business manager; Mrs. C. M. Brown, director.

**CHURCHES.** The first Protestant religious services were held in Eastberne Valley in 1873, at the residence of H. M. Crafts, at Crafton. In April, 1876, the first prayer meeting in Lugonia was held at the residence of Colonel Tolles. During the summer of 1877 C. E. Brink, a Baptist, was influential in starting a Union Sunday school at Lugonia. At a meeting held at the Lugonia schoolhouse, April 17, 1880, a committee was appointed to effect an organization of church members, and the churches of San Bernardino and Riverside, were invited to hold a council, April 17, 1880. This meeting resulted, April 18, 1880, in the organization of a congregation known as the Second Congregational Church of San Bernardino. A church structure was duly erected, the dedication being January 7, 1883, and the meeting of the Southern California Association of Congregational churches was held in this structure in May, 1885. In 1887 the name of the church was changed to the First Congregational Church of Lugonia. In June, 1888, noting that the tide of settlement was drifting away from Lugonia, the people of this church purchased a lot at the corner of Olive Avenue and Cajon Street, where a chapel was erected the following year, and in January, 1889, the name of the church was changed to the First Congregational Church of Redlands. The new church was dedicated March 9, 1890, and in the summer of 1894 a considerable addition was made to the church which increased its seating capacity to 400. In 1898 the members of the Lugonia Terrace Church, who had withdrawn from the Redlands congregation, united again with the latter church, and in January, 1899, it was found necessary to seek larger accommodations. Accordingly a new structure, modern and commodious, was erected, being dedicated April 1, 1900. The church maintains a Sunday school, a Christian Endeavor Society, a Ladies' Union (including Church Aid and Missionary), a young women's free-will offering society, a Junior Society, a Young Men's League and a Cradle Roll.

In 1886, accepting the offer of Messrs. Judson and Brown to give substantial aid to the building of an Episcopal chapel for the new settlement of Redlands, Rev. A. Fletcher, the Episcopal missionary at Colton went to work on subscriptions, and on June 6, 1887, the cornerstone of the building was laid in Residence Tract. It was formally dedicated July 17, 1887, as Trinity Church of Redlands, of the mission of Lugonia and Redlands. In 1896 the building was placed on the southeast corner of Cajon Street and Olive Avenue, which had become known as Trinity Episcopal Church, and occupied this site until Easter Sunday, when the new church was dedicated on the southeast corner of Fourth Street and Fern Avenue.

The growth of Crafton and the new town of Mentone demanded a religious organization to care for the spiritual interests of the new settlers, and in 1889 a Sabbath school was first organized at the Crafton schoolhouse. This grew into a church organization, formed at Mentone May 20, 1892, twenty-seven charter members being received. In the same year a church building was erected at a cost of \$2,000, known as the Mentone Congregational Church, and a neat parish house has since been added.

In the winter of 1886-87 Rev. James S. McDonald, a synodical minister of the First Presbyterian Church, began preaching at Redlands. After a meeting it was decided to organize a congregation to be known as the Presbyterian Church of East San Bernardino Valley. The first chapel building was completed January 23, 1890, located at the corner of Orange and Vine streets. On April 25, 1904, the church purchased the lot which is the site of the present church edifice, but building was

deferred and it was not until January 22, 1899, that the new structure was occupied. Numerous improvements and enlargements have since been made and this is now one of the attractive and valuable church properties of the city.

The First Baptist Church of Redlands was first called the Central Baptist Church of Redlands and Lugonia and was organized at the Lugonia schoolhouse, November 13, 1887. The early services were held in a tent, but March 31, 1889, the dedicatory services in the new chapel were held. In March, 1894, the congregation having outgrown the chapel, removal was made to the Y. M. C. A. Building, which was used by the church for its Sunday services for over two years. During the winter of 1894-95 a new parsonage was erected, and early in 1896 the church entered upon the erection of a new edifice, which was completed before the close of the year. The church building was enlarged during the summer of 1900, and during 1903 a new stone Sunday school building was added to the church property.

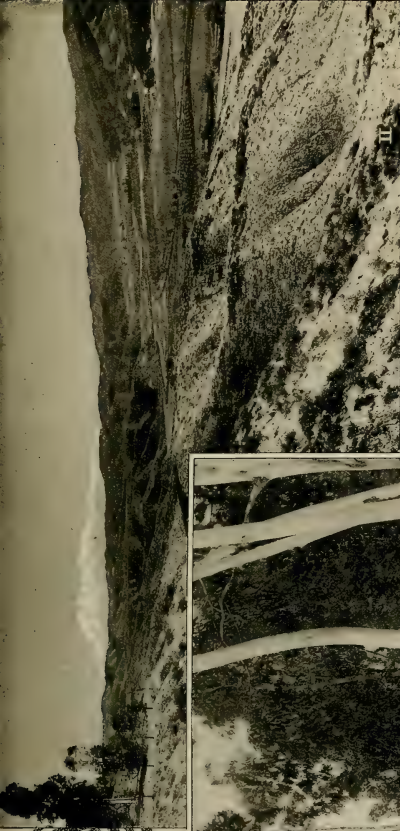
The first Methodist service at Redlands was preached at the old Y. M. C. A. Hall, October 16, 1887, and the First Methodist Church was organized November 15th of the same year. On March 25, 1890, two lots were purchased at the southwest corner of Cajon Street and Citrus Avenue, on which site a church building was erected. The next year a lot was purchased at 115 East Olive Avenue, on which was erected a parsonage. Early in 1895 the church was remodeled, and in March, 1906, two additional lots were purchased to the west. In 1901 seven lots at Cajon Street and Olive Avenue were purchased, the old lots and church were sold, and the cornerstone of the new building was laid November 5, 1902. The beautiful new church, with its handsome and appropriate furnishings, was dedicated June 7, 1903.

On May 2, 1887, the first meeting for the organization of a Young Men's Christian Association at Redlands was followed by a public session the same evening in the Lugonia Congregational Church, when the organization of the society was completed. A two-story brick structure was erected on West Street, and the first service held October 8, 1887, this being followed November 1st by the first social. In 1892 the association entertained the Ninth Annual District Convention; July 29, 1892, it became an incorporated association. In 1893 the old building was sold, and in November, 1894, the cornerstone was laid for the present building, the first services being held therein in March, 1895. Improvements and additions have since been made. The association is a strong one and has always carried on a vigorous and successful fight among the young men of the city.

**THE SMILEY BROTHERS.\*** Redlands is indebted to many contributing forces for its growth and development, but to none more than to Alfred H. and Albert K. Smiley, twin brothers, natives of Vassalboro, Maine, where they were born March 17, 1828. Coming to Redlands in 1889, they purchased what later became known as Canon Crest Park, where they subsequently developed one of the most beautiful spots in California. This property was described as follows by William M. Tisdale, in the *Out West* magazine: "Everywhere shrubs and trees have been disposed with an eye to the most striking and artistic effects of color and foliage. Everywhere the flowering plants have been so placed as to provide an increasing variety of bloom from one year's end to another—a limitless wealth of color, fragrance and beauty. And some of the beauty is made to serve distinctly utilitarian purposes as well, for there are about fifty acres of thrifty orange trees and many lemons and olives." Ingersoll,

in his Century Annals of San Bernardino County, says: "The location of Alfred H. and Albert K. Smiley in Redlands was one of the Keystone events in her history. Through their business relations, as proprietors of some of the most popular resorts in the State of New York, and through their wide social prominence as educators, philanthropists and public men, the brothers exerted unusual influence. The deep interest which they manifested in their homes here, and in the welfare of the town, their generous expenditures, not only of money, but of thought and of personal attentions, helped to build up Redlands in many directions. The Smiley brothers were heartily in accord with the Young Men's Christian Association enterprise, and it was largely due to their generosity that this organization was planted on so firm a basis in Redlands and that they were enabled to complete the fine building which they erected in 1894. The brothers and their families assisted largely in the support and the building of the Congregational Church. They gave flowers, shrubbery and trees, and aided in their proper planting and arrangement on the grounds of the Kingsbury and the Union High schools, and also about the various churches. In the spring of 1896 Alfred K. Smiley announced that he would give \$200 in prizes to those persons, 'who during the ensuing year, beginning May 1st, should maintain their grounds with neatness, and show good taste in the selection and arrangement of decorative plants.' \* \* \* The results were so satisfactory that Mr. Smiley made a similar offer for another year. Not content with having accomplished all this for the city of his adoption, in addition to the magnificent park which he and his brother had so generously opened to the public for their use and enjoyment, A. K. Smiley, thought that a city park near the business center was desirable, even in this garden city, and in the autumn of 1895 he determined that Redlands should have such a tract of land set aside forever as a public park, for the use and enjoyment of the citizens of Redlands, and their guests. \* \* \* First was bought six acres lying north of Olive Avenue, and between Eureka and Grant streets. Next nine acres lying just west of this, and across Grant Street. Then followed purchase after purchase of lots adjacent, until sufficient ground was secured for a public park leading to the business portion of the city up to the site of the library building, and extending beyond it to the main park on Grant Street. In the acquiring of this property a large sum of money was expended and many difficulties encountered. \* \* \* The library building as it now stands is the result of much study on the part of Mr. Smiley. The style of architecture is Moorish, popularly called 'Mission.' The walls are of solid brick, relieved by stone trimmings, and the roof is of the best quality of heavy tiling. The main building is in the shape of a cross, 100 feet each way, and the structure and grounds cost between \$50,000 and \$60,000."

The Smiley Library was dedicated and presented to the City of Redlands, April 29, 1898, and thus Redlands came into possession of one of the most perfectly appointed library buildings in the State of California. The history of this library dates back to December 5, 1891, at which time the Messrs. Smiley, J. B. Breed, and others, interested in the establishment of a public library and reading room called a meeting to discuss the matter. As a result of this interest a coffee parlor and reading room were opened in the old Y. M. C. A. Building in March, 1892. In the winter of 1893, the Redlands Library Association was formed, with F. P. Meserve as president and Mrs. White, secretary, and by January 1, 1894, had accumulated funds sufficient to purchase \$1,000 worth of books. On the completion of the new



**SAN TIMOTEO CANYON** from Sunset Drive, a unique sixteen-mile road on the crest of the foothills that overlook Redlands on

the south, gives the autoist an ever-changing panorama of oranges and snow on the north, and rugged foothills and a narrow, fertile canyon on the south.

Y. M. C. A. Building, in 1895, the library was established therein, remaining until removed to the Smiley Library.

**THE PRESS OF REDLANDS.** One of the first steps of the promoters of Redlands was the formation of the Redlands News Company, which immediately selected Scipio Craig as the editor and manager of a new enterprise, which Mr. Craig straightforward named the Citrograph. The first issue appeared Saturday, July 16, 1887, from the office then located in the building at the southwest corner of State and Fifth streets, where it continued to be published until its own building was completed August 1, 1889. The paper, by its make-up, its devotion to and its faith in Redlands and its original and energetic editorials, attracted wide attention, and, naturally, gained success. It was enlarged three times within the first six months and at the end of that time had a subscription list of 1,200 names, in a town only six months old. In 1903 the Citrograph moved to a larger establishment of its own. It has continued to be a warm supporter of the interests of Redlands, its institutions and its people and has been a large contributor to the movements which have made for advancement.

On October 23, 1890, there was founded a weekly news sheet, known as *The Facts*, S. F. Howe being the publisher. It was prohibition in politics, as was a later paper, the *Daily Facts*, founded by Mr. Howe October 31, 1892. The weekly was discontinued February 17, 1893, and in April of the same year the daily was sold to A. S. Sheahan, who sold out to E. F. Howe and J. P. Durbin, in October, 1894. On April 1, 1895, the size of the paper was enlarged and the name changed to *Redlands Facts*, and August 1, 1895, Capt. William S. Moore, a health-seeker from Pennsylvania, purchased the paper and changed its policy to that of independent republican. The paper was again enlarged in size in November, 1896, and August 2, 1897, adopted its present heading of *Redlands Daily Facts*. Captain Moore died May 7, 1899, and was succeeded in ownership by his heirs, The Moore Company, W. M. Newton at that time becoming editor and manager. Lyman King is the present editor. The paper has since been enlarged on several occasions, and now has Associated Press service and all the concomitants of a first-class newspaper.

In 1895 a weekly called *The Hour* was started by A. H. Corman, it being a prohibition sheet. Later it passed into the hands of W. E. Willis, who changed it into a general weekly local newspaper, and named it the *Redlands Review*. In November, 1901, the daily edition was started, Mr. Willis having in the meanwhile formed a business connection with A. E. Brock. On February 1, 1902, the paper was purchased by the Review Publishing Company, with Lyman M. King as the managing editor, and was made republican in politics. The paper has been increased on a number of occasions, and has Associated Press service.

**THE REDLANDS BOARD OF TRADE.** In February, 1888, with L. W. Clark as secretary, the first Redlands Board of Trade was organized and at once began a vigorous campaign for the advancement of the new town. One of the first achievements of the body was the issuance of a folder setting forth the advantages and attractions of Redlands and the engagement of a publicity agent, an agency through which the Smiley brothers were brought to the town. They likewise gave their attention to Redlands fruit displays, and in other ways showed their progressiveness, but after several years the interest of the members seems to have lapsed and the body died out. On December 12, 1893, to succeed the former body, there was organized a Chamber of Commerce, with A. B.

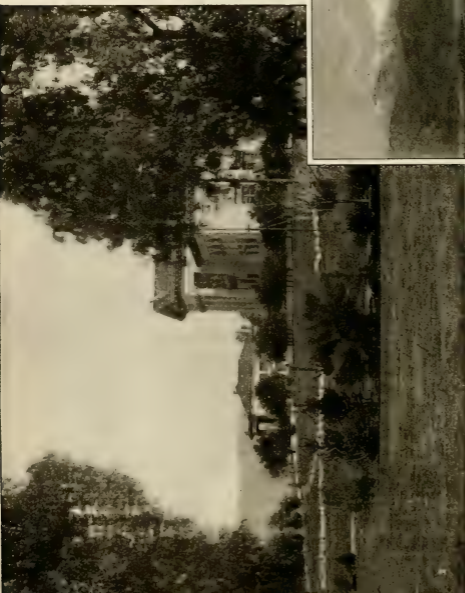
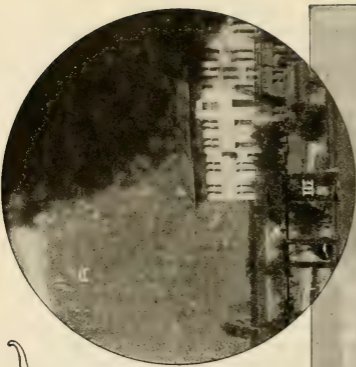
Ruggles as president; J. Lee Burton as vice president; and E. G. Judson, secretary. The Chamber of Commerce worked effectively, accomplishing among other things the establishment of the Casa Loma and the building of the cannery. Like the other body, however, its efforts died out. On December 28, 1898, at Woodman's Hall, there was effected the organization of the Redlands Board of Trade, which has since done much good work and has been a most important factor in the unprecedented growth made by Redlands. Its exhibition rooms are an attractive spot for visitors and tourists, and no other city of equal size in the state possesses a more active and influential commercial organization.

**MODERN REDLANDS.** The years have passed by until 1921 comes and goes. The threads of the narrative will now be gathered into a story, although the Romance of Redlands cannot be told in a brief page, nor its beauties and things accomplished, explained in cold type. The story is entwined with the far-seeing vision of men who could look beyond mere semi-arid cattle range and picture a garden of loveliness, made possible by the hardihood of courageous pioneers who were not afraid to do, to dare, to wait. So it comes that today Redlands sits like a jewel at the head of the valley crowning an achievement truly Californian.

Redlands is at the extreme upper end of the valley on the east, and is sixty-seven miles from Los Angeles, with railroad, electric line and paved boulevard connections. Those who study the deep workings of the human mind, readily understand that the dreamers of the world play a big part in its development, and "What dreamest thou?" is answered, as the years roll by, in things very much "worth while." The twin brothers, Alfred K. and Albert K. Smiley, had a vision, and to this vision they attached a program, and through the vision and program these two master spirits wrought a wonderland—Smiley Heights, a park of exquisite rugged gardens. This beautiful park belongs to Redlands—and the world. And then another dream realized, the splendid library set in a wooded, green park, four blocks in extent, Moorish in architecture, substantially and beautifully furnished, with 38,000 books on the shelves. This magnificent A. K. Smiley Library, approximately valued at over \$100,000, belongs to Redlands and also to the world. The library with its air of peace and refinement has attracted writers world famous, and a little niche is given over to a collection of their autograph productions. Many of the plaques, pictures and statues were selected by the curator of the Metropolitan Art Museum, New York City. There is a special collection embracing Egyptian archeologic objects of very great value, some being 4,000 to 6,000 years old. The only Carnegie contribution was money to start a collection of books on the Indians west of the Rocky Mountains. There is a memorial collection of Junius W. Hill's books on music, given by his wife, who still retains her home in Redlands. Of a population of 10,000, there are nearly 6,000 book borrowers, and from the American Library Association came the word that on record this was the highest per capita circulation in the United States. All these book borrowers have been registered since reorganization of the library in 1920.

Mrs. Frederick (Elizabeth Lowry) Sanborn is librarian. The trustees of the A. K. Smiley Library are: Kirke H. Field, president; Stewart R. Hotchkiss, Lyman M. King, J. J. Prendergast, Willard A. Nichols.

Redlands has two other beautiful parks, Prospect and Sylvan. There are many active agencies that contribute greatly to the upbuilding of the city—a day nursery, supported by the community; a strong Y. M. C. A. and Y. W. C. A. The Fortnightly and University clubs are powers along intellectual lines, and the Country and Rifle clubs have a large member-



ship. Fraternal organizations are many, among them being the Rotary and Elks.

Churches of all leading denominations are found; many have handsome, imposing buildings. Over the Congregational Church is Rev. Herbert C. Ide; and the pastor of the Christian Church is Rev. L. M. Meyers. Mrs. R. B. Reader is first reader of the Christian Science, and Rev. N. D. H. Hynson pastor of the Presbyterian. The rector of Trinity Episcopal Church is Rev. Ralph P. Smith. The House of Neighborly Service is in the charge of Miss Margaret Walker; the work is along lines of Americanization. The Catholic Church of the Sacred Heart has been wonderfully fortunate in having Father T. J. Fitzgerald at its head for a period covering many years, almost during the lifetime of the city. He has been faithfully interested in the life of the community and has been a power of good.

The Redlands Community Players' Association has for its object helping home talent. Every year there is a spring pageant given by the city. In the spring of 1921 the play, "Spirit of the Town," written and directed by Garnet Holme, was carried out, depicting an allegorical story of Redlands.

The University of Redlands, under the auspices of the Baptist denomination of the state, has an enrollment of 375 students. The school comprises a group of buildings, commodious and imposing looking, and in appearance very much resemble a little city. The president of the University is Dr. Victor L. Dukes, and general secretary, Judge J. W. Curtis of San Bernardino.

Another institution is Loma Linda, a hospital and sanitarium and medical and nurses' training school of the Seventh Day Adventist faith, a branch of Battle Creek, Mich.

Redlands has an assessed valuation of \$9,000,000.00; school enrollment, 2,310.

City officers are: Board of Trustees—A. F. Brock, president; C. A. Tripp, W. L. Fowler, Jesse Simpson, Rev. Wade Hamilton. Clinton P. Hok, city clerk, assessor, auditor; C. J. Tripp, treasurer; Peter C. McIver, recorder; G. S. Hinckley, engineer; G. E. Larmore, marshal; Frank Leonard, attorney; G. S. Hinckley, street superintendent; Dr. Kenneth L. Dole, health officer; H. G. Clemment, superintendent of schools; J. A. Revera, constable; M. E. Armstrong, building inspector; J. C. Tripp, tax collector; G. S. Hinckley, park superintendent and water supervisor.

The Redlands National Bank and the Union Savings Bank of Redlands have combined with resources of \$3,103,230.51, and officered as follows: H. H. Ford, president; E. M. Lyon, vice president; G. E. Soucher, cashier; F. K. Grassle, assistant cashier. Directors: E. M. Lyon, C. A. Tripp, E. Cohen, R. E. Bell, A. Wheaton, F. C. Hornby, H. H. Ford, M. W. Hill, L. M. King.

The Savings Bank of Redlands on September 6, 1921, had resources of \$1,305,804.36, with the following officers: M. J. Sweeney, president; W. L. Pile, vice president; John P. Fisk, vice president; Silas Williams, secretary; M. Lombard, cashier; L. S. Morrison, assistant cashier. Directors: M. J. Sweeney, John P. Fisk, Herbert L. Hubbard, Edward M. Cope, Charles H. Clock, W. L. Pile, Silas Williams, H. H. Garston and H. W. Seager.

The First National Bank of Redlands on September 6, 1921, had resources of \$2,272,270.53, and is officered as follows: M. J. Sweeney, president; Edward M. Cope, vice president; John P. Fisk, vice president; Austin T. Park, cashier; S. R. Hemingway, assistant cashier; A. M. Sargent, assistant cashier. Directors: H. H. Garstin, A. Gregory, Edward

M. Cope, W. W. Seager, John P. Fisk M. J. Sweeney, Herbert L. Hubbard, W. L. Pile, C. H. Clock.

The Chamber of Commerce is a power for usefulness and in its loyalty to the community has strengthened all endeavors. The Redlands Chamber of Commerce is splendidly officered: H. A. Cherrier, president; K. H. Field, vice-president; A. E. Isham, secretary-treasurer; Philip Harris, comptroller.

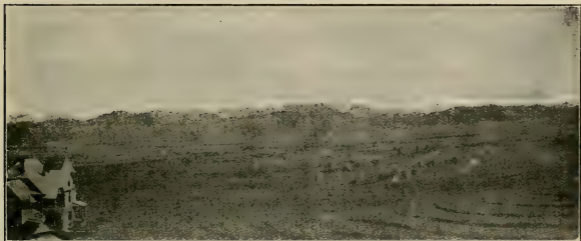
There is a little scrap of history connected with Smiley Heights and its trees not generally known. Mr. Smiley contracted with a San Bernardino nurseryman for 500 cedar Deora trees for the park at \$5.00 a tree. In the spring of 1888 or 1889 the trees arrived. The 500 trees were set in tin cans—found on any rubbish heap—and were from ten to fifteen inches high. In counting them over, there was found one very inferior tree, and this one Mr. Smiley did not care to pay \$5.00 for, and suggested that it be "thrown in." But the nurseryman did not see it in that light, and so Mr. Smiley left with his 499 trees just as a lady customer entered the door, and to her the nurseryman gave the one tree. Today Smiley Heights has those 499 magnificent trees, the pride and joy of everyone, and over in Seventh Street, San Bernardino, is that cull of the bunch, a truly splendid specimen of the tree kingdom, the delight of the whole city. It is also interesting to know that the early trees were from seeds gathered on the Himalaya Mountains, India, propagated in France, shipped to wholesale dealers in Los Angeles and from there supplied to the retailers. Forty years ago they were just coming into favor, today they are planted in plenty.

CRAFTON. Included with the history of Redlands should be that of Crafton, which now forms a part of the former, and which is one of the oldest and most beautiful of the fruit settlements of San Bernardino County. Lying twelve miles east of the City of San Bernardino, at the mouth of the Santa Ana Canon and the base of the San Bernardino Range, through its settlement flows the beautiful Mill Creek zanja. About 1857 Lewis Cram and his brothers, already the owners of a chair factory at old San Bernardino, moved several miles further up the zanja in order to secure better water power, this being the first occupation of what is now known as Crafton. There were several other settlers shortly thereafter, and during the early '60s various parties located in this vicinity. The soil of the neighborhood was a rich loam and in the earlier years of settlement large crops of barley and wheat were raised and vineyards and orchards of apples, peaches and other deciduous fruits had begun to bear by 1865. In 1870 M. H. Crafts planted about an acre and a half of seedling orange trees, the first orange orchard in Crafton, and a few years later Dr. William Craig, Prof. Charles R. Paine and others put out quite extensive orange orchards of both seedlings and budded fruit. Sheep and stock were also kept during the early period, the work on the ranches being done largely by the Coahuila Indians. In 1872 Doctor Peacock of San Bernardino persuaded Mr. Crafts to take an invalid to board at his home. The sick man improved so rapidly that soon other invalids were sent to "Altoona" and in time the house was enlarged and made into a hotel and sanitarium. One of the visitors gave it the name of Crafton and another that of Retreat, and in time the place became generally known as Crafton Retreat.

On August 7, 1882, there was organized the Crafton School District, and the school was opened the same year. In 1887 bonds were voted for \$6,500 and a new schoolhouse was put in use in 1888. Early in the '80s Mr. Crafts erected a two-story frame store building and opened a store for trade with the Indians, the second floor of this establishment being

used for Sunday school and church services. About 1885 a postoffice was established at Crafton, with M. H. Crafts as the first postmaster, but since that time the name of the office has been changed to Craftonville, in order to avoid confusion with Grafton. Mr. Crafts having accumulated some 1,800 acres of land, in 1882 he organized the Crafton Land & Water Company and subdivided his land. A town site was laid out, forty acres was donated as a site for a Congregational college, which was the nucleus for Claremont College, and a reservoir for the storage of Mill Creek waters was constructed in the hills east of Crafton Retreat. In 1886 there was formed a syndicate with I. N. Hoag as controlling spirit for the sale of Crafton lands, and a number of eastern settlers came in, bought lands and established homes, making this a beautiful and prosperous settlement. When the City of Redlands was incorporated, a portion of Crafton was included in the City of Redlands, but the Crafton School District continued to be maintained, supporting a grammar school.

LUGONIA. What was formerly Lugonia, and now is a part of the City of Redlands, lies in a gently rising valley west of the City of San



REDLANDS AND LUGONIA FROM "THE HEIGHTS," 1890

Bernardino. It was in this neighborhood that the old padres first settled, and here in 1856 that the Cram brothers started the first settlement at Crafton. In February, 1870, George A. Craw took up a government claim between these two settlements and thus became the first settler of what afterward became Lugonia. He was followed March 3d of the same year by James B. Glover, who located a claim on what later became Pioneer Street, and later by A. A. Carter, in whose family occurred the first birth in 1871 and the first death in 1874. Other settlers followed more or less rapidly, including Colonel Tolles, who planted the first orange orchard, which began to bear in seven years. In February, 1877, a new school district was taken off from Mission District, and at the suggestion of Prof. C. R. Paine, then county superintendent of schools, was named Lugonia, a word formed by the addition of a syllable to Lugo, the name of the original owner of the San Bernardino grant. The first schoolhouse was located at the corner of Church Street and Lugonia Avenue and later became a part of the residence of Truman Reeves, Esq. In March, 1877, Frank E. Brown, George A. Cook and A. H. Alverson of New Haven, Connecticut, visited this section, with which they were so delighted that they decided to establish a New Haven colony. While this failed to materialize, Messrs. Cook and Brown became permanent settlers, and the first year the latter purchased ten acres of the

Tolles place, while in 1879 Mr. Cook returned with his bride from the East and bought land adjoining that of the Brown place. In 1877, E. G. Judson of New York City arrived and purchased land on Pioneer Street.

Gradually Lugonia, lying above the "danger" line of frost, surrounded by beautiful mountain scenery, and possessed of fertile soil and a good supply of water, became an attractive and productive settlement, and by 1885 a large acreage of orange trees had been set. Dr. J. D. B. Stillman, a scholar, physician and author, located in 1879 at Lugonia, where he bought a tract of land north of the zanja and began the planting of a vineyard of 100 acres, setting out 120,000 vines of the choicest varieties. In 1885 he erected a completely equipped settlement and began the manufacture of the finest wines. During the summer of 1881 G. A. Cook opened a store in a small building located near the fruit dryer of Judson & Brown, but in the fall moved to the Gernich place on Lugonia Avenue, and two years later sold this building and built another on a lot opposite the present site of Casa Loma. Opened for business July 28, 1882, so rapidly did trade grow that Mr. Cook was forced to enlarge four times in the next three years, being patronized by ranchers for miles about, miners and Indians. On September 5, 1882, the postoffice was established at Lugonia, with Mr. Cook as postmaster, and the telegraph and telephone station were also located in this store. In 1885 Mr. Cook sold out to F. E. Brown, and the building was occupied by the B. O. Johnson Company until the removal of that firm to Redlands. In 1887 the Bank of East San Bernardino Valley, which later became the First National Bank of Redlands, was organized and was at first located in the store mentioned, but with the completion of the Wilson Block was removed to the corner office therein. The Terrace Congregational Church was completed and occupied in January, 1883, in November of which year the Lugonia Water Company was organized.

In 1884 the Lugonia School District voted bonds to the amount of \$6,000 to build a schoolhouse, which was ready for occupancy in January, 1885, being at that time one of the largest and best schools in the county. What was known to the old settlers as the "hogback," the high ground north of Mill Creek zanja, was now transformed into the "terrace," where some of the finest homes of Lugonia were built, and also the location of the Terrace Villa Hotel. In 1886 Messrs. Berry and Wilson erected a two-story business block on the latter site of the Casa Loma, the lower story being divided into floors and the upper floor containing a hall with a seating capacity of 500, known as the Opera House. The opening of this house of entertainment brought forth a long article in the San Bernardino Times, the "story" being crowded with fulsome praise and numerous encomiums. The growing little community, like others, was affected by the boom period, and March 31, 1887, a town plat was filed. At a regulation excursion and land sale which was held not long thereafter, it was reported that nearly every lot had been sold and that good prices were the rule rather than the exception. In September, 1887, the newspaper was started known as the Southern Californian, with H. E. Boothby as editor, but it had only a short career, expiring in 1888.

Right at a time when Lugonia's prospects seemed the brightest, the later community of Redlands began to attract settlement, and this soon brought about the question of incorporation. While it was generally conceded that the amalgamation of the two towns was the sensible thing to do, the matter of a name was an obstacle that was hard to surmount. However, after the matter had been discussed and thoroughly thrashed out for more than a year, the name of Redlands was finally agreed upon, and this ended in the incorporation of the latter city, November 26, 1888.

## CHAPTER XVII

### COLTON

The formation of the Slover Mountain Colony Association, in 1873, marked the beginning of the history of the community of Colton. This organization, which was composed of William H. Mintzner, president; J. C. Peacock, Ambrose Hunt, W. R. Fox and P. A. Raynor, bought 2,000 acres of land lying on the sandy place to the south of San Bernardino and bordering on the Santa Ana River, from William A. Conn. This property had been considered worthless for farming, but the association platted the property and began to offer inducements to settlers. A tract of land with a well was offered the first settler, and in 1874 Dr. W. R. Fox selected forty acres, built a house and moved in with his family, thus becoming the first resident of Colton. He was soon followed by others who settled on Colton Terrace, these including Rev. James Cameron and the Gregory brothers.

At this time the Western Development Company was constructing the track of the Southern Pacific Railroad eastward from Spadra, and as the tract of the Slover Mountain Company lay directly in line between Spadra, the terminal of the Southern Pacific at the time, and the San Geronio Pass, through which the road was to cross the mountains, negotiations were opened with the construction company and the railroad. It is not unlikely that the promoters had received an inkling that the railroad must take this course, for while San Bernardino was not on the track, there must be some point through which its goods could be handled. At any rate an agreement was entered into with the railroad's representatives whereby the association was to deed to the Western Development Company, which was but another name for the Southern Pacific, one mile square of land, the railroad to make this its headquarters for the San Bernardino valley, to lay out and improve a town site and to share in the proceeds of the sale of lots. Out of this agreement grew the law suit of Raynor vs. Mintzner, which was one of the longest and hardest fought in the annals of San Bernardino County, and which was finally adjusted by awarding Raynor an undivided four-sevenths interest in the original holdings of the Slover Mountain Association.

The contract referred to was signed April 17, 1875, and tanks and a station were built at once. On August 11, 1875, the first train that ever entered San Bernardino Valley reached Colton. This station had been named in honor of one of the officials of the railroad, D. R. Colton, and for a year or more was the terminus of the line. The first station and express agent at this point was L. E. Mosher, whose later career as a writer and newspaper man and his sad death are well known throughout the state. One of the first settlers in the new town was M. A. Murphy, representing the Pioneer Lumber Company, whose office and yards were among the first improvements made. One Callahan was another early business man, conducting a restaurant, while the next place of business to open its doors was a buffet. Even before there was a residence in town, A. M. Hathaway and N. E. Davenport contracted with Jacob Polhemus & Son of San Bernardino for the erection of a store building, in which they installed some \$20,000 worth of goods and began at once to do a rushing business. In this store was located the first postoffice, and

Mr. Hathaway acted as postmaster. Jacob Lairs was the first hotel-keeper of Colton, opening his house, which was built right after the store building, May 20, 1876, in which month the Riverside Press credits Colton with nine buildings, these probably including the residences on Colton Terrace. The first residence within the town proper was a three-room house built for N. Davenport.

The Transcontinental Hotel, a frame structure, was erected by the railroad company in the fall of 1876, and when burned in what was suspected to be an incendiary fire, a year or so later, was replaced with a brick building, known as the Capitol Hotel, fitted up in what was then considered remarkable style and under the management of Dr. Albert Thompson. In 1876 the Presbyterian Church was organized by Rev. James Cameron. The first meetings were held in the hotel, but the next year subscriptions were raised for the erection of a church building, and after a trip to the East Mrs. Cameron returned with sufficient funds so that the edifice was dedicated free of debt.

The Colton Advocate, Colton's first newspaper, made its appearance in 1877, under the ownership of Dr. Gofrey and Mr. Franklin, from whom it was purchased in 1878 by Scipio Craig, who changed the name to the Semi-Tropic. Through its columns, and personally, he did much to advance the interests of the new town. However, although Colton was the railway point and received the support of the Southern Pacific Company, the town had much to contend with. That a town could grow up at Colton was an idea scorned at first by the surrounding communities, as noted in the editorials of the day, which fairly bristled with sarcasm. Not unnaturally there was much bitterness for some years, yet, while receiving no encouragement from its neighbors, Colton continued to grow and prosper.

In June, 1877, the Colton Land & Water Company was formed and absorbed the original association. The new concern acquired the rights to Raynor's Springs and also put down a number of artesian wells and riped water into Colton for irrigation and for domestic purposes. About 1879 the Colton Terrace Company was organized and by securing water from Garner's Springs and from the old Rancheria ditch, and also by sinking artesian wells, was able to put water upon a considerable tract of the higher lands.

The village had grown to be a community of some 300 inhabitants by 1880, in which year the San Jose Packing Company put up a cannery and began handling fresh and dried fruits in large quantities. The Colton Marble & Lime Company was formed in 1881 and began the erection of a plant at Slover Mountain, and, when the Santa Fe system came into Southern California, Colton shared in the prosperity that struck the entire part of the state. When work was commenced on the Southern California Railway, there was much discussion as to what route it would take to reach San Bernardino, and at one time it seemed that it would sidetrack Colton entirely, but after the citizens had secured a right-of-way and donated land for the erection of the shops, the road entered Colton August 21, 1882, and regular train service commenced between this city and San Diego, although the legal fight between the California Southern and the Southern Pacific roads prevented San Bernardino from securing such service for more than a year. When matters were finally settled, Colton, as the junction point, received additional business.

During the "boom" years Colton, like its sister cities, grew rapidly, 300 acres just north of the original town were platted and placed on

the market and the streets were graded and water brought to the tract. In 1886 the daily *Semi-Tropic* made its appearance. In 1887 the Southern Pacific purchased the unsold lots of the original town site of Colton and the Colton Land & Water Company passed practically out of existence. In July, 1887, the town of Colton was incorporated as a city of the sixth class, and in November of the same year the city trustees granted a franchise for the motor road, this being operated between Colton and San Bernardino and Riversity by the Southern California Motor Company, and later by a receiver, until July 25, 1896, when it went into the hands of the Southern Pacific Company. The first street pavements were put down in 1888 and a franchise was granted the Electric Light & Power Company of San Bernardino, this company securing its power from the Riverside Canal near Colton. In 1889 the Fire Company was formed and an engine purchased, and October 16, 1889, the town voted \$12,000 in bonds for the erection of a City Hall, which was erected during the following year.

Keeping pace with its municipal advancement were the city's business interests. The canning company experiment of the San Jose concern had not proven a success, and in 1886 the Colton Fruit Packing Company was organized and began canning and drying fruit. Jacob Polhemus erected the first brick building in the town, a two-story structure, in 1886, where he had originally settled in 1877, and the First National Bank was established in the same year, this being a business growing out of a private banking enterprise which had been carried on for several years by S. M. Goddard and James Lee, who were at the same time doing a large business as wholesale flour and provision dealers. In 1889 Colton shipped more citrus fruit than any other point in the state, 581 cars being billed out of the place over the Southern Pacific alone, while in the following year the same company sent out 811 cars of fruit. During the season of 1889 the Colton Canning Company put up 1,000,000 cans of fruit and packed forty tons of dried fruit and 40,000 boxes of raisins. In 1889 R. M. McKie purchased the Colton *Semi-Tropic* and renamed it the *Chronicle*, and about the same time the Colton Enterprise was started and was followed by the Colton News.

During the '90s Colton's growth was sure but slow. The citizens did not lose their faith or enthusiasm, and when the question of the new Courthouse came up they made earnest efforts to secure the county seat for their town, offering to donate a block of land and to build a suitable courthouse, not to cost less than \$200,000. The proposal might have been accepted, also, but for the fact that the town was within the prohibited distance from the county line after the division of the county. During these years a number of substantial business blocks were erected, as well as the Marlborough Hotel and the Baptist Church; the streets were graded and macadamized and the railway park was improved and beautified. The electric service, installed between Colton and San Bernardino in 1902, added greatly to the transportation facilities.

In 1881 a company of Riverside men began to quarry marble from Slover Mountain, lying three-fourths of a mile southwest of Colton, under the style of the Colton Marble & Lime Company, a concern that was succeeded in 1887 by the California Marble Company. In December, 1891, there was organized the California Portland Cement Company, which completed its plant at Slover Mountain and began the production of cement in April, 1894. This is one of the big industries of Colton, and its product, of the finest kind, is shipped all over the surrounding country.

In addition to the big railroad shops, Colton has several other industries of importance. One of these is the Globe Flour Mills, which, in 1902, erected one of the largest milling establishments in the state, located at the junction of the Southern Pacific Railway and the Santa Fe.

**THE COLTON FRUIT EXCHANGE.** In 1892 there was organized the Colton Fruit Exchange, an association of fruit growers organized for the purpose of packing and shipping their own fruit at actual cost. This exchange used the old pavilion, which was erected for the State Fair, as a packing house, giving them a space of 200 square feet, formerly the largest building used for this purpose in Southern California. The growers in this corporation receive all money over and above the actual cost of packing and shipping their fruit, there being no other profits paid to anyone whatever.

There are a number of other packing houses at Colton and a large amount of fruit is handled every year. In 1886 Colton held its first Citrus Fair in the old cannery building, and a second fair held here, in 1891, proved a great success. Such enthusiasm was raised that the citizens took steps toward providing the city with a suitable building for fairs and expositions, and \$12,000 was donated. The Southern Pacific offered to donate lots, providing only that the building should be erected by January 1, 1893, and the committee in charge erected a handsome stadium, 80x192 feet, the most complete and comprehensive building of its kind then in Southern California. On March 16, 1893, the State Fair was held at this pavilion with the finest exhibit of fruit ever seen in the state up to that time.

**COLTON'S WATER FACILITIES.** Colton's first water supply was brought to the new community by the railroad company for their tanks and for town purposes from Mathew's or Meek's Mill, which had been established about one-fourth mile southeast of the City Hall for many years. Later the Colton Land & Water Company piped water from Raynor's Springs and from artesian wells in the vicinity thereof, but it was not until July 2, 1888, that the people made a movement calculated to give the community an adequate water service. On that date they voted \$60,000 to purchase land "with water now or hereafter to be developed, and for constructing a system of reservoirs and pipes." Accordingly the water supply of the Colton Terrace Company was purchased. That further development was made is shown in an article which appeared in the Colton Chronicle of 1897: "The supply of water owned and available by the city is abundant and of the finest quality." During the dry season of 1899-1900 Colton put in four pumping plants, operated by electricity, and in 1902 two of these plants were in operation, yielding 175 inches of water.

The first electric light and power of Colton was furnished by a San Bernardino company, power being obtained from the Riverside Canal. Later a contract was made with the Redlands Electric Light & Power Company, who furnished the town with 50 horsepower, twelve arc lights and over 800 domestic lights. The Edison Company later furnished the town with more than 100 horsepower.

**EDUCATION.** In 1876, when Colton School District was organized, a small frame schoolhouse was erected. In 1883 a two-story brick building, containing four rooms, was erected, to which was donated a school bell by Mrs. D. R. Colton, widow of the man in whose honor the town was

named. In 1886 bonds of \$10,000 were voted and in the following year the North Side Grammar School was built, a brick structure of eight rooms. This was followed in 1903 by the South Side Primary School, which cost \$4,000, and in the same year bonds were voted for a high school building. This was completed in 1904, being a handsome cement and brick structure, containing a large assembly hall, recitation rooms, laboratories and full equipment for a modern high school. The Colton High School was organized in 1896 with Prof. W. F. Bliss as principal. The approximate value of school property is \$100,000.

**COLTON'S CHURCHES.** The first church at Colton was the Presbyterian Church, which was organized in 1876 and has always remained a strong religious factor in the life of the city. Its pastor is Rev. Harry Leeds.

In June, 1884, the first Methodist service was held at Colton, the service being preached from the platform of the Southern Pacific Railway station. A class was organized and the conference of the following year sent a minister. During 1886 and 1887 a church was organized, a lot purchased and a church and parsonage erected at a cost of more than \$4,000. The church maintains a Sunday school, as well as several societies. The pastor is Rev. John Gabreilson. Rev. J. J. Roach is pastor of the Baptist Church.

The Catholic Church of Our Lady of the Holy Rosary was built about 1893, and is a neat frame structure located at South Colton. In its belfry hangs the old bell made in the '60s at Agua Mansa for use in the "little church." The old "campo santo" at Agua Mansa is still used in connection with this church.

As years go, it was a long time since 1876, when Colton became a town by virtue of its being a railroad station, to the present year of 1921, with its buzz of industry and homes of upwards of 6,000 people. It was in 1887 that a company organized in Colton built the first street car line into San Bernardino—stages were charging fifty cents one-way trip, but when the street cars ran the fare was reduced to thirty-five cents. Today a fifteen-cent round trip gives evidence of much increased patronage to warrant the reduction.

Colton is a city of industry and of enterprise. Its canneries and dried fruit packing houses, the Globe Mills Grain & Milling Company, pre-cooling plant, citrus fruit packing houses, two national banks, with city-owned water and electric companies, speak for prosperity.

Colton has a wideawake Chamber of Commerce, active in all things that means for its advancement. The officers are: President, I. M. Knopsnyder; First Vice President, M. P. Cheney; Second Vice President, J. V. Rea; Treasurer, F. A. Amundson; Assistant Secretaries, R. P. Head, James King, Wilson C. Hanna, E. T. McNeill and Fred O. Lewis. Directors: M. P. Cheney, F. A. Amundson, J. V. Rea, I. M. Knopsnyder, James King, Dr. C. F. Whitmer, R. P. Head, B. A. Dixon, F. O. Lewis.

The Colton Woman's Club is a splendid organization of 140 members. It was organized in 1900 by Mrs. E. D. Roberts, who was elected its first president. The club owns its clubhouse, with plans well laid for a new one. Officers for the year 1921 are as follows: President, Mrs. E. T. McNeill; First Vice President, Mrs. D. G. Thomas; Second Vice President, Mrs. E. E. Helsby; Recording Secretary, Mrs. G. H. Jantzen; Corresponding Secretary, Mrs. Ralph Emery; Federation Secretary, Mrs. C. F. Whitmer; Treasurer, Mrs. L. C. Newcomer.

There is a beautiful Carnegie Library, costing upawrds of \$25,000. Mrs. M. E. Spragins is librarian.

One of the specially beautiful things accomplished in the last year is a Municipal Memorial Park. The sentiment that goes with it—that of being a memorial institution—brings added value to the enterprise and clothes it round about with that which speaks of the “worth while.”

During the late war the Red Cross organization received great praise for its most excellent work and high honors were bestowed upon the members, individually and collectively, for their faithful services, and their fame is one of the rich legacies of which Colton is justly proud.

Colton is a city of orange groves and beautiful homes and takes special pride in not only being known as the “Hub City,” but as a “well-balanced city.”

## CHAPTER XVIII

### ONTARIO

Lying to the west of the "red hills" of Cucamonga is found Ontario, the town and colony that in 1882 consisted of only a barren waste extending from the San Antonio Canon on the north to the Rancho Santa Ana del Chino on the south and from Cucamonga on the east to Rancho San Jose on the west. The early history of the colony is that of a part of the original Cucamonga Rancho, which, after passing through many hands, finally came into the possession, April 15, 1882, of Capt. J. S. Garcia and Surveyor J. S. Dunlap, through "an option for the purchase of that part of the grant known as the "San Antonio lands" at the net sum of \$60,000. This property comprised 6,216 acres, together with the water, water rights and privileges of San Antonio Creek, and the waste water of Cucamonga Creek.

Prior to this there had located at Riverside, for the purpose of engaging in the real estate business, the Chaffey brothers, George B., Jr., and William B., and these progressive business men soon formed the acquaintance of Captain Garcia, who was then residing at Etiwanda, where he owned a ranch and one-half of the water in Dry Canon and all the water in Smith Canon. He sold his 1,000-acre property to the Chaffey Brothers. "Not long afterwards," says Captain Garcia, "I went to San Francisco and interviewed the Cucamonga Company and bonded their Cucamonga lands with one-half the water flowing from the San Antonio Creek for \$60,000. I took John C. Dunlap as a partner and he was to have one-half the commission over and above the price fixed by the company. M. L. Wicks of Los Angeles and Professor Mills of Mills' Seminary, Oakland, were then operating largely at Pomona. As soon as my option was put on record in San Francisco, Mr. Wicks interviewed Mr. Dunlap and offered quite a sum for it. Chaffey brothers then offered Mr. Dunlap and myself the same price as the other parties for the option. We consented to let them have it and George Chaffey and myself went to San Francisco to make arrangements with the Cucamonga Company. Our contract having been surrendered, N. W. Stowell was set to work to make cement pipe and also put up the first house in Ontario, between Eighth and Ninth. Soon afterward the Chaffey brothers built a barn and a boarding house for their men. Andrew Rubio was put in supervision of the work." Not long thereafter there was laid the cornerstone of Chaffey College. It is said that the plan of the Chaffey brothers for their new colony of Ontario, named for their former home in Canada, was the most perfect ever formulated for colonization. They distributed the water for irrigation over the whole tract and delivered it on each lot in iron and concrete pipes, this alone requiring some forty miles of piping. In October, 1882, they organized the San Antonio Water Company and entered into an agreement whereby the water was to become ultimately the property of the users. They likewise planned to lay out and improve a main thoroughfare through the colony, Euclid Avenue being extended from the depot due seven miles north, and in addition the brothers donated twenty acres for a college and made provisions for an endowment.

During the next several years work was pushed rapidly and the settlers began to come in in goodly numbers. The original colony lands had been augmented by the purchase of railroad and government sections

and by purchase from private individuals, until they now extended as far south as the tracks of the Southern Pacific Railroad. The land now occupied by the town of Ontario was purchased from Maj. Henry Hancock. The laying of the cornerstone of the college referred to was the occasion for a large excursion, and the tourists who made the journey were not backward in spreading the fame of the "Model Colony" among their friends in other sections. Naturally this brought in an influx of settlers from various parts of the country and even from Canada, and by March, 1883, the community was ready for its first postoffice, which was established with L. Alexander as postmaster. The postoffice was installed in June in the new building of the company, and was also the railway station, and in the following month the Ontario Hotel was erected and opened under the management of O. Sweet, who donated a number of books as the nucleus for a public library. In 1883, also, a school district was formed, and the public school was established March 8, 1884, in the attic of McIntyre's carpenter shop. The second term it was removed to the "adobe" which had been erected for a printing office but never



DATE PALMS

used for that purpose, and in the following year it was removed to the college building, where two east rooms on the first floor had been granted for its use, pending the erection of a suitable school building. Improvements went rapidly forward in 1884, and with the appearance of a number of skilled mechanics and the establishment of a planing mill and lumber yard an impetus was given to building operations. In writing of the first edition of the Ontario Record, owned and published by the Clarke Brothers, which made its appearance in December, 1885, E. P. Clarke says: "My most vivid recollection of the night we ran off the first edition on a hand press is of the howling of the coyotes—that pretty well illustrates the primitive conditions that prevailed in Ontario at that time."

Ontario's first telegraphic message was sent December 11, 1885, a year in which the building up and development of the little community progressed more rapidly even than in the previous year. The closing of the year witnessed the opening of the college, the nucleus of a library and reading room, the establishment of the Methodist Church and of Congregational services and the organizing of the lodge of the A. O. U. W. Almost every branch of business was represented at this time.

An important change took place at Ontario in the spring of 1886, this being caused by the Chaffey brothers disposing of their interests to the Ontario Land & Improvement Company in order to accept the offer of the Australian Government to establish a similar colony in that country. Land sales were numerous in 1886, as Ontario had been recognized as being in the true citrus belt. The Ontario Land & Improvement Company made several important purchases of land, plans were made for the subdivision of all the lands south of the railroad, and contracts were let for the bank building on Euclid Avenue. The end of 1886 and the beginning of 1887 saw the completion of the second school building of Ontario and a large addition to the Ontario Hotel.

Another impetus to the development of the central part of the colony was given by the passage of the first Santa Fe train through the Cajon Pass. The Bedford Brothers, at their first sale, in May, 1887, disposed of \$50,000 worth of lots in what is known as Upland, then called Magnolia, the home of the Magnolia Villa Hotel. The South Side tract was put on the market at this time, and various other improvements made the year one of marked advancement. An event of the year that was not so satisfactory was the furious wind and sand storm of December 14th, which caused much loss in oranges and fruits and destruction of unstable buildings. A lesson was taught, however, and the structures that were erected thereafter were firm and sound, while the loss to the fruit was instrumental in bringing about a different and improved system of pruning.

Improvements of various kinds continued in 1888, in which sidewalks were being laid, streets graded, etc. The narrow gauge road was already running to Chino and the rails were laid for the electric road to San Antonio Heights, a lot for a cemetery was donated and a cemetery association was formed. A new paper, known as the Observer, was started and assisted greatly in the way of securing new settlers and added capital. In 1889 the Citizens' Bank opened its doors, the Ontario Fruit Company began business at North Ontario and other enterprises began to flourish. In 1890 the Southern Pacific Hotel was opened, the People's Building & Loan Association was organized and Harwood Brothers, to whom the interests of the Ontario Land & Development Company had been assigned, purchased what is now Upland.

Ontario was incorporated as a city of the sixth class in November, 1891, but a mistake was made in taking in only a half mile square, a mistake which was attempted to be rectified some years later by the inclusion of all the colony lands. Finally, in 1900, a tract of twelve square miles was incorporated. The San Antonio Electric Light & Power Company was organized in 1891 for the purpose of furnishing electric light to Ontario, Pomona and Redlands, and to this company belongs the credit of being the first plant for long-distance transmission of electricity in the United States. During 1892 the cannery, established by the Ontario Fruit & Produce Company, was running full blast in the summer and met with great success in the handling of deciduous fruits. Unfortunately, with no experience, it began packing oranges, paying high prices and selling at a loss, with the result that the company failed and the cannery was closed, a great loss to the community, as a cannery is almost a vital necessity to a town of this kind.

In 1893 Ontario entertained the Editorial Association of Southern California. The Ontario Fruit Exchange filed its papers of incorporation and the Lemon Growers' Exchange of Ontario was organized. During the years 1894 and 1895 the town experienced a healthy building boom, and a system of sewers was established, electric lights were furnished the

town and cars were operated by electricity for the first time. What was known as Blackburn's Addition, a tract of 1,100 acres of Chino Rancho, was placed on the market in 1896 by R. E. Blackburn, and lots sold rapidly. Serious loss to the town was caused by the destruction, in December, 1897, of the Brooks Block, which contained the Southern Pacific Hotel, the postoffice, a stationery store and various offices. During 1899 and 1900 building operations continued and new industries were attracted. For some years the amount of deciduous fruit produced in this district emphasized the fact that a cannery at Ontario was a necessity. Accordingly, in the spring of 1901 a number of citizens organized the Ontario Fruit Company. As a result of this organization there was established what was the most complete cannery plant in California, which was ready for business in the summer of the same year.

**ONTARIO'S WATER SUPPLY.** Like many other Southern California communities, and particularly those of the San Bernardino locality, Ontario could never have flourished without an adequate water supply, and this was the principal factor in the calculations of the founders, the capable and energetic Chaffey brothers. For the purpose of supplying the tract, the San Antonio Water Company was organized in 1882, the point of diversion for San Antonio Creek, the water rights including the overflow and underflow of which had been purchased, being in the San Antonio Canon, about two miles to the northwest of the colony tract. For the first one-half mile, the water is conveyed in a cemented ditch to the main pipe line at the base of the mountain, where the water enters the largest main. The system of distribution over the entire tract consists of pipe lines, about sixty miles or more in extent, varying in size from six to twenty-two inches in diameter. Considerable water has been developed by a tunnel extending up the canon more than a half mile and tapping the underflow. When the colony was started, it was thought the San Antonio Creek in connection with its underflow would furnish abundant water for irrigation, and the San Antonio Water Company had a right to one-half the water that flowed in the bed of the creek. It was demonstrated for years that an average rainfall insured Ontario an ample supply of water during the irrigating system. But there came a series of years remarkable in the history of California for light rainfall, and it was deemed advisable that precautionary measures be taken by the water company, which accordingly purchased additional water rights and land and proceeded to make developments. By these purchases and developments the San Antonio Water Company became the possessor of four sources of water supply: first, from the San Antonio Creek; second, from the tunnels; third, artesian water, and fourth, that pumped from numerous wells.

**ONTARIO'S FRUIT INDUSTRY.** Under the excellent system of irrigation prevailing, Ontario's soil produces lemons, oranges and pomelos, as well as fruits of other kinds. This fact made the matter of marketing one of vital importance. At the start the marketing of citrus fruits was largely experimental, while a cannery and various drying establishments took care of the deciduous fruit which could not be marketed fresh. Out of many organizations and experiments the present co-operating system of marketing has come forth, and the packing and handling of citrus fruit has become a great industry, requiring good judgment, knowledge and skill, as well as the best modern appliances for every department identified with the business.

The Ontario-Cucamonga Fruit Exchange is an enterprise which includes in its membership all of the citrus handling houses in western San Bernardino County, and at present has the following members: Lemon Growers' Association, Upland; Cucamonga Citrus Fruit Association, Cucamonga; Mountain View Orange & Lemon Association, Upland; Stewart Citrus Association, Upland; West Ontario Association, Narod; Upland Citrus Association, North Ontario; Etiwanda Citrus Association, Etiwanda, and Citrus Fruit Association, Ontario.

The Ontario Fruit Exchange was organized June 3, 1893, and September 25th became an association of the San Antonio Fruit Exchange. Two years later it withdrew therefrom and entered the Southern California Fruit Exchange, as a separate district exchange, a position which it occupied for two years. In 1897 it became one of the associations comprised in the Ontario-Cucamonga Fruit Exchange. This association, the principal packing house of which is located at Narod, handles oranges and grape fruit only, and its brands are "Nucleus Bear," "Nucleus Owl" and "Nucleus Quail."

The Citrus Fruit Association of Ontario was founded in 1898, and its progress having been rapid, it is now one of the largest associations, in point of numbers, in Southern California. The packing house is located on the eastern side of the City of Ontario, and the association's brands include "Special Bear" and "Special Quail."

The Upland Citrus Association, while one of the younger affiliated bodies, is one of the largest in the district of the Ontario-Cucamonga Fruit Exchange, and its name arises from the fact that it handles the oranges grown by its members on the highest lands cultivated in the Ontario colony—the foothill territory which extends from the base of the mountains on the north to a short distance below the Santa Fe Railway on the south. Its brands include "Upland Bear" and "Upland Quail."

The Lemon Growers' Exchange of Ontario was formed in the fall of 1893 and is the oldest organization for the marketing of lemons in California. From its foundation it has been sustained loyally by the growers at Cucamonga and Ontario. It handles a very superior quality of lemons, the soil being peculiarly adapted to the perfection of that fruit.

**EDUCATION.** The first school at Ontario was opened in March, 1884, the school district having been formed in January of that year. Classes were held in various private buildings and in rooms of the college building until January, 1887, when the Central School building was completed and occupied. This structure cost about \$6,000. In 1889 the Seventh Street and South Side buildings were erected, each at a cost of about \$2,500, and since that time the West Side School has also been erected at about the same cost, and a building of one story erected on Euclid Avenue. The San Antonio district, practically a part of the Ontario district, has a commodious building, employing two teachers, and the Upland School employs four teachers. For the season of 1903-4 Ontario employed fifteen teachers in its graded schools and had an average attendance of 519. In 1901 a high school was established in the city, the building formerly occupied by the Chaffey brothers being utilized as a high school building. In 1903 the school had an enrollment of 134 pupils and a faculty of six teachers.

**ONTARIO'S CHURCHES.** Although there was at that time no church edifice at Ontario, religious services were held as early as 1883 in the little colony, Methodist services being held in the parlors of the hotel

during the autumn of that year, with persons of all denominations attending. When the "adobe" was finished services were held therein until the completion of the chapel in the college, where the services of the First Methodist Episcopal Church were held. Eventually the present church edifice was built at G Street and Euclid Avenue. Several additions have since been added to this place of worship. It now has a large membership and maintains a Sunday school, an Epworth League, a Ladies' Aid and a Mission Society.

The North Ontario Methodist Episcopal Church was organized October 1, 1899, being the outgrowth of a class which had been formed in 1890 by former members of the First Methodist Episcopal Church residing at North Ontario. This congregation now has a church and parsonage and maintain a Sunday school and several societies.

The Bethel Congregational Church was organized March 22, 1885, and services were first held in a private residence and later in an "adobe." Later services were held in the Ohio Block, and then in Rose's Hall, and when the latter structure was destroyed in a windstorm, the Ohio Block was again used. A church edifice was erected in 1888 at the corner of Palm Avenue and A Street.

The Church of Christ of Ontario was organized October 11, 1891, with fifteen members. It held services in various places and had a hard struggle for existence until 1897, when the congregation began holding services in the Unitarian chapel on Euclid Avenue. This building was later presented to the church by James Young.

Christ Church, Episcopal, was founded in 1884-1885, when occasional services were held, and in 1886 the upper story of the Rose Block was secured, a mission of the Episcopal diocese of Los Angeles being established at that time, known as Christ Church Mission. This mission was formally received as a parish in 1896. When the Episcopalians secured a lot of their own, they bought the one-story building which they had previously occupied as the upper story of the Rose Block and removed it to their lot, but in the winter of 1893-94 lots were purchased for the present site, to which the old building was removed. It was enlarged and made into a most fitting and attractive chapel, and in 1901 a lot adjoining was purchased and a large and well-appointed rectory was built.

During the spring of 1894 several of the Baptist families of Ontario held prayer meetings at their various homes, and September 16th of that year a business meeting was held, at which the First Baptist Church of Ontario was organized. In 1899 the church was incorporated and in 1901 a modern church edifice seating several hundred people was erected. The usual societies are connected with the church, which is in a prosperous condition.

The first Presbyterian Church services were held in 1887, and the church was organized in the following year with twenty-four members. A church building was erected in the same year at the corner of Ninth Street and Euclid Avenue, but this was destroyed by wind in 1890 and in 1891 a new church was erected. Since that date a manse has been erected. The regular church societies are well sustained.

The Westminster Presbyterian Church was organized in April, 1895, by the members of the North Ontario Church, who found it inconvenient to go so far to their place of worship and who first erected a small building on the corner of C Street and Euclid Avenue. The membership increased so rapidly that it was found necessary to build a large addition, which made the edifice one of the finest churches in the settlement. The adjuncts of the church are well organized and doing effective service.

**FRATERNITIES.** Ontario Lodge No. 345, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, was instituted July 14, 1888, and has been a successful institution which has paid largely out of its treasury for the sick and for other benevolent purposes. The lodge owns its own hall on Euclid Avenue, between A and B Streets, where its weekly meetings are held.

Euclid Lodge No. 68, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, of North Ontario, was instituted November 28, 1898, and meets weekly. Its features are identical with those of the lodge mentioned above, being both charitable and beneficiary, and its affairs are in a flourishing condition.

Ontario Lodge No. 222, Knights of Pythias, was instituted April 1, 1901. It meets weekly in the I. O. O. F. Hall, and is a greatly popular body.

The Fraternal Aid Association was organized in 1892. This is a beneficiary organization which has grown rapidly and has been one of the strongest in the colony.

Ontario Lodge No. 301, F. & A. M., was organized in 1890, and has enjoyed a steady and wholesome growth, having always been a strong and active organization. Euclid Chapter No. 179, Order of the Eastern Star, was organized May 3, 1900, under the auspices of the Grand Lodge of California and Nevada.

In 1887 a meeting was called to organize the Women's Christian Temperance Union, at which time about thirty ladies gave their names as members. A society was organized, but this was later allowed to lapse. On October 7, 1890, the Union was reorganized, and while it has never been large in membership it has been a force for righteousness in the community.

**RECENT DEVELOPMENTS.** Beginnings give way to accomplished undertakings, and at the close of the year 1921 Ontario's growth is found to be one worthy of a big volume of history all its own.

Within its boundaries are 7,250 homes, a woman's club, churches of all leading denominations, a Chamber of Commerce, with five hundred wideawake members; of the latter, Wells F. Ross is president; C. E. Mead, vice president; H. E. Swan, treasurer; B. W. Spencer, secretary.

There are hotels, a theater, public auditorium, packing houses, banks, canneries, nurseries and factories. It is the center of a great citrus industry and many hundreds find employment in the various lines of operations.

Euclid Avenue, 200 feet wide and ten miles long, double driveway, lined with trees and flowers and extending to the foothills, is the pride of Ontario and other localities adjacent. It reaches out towards the shadows of Old Baldy (Mt. San Antonio), where is a beautiful resort.

But Ontario's greatest pride is the Chaffey Union High School, composed of Alta Loma, Central, Cucamonga, Etiwanda, Fontana, Mountain View, Ontario, Piedmont, Rochester and Upland Elementary School Districts, with a grand total valuation of \$12,631,825.00. The founders of Ontario colony were desirous that the colony should rank as an educational center. They accordingly set aside twenty acres of land at the corner of Fourth and Euclid Avenue and in 1883 established on this site the institution known as Chaffey College.

The college fulfilled the purpose of its creation by affording proper educational advantages to the community until the year 1901, when the Ontario High School District organized. From that year until 1909 the High School occupied the Chaffey building by arrangements with the trustees of the property. In 1909 the Board of Trustees of the Ontario

High School purchased from the trustees of the Chaffey property a tract of five acres, upon which was erected a new high school building. In May, 1911, the citizens of Ontario and Upland voted by a large majority to form a union high school district to be named Chaffey Union High School District.

Recognizing in this important educational movement the fulfillment of the desires of the colony, the trustees of Chaffey College transferred to the Chaffey Union High School District the remaining eight acres of the Chaffey College campus, an endowment fund of \$80,000.00 and a perpetual lease upon an orange grove to be used as an experimental orchard in the Agricultural Department. August 25, 1911, the sum of \$200,000.00 was voted for the erection of new buildings. In June, 1920, the district voted \$275,000.00 in bonds. Chaffey High School now occupies a group of buildings composed of the Liberal Arts Building, the Science Building, the Auditorium and Library Building, the Manual Training Shops, the Greenhouse and Lathe House, the Plunge and Gymnasium.

The Chaffey School exists through the generosity of the citizens and covets the opportunity to show its helpfulness to the district, and through the cordial co-operation of school and people it has come to be a social center for the entire community. Chaffey is accredited by the University of California.

Chaffey Library, for which the school is greatly indebted to the generosity of George Chaffey and his son, A. M. Chaffey, now contains fifteen thousand volumes; the reading room is open to the use of the community. The Library has an endowment of \$80,000.00.

The Department of Agriculture was organized in September, 1911, and now has several hundred students. The school owns 110 acres of land and cultivates 92 acres. There are 12 acres of citrus, 60 acres of deciduous and 20 acres devoted to dairying. Three years ago there were purchased for school use 20 acres on Euclid Avenue. The farm is stocked with purebred Holstein dairy cows, with purebred Poland China, Duroc Jerseys and Berkshire hogs, which will be used in connection with the dairy and animal industry work of the department. The poultry plant has a capacity for 1,000 fowls. The Agricultural Department several years ago undertook the beautification of the campus grounds; this has assumed the nature of a project department and has been the basis for instruction in landscape gardening.

At a regular meeting of the Board of Trustees of Chaffey High School District, held Friday, August 11, 1916, a resolution was passed which definitely established a junior college for the district. This was in accordance with an act of the California Legislature, which states:

"The high school of any school district may prescribe post-graduate courses of study for graduates of high schools, which courses of study shall approximate the studies prescribed in the first two years of university courses." The junior college has been a success from the very beginning.

The actual number of students in both schools is 2,700. Valuation of properties: Sites, \$85,000.00; buildings, \$448,500.00; equipments, \$72,200.00; Library, \$18,000.00; text books, \$10,000.00. Total, \$633,700.00. Total income, \$229,708.62. Total expenditures, \$191,324.72. Board of trustees: Edward C. Harwood, president, of Upland; Howard R. Berg, clerk, Ontario; C. C. Graber, Ontario; T. W. Nisbet, Upland; J. C. Jones, Etiwanda. Merton E. Hill, B.S., A.M., principal, and a faculty of seventy-four, all working in co-operation with the trustees.

The country around Ontario is devoted to general farming, alfalfa, stock raising, dairies, etc., on a large scale. There is an acreage of some

12,000 in grapes, which are profitable. Ontario is the home of the Hot-point electric appliances manufactured by the Edison Electric Appliance Company and is employing 700 people and is doubling its present size and capacity.

On January 12, 1910, the following item appeared in the San Bernardino Sun: "On January 12, 1883, the first residence was built in Ontario. It was put up by I. W. Whitaker, who now resides at No. 125 West D Street. Mr. Whitaker was troubled with asthma and in looking about for a desirable place to live, one morning met John W. Calkins, who told him of Ontario. It was Calkins' nurseries which furnished the trees that now grace beautiful Euclid Avenue and other streets of the city. Ontario had been much advertised by the Chaffey's, but there was no one living in the place, and so Calkins advised Mr. Whitaker to see Ontario and gave him directions how to reach the Chaffey camp. There being no railroad station at Ontario, visitors had to take the trains at Pomona or Cucamonga; Mr. Whitaker chose the latter. This was on December 27, 1882.

"He reached the Chaffey office and camp, where he met William Chaffey, who took him for a ride over the place and finally selected a strip of land on Fifth Street, then returned to Los Angeles, where he purchased a team and tools. On January 11 Mr. Whitaker arrived in Ontario, equipped for building on his ten-acre lot, but it was no easy matter for Mr. Chaffey to find the stakes on account of the sage brush, but finally succeeded in locating the Whitaker place. The first domicile was in the shape of a tent, but at the end of two months lumber was secured and a house erected. Thus began the settlement of Ontario, the 'City That Charms.'"

## CHAPTER XIX

### CHINO

In a former chapter of this work the earlier history of the Chino Rancho has been outlined. Following the death of Col. Isaac Williams, the rancho became the property of his daughter, Francesca, the wife of Robert Carlisle. After Carlisle met his death at Los Angeles, in 1865, the estate was managed for several years by Joseph Bridger, son-in-law of Colonel Williams, who was guardian of the Carlisle heirs, and about 1874 was mortgaged to Los Angeles parties, into whose hands it eventually passed.

The Rancho del Santa Ana del Chino, and "Addition to Santa Ana del Chino," were purchased in 1881 by Richard Gird, who at once took possession and began making improvements. Mr. Gird purchased additional lands, until his holdings included 47,000 acres, and for a number of years devoted the rancho to the raising of stock. In 1887, 23,000 acres of this rancho were surveyed into ten-acre tracts and a town site one mile square was laid out. Mr. Gird at once built a narrow-gauge road from Ontario and erected a large store building of brick. He likewise established a newspaper plant, and the Chino Valley Champion made its first appearance November 11, 1887, subsequently becoming a strong force in the upbuilding of the town. Colonel Wasson, its first editor, was succeeded in 1901 by Edwin Rhodes. During 1888 the Pomona & Elsinore Railroad was incorporated, and, as it was surveyed through Chino, it was confidently expected that it would be built immediately and would ultimately become the main belt of the Southern Pacific to San Diego. In the same year the Chino Valley Manufacturing Company was incorporated and proposed to erect extensive rolling mills, the iron to be supplied from the newly discovered beds at Daggett. The prospects for the company seemed bright, but the collapse of the boom carried it under. By 1889 Chino, including both town and colony, was being supplied with abundant water from artesian wells. The town had about sixty children of school age, with a daily average attendance of about forty, in a new and well-equipped school building. The Congregationalists and Baptists were holding regular weekly services, with a well-attended Sunday school, and the town likewise had a daily mail and Wells Fargo Express service, a good newspaper, a hotel, up-to-date stores and three daily trains over the Chino Valley Railroad between Chino and Ontario.

It was about this time that Mr. Gird began experimenting with beet growing for sugar and so successful were his efforts that in 1890 the Oxnard Brothers decided to build the Chino Beet Sugar Factory. Building operations were at once started, and despite the fact that the earlier construction was demolished in a terrific windstorm, beet sugar making was started August 21, 1891, in this plant. The building of the factory gave new life to Chino and the vicinity, as the raising of beets and the factory itself gave employment to a large number of men and distributed large sums of money among the settlers.

In 1891 the Southern Pacific put in a track from Ontario, and about 1896 purchased the narrow gauge road to Pomona, in 1898 changing its main line so that through traffic passed through Chino. Mr. Gird erected the Opera House Block in 1892 at a cost of \$11,000, and other buildings followed rapidly. When the county seat fight was staged, Chino took an active part, and was a strong supporter of the proposed San Antonio

County, with its eastern limit including Etiwanda and the western line extending to Azusa, and with "either Pomona, Ontario or Chino as the county seat."

Although a considerable acreage of the rancho had been sold off, a large area was still being used at this time as a stock range, the fine pasturage and the beet pulp from the factory giving unusual facilities for the fattening of stock for the market. Much of this live stock was brought from Arizona, and in this way was gained the interest of Vail & Bates, cattlemen, who in 1895 established a dairy and creamery, where was made an excellent grade of butter. In 1896 the Puente Oil Company, which had contracted to supply the sugar plant with fuel, established a refinery at Chino, the oil being piped from the company's wells at Puente. Tanks with a capacity of 15,000, stills, coolers and a complete plant, were installed, these furnishing 250 barrels of crude oil daily. The refuse was used by the engines of the factory.

It would be an impossibility to follow all the changes in ownership and the litigation concerning the Chino Rancho property that have occurred. On November 25, 1894, the newspapers announced the largest land deal ever consummated in the County of San Bernardino, this being the transfer of 41,000 acres of Chino Rancho to Charles H. Phillips of San Luis Obispo County for a consideration named as \$1,600,000, which included the narrow-gauge road and the water rights. In April, 1896, the rancho was again sold, this time to an English syndicate, who placed the land upon the market in small tracts. Since that time changes, transfers, mortgages and foreclosures have followed one another, but the Town of Chino and the surrounding country have continued to develop.

**EDUCATION.** The New Chino School District was set off from Chino District in August, 1888, and since that time the latter has been renamed the Pioneer District. Mr. Gird erected a neat schoolhouse, which was opened in September, 1888, with eighty pupils enrolled, but by 1891 the accommodations were found to be inadequate, and an enlargement was made of the school, the district at that time having 169 census children. By 1894 the census children had increased to 373 and the employment of eight teachers was necessary, and in that year Mr. and Mrs. Gird, with the Sugar Company, erected the Central School building, a brick structure with four rooms, a library, halls and all arrangements necessary for a modern institution of learning. In 1895 Chino District voted bonds for \$2,000 to build two additional schoolhouses, one to be located in East Chino and the other in West Chino. The Chino High School District was organized in 1897, \$20,000 being voted for a building, and accordingly an addition was made to the Central School building, which gave the district six grammar rooms and two high school rooms, all well arranged and furnished. The school was opened in the fall of the same year, under the name of the Richard Gird High School, and has since been duly accredited by the State University.

**CHURCHES.** On May 11, 1888, a Swedish Baptist Church was organized at Chino and for several years held regular services in the schoolhouse, but later secured a building of its own.

The first English service was held at Chino in November, 1888, and later arrangements were made for the Congregational minister to preach twice a month.

A Methodist Church was organized at Chino in 1892, and now holds regular services in its own place of worship.

**THE BEET SUGAR FACTORY.** In spite of the fact that the Alvarado factory, the pioneer beet sugar factory in the United States, had been in successful operation in the northern part of California for twenty years, it had been believed that the climate of Southern California was too mild to bring out the saccharine qualities of the beet sufficiently to make beet raising for sugar a profitable industry. However, Richard Gird of the Chino Rancho, after studying the subject and conducting a number of experiments, believed that the matter warranted a thorough trial, and accordingly, about 1887, brought Henry T. Oxnard to California to investigate the possibilities. Mr. Oxnard, in turn, brought Augustin Desprez, an expert, from France, and these gentlemen became satisfied not only that the beets could be raised, but that they possessed an unusually high percentage of sugar. Mr. Gird made the most liberal concessions and as a result a contract was signed, December 18, 1890, for the erection of the Chino Beet Sugar Factory. By the terms of this contract Mr. Gird granted the company 2,500 acres of land, agreed to supply water, contracted to furnish 2,250 acres of beets the first year, 4,000 acres the second year and 5,000 acres the three succeeding years, and stipulated that the company was to have the factory ready for operation for the beet crop of 1891, and that it operate for at least five years.

The work of construction was commenced immediately, and August 20, 1891, Mrs. Gird touched the button that set the machinery in motion. The plant was equipped with the latest and most complete machinery, twenty-eight carloads of which had been imported from abroad, and August 22d, at 4 P.M., was sacked the first granulated and refined sugar ever made in Southern California. From the start the enterprise was a great success, and by 1897 the factory was running 151 days on 97,197 net tons of beets, that contained an average of  $15\frac{1}{2}$  per cent sugar and yielded 24,303,000 pounds of standard granulated sugar. There were harvested for the mill 9,628 acres out of the 10,000 contracted for, and \$420,000 was paid to the farmers for their beets.

So successful was the Chino factory that the Alamitos plant in Orange County and the Oxnard factory in Ventura County followed afterward.

The original cost of the Chino plant was put at about \$600,000, but various additions and changes have been made since, which brings the outlay up to a greatly increased figure. The plant was later taken over by the American Beet Sugar Company, which also owns various other factories, including those at Oxnard, California; Rocky Ford, Colorado, and Grand Island and Norfolk, Nebraska.

## CHAPTER XX

### HIGHLAND

The fertile table lands forming the northeast boundary of the San Bernardino Valley, and situated several hundred feet above the valley basin in the thermal, or frostless belt, comprise the section known as Highland, a narrow belt of foothill slopes skirting the southern base of the San Bernardino Range and extending westward over ten miles from the gorge of the Santa Ana. The Highland district is divided into topographical lines into what is known locally as Highland, West Highlands, and East Highlands, of which the first is the most important, occupying about four square miles of the central portion. This is an unbroken plateau inclining to the southwest and varying in altitude from 1,300 to 1,600 feet, and its appropriate name was conferred upon it in 1883, when the school district was formed by W. T. Noyes, W. H. Randall, and others.

Probably the first white man to occupy this territory was Walter A. Shay, Sr., who came to California in 1846, and who in 1856 built a small house near the mouth of City Creek Canon, where he resided for several years. A later settler was Goodcell Cram, who during the early '60s took up a Government claim west of City Creek and north of what is now Highland Avenue. Later John E. Small bought the east half of this property, and it later passed into the hands of C. Allen, W. H. Randall and W. T. Noyes. In addition to those mentioned, other early settlers were George Miller, J. S. Loveland, Mathew Cleghorn, C. D. Haven, David Seeley and W. R. Ingham. As in other communities, the first improvements made by the early settlers were primitive in character. The pioneers, as a rule, had little capital, and their prospects for making a living on these dry lands were not of a very encouraging nature. In spite of this, during the decade between 1870 and 1880, water commenced to be utilized on the plateau and there began to permeate the minds of the settlers that the combination of water and alluvial soil might be worth looking into as to possibilities.

In January, 1872, W. R. Ingham, who had come from New York State in 1870, bought a tract of 120 acres which he set out to citrus trees, the first planted on this side of the valley. He later sold this land to David Seeley and others and it developed into one of the finest orange-producing properties in the locality. In 1874 Mr. Ingham bought a ten-acre tract on which he resided for a quarter of a century, and planted about six acres of it to orange trees. For the first year or two he hauled water from Harlem Springs, two miles away, to keep his young grove alive, but then hit upon the plan of digging an earth ditch to bring the waters of City Creek upon his land, and was the first to so utilize the waters of this stream. During the next few years several tracts were set out to seedling oranges, but there was never a very large acreage devoted to seedlings at Highland. The first Navel trees in the community were also planted by Mr. Ingham, who, in 1878, secured the buds from the original Washington Navel trees at Riverside. A year or two later he purchased some of the Australian trees from a Los Angeles nurseryman at \$5 each. These pioneer orchards having proven that oranges could be cultivated profitably at Highland, and the facilities for irrigation having been greatly increased, the community enjoyed a boom in citrus fruit planting between 1880 and 1890, and when it was fully

demonstrated that the citrus fruit raised here was of an especially fine quality, the deciduous orchards and vineyards of former years began to be gradually displaced by orange groves. With the passage of the years this has become almost entirely an orange and lemon-growing community.

**IRRIGATION.** Irrigation in the Highland district may be traced back as far as 1858 when Louis and Henry Cram constructed an earth ditch three miles in length from the mouth of the Santa Ana Canon to their homestead in what is now East Highlands, this ditch being known as the Cram-Van Leuven ditch because Frederick Van Leuven, another early settler, was interested therein. This ditch was later allowed one-sixth of the flow of the Santa Ana River after much litigation, this being the starting point of the various suits which later caused so much legal business in the courts of the county and state.

At various times water was taken out by other settlers on the north side of the river, and in 1885 there was formed the North Fork Ditch Company, which built a stone cement ditch extending to Palm Avenue, in Highland, a distance of eight and one-third miles, and this consolidation gave to the North Fork and Cram-Van Leuven interests the ownership of one-half of the flow of the Santa Ana. In 1884, when the Bear Valley Dam was built, it intercepted a part of the flow of the Santa Ana River, and as the bed of that stream is the only available channel by which the water could be brought from the reservoir into the San Bernardino Valley, a contract was signed between the Bear Valley Company and the North Fork Company, whereby the former were granted the right to store water in the reservoir and to use the right of way of the North Fork owners in exchange for a stipulated amount of water to be delivered to the stockholders of the district.

A stone and cement canal was constructed by the Highland Ditch Company in 1887-88 from a point on the Cook homestead in East Highlands around the foothills through Highland, to which was added a pipe-line extension through West Highland to North San Bernardino, and this property later passed into the hands of the Bear Valley Company. During 1883-84 W. T. Noyes and W. H. Randall built a ditch from City Creek to their properties and these ditches, a main and two branch canals, are nearly three miles in length. At East Highlands the water of Plunge Creek is utilized and is conveyed and distributed through open ditches to the lands of the owners; while the orchards of West Highland are partly supplied by the waters of East and West Twin creeks, mainly through pipe-lines.

**THE TOWN OF HIGHLAND.** The necessity for railroad facilities in the marketing of its citrus fruit becoming evident to the citizens of Highland district, several meetings were held and after a conference the officials of the Santa Fe Railway agreed to bring their line through this section provided they were given a free right-of-way. The sum of \$10,000 was raised by voluntary subscriptions on the part of the citizens, and in July, 1891, the branch of the Santa Fe, which completed the "kite-shaped" track, was constructed between Redlands and San Bernardino through Highland, thus giving direct transportation facilities and connecting Highland with East and West Highlands. Around the Highland station a townsite was laid out, and within a short time there were in the course of erection packing houses and other business structures, including all of the appurtenances of a thriving town.

The need for adequate domestic water service resulted in the forming, September 28, 1898, of the Highland Domestic Water Company.

which purchased water-bearing land at the junction of City Creek and Coon Canon on the north side of Highland Avenue, where wells were sunk to a depth of 100 feet in a gravel bed, from which the water was pumped into a stone and cement reservoir, the water being then distributed through more than nine miles of dipped steel and iron pipe to the consumers.

In July, 1903, the San Bernardino Valley Traction Company completed an electric line to Highland, connecting the town by trolley with San Bernardino, Redlands and Colton.

**THE HIGHLAND POSTOFFICE.** For the accommodation of the residents of Highland and vicinity, the Messina postoffice was established in 1887 at the junction of Base Line and Palm Avenue, and the mail was carried by private conveyance to and from San Bernardino for five years, the postoffice being located for the most part of that time in the store at that point, where the proprietor acted as postmaster. When the railroad was completed, the mail service was transferred to the road, and June 1, 1899, the office was removed to the corner of Palm and Pacific avenues, the site of the new town. The name had been changed, January 1 of that year, upon petition of the citizens, from Messina to Highland. On July 1, 1901, free rural delivery was established with two routes through territory tributary to the town, and the service has been improved each year since that time. The office was advanced to third class July 1, 1902.

**THE FIRST BANK OF HIGHLAND.** Chartered as a State bank, with a capital stock of \$30,000, the First Bank of Highland opened its doors for business April 19, 1904, its officials being: Herbert W. Johnstone, president; Charles C. Browning, vice president; and Wakefield Phinney, cashier, these gentlemen, with K. C. Wells, L. C. Waite, W. C. Patterson, A. G. Stearns, L. A. Desmond and W. B. Brookings, forming the first board of directors.

**EDUCATION** In 1883 a petition was circulated by W. T. Noyes for the establishment of a new school district, and after some contention the name of Highland was adopted. The first school was held that year in a squatter's cabin north of Harlem Springs, but the following year a one-room school was erected, and this was later followed by the construction of a two-room school building. In November, 1892, the residents voted bonds for \$10,000 for a new school building, and the following year a handsome and commodious building was erected, which prepared the pupils for the high school course.

**HIGHLAND LIBRARY CLUB.** On December 21, 1897, a meeting of the citizens was called with the view of organizing a literary club, and at a subsequent meeting the organization was completed by the election of officers. The organization was named the Highland Library Club and the original installment of twenty-five volumes, secured through the expenditure of the annual dues of the members, were kept for a time at the home of one of the members who acted as librarian. In January, 1900, there was held the first of a series of lectures, musical recitals, etc., and since that time a course of from five to seven high-class entertainments has been given each year. On November 14, 1901, a committee was appointed to solicit subscriptions for the purpose of purchasing a lot and erecting a building, and January 23, 1902, the Highland Library Club incorporated. The erection of the building was started in

August, 1902, and the library was opened to the public January 6, 1903. The cost was \$2,100, the entire sum being raised by voluntary subscriptions, and at present the institution contains numerous volumes, catalogued, in addition to newspapers, magazines, etc.

**PRESS.** The first number of the Highland Citrus Belt, a weekly eight-page paper devoted chiefly to local and county news, made its appearance October 6, 1892, with J. M. Martin as publisher. In March, 1902, the subscription list and good will of the paper were purchased by Opie L. Warner and Edward Wall, who changed the name to the Highland Messenger, and enlarged it to a five-column quarto, materially increasing its advertising patronage. The new owners likewise installed a modern job printing plant.

**KNIGHTS OF PYTHIAS.** Highland Lodge No. 211, Knights of Pythias, which was promoted and organized in the fall of 1897, is a local organization of whose record the members feel pardonably proud. Its influence on the community has been wholesome socially and morally and its charitable work was been productive of much good. It was instituted January 28, 1898, with twenty-seven charter members, all well-known property holders and residents. It has commodious and well-equipped quarters and the lodge is in good financial condition with a large cash reserve and sound investments.

**EAST HIGHLANDS.** Comprising that portion of the Highland citrus belt lying east of City Creek, the superficial contour of the land of East Highlands is more undulating than that of Highland and the soil contains a larger percentage of clay. It is admirably adapted to the production of oranges of the highest grade and the fruit of the "East Bench" is generally recognized as having no superior anywhere. Louis Cram, who set out two seedling orange trees on his place in 1864, bought 100 trees from a Los Angeles nursery in 1873 and planted an orchard of one acre. Mr. Cram, who had no idea of making a profit, but placed these trees merely as an investment, was agreeably surprised to realize a profit of \$1,800. Following the Cram brothers, who were the first settlers, came Frederick Van Leuven. In 1865 E. A. Ball located on the place later owned by T. T. Cook. Andrew Wakefield came in 1866 and bought the homestead of Goodcell Cram, which he later sold to Mr. Reeves.

Early in the '70s the first school at East Highlands was opened in a little house under the bluff, near the Cook place, and after one or two changes the school was permanently located on a lot donated by Joshua Hartzel, where in 1902 a fine structure was erected at a cost of \$10,000. Soon after the building of the railroad through the district a general merchandise store was opened near the East Highlands station, and since that time a postoffice has been built, packing houses have been erected, business houses have been established, and a flourishing town has been developed.

**WEST HIGHLANDS.** The community known as West Highlands embraces several square miles of the mesa lands that constitute the Highland citrus belt, where a decomposed soil, a semi-tropic temperature and a southwestern slope combine to produce very favorable conditions for fruit growing. The early settlers whose pioneer homes nestled along the foothills of this neighborhood included C. Reivell, G. I. Burton, A. Harrison, James Kennedy, Jacob Huff and brother and Zanon.

Zimmerman. There was little substantial growth in the community until the completion of the Bear Valley Canal in 1888, but, when once supplied with water, the settlers began the work of grading and planting, and since that time the orchard industry has been an important one. Other improvements kept pace with orchard planting. Large sums of money were expended in constructing ditches and pipe-lines, streets were laid out and lined with ornamental trees, and other improvements followed in quick succession. To accommodate the children of the growing settlement, a two-story building was erected, and a graded school was established, this building also serving for church and Sunday School purposes. After the advent of the railroad, a postoffice, bearing the name of Del Rosa, was established at the West Highlands station and a store opened. Later came rural free delivery and the gradual building up of a flourishing village around the station. One of West Highlands' leading industries is the Brookings Lumber & Box Company, which was incorporated in 1898.

**RECENT DEVELOPMENTS.** Highland, the "Gateway to the Rim of the World," as it is pleasantly termed by friends who delight in honoring this thrifty community near the foothills, has reached the end of the year 1921 with a wonderful record for progress. This section of San Bernardino County is one of Southern California's richest in orange groves, with many packing houses—in Highland alone there are seven—employing many hundred people during the packing season.

One of the strongest factors in the development of Highland has been its Chamber of Commerce, organized in 1906, in a largely attended meeting, held in the Congregational Church. Dr. W. P. Burke presided and Alexis E. Frye was secretary. The following directors were elected by ballot: W. P. Burke, M. M. Randall, C. W. Payne, H. H. Linville, C. A. Sherrod, Frank L. Cram, S. H. Barrett, J. Hartzwell, D. H. Richardson, F. W. Wood, E. C. Seymour, A. E. Sterling, James Watson and J. D. Carpenter. From this list it is shown that the whole Highland district on the east and on the west had representatives, but in later years lack of outside memberships narrowed the organization mostly to Highland proper.

The Chamber of Commerce is Highland's stronghold, and as the district is unincorporated, this organization becomes mayor, town clerk, and common council, and is, therefore, the organized entity, capable of instantly setting in motion machinery to meet any emergency. The officers are: President, D. H. Roddick; vice president, G. E. Goldie; treasurer, J. M. Spaulding; secretary, C. D. Pennock; directors: J. C. Smith, M. M. Randall, W. F. Grow, A. E. Ming, J. L. Yarnell, Z. Zimmerman, H. H. Williams, C. N. Hill, F. L. Cram, J. E. Williams, G. S. Thompson, G. W. Loring, A. H. Maddux, F. C. Hambly, G. T. Hensley.

Closely allied with the Chamber of Commerce is a real working partner in community work, the Woman's Club, an outgrowth of the "Pleasant Hour Club," that was organized at the home of Mrs. Stearns on Jan. 14, 1898, which in a measure was a branch of the Library Club at that time. In 1901 it became affiliated with the State Federation of Clubs, but in 1910, by unanimous vote, the name of Pleasant Hour Club was changed to that of the Woman's Club of Highland.

Mrs. Cora B. Linville, whose husband, the late H. H. Linville, had the first citrus nursery in Highland, poetically referred to the club as "an orange tree club set in a federated grove," consequently the club colors became orange and green, and it adopted a club song, composed by Miss Mary F. Parker, in keeping with the theme. This club tree has

been thrifty since it took root in the rich soil of Highland, owns its club home, finely furnished, with plans well laid for a more pretentious building. Officers for the year 1921 are: President, Mrs. W. F. Grow; first vice president, Mrs. John Cleghorn; second vice president, Miss Maud Evans; recording secretary, Mrs. G. T. Henslee; corresponding secretary, Mrs. R. S. Roddick; treasurer, Mrs. F. A. Brown. The club has a membership of 140. Past presidents of the club are: 1898, Mrs. Frances Travilli Paine; 1899, Mrs. M. H. Evans; 1900, Mrs. W. F. Grow; 1901, Mrs. F. C. LaFollette; 1902, Mrs. W. F. Grow; 1903, Miss Mary E. Parker; 1906, Mrs. Helen W. Wood; 1907, Miss Helena Louise Frazier; 1909, Mrs. T. A. Ewing; 1911, Mrs. Frances Allen; 1913, Mrs. Josephine True; 1914, Mrs. E. E. Corwin; 1915, Mrs. Proctor Coy; 1916, Mrs. A. R. Wilcox; 1917, Mrs. Cora B. Linville; 1919, Mrs. David Roddick.

In a little hill enclosed valley—a strip of Government land—there may be found a remnant of a once large band of native Indians. To the needs of this fast disappearing tribe, Highland delights in being a sort of Guardian Angel. In years past, Mr. and Mrs. E. J. Yocum, led in this most worthy cause, and when Mrs. Yocum died, they mourned a true friend gone. In recent years Mrs. E. E. Barnes, a student of Indian lore, and an acceptable writer of Indian stories, a resident of Highland, has taken the lead, with Mrs. Cora B. Linville, also closely associated in the work.

The Young People's Community Club, an organization embracing the younger citizens, is one of the forces, and a recognized factor—be the question one of cleaner streets or cleaner morals. Howard Roddick is president and Gertrude Hidden, secretary of the club.

The Congregational Church of Highland has a most interesting history. It was organized on April 21, 1884, and called the Church of Christ; at the time of its organization there were nine initial members: A. M. Aplin, Mrs. A. M. Aplin, S. H. Barrett, Mrs. D. F. Barrett, Miss C. C. Barrett, Mrs. C. J. Hartzell, G. W. Beattie, Mrs. T. T. Cook and Mrs. S. P. Fessenden. Of these only one was originally a Congregationalist, but all recognized the adaptability of the Congregational polity to the Christian work of the community, and called for an ecclesiastical church council for advice, under the guidance of General Missionary of Southern California Rev. James T. Ford. Those in the council were: Rev. J. D. Foster and W. A. Brouse of First Congregational Church, San Bernardino; Rev. J. G. Hale and M. H. Craft, Lugonia Terrace; Rev. J. L. Smith, pastor of Riverside; Rev. J. T. Ford was moderator and W. A. Brouse, scribe of the council.

After reviewing the proceedings of the church, its constitution and confessions of faith, it was voted to recognize it as a Congregational church. The first officers of the church were: Deacon, S. H. Barrett; clerk, G. W. Beattie; directors, A. M. Aplin, B. Fowler, G. W. Beattie. The acting pastors of the church have been: 1884, Rev. J. D. Hale; 1886, Rev. J. D. Foster; 1889, Rev. A. W. Thompson; 1892, Rev. S. A. Norton; 1894, Rev. M. S. Phillips; 1895, Rev. E. Russell King; 1896, Rev. S. G. Lamb; 1904, Rev. H. E. Banham.

The first church was built on Base Line in 1886. The church was moved to Palm Avenue in 1898, and in 1905 a new building, beautiful and modern and free of debt, replaced the old. The present pastor is Rev. Charles H. Davis. Officers of the church are: Treasurer, David Roddick; clerk, James Miller; Sunday school, G. T. Hensley; primary, Ella Parmalee. Trustees: M. M. Randall, J. N. Yarnell, Frank L. Cram, R. S. Thompson, D. G. Aplin. Others on church committees:

Thomas A. Ewing, Mrs. Antonia Robinson, Bruce Zimmerman, Will Roddick, Mrs. J. H. Evans, Mrs. Thomas Ewing, Miss Ruth Lamb, Mrs. D. D. Yarnell, Mrs. J. D. Boley, Mrs. Charles La Follette.

The Highland Methodist Episcopal Church was organized on December 20, 1890, with Rev. J. C. Gowan, first pastor and S. L. Grow, W. T. Meyers and H. E. Parker first stewards. In 1891 a church was erected on Pacific, on a lot donated by Mr. and Mrs. H. H. Jones, and a parsonage was built in 1894. Rev. Z. T. Bancroft is the present (1921) pastor; the trustees are, E. E. Barnes, F. A. Brown, F. C. Hambly, Jesse Watson, J. J. Henslee, Philip Nickel, G. U. Codivalloder, M. H. Evans and Lee Clark. The chorister, M. H. Evans, has served for eighteen years.

Highland is the business center of a cultured, progressive community of upwards of 2,500 people, whose entire units of activity—Chamber of Commerce, Woman's Club, churches, orange distributors, fraternal organizations, Community Club, join in one common cause, that of gaining the best there is to be secured.

HARLEM HOT SPRINGS, near Base Line, in the southern portion of the Highland district, serve as a popular bathing place and resort for health seekers. On the premises, which comprise twenty-two acres, are located a modern natatorium, finely appointed bath houses, a large refectory, an entertainment hall and well-kept picnic grounds for the use and recreation of pleasure seekers.

## CHAPTER XXI

### CUCAMONGA AND OTHER COMMUNITIES

Following the death of John Rains, his widow, Maria Williams Rains, asked that the Cucamonga Rancho (the earlier history of which has already been given in this history) be declared her separate property, a request which was granted after some litigation. In 1870 a part of the western lands of the rancho were purchased from Mrs. Rains by the Cucamonga Land Company, which acquired by its purchase the water rights to San Antonio Creek, and a half interest in the waters of the cinega lands. The company sold its lands in tracts of from 10 to 80 acres, conveying with each piece an altogether indefinite amount of water. With the Hellman brothers as principal stockholders, the Cucamonga Homestead Association was organized about the same time, and this organization constructed a large flume and ditch, about a mile in length, out to the northern limit of the homestead lands, but failed to provide for any distribution of water to the 10 and 20-acre tracts into which the land was subdivided. Another company organized in the early days was the Cucamonga Vineyard Company, formed by the owners of the rancho, to irrigate the old vineyard property, and on the townsite which was laid out around the old winery, a settlement has grown up. Later the works of this company were merged into those of the Cucamonga Fruit Land Company, which was organized in 1887, and the same year the Cucamonga Water Company was formed..

The conflicting water rights of the numerous organizations, with the indefinite terms upon which water was sold to land purchasers, led to trouble from the start, yet the productiveness of the land has caused the settlers to cling desperately to it even when their rights have had to be protected by the use of firearms. The mesa and "red hills" have always yielded grapes of an especially fine quality, but in recent years there has been an inclination to turn to citrus fruits, the soil being particularly well adapted to oranges. The Cucamonga Citrus Fruit Growers' Association was formed a number of years ago and belongs to the Ontario-Cucamonga Exchange. Cucamonga has a postoffice, school and several stores, located between the stations of the Southern Pacific and the Santa Fe railways, and at the latter station the little town of North Cucamonga has sprung up.

ETIWANDA. The Chaffey brothers, of Ontario, Canada, founders of the "model colony" of Ontario, California, completed in January, 1882, the purchase of the Garcia property, a tract of 7,600 acres of land on the Cucamonga Plains, with the water rights of that property and of the Day and Young canons. In the following May they organized the Etiwanda Water Company, and subdivided their tract, agreeing to construct a reservoir at the head of the colony lands and to construct flumes and ditches for delivery to each 10-acre tract. Pushing the work vigorously, spreading broadcast their advertisements of the region, and promising to install electric lights, a telephone system, a hotel and a public school, by July they were able to announce that they had sold 810 acres of their tract, one of the first fruit colony settlements of San Bernardino County. The hotel was duly opened to the public in 1883 and the school-house was completed at about the same time.

In the meantime, in June, 1882, the Chaffey brothers had organized the California Land Improvement Company, to which they deeded their lands, and this company constructed the flumes and installed the distributing system. The Etiwanda Water Company was reorganized in 1893. The colony has made a steady growth. At first the land was largely set to grapes and great quantities of raisins were made, but of more recent years citrus fruits have found increasing favor. A good many orange and lemon orchards are now flourishing, and Etiwanda has a Citrus Association, a packing establishment and a number of successful business houses. A Congregational church was established in 1893, and for some years held its services in the schoolhouse, but at present has its own place of worship.

**HERMOSA (IOAMOSA).** During 1880 Adolph Petsch spent several months in traveling over the southern counties of California and on one of his trips bought an interest in the Day Canon water and made filings under the desert land act on some Government land, which he soon after sold to the Chaffey brothers. In November of the same year, while traveling along the old Cajon road, he came to a patch of trees in the chaparral, and upon investigation discovered that they were peach trees, in full foliage. He found this to be the pre-emption claim of Henry Reed, a 160-acre tract in section 35, range 7 W, township 1 N. S. B. M., between the Cucamonga Red Hills and Martin's Station, and subsequently purchased the land with all water rights from Deer and Alder canons. Thus was taken the first step toward the founding of Hermosa. In 1881, with Judge Benjamin S. Eaton (the pioneer of Pasadena), A. A. Porter, P. M. Green and Kildorf Almind, Mr. Petsch formed the Hermosa Land and Water Company, the name Hermosa ("the beautiful") being suggested by Judge Eaton. To the original purchase were added some 400 acres of the old Cucamonga Homestead Tract and 165 acres of railroad land, but the water rights were only applied to 480 acres by the first company. These 480 undivided interests in all the water were later on turned by the settlers into the Hermosa Water Company, which company also acquired 1,200 acres of mountain land, completely covering all sources of the water in Deer Canon. One of the early features of Hermosa was a concrete wall fencing in 240 acres, to protect the first plantations against the innumerable rabbits that infested the country. Mr. Petsch says: "I got the idea of this wall from Brigham Young, during a stay at Salt Lake. As a rabbit fence the wall proved to be a complete failure, but it proved to be a first-class advertisement for the enclosed land." The success of the Hermosa settlement led, in 1883, to the establishment of the Iowa Tract, which included 500 acres of the old Cucamonga Homestead Tract. This later led to the amalgamation of the names Hermosa and Iowa into the latter appellation of Ioamosa. The Hermosa Water Company was incorporated in October, 1887, with a capital stock of \$192,000. This was an incorporation of the land owners, the stock of the company being issued to the holders of the original rights. The colony has continued to prosper and is now one of the thrifty settlements of Western San Bernardino County. It maintains a schoolhouse and postoffice, and a number of thriving business establishments are in operation.

**RIALTO.** In 1887 the Semi-Tropic Land and Water Company, with a stock of \$3,000,000, was formed and purchased some 28,500 acres of land and the water rights to approximately 800 inches of water from Lytle Creek. The company then constructed the Rialto Canal, an open,

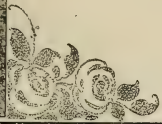
cemented ditch, six miles in length, and began the construction of an elaborate distribution system. The townsites of Rialto, Fontana, San-sevaine and Bloomington were laid out and the balance of the land was subdivided, mostly into 20-acre tracts, which were sold and were largely set out to deciduous and citrus fruits. In order to carry through its irrigation projects the company had been forced to mortgage its holdings to the San Francisco Savings Union, and when it was unable to meet its responsibilities, the latter company, after litigation, took over more than 20,000 acres of land and a large portion of the waters of Lytle Creek. These holdings in the same year, 1896, the San Francisco Savings Union disposed of to two corporations, the Chicala Water Company, of Iowa, which acquired the water, and the Anglo-American Canaigre Company, which secured a large share of the landed interests. These two companies controlled the property from 1897 to 1901, when a new company, the Fontana Development Company, obtained the interests of both concerns and such other rights as were vested in the Savings Union.

Two other companies also operated in the vicinity, in the management and distribution of the waters of Lytle Creek—the Lytle Creek Water and Improvement Company and the Lytle Creek Water Company.

On the Santa Fe Railroad, on lands which were included in the original holdings of the Semi-Tropic Land and Water Company, is the town of Rialto. In 1887 a company of people came to this vicinity from Southern Kansas and founded what was known as the "Kansas Colony," purchasing 16,000 acres of land from the Semi-Tropic Company. The colony was unable to pay for the lands purchased and soon lost their interests, although a number of individuals were able to retain their holdings and were among the early settlers of Rialto. The townsite of Rialto was laid out during 1887-88 and a syndicate built one of the "boom" hotels of the time. In 1892 the school district was set off and the town now boasts of good educational facilities. Rialto is one of the attractive "fruit colonies" of San Bernardino County, and while the greater part of its population centers its activities in the conduct of orchards, the community boasts of good shops and other facilities of a growing and enterprising town. It has the First Methodist Church, founded in 1887, and the First Congregational Church, organized in 1891, each having houses of worship of their own. The fraternal societies represented include Fraternal Brotherhood, Lodge No. 179, instituted June 27, 1901; and Rialto Hive No. 22, Ladies of the Maccabees, formed April 24, 1902, which is largely the outgrowth of San Bernardino Hive.

UPLAND. Formerly known as North Ontario until 1902, when the county board of supervisors in answer to a petition from the people changed its name, the town of Upland was originally the Magnolia tract, laid out by the Bedford brothers during the '80s, and also the Stowell tract. A station of the Southern California Railway was located at this point and a settlement grew up about the station, where the Bedford brothers erected the Magnolia Villa Hotel about 1887. Upland has enjoyed a prosperous growth, and now has well-graded and oiled streets, the majority with cement or gravel sidewalks; an electric street railway, electric lights, numerous brick business blocks, a flourishing banking house, and six packing houses.

The postoffice enjoys the privileges of the presidential rank, third class, and free rural delivery is maintained, having been established in 1901. Upland has four church organizations, the Methodist, Presbyterian, Episcopalian and Mennonite. Excellent educational facilities are given the children of the community. The city likewise supports a successful



THE luxuriant growth of tropic and semi-tropic vegetation makes the creation of a garden or the beautifying of a home a pleasure.

newspaper, and the Upland's Library Association is a body which has been developed to a high standard of perfection and service. The fraternal bodies represented are the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, the Fraternal Brotherhood, the Modern Woodmen of America and the Daughters of Rebekah.

**NEEDLES.** In 1883 when the Atlantic and Pacific Railroad crossed the Colorado River, there was established a little way station, which, because of its proximity to the mountains of the same name, was given the name of Needles. At that time no one saw any future for the community save the shrewd railroad men who knew the value of the water supply so easily and advantageously to be utilized. The Southern Pacific Railroad had graded from Mojave, California, across the desert and at Needles joined tracks with the Atlantic & Pacific, to whom it later leased its lines, and the latter road in time was absorbed by the Atchison, Topeka & Santa Fe. The first white settlers of Needles were the employes of the railroad company, for whose convenience Halsey Brothers conducted a small store and Monaghan & Murphy started a business establishment. The senior member of this concern, Frank Monaghan, was the first justice of the peace, and Dan Murphy was the first constable and deputy sheriff. The first school at Needles was founded in 1886, and was held in a small pole and dirt house, but was later removed to a railroad tool house. About 1890 a school building was erected, which, with its ground, cost the district about \$20,000. This was destroyed by fire in 1899, and was subsequently rebuilt. In 1903 a high school course was added. In 1888 a Catholic church was erected at Needles, and since then a parochial residence has been added to the church property. The church of the Congregationalists was built in 1893, at the corner of C and Second streets. The Episcopalians likewise have their own structure, located on Second Street.

In 1888 Dr. J. P. Booth and F. H. Harberd founded the first Needles newspaper, *Our Bazoo*, and in 1890 E. E. Booth, of the *Winslow News*, purchased Mr. Harberd's interest and moved his plant to the desert town. The paper at that time was enlarged and the name changed to *Booth's Bazoo*. In 1891 the name was converted to *The Needle's Eye*, being named for the hole which nature has placed through the apex of one of the pinnacles of the Needles mountains. The climate of Needles is equable and mild except about two months in summer, when the thermometer reaches above the 100 mark, but by reason of the absolute absence of moisture in the atmosphere, the heat fails to create anything but excessive perspiration.

Needles at the present time—1921—has a Chamber of Commerce, Dr. C. E. Stanter, president; also Methodist, Episcopal, Christian and Catholic churches, with an Indian manse. In the winter time the families return and the activities of community life take on much of social life. The population is about 4,000. The "Needles' Nugget," a splendid paper, is published every Friday. The newspaper company consists of F. B. Gabbert, president; L. V. Root, vice president; W. T. Henderson, secretary-treasurer. The Santa Fe has a large complement of men engaged in its mechanical and train service.

**VICTORVILLE AND VICTOR VALLEY.** Victor Valley lies on the north side of San Bernardino and Sierra Madre Mountains, just north of Cajon Pass, in San Bernardino County. The higher portions of the valley have an elevation of nearly 4,000 feet and it slopes gradually towards the north until at Daggett, 65 miles north of Cajon Summit, the

elevation is approximately 2,000 feet. The various valleys known by the general name of Victor Valley are: Lucerne, 25 miles east of Victorville; Apple Valley, a few miles east and south of Victorville; Mojave Valley, on both sides of the Mojave River, below Victorville; Summit Valley, on the headwaters of the West Fork of the Mojave River; Baldy Mesa, 12 to 25 miles southwest from Victorville; Sunrise Valley, directly west of Victorville. These valleys have a combined acreage of arable land of more than 350,000 acres.

The Mojave River heads in the San Bernardino Mountains and runs due north for more than 50 miles, then swings in an easterly direction. The Mojave River is the only one in the State that flows due north, and the only river in the State without an outlet into some other river or ocean—it sinks out on the Mojave desert.

Victorville is a town of about 750 people, and is not incorporated. It lies about in the center of Victor Valley, on the Mojave River, 44 miles north of San Bernardino. The main lines of the Santa Fe and Salt Lake railroads pass through it. The town has good schools, with eleven teachers; an M. E. church; a weekly newspaper, the Victor-Valley-News-Herald; one drug store, ice manufacturing plant, three hotels, and one bank, the officers of which are: C. M. Moon, president; George R. Searls, vice president; John Christenson, secretary; S. A. Hedding, treasurer. There is in Victorville a plant which manufactures fibre from a desert plant commonly called Spanish dagger. This fibre is used for binding twine and rope. Near the town is the Southwestern Portland Cement Company's plant, manufacturing 2,500 barrels of cement per day. At Oro Grande, five miles north, is located the Golden Gate Cement Co.'s plant, with a capacity of 1,000 bbls. per day. The former company employs 125 men; monthly payroll is \$20,000; the latter employs 80 men with a monthly payroll of \$12,000.

The elevation of Victorville is 2,710 feet. There are about 2,500 acres planted to deciduous fruits in Victor Valley and 1,500 acres of alfalfa and about 8,000 tons were grown in 1920. Victor Valley Union High School District consists of the following elementary districts: Apple Valley, Baldy Mesa, Big Bear Lake, Hesperia, Lucerne, Midway, Mirage Valley, Oro Grande, Sheep Creek, Sunrise, Victor. The district has a valuation of \$2,644,450.

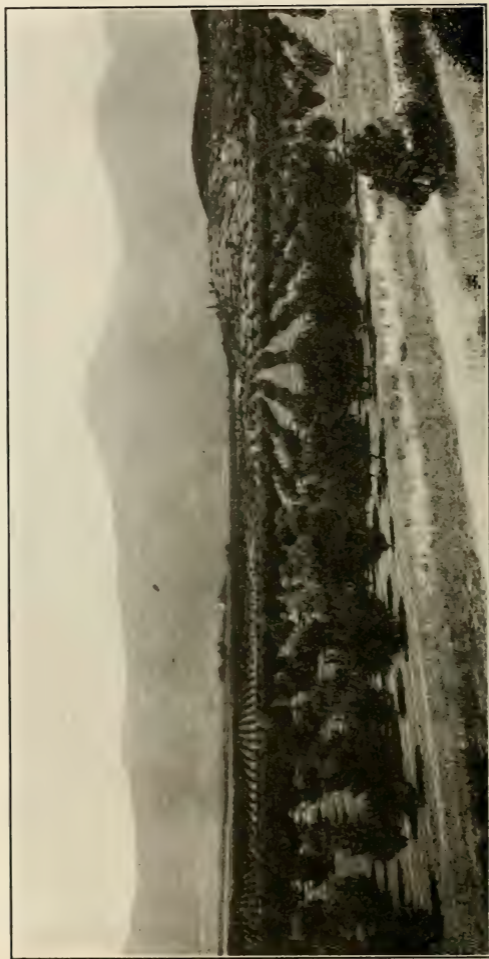
**YUCAIPA.** Yucaipa Valley is 8 miles from Redlands and 72 miles from Los Angeles, with paved highways topping the valley, and connecting with Southern California's famous system of good roads. It is a mountain locked mesa, varying in altitude from 2,000 to 3,000 feet. To the northeast rises Mount San Bernardino, at a distance of only eight miles; to the east is San Gorgonia, to the southeast is San Jacinto.

The valley embraces 15,000 acres of tillable land, about 5,000 acres are planted to trees, and bearing. Included in this acreage is the old-time Dunlap ranch, familiar to all old Southern Californians. Yucaipa Valley is known and recognized as one of the proven apple districts of California.

It is to California, what Hood River Valley is to Oregon, what Grand River Valley is to Colorado, and what Yakima Valley is to Washington. In 1920, eleven million pounds of apples were shipped out. Yucaipa apples are known in every principal market in the United States.

Cherrycroft, the largest cherry orchard in Southern California, is in Yucaipa, and in 1920, 10,000 people visited this famous orchard and show place.

There is an active Chamber of Commerce at Yucaipa, with S. H. Smith, as president; J. L. Messenger, vice president, and Chester Ferris,



UPPER END, YUCAIPA VALLEY, WHERE THE BIG RED APPLE GROWS

secretary-treasurer. The executive committee, in addition to the president and vice president, are: E. Carter, R. F. Gill and P. B. Hassbrouck.

The Congregational church is the pioneer in the Valley, emphasizing community features; Rev. Chester Ferris, minister; Methodist, with the Rev. Nelson Hoffpauir, pastor. Both of these churches own quite well equipped modern buildings. There is a Baptist church, with Rev. Harold Doty, pastor. A Farm Bureau, with F. N. Henny, secretary, fills many needs. The Woman's Club, erected a very creditable new building the past year, valued at about \$15,000. The president is Mrs. M. A. Dunham, the secretary, Mrs. L. P. Black, and treasurer is Mrs. F. H. Henny.

**DEVORE HEIGHTS.** When the late John A. Devore twenty years or more ago purchased about 1,800 acres of the now productive bench land on the main line of the Santa Fe Railroad, the company promptly adopted the name "Devore," thus honoring the public-spirited man who, by his liberal investments, demonstrated his faith in Devore Heights. The company has expended nearly \$7,000 in the construction of a handsome and substantial station, and it has become an important shipping point on the line of the Santa Fe. The prosperous settlement established by Mr. Devore is marked by the erection of many beautiful buildings, enhanced in charm by the creation of stone walls, which border the winding drives that lead to one of the most beautiful parks found anywhere. Before Mr. Devore became the owner of ranch, now known as "Devore Heights," the acreage was scarcely more than a runway for rabbits—a sage-brush wilderness. Now the fertile fields stretch away to the edge of the mountains. Mr. Devore, the founder, passed away in February, 1907.

**BIG BEAR VALLEY** is a land of romance, the land of an old-time gold excitement (with a gold mine still in operation), its cattle grazing and its resorts. It is a high plateau, nearly 7,000 feet above sea level, guarded by giant peaks of San Gorgonia, towering 11,485 feet, San Bernardino and Sugar Loaf, each over 10,000 feet high. Cradled on its bosom is this pleasant valley, wooded with giant pines which surround the waters of a lake twelve miles long and from three to four miles wide. Big Bear Lake is artificial, being formed by the construction of an immense dam; to the northeast is a natural lake, "Baldwin Lake," named for "Lucky Baldwin," of old-time racing fame. The Rim of the World Highway passes around the lake, making the turn as it drops from an altitude of 8,000 feet, on the crest, down to the shimmering waters.

Away back in the '60s and '70s Gus Knight, Sr., commenced to lay the foundations of the valley's present-day fame, with his cattle ranch, and Gus Knight, Jr., hurried up the glories with the first mountain resort. The completion of the Rim of the World Highway along the mountain crest stimulated efforts of all who were making improvements on the mountains.

William Talmage went into the valley in 1892 and has been there ever since. He bought the I. S. Ranch and the I. S. Brand; and with the famous "brand" goes a story. A man by the name of James Smart owned the ranch and desiring a "brand" for branding his cattle, made the form with the letters I. S. and went to Los Angeles to have it cast and returned to Big Bear Valley, rounded up his herds of cattle and commenced operations of branding; then it was discovered that the little crook of the letter "J" had been lost on the way to Los Angeles—the only place in those days where castings were made—leaving an "I"—"I. S." Forty years ago it was a long, long way from Big Bear Valley to Los Angeles—a week then, as against four hours in 1921. There was nothing else to do but use

the abbreviated brand with the "I. S." Today that brand is kept locked in a safe, and is worth a mint of money. So Mr. Talmage came into possession of the 1640-acre ranch and the "Brand." In 1913 his brothers John and Frank became associated with him in the cattle business. In the year 1921 the Talmage Brothers' returns from their cattle sales were 200,000 pounds. That of the Shay and Barker Company the same amount and the Grimes-Hitchcock (Holcomb Valley), 150,000 pounds.

In 1913 there were two resorts; in the fall of 1921, fifty-two, some with a half dozen cabins, others with a hundred. At that time less than a hundred homes were owned; at this time over a thousand. It has grown into quite a city, with all advantages and comforts that may be found in the valleys. Community spirit is expressed in thorough organization, and the Chamber of Commerce of Big Bear Valley with its 300 members is actively concerned in all that means advancement.

During the winter a small percentage of the people remain there, but in the height of the summer season well on to 20,000 people enjoy its delights. The winter of 1921 has been the first time that a concentrated effort was made to keep open the roads during the cold weather. In this work the Chamber of Commerce is busy, although most of its members are in the valley. The officers of the Chamber of Commerce are: President, William Talmage; secretary, S. A. Skinner; treasurer, Mr. Garber. Mrs. Margaret Betterly, chairman of hospitality committee, is a big factor in the progress going on up there in the green valley on the hilltops.

Mr. F. C. (Dad) Skinner and a large number of capitalists of Redlands and Los Angeles exploit every natural feature of Big Bear Valley, with a vision before them of a wonderful city above the clouds. In the fall of 1921 the Chamber of Commerce of Big Bear Valley, the Forest Reserve and the Rim of the World—all so closely connected in mutual interests—arranged for a beautiful feature for the National Orange Show, held in San Bernardino—typical of mountain activities in all its various phases.

**CAMP CAJON.** On the north and east of San Bernardino Valley are the San Bernardino Mountains and beyond them the vast Mojave Desert. Through this high mountain range is a natural gap—a parting of the heights—a winding, tortuous passage, dividing the mountains and uniting the white sands on the north with the green lands of the south.

This is Cajon Pass. Cajon—pronounced cah-hone with the second syllable strongly accented—is the Spanish word for "box." Because a portion of the defile is walled by high cliffs, the early Spaniards christened a portion of it "Paso del Cajon"—Box Pass. Through this pass comes the National Old Trails Highway, now paved from San Bernardino to Summit, a distance of 26 miles. It parallels the long abandoned and almost obliterated Santa Fe Trail over which, in 1849, and in the early '50s, the Pioneers came to lay the foundations for a Southland empire.

At the point in the Pass where the old trail from Salt Lake joined the one from the Santa Fe there stands a tall monument, erected in honor of those hardy adventurers. It was built in 1917 by the survivors of the forty-niners and their descendants and was dedicated on December 23 of the same year.

A short distance northward from the monument, and just 20 miles from San Bernardino, is Camp Cajon, a welcome station for the incoming motor traveler, which an eastern writer has termed "California's Granite Gate." It, too, is a monument dedicated to the present and the future as the pioneers' monument is to the past. Camp Cajon is the conception of William M. Bristol, orange grower, poet and dreamer of Highland, 25

miles southeastward. Mr. Bristol first dreamed his dream of Camp Cajon at the dedication of the Pioneers' Monument.

Thirty years before, Mrs. J. C. Davis, a Wisconsin woman, who had spent a winter in California and had returned home, wrote and published a poem entitled "The Overland Trail," a graphic pen picture of the old trail as seen from the windows of a modern Pullman car. Mr. Bristol was present at the dedication of the monument for the purpose of reading this poem as a part of the formal program. It is an interesting fact that Mrs. Davis had returned to California and was residing at Devore,



SCENES AT CAMP CAJON

at the southern portal of the Pass. Without knowing that she was to contribute in any way to the ceremonies of the day, she was taken into the Bristol family car and was present to hear her poem unexpectedly read nearly a third of a century after it was written.

At the close of the ceremonies the throng adjourned to the willow grove, where Camp Cajon now stands, and, sitting on the sandy ground, at a picnic dinner. It was then and there that the need of permanent conveniences for such an occasion occurred to Mr. Bristol, and on that day he began the formulation of the plans for making his dream come true. In May, 1919, he pitched his tent in the willow grove, then a jungle, intending to take a two months' vacation from his orange grove, and build a dozen concrete dining tables, each with benches of the same



B. P. O. E. CLUB HOUSE, CAMP CAJON

massive and indestructible type. That was the extent of his original dream. But so enthusiastically was his innovation received by the world at large, and especially by Southern California, that his vacation was stretched to two years; and when he finally resigned as director and returned to his home, there were fifty-five tables instead of the dozen, besides numerous other structures not contemplated in the original plans. He was not only architect, but artisan, much of the actual work of construction being done by himself, personally, the ornamental mosaics of dark and white stone and the hundred or more metal tablets on the tables and buildings being his own handiwork. A wealth of beautiful blue granite boulders near at hand inspired and aided in the building of various structures which promise to stand for all time.

Perhaps the most elaborate structure at the camp is the Elks' outpost clubhouse, erected by all the Elks' lodges of Southern California at a cost of several thousand dollars and dedicated to loyal Elks of the world. It affords conveniences for serving a meal to half a hundred people, and, standing and facing upon California's most popular transcontinental highway, it also proclaims that the order stands ready to meet and greet all comers to the Southland. Across its face, in beautiful mosaic of dark and white stone are the initials, "B. P. O. E.," and above this in the same artistic stonework, is the Elks' clock, with its hands pointing to the mystic hour of eleven. Below is a metal tablet carrying the entire text of Arthur Chapman's poem, "Out Where the West Begins." Elsewhere is a double tablet carrying John S. McGroarty's favorite poem, "Just California." And on the camp flag column are four stanzas of Charles L. Frazer's poem, "The Flag." Each table and stove, each broiler and barbecue pit carries a tablet with an inscription, and the name of the donor. Perhaps the spirit of Camp Cajon is best and most briefly expressed in two tablets which read, "To the desert-weary traveler," and "To the stranger within our gates." The following is the list of tables, stoves and so on, with donors and main part of inscriptions: Twenty miles to San Bernardino, the Gate City and home of the National Orange Show. Thirty miles to Redlands and famous Smiley Heights. Twenty-three miles to Colton, the Hub City, where industry reigns. Twenty-five miles to East Highlands, the Buckle of the Citrus Belt. Twenty-three miles to Highland, gateway to City Creek and Rim of the World. Thirty-five miles to Mirage Valley, where things grow without irrigation. Twelve miles to Sheepcreek, watered and fertile valley. Ten miles to Baldy Mesa, where things grow without irrigation. Forty-five miles to Chino, where everything grows. Twenty-three miles north of Adalanto, the transformed desert. Twenty miles to Apple Valley, where apples keep the doctor away. Twenty-three miles to Lucerne Valley, land of abundant shallow water. Sixty-one miles to Barstow, metropolis of Mojave Valley. Twenty-four miles to Victorville, center of Victor Valley. Fourteen miles to Hesperia, gateway to Big Bear Valley. Seventy miles to Santa Ana, county seat of Orange County. At the south portal of Cajon Pass, Devore, the home of the muscat grape. Twenty miles to Del Rosa, beneath the Arrowhead. Twenty miles to Arrowhead Hot Springs, hottest springs known. Twenty miles to Rialto's orange grove. Twenty-three miles to Fontana, largest orange grove in the world. Twenty-five miles to Bloomington, orange and lemon empire. Thirty-five miles to beautiful Etiwanda, home of the grape and the lemon. Thirty-five miles to Cucamonga, with its peaches, grapes and "welcomes." Forty miles to Ontario, model city, offers opportunity. Thirty-five miles oceanward to Upland, and Euclid Avenue. To all nature lovers, by the employees of the State Hospital at Patten. Dedicated to checker players

by the family of John Andreson, Sr., pioneer of 1850. To the "Stranger within our gates," by the family of David H. Wixom. The "West to the East ever calls," Hiram Clark and family. Dedicated to the people of Needles by George E. Butler. Dedicated to the people of Cloverdale, Michigan, by Mrs. Chas. H. Schaffer of Marquette, Mich. To commemorate the visit of the Brooklyn Daily Eagle, dedication tour, April 28, 1920. In honor of Fred T. Perris, who, in 1884, led the iron horse through Cajon Pass. To the Pioneers of San Bernardino Valley, by Native Sons who have gone afield. (Judge B. F. Bledsoe, Paul Shoup and others). To our Pioneers, by Arrowhead Parlor, Native Sons. To the Trailmakers, by officers and men of Santa Fe. To Highway Builders, by officers and men of Santa Fe. Redlands Rotary Club, with Rotary emblem. Riverside Rotary Club, with Rotary emblem. San Bernardino Rotary Club, with double table, and international Rotary emblem. "The groves were God's first temples," by W. M. Parker. "Now good digestion wait on appetite, and health on both," by A. C. Denman, Jr. "To the desert-weary traveler," by W. J. Hanford. A bake-oven, dedicated to the baking public, by W. J. Hanford. A family broiler, dedicated to the broiling public, by C. G. Lundholm. A pump, dedicated to the "drinking public," by W. D. Anderson. A community broiler, "Max Aron bids you broil your steak." A big range, Orange County. One barbecue pit, dedicated to the "barbecuing public," by W. J. Curtis, J. W. Curtis, Henry Goodcell, Rex B. Goodcell, Herman Harris, John Andreson, Jr., Joseph E. Rich, W. E. Leonard, E. E. Katz and Mrs. F. M. Towne. Flag column, erected by the Native Sons of Illinois, as tribute to the State of their adoption. "I love you, California." Column, its mosaics and tablets, the handiwork of W. M. Bristol, contributed by him. Flag pole, gift of J. B. Gill, formerly Lieutenant-governor of Illinois. Large tablet carrying four stanzas, Chas. L. Frazer's poem, "The Flag."

Elevation 3,002 feet.

**THE ARROWHEAD—AND LEGENDS.** A million men have wondered concerning the formation of the marvelous prehistoric landmark known as the Arrowhead, so clearly pictured upon the mountainside, six miles northeast of San Bernardino. Although the exact origin of the Arrowhead is apparently still undetermined, numerous legends, dealing with its supernatural creation, combining the fancy of superstition with the romance of fiction, have been extant among the Indian tribes and early settlers for many generations.

By actual measurement, the Arrowhead is 1,375 feet long and 449 feet wide, comprising an area of  $7\frac{1}{2}$  acres. The material of which it is composed is different in formation from adjacent parts of the mountain, consisting chiefly of disintegrated white quartz, and light gray granite, and supporting a growth of short white sage and weeds. This lighter vegetation shows in sharp contrast to the dark green growth of surrounding chapparal and greasewood. Not a few believe that this natural mark was made by a mountain cloudburst. This wonderfully formed symbol is a distinctive feature of the locality; it may be seen as far as the side of the mountain is in sight and is used as a display mark by many business concerns as well as some organizations.

Doctor D. N. Smith, who about 1860, sought to improve the boiling sulphurous springs at the base of the mountain, had a unique arrowhead story to tell. According to him, when a young lad, at a time when his father, who was a sufferer from consumption, lay sick unto death, an angel appeared to him in a vision, and pictured a place at the foot of a mountainside designated by a pointing arrowhead, where his father might

be cured. Some years later, when Dr. Smith, coming to the San Bernardino Valley, saw the sign upon the mountain which he then named Arrowhead, he recalled the vision. Visiting the foot of the mountain, he found the springs which he discovered to be possessed of valuable medicinal properties and great curative powers.

**COAHUILLA LEGEND.** Generations ago, when the Evil Spirit dwelt in the mountains, the Coahuillas were a race of giants. Now the Evil Spirit took supreme delight in making life miserable for them. His favorite form of amusement was to roll down from the mountains huge boulders upon their rancheria and to pour drenching floods of water over the valley. The Indians naturally enough became weary of these mischievous attentions and wishing to arrange some sort of truce, one autumn day, after the evil one had been especially active, decided to seek council with him.

So the giant Indian chief called the "Sacred Eagle," after first placing the white feather of a dove in his beak, sent him aloft to the abode of the evil one. The bird returned with the feather, and a score of the most powerful Indians scaled the mountainside, and the council occurred. After some discussion, it was decided to play a game of cards for the possession of the valley. The Indians chanting a good luck gambling song, were fast winning, when the evil one, becoming enraged, siezed an ace of spades and dashed it against the mountainside with such angry force that the mountain opened, receiving him spluttering in its depths and the sulphurous hot springs at the mountain's base bear evidence of his continued presence beneath the rocks.

Here is another legend from the Coahuillas: In the days of long ago, the Coahuillas dwelt across the mountains to the eastward, near San Luis Rey Mission. Now, although of a peace-loving disposition, they were constantly harassed by their warlike neighbors, who stole their ponies, devastated their fields and burned their jacales. At last the persecutions could no longer be endured and at command of their chief the tribesmen gathered in council for the purpose of calling upon the God of Peace to assist and direct them to another country where they might acquire a quiet homeland.

Now being a gentle people, so the tale runs, they found special favor with the great Spirit, by whom they were directed to travel westward, and instructed that they would be guided to their new home by a fiery arrow, for which they must be constantly watching. The tribe started upon the journey, and one moonless night there appeared across the heavens a blazing arrow, which took its course westward, settling upon the mountain, where the shaft was consumed by fire, but the head embedded itself, clear cut, in the mountainside. The camp was aroused, and resumed their journey, and located in the shadow of the mountain whereon was the arrowhead, and lived happily.

It is related that when in the year 1851 Brigham Young desired to found a colony which was to be a resting place to the saints coming to this City of Zion from Europe and Australia, he sent out a party to select a location. Before his band of disciples started on their quest, however, he told the two leading elders of a vision that had appeared to him. He had beheld upon the side of a mountain the head of an arrow pointing down to a rich and fertile valley. When the party should come to this sign of the arrowhead, there in the valley to which it pointed, he enjoined them to stop, and found a new branch of Zion. After long, wearisome plodding through Utah and Nevada, the travelers came to the dreary stretch of Mojave Desert.

Nearly perishing from lack of water, thoroughly discouraged, they were on the point of turning back, when an angel appearing, admonished them to be of good cheer, continue their journey, and soon they would reach the land of their reward.

The following day they came to Cajon Pass, and from there viewed the beautiful San Bernardino Valley. The elders, beholding the great white arrowhead, defined against the dark green background, recognized this as the valley of their leader's vision. So here they settled, founding in San Bernardino one of the most healthy, prosperous offshoots Mormonism ever put forth, until 1857, when Brigham Young recalled them, most of them obeying the command.

#### ANOTHER LEGEND OF THE ARROWHEAD

Captain Manuel Santos, of the San Manuel Mission Indian Reservation, gave to his lifelong friend John Brown, Jr., well known pioneer of 1849, the following romantic Indian legend of the Arrowhead, which story the Indians believe as true, coming down to them in tradition from their ancestors for many generations.

This wonderful freak of nature, containing in area about twenty acres, lies about eight miles north of the City of San Bernardino on the side of a mountain, a portion of the San Bernardino range of mountains plainly visible for miles around. Its shape as a perfect arrowhead, gigantic in proportion, at once attracts the attention of all beholders. Tourists entering the San Bernardino Valley are eager to learn something of this wonderful phenomenon of nature.

Among the first inhabitants, the Mexicans and Americans, there are various mysterious legends, but none compare with the Indians for love and romance.

A great many years ago the San Bernardino Valley was inhabited by the Cahuilla, the Serrano and the Guachama tribes of Indians, the Guachamas occupying the center of the valley. Villages, or "Rancherias," were scattered in various directions. Here the Indians lived in peace and happiness and had plenty to eat. Guachama means, in Indian, a place where there is plenty to eat. In the valley the hare, the rabbit, the quail, the duck and the goose abounded; along the foothills and mountains the deer and bear were numerous; the acorns, the juniper berries, the pinones (pine nuts), choke cherries, mescal and tunies (prickly pear), furnished varieties of food, provided bountifully by nature, justifying the Indians in calling the valley as the place of plenty to eat.

While enjoying this happiness these Indians discovered the curative qualities of the hot water near the base of this mountain, so gathered there, partook of this hot water, bathed in it, and covered themselves with the warm mud.

In the course of time a village grew up, governed by one their chiefs. Among the family of this famous chief was a most beautiful dusky maiden, perfect in physical stature, with bewitching eyes and long, black hair over her shoulders. Two Indian braves fell in love with this charming beauty and pressed their devotions so earnestly that she found it difficult in preserving harmony between them. The observing old chief realizing the situation summoned the two lovers to appear before him, and announced their fate to them, that they must forthwith settle this love affair according to Indian custom, must fight a duel with bows and arrows, the victor to have the hand of his daughter in marriage. He commanded one of these lovers to go along the mountain range west and hunt for the hardest flint rock among the crags and peaks to make

arrowheads for the points of his arrows, and further directed him to have his quiver full and ready and in two weeks' time be prepared for his antagonist; the same orders the old chief gave to the other lover, bidding him to go eastward along the mountain range.

During these two weeks the old chief sent couriers to all the surrounding villages, Yucipa, Potrero, Indio, Malki, Soboba, Coahuilla, Agua Caliente, Temescal, Temecula, Juapa, Guachama and Cucamongo, inviting the Indians from these rancherias to come to his village and witness the great duel that was to take place between two Indian braves, the conqueror to have his daughter in marriage. The momentous day arrived. Hundreds of Indians arrived eager to witness the tragedy. Just before the noon hour, the dignified old chief comes out of his wigwam; his squaw follows holding her daughter's hand. The two lovers are called and appear before the chief with their bows and quivers filled with arrows pointed with arrowheads made of the hardest flint rock to be found on the mountain side. The chief makes an opening among the assembled Indians, and measures off forty paces and orders the braves to take their places and prepare for the mortal combat. Death-like silence prevails. With deep, penetrating voice the old chief asks the braves if they are ready—both signifying by a nod of the head they are—and at the command to fire, did so with lightning rapidity, when one of the braves falls with an arrow piercing his heart. The conqueror realizing the danger he had just escaped, and the prize he had won, in this his moment of triumph, approaches his victim, draws the arrow from his heart, the arrowhead saturated and dripping with blood, places it in his bow and fires it away up on the mountain side, where the winter's rains and the summer's suns have caused the arrowhead to grow and grow until it attained the size as you now see it on the mountain side, exciting the wonder and admiration of all beholders.

**PIONEER MONUMENT AT CAJON PASS.** Most impressive were the ceremonies at the unveiling and dedication of the pioneer monument on December 23, 1917, erected near the edge of the old Trails National Highway, at the juncture of the Santa Fe and Salt Lake Trails.

It is the first ocean-to-ocean highway monument constructed on the coast.

The monument is twelve feet high and seven feet square at the base, built of cement and rock, having a granite slab bearing the following inscription:

"Santa Fe and Salt Lake trail, 1849. Erected in 1917 to honor the brave pioneers of California, by Pioneers Sheldon Stoddard, Sidney P. Waite, John Brown, Jr., George Miller, George M. Cooley, Silas Cox, Richard Wier and Jasper N. Corbett."

These pioneers were appointed by the San Bernardino Society of California Pioneers to build this monument and they constructed it themselves without any outside assistance.

Little Hattie Irene Knight, great-granddaughter of Sheldon Stoddard, unveiled the monument.

Mrs. Sheldon Stoddard was a daughter of Capt. Hunt (Jane Hunt), who came through the Pass in 1851.

Then followed the presentation of the monument to the Native Daughters, Native Sons and Board of Supervisors by John Brown, Jr.

Mrs. Lettie Woodward Kier accepted for the Native Daughters; Edward Wall, great-grandson of Capt. Jefferson Hunt, for the Native Sons, and Supervisor Mark B. Shaw for the Board of Supervisors.

The ceremony was not only interesting but historical, for seated near

in places of honor were some of those who came with the first group in 1851. Mrs. Nancy Daley, Sarah A. Rathbun and Justis Morse were of that first caravan, and Mrs. Mary A. Crandall, who followed in the fall.

At the base of the monument were placed by Mrs. Byron Waters, oil, corn and wine, emblematic of the hope that the Pioneers might live to see days of comfort in California—and that day had arrived.

The most ancient history related at the time was that of Don Pablo Belarde, 84 years old, who came through the Pass in 1843 with a mule pack train packed with Navajo blankets, which were traded for wild horses on the Lugo ranch and driven over this Santa Fe trail back to New Mexico.



#### MONUMENT BUILDERS

J. N. CORBETT, DE LA M. WOODWARD (DECEASED), UNCLE SHELDON STODDARD (DECEASED), RICHARD WER, SIDNEY P. WAITE, JOHN BROWN, JR.

Capt. Jefferson Hunt made three trips over this trail in 1847, 1849 and 1851.

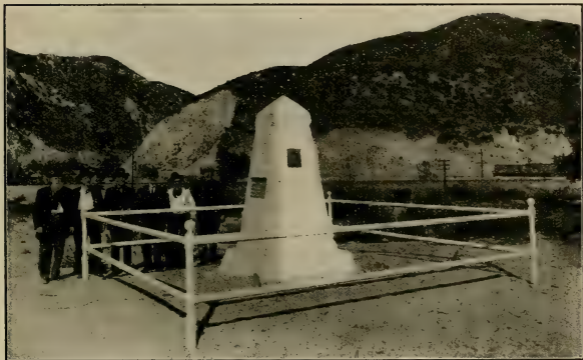
James W. Waters passed over the trail in 1844 with a mule back train loaded with blankets and returning with abalone shells for the Navajo Indians.

Henry Willis, John Brown and George L. Tucker were, in 1861, granted by the California Legislature a charter for a toll road through the Pass, which road was opened and operated for twenty years, most of the time by John Brown, Sr.

Fred T. Perris, constructing engineer of the Santa Fe, and who surveyed for that railroad early in the '80s, was asked for a speech; just at that time a very long train passed by, and pointing to it he said: "There's my speech."

Sheldon Stoddard, 83 years of age, was present. Sixty years before he had passed over the Santa Fe Trail through the Pass.

But one of the most touching bits of history was that of an aged pioneer mother, who was one of the members of the first caravan to enter San Bernardino Valley on June 20, 1851, through the Pass. Her name was Mrs. (Nancy) Edward Daley, daughter of Capt. Hunt, who had charge of the caravan. She, with her family, had been on the way for a year. They were tired, weary and longed for the sight of something besides the dry sands of the desert. She took her baby—born on the way—in her arms and hurried on ahead of the rest of the party. Coming down the hills and into Cajon Pass, she came to the little stream of



PIONEER MONUMENT

water running near where the monument now stands, and laying her baby down on the green grass stopped and raised some cool water to her lips, fell on her knees and exclaimed: "This is heaven."

There were present at this dedication several hundred old pioneers and men of prominence from other cities. It really proved to be a monument to sentiment and old memories.

Federal Judge B. F. Bledsoe, a Native Son, gave the address. Others who spoke were: Judge J. W. Curtis, a grandson of Rev. I. C. Curtis, who came through the Pass in the early '60s; Judge Rex B. Goodcell, whose grandfather came through the Pass in 1857 and who is a son of the first San Bernardino County graduate of the State Normal School; Attorneys R. E. Swing and Grant Holcomb, the latter a grandson of W. F. Holcomb, who came to San Bernardino in 1860 and discovered gold in Big Bear and Holcomb Valley, and Pioneer William Stephen.

This monument was built and dedicated when Woodrow Wilson was President of the United States; Hon. Hiram Johnson, United States senator; Hon. James Phelan, United States senator; Hon. W. D. Stephens,

Governor of California; J. W. Curtis and H. T. Dewhirst, judges of the Superior Court; James B. Glover, Mark B. Shaw, R. L. Riley, Jeff Kincaid and A. B. Mulvane were members of the Board of Supervisors.

Joseph W. Catick was mayor of San Bernardino.

W. E. Leonard, Clyde Pierson, Fred Martin, Frank Giles and R. R. Davis were members of the Common Council.

Native Sons who cared for the old pioneers that day were: John Andreson, Jr., Guy Haile, Thomas Shay, Roy Burcham, Charles Vail, Tony Preciado, Dr. F. M. Gardner, A. A. Garner, Guy Dunlap, Rubert Easton, Dr. L. M. Coy, Bert Gibson, A. H. Bemis, Edward Poppett, Lester King, J. McGinnis, Wilson Bemis, Ross Crandall and C. J. Daley.

## CHAPTER XXII

### THE PIONEERS

The pioneer settlers of a new county, or community, or city, independently of any intrinsic qualities which they may possess, are objects of peculiar interest in succeeding generations. We delight to read their names and treasure in memory the slightest incident connected with their persons and their settlement. The Pilgrims of New England and the Colonists of Virginia, as the years go by, are gradually raised from the level of common humanity and placed before our contemplation on pedestals, challenging the admiration and respect of posterity. Each successive step in the settlement of the country, as adventurous pioneers pushed out from the populous centers into the rapidly receding wilderness, has brought to notice courageous, enterprising men, who have connected their names indissolubly with rising States and embryo cities.

If we of the present generation are to honor the pioneers of all times and localities, how great a meed of praise must we give the hardy argonauts of the State of California! Perhaps we are too prone to think of the Golden State as a land of everlasting sunshine, a land of plenty, of treasure and of comfort. Perhaps we do not fully realize in this day the men who blazed the trails over this country were forced to meet and overcome obstacles the like of which were not to be found elsewhere within the boundaries of the nation. True, the American pioneers journeyed into a country that needed civilization. The natives were not the ruthless, murderous hostiles of the plains. The soil was ready for tilling without the heart-breaking labor of clearing the land of mighty forests. But, despite these advantages there were labors that tried the fiber of the hardiest. The country was not for the weakling. The journey across the trackless plains and prairies, with the constantly attending dangers to be encountered, was alone a task to be faced only by the bravest. Unlimited faith, energy and self-reliance were needed to glean over millions of golden metal from the mines of California between 1848 and 1860. The possession of the most splendid ability and perseverance was necessary for the work of transforming the vast stretch of stock ranges into an inhabited country of prosperous cities, productive orchards and vineyards, comfortable and happy homes and a habitation of law-abiding people of high principles, constructive citizenship and honorable laws of living.

In San Bernardino County, the pioneers found awaiting them many trials, and their faith had to be great. The marauding Indians were always a danger; the traversing of almost impassable mountains and scorching desert sweeps was the cause of untold privations; wild animals, pests, drouths, cholera, fevers and floods all combined to make their labors difficult. Over all they triumphed, and through their faith and valor have left us not only a heritage of material wealth and happiness, but the example of strength and endurance that can do no less than to encourage us in the continuation of the great work which they inaugurated.

No history of this county is complete which fails to make account of its pioneer women. Leaving homes of comfort and refinement in the East, they braved the dangers and endured the privations of pioneer life, animated by the devoted love of woman for the man of her heart, and full of enthusiasm for rearing in the new land of the West the insti-

tutions of religion, education and charity which should transform that country into a land of refinement, and cover the wild prairies with the bloom and beauty and fragrance of peaceful and happy homes. While our minds are thrilled by the stirring narratives of the enterprise and deeds of the pioneer in trade, in manufactures, in the professions and politics, our hearts swell with emotion at the mention of the names and works of their companions in courage and in toil.

The earliest settlers of San Bernardino County were in the main native Californians of Spanish descent, men of honor, fearless and upright. Prominent among this class of pioneers, who helped to make California history as a Mexican territory, and did their share in the rapid changes of Government, were: Antonio Yorba, grantee of Santa Ana de Santiago, 1801; Bernardo, Tomas and Teodosio, sons of Antonio Yorba; Leandro Serrano, claimant of Temescal Grant, 1828; Juan Bandini, to whom Jurupa Grant was made in 1838; Tiburcio Tapia, grantee of Cucamonga, 1839; Antonio Maria Lugo, Jose M., Jose C. and Vicente, his sons, who were granted the San Bernardino Rancho in 1842; Diego Sepulveda, one of the grantees of San Bernardino Rancho; Jose M. Valdez, mayor-domo of Cucamonga Rancho; and Francisco Alvarado and Jose Bermuda of San Bernardino.

The early American and foreign pioneers of the county were men possessed of great physical endurance and indomitable will. For the most part they became naturalized citizens of the new country which they entered, and, being of a shrewder and more provident type than the native Californians, they infused new spirit and enterprise into the politics and social conditions of the day and locality. Among them were such men as: Col. Isaac Williams, an American, owner of the Chino Rancho; B. D. Wilson, an American, who at one time owned a large interest in Jurupa Grant; Michael White, born in England, the grantee of Musciabe Rancho; Louis Robidoux, a native of St. Louis, of French descent, owner of Jurupa; Cornelius Jansen, born in Denmark, who purchased a part of the Jurupa Grant and resided at Agua Mansa; Cristobel Slover, who came in with the New Mexican colonists in 1842, and for whom Slover Mountain was named; Daniel Sexton, of Louisiana, who entered San Bernardino County in 1841; Pauline Weaver, a member of Ewin Young's party, who came in from New Mexico in 1831; Louis Vignes, a Frenchman; and Don Abel Stearns, one of the ablest and earliest of the American settlers of the state, who owned various property rights in the county.

Among the first of the colonists to come in from New Mexico were Lorenzo Trujillo and family; Manuel Espinosa and family; and Gregorio Atencion and Hipolito Espinosa and their families. These colonists arrived in 1842 under the leadership of Lorenzo Trujillo and accompanying what was known as the Workman-Rowland party, led by William Workman and John Rowland. Following them in 1843 and 1844, came the following, who located at Agua Mansa: Ignacio Molla, Jose Antonio Martinez, Juan Jamarillo, Pablo Belarde, Esquipelo Garcia, Bernardo Bjillo, Nestor Espinosa, Doroteo Trujillo and Miguel Bustamente.

The story of the Mormon pioneers has been written, and with them started the history of San Bernardino County and city. They were men of spirit, of faith and of courage, and accomplished great achievements under the leadership of such men as Amasa Lyman and Charles C. Rich, who were in charge of the 1851 colonists; Bishop Nathan C. Tenny, Bishop Crosby, Captains Hunt, Andrew Lytle and Jesse Hunter, David Seely, H. G. Sherwood and others.

## THE SAN BERNARDINO SOCIETY OF CALIFORNIA PIONEERS

## OPENING ODE

(Composed by Hon. B. F. Whittemore, secretary of the Society of California Pioneers of New England, on board the excursion train while entering the San Bernardino Valley, April 17, 1890.)

## THE GOLDEN LAND

Tune—Beulah Land.

We've entered now the Golden State,  
Where warmest welcomes for us wait,  
The land where corn and oil and wine,  
Are full and plenty as sunshine.

## Chorus

Oh! golden land, proud golden land,  
We hail our welcome, and our hand  
Is given now, with right good will,  
To those who greet us for we still  
Remember that in '49  
We had no oil, nor corn, nor wine.

San Bernardino leads the van,  
With fruits delicious, and we can  
But tell them what our hearts now feel,  
And wish them joy, long life and weal.

## Chorus

The ladies and the children sweet,  
Who gladden us with smiles, and greet  
The veterans of '49,  
For them we ask for bliss divine:

## Chorus

God bless the ties that henceforth bind  
Old Argonauts, and may we find  
This happy hour in all our years,  
The pleasantest for pioneers.

## Chorus

So let us all while gathered here  
Each Saturday throughout the year,  
In memory our friends enshrine,  
Who gave us corn, and oil, and wine.

## Chorus

The San Bernardino Society of California Pioneers was organized January 21, 1888, in the west courtroom of the old courthouse on Court Street, in San Bernardino, pursuant to a call in the newspapers signed by Major B. B. Harris, Sydney P. Waite and George W. Suttentfield.

The constitution adopted by the society declares the objects to be attained are:

First—To cultivate the social virtues of its members and to unite them in the bonds of friendship.

Second—To create a fund for benevolent purposes in behalf of its members.

Third—To collect and present information and facts connected with the early settlement of California, and especially of the County of San Bernardino, and with the history thereof.

Fourth—To form libraries and cabinets and by all other appropriate means to advance the interests and increase the prosperity of the society.

Fifth—To create a fund for the purpose of a suitable lot and the building thereon, a memorial hall in which to perpetuate the memory of the Pioneers whose heroism, energy and sagacity induced them to settle in this county, and thus be among the founders of the Golden State.

The following persons are entitled to membership: All persons who are citizens of the United States, or capable of becoming such and who were residents of California prior to the 31st day of December, 1850, and those who were residents of San Bernardino County at the time of its organization, April 26, 1853, and the male descendants of such persons are eligible for active membership. Life members may be elected who contribute the sum of \$50 to the pioneer treasury. Honorary members may be elected by unanimous vote of the society. The first amendment abolished all distinction as to sex.

At the first election the following officers were chosen:

George Lord, president; John Brown, Sr., James W. Waters, David Seely, William F. Holcomb and N. P. Earp, vice presidents; Henry M. Willis, corresponding secretary; John Brown, Jr., secretary; B. B. Harris, treasurer, and N. G. Gill, marshal.

The new society met with hearty support, most of the citizens who were eligible becoming members. Thus it was made up of men who have borne their share of the stirring events of early California history, and who had been largely instrumental in building up the city and county of San Bernardino.

These men proved themselves not only Pioneers of the past, but Pioneers of the present and Pioneers of the future, taking an active part in all public affairs and often led the way along the paths of progress.

Among their first activities was their prompt and persistent opposition to the tearing down of Sutter's Fort so that a street could be opened where that valued landmark was situated. The mayor of Sacramento addressed a message of thanks to the Pioneer Society for their vigorous and successful opposition. Then the Pioneer Society turned its attention to the necessity of having a free county road to our mountains, which in time was accomplished by the county supervisors purchasing the Arrowhead Toll Road from the Arrowhead and Reservoir Company for the sum of \$20,000. They were among the first to urge the building of a new courthouse; they joined with the Native Sons of the Golden West in moving for a holiday on Admission Day, September 9, so that California history could be studied more; the old Pavilion in Pioneer Park was the result of effective work of the Pioneer Society; they secured a change in the laws regarding the burial of the indigent poor.

From its organization the society has taken an active part in all patriotic celebrations—Fourth of July, Admission Day, Memorial Day, Washington's and Lincoln's Anniversaries, Reunions with the Native Sons, and Native Daughters of the Golden West; flag raisings with the veterans of the Grand Army of the Republic and Women's Relief Corps; receptions on the return of our brave boys of Company K from the Spanish war, and of our heroes of the American Legion from the late World war, all of whom added glory to the American name; the pioneers were active in campaigning for the new auditorium, which will always remain a tribute in their honor.

The spirit of good feeling, active sympathy and wide charity which has bound the members together has been most remarkable. The members of the Pioneer Society have been brothers and sisters in the highest sense, a bond cemented by fifty, sixty, seventy and eighty years of uninterrupted friendship has kept them together now (1922) for thirty-four years. Their regular weekly meetings which have been maintained these many years, the happy observance of birthdays, wedding anniversaries, silver and golden, the annual picnics and camping parties, the dedication of pioneer monuments, the barbecues with the Native Sons and Native Daughters, the pioneer camps in our mountains; all have brightened the last days of many a patriarch.

But they shared all the vicissitudes of life bravely, their sorrows as well as their joys; they have been most faithful in their visitations to the sick and feeble, and ready with practical aid for all members in need. The active interest and regular visitation of members in the County Hospital has been the one bright spot in many a sad and broken life and many an old pioneer, otherwise friendless and forgotten, has received not only these cheering visits, but a fitting burial at the hands of this society. This organization deserves the highest credit for its faithful attendance at all funerals, serving as pallbearers, and relieving the distress of the old pioneers who have fallen by the wayside.

On April 17, 1890, the society entertained with elaborate ceremonies the Society of California Pioneers of New England, when all of San Bernardino turned out to meet and greet them with genuine California hospitality. The tragic death of Gen. Samuel Chapin, one of their members, just after finishing an eloquent address at the Opera House, will be remembered as one of the most dramatic incidents in local history, and it seemed to bind the two societies in a peculiarly strong fraternal feeling which remained as long as that society existed, but is now no more, because it did not provide for its perpetuity by the admission of members arriving since the days of '49.

Since the organization of the Pioneer Society more than three hundred members have been enrolled, many of the older members have passed on from the activities of this world. Many of their sons and daughters have taken their places, to forever keep in memory the sterling spirit and character of their heroic ancestors.

Three honorary members have been elected by the society—Gen. John C. Fremont, the Pathfinder; Alexander Godey, who showed Fremont the paths, and Major Horace C. Bell, the historian; and two life members, Calvin L. Thomas and Jane E. Hunter.

The venerable George Lord served as president from the birth of the Pioneer Society until at his own request he resigned in 1896, being then 96 years of age. Upon his withdrawal from active service, the office of Honorary Past President was created for him to end at his death. To the executive ability, wise and kindly spirit of this beloved patriarch much of the good fellowship and success of the Pioneer Society must be attributed.

Those who have filled the office of president since Honorable Past President George Lord have been: John Brown, Sr., R. J. Roberts, De La M. Woodward, N. P. Earp, W. F. Holcomb, George Miller, C. L. Thomas, Sheldon Stoddard, Bart Smithson, S. C. Cox, Robert E. Bledsoe, Amos Bemis, Legare Allen, all deceased except George Miller, C. L. Thomas, Silas C. Cox, Robert E. Bledsoe and Amos Bemis, at this time—1922.

Regarding the secretary of the Pioneer Society, Historian Ingersoll says:

"John Brown, Jr., has acted continuously since the organization came into existence as secretary, and has kept a faithful record of all meetings, members and matters of interest connected with the society, and also of many matters of historical interest concerning San Bernardino. The Pioneer Society and the citizens of the county certainly owe Mr. Brown much for the preservation of a large amount of material which is of increasing value to all who care for the things and data of the past.

"When the project and outline of the 'Annals of San Bernardino County' were presented to the Pioneer Society, they passed a resolution most heartily endorsing the work. They have been of the greatest assistance to the editors, freely giving the use of their valuable archives, and aiding in every way possible in the collection of material. The facts and reminiscences furnished by members of the Pioneer Society have been a most important factor in the completion of the history of San Bernardino County.

HISTORY OF BEAR AND HOLCOMB VALLEY BY THEIR DISCOVERER  
WILLIAM F. HOLCOMB

NOTE—This thrilling history is highly recommended by my advisory board as it relates to two of our mountain resorts now flourishing and booming with people who will be anxious to read their history written by the well known Indian fighter and bear slayer, "Bill Holcomb," the original manuscript in his own hand-writing being in my possession as secretary of the San Bernardino Society of California Pioneers. I approve and recommend it earnestly.—JOHN BROWN, JR.]

San Bernardino, California, January 27, 1900.

Mr. President, R. T. Roberts, Sisters and Brothers of the San Bernardino Society of California Pioneers:

It may be remembered that at a meeting of the society held Saturday, December 2, 1899, a resolution was unanimously passed requesting pioneer William F. Holcomb to write up a brief account of the discovery of Holcomb Valley and incidents relating to the development of its mines and effect on the county and country at large. Therefore, in obedience to this expressed wish I will endeavor to comply, however much I may fall short of your expectations. But, however that may be, you can at least rely on a truthful statement of the facts presented, and this connection will be pardoned for giving a brief sketch of myself and family, at the introduction of this narrative.

William F. Holcomb was born in Tippecanoe County, Indiana, January 27th, 1831. His parents moved to Illinois when he was but a few months old and settled near Chicago, where they remained for eight years. About 1840 they removed to Iowa and located in Van Buren County. Here, in 1843, his father died. In 1845, his mother removed to what was then known as "The New Purchase" in Wapello County, and here he began supporting his mother by clearing land, making rails, fencing, breaking land and general farm work. When the gold excitement spread through the country he determined to seek his fortune in California. He left Ottumwa, Iowa, in May, 1850, outfitted with a wagon and three yoke of oxen and provisions. At the Green River crossing on the Cublette cut-off he lost his wagon and entire outfit, the teams drowned and floated down the mad stream. He continued the journey on foot and met with great destitution on the plains before he reached "Hangtown" in California, now known as Placerville, in August "dead broke." He spent about a year in mining at various points with

varying success and then went to Oregon and looked over the country, and returned to California, coming down to the southern part of the state.

"On our arrival at Los Angeles in 1859, we found everything quiet, no work to be had, what to do, we, Jack Martin, my old hunting and mining companion, and I did not know.

"While in our most gloomy mood, by chance who should I meet but my friend from the Kern River Diggings, Enoch M. Hidden, of the firm of Childs & Hidden, merchants of Los Angeles. Soon he found an old house for Jack Martin's family and we felt happy again. It was here I first heard from some old mountaineers of a place about a hundred (100) miles eastward called Bear Valley (named, as he said, on account of the great number of bear seen there), so Jack Martin and I at once determined to go there if we could possibly find the place. So leaving his family, Martin and I mounted our horses and taking a very small supply of flour, bacon and salt, struck out eastward, depending mostly on our guns. On our journey that day we could not hear a word about Bear Valley, but the next day we came to a ranch on Lytle Creek, owned by one George Lord, and camped nearby and got directions how to go to San Bernardino, where we were told an old settler, named Fred Van Leuven, lived near the mouth of Santa Ana Canyon, who could tell us how to reach Bear Valley. Accordingly we made our way as directed and got the information desired from this hospitable old pioneer. Next day we pursued our journey, following the tracks of a few burros, and camped at a place now called the 'Converse Ranch,' where the trail leaves the Santa Ana River northward. Next morning we began to climb the great rough, steep and snowy range of mountains. On the summit we encountered deep snow and experienced great difficulty in getting our horses through, and found a party of men camped who were surprised at our crossing the deep snow to where they were, who received us in real pioneer style. They were about out of provisions and so were we. Deer was about the only meat we could get as the bear had not yet come out of their dens. This party had found a little gold in a gulch. Among them were Joe Caldwell, Josiah Jones, Jack Almore, Jim Ware and Madison Chaney. Martin and I located camp near them and began prospecting for gold. Sydney P. Waite and partner were also in the valley (Bear Valley) at the same time, prospecting for quartz and operating arastras not very far away.

"Time was fleeting, the old year, 1859, had drawn to a close, and the new year, 1860, had come. Success had not crowned our efforts. Our provisions, except venison, were exhausted and the outlook for us was gloomy, indeed. Jack Martin was now determined on the morrow to abandon Bear Valley and return to his family in Los Angeles for I was determined to stay, at least until the bear should come out of their hiding places. Before separating we concluded to prospect a little more, so we both strolled up to the top of the hill nearby where there was a small quartz ledge. On our way up I said to Martin: 'We have prospected every likely place we have seen in the valley, now let us try this hillside where the snow is melted away and where we are sure there is no gold,' to which Martin objected at first, but I insisted and shoveled up a pan of dirt off the naked hill, rock, pine leaves and all, and Martin took it back down to the foot of the hill to pan out, which he did and run up the hill to show me the fine gold dust, about ten cents, he had panned out, repeating the operation we found more gold to our great joy. Our courage and hopes now renewed for by night we were convinced that we had struck paying diggings. Next day we began the work with rocker and found we could make about \$5.00 each per day.

"In a few days Martin left for Los Angeles to bring up his family and also lot of provisions, taking our gold dust to pay for these articles. I stayed and worked on. Passing through San Bernardino, Martin imprudently exhibited some of the gold dust; this raised a great excitement, but when he arrived in Los Angeles and showed the gold dust there, and paid for a considerable bill of goods with our gold dust, there was quite a stir there. By this time people began to rush into San Bernardino.

"By this time the bear began to make their appearance in the valley and having no other meat but venison I determined to get some bear meat for a change. Doctor Whitlock was anxious to go with me, so taking our guns we went down the valley about two miles and there in the midst of the open valley we saw two monster grizzlies. I immediately prepared to slip up on them. The doctor objected as it was too dangerous, but I had been waiting too long for such an opportunity which I could not let pass, so leaving him, I crawled out into the open valley to within thirty-five or forty yards of them, took deliberate aim and brought one down. The other hearing his dying groans and seeing him struggling, at once fell upon him fighting him as if to drive him away; being quick at reloading my muzzle loading rifle, I was ready just as he raised his head to look at me, fired, laying him out along side of his companion. Going up to those monsters I must confess that I felt a little proud of this achievement, for it meant a change of diet for all in camp. I now motioned to the doctor to come up, which he did cautiously and expressed wonder and astonishment at their enormous size. On returning to camp there was great rejoicing, but the doctor reprimanded me in the presence of all, saying I was too venturesome and that I would be killed surely by the bear some day and would never accompany me again on so hazardous an undertaking. Next day those bear were brought to camp, a smoke house built, and they were soon converted into bear bacon free to all. I will say now that this smoke house was never clear of bear bacon while I remained in Bear Valley.

"Soon after this I took my gun and strolled out northward to view the country, and ascending to the summit of the ridge that divides the waters of the Santa Ana River from the waters of the Mohave River, and looking down from this eminence in a northerly direction, a distance of about two miles, there I discovered a most beautiful little valley. I gazed with wonder and delight at the beauty and grandeur of the scenery spread out to my view. But it was late in the day and after a few moments more of observation and inspiration I retraced my steps to camp highly pleased with what I believed to be an important discovery. At camp that night I related to my companions what I had discovered, whereupon one of the party, Jim Ware, offered to go with me and see the new valley, the Holcomb's Valley, as they began to call it. A short time after this, in company with this same Jim Ware, I led the way over to this newly discovered valley and found four bear out in the center of it. At once I began to creep up on them, and when in good range, I shot one, while the rest rushed up past and within twenty steps of me and began fighting each other; this excited me as I thought Ware was right among them. In great haste I had reloaded my muzzle loading rifle, which I threw to my shoulder, my eye caught sight of Ware up a tree. I fired, killing one at the root of the tree Ware was up in, the other two bears got away. I was vexed at the actions of my companion, but he looked so meek and so frightened that I could not upbraid him. After disemboweling our two bear, we had no time to spare to look over the valley, as it was late in the day and we had five miles to travel to camp. When we returned and told the miners

about our trip, the valley, etc., there was a general jollification that night and allusions were frequently made to that valley of Holcomb's.

"Next day several of the party took donkeys and went with me around up the Van Dusen Canyon to pack in the bear. It took us all day to get back to camp. There was more talk of Holcomb's Valley.

"I now proposed to prospect this new valley. One of the party, my old friend, Ben Choteau, desired to go with me, so in a few days we took our guns, blankets, a little grub, pick, shovel and pan on our backs and struck out to prospect that new valley of Holcomb's as our companions continued to call it. We arrived there about sun down and found a monster grizzly out in the valley, which I shot but did not bring down and as he ran close by us, Ben's gun missed fire, we followed him a short distance, but darkness ended our pursuit. Next morning early we took the track and followed to where he had crossed a quartz ledge which we stopped to examine and found gold in it. We now abandoned the hunt and taking some dirt in a handkerchief to prospect, we returned to where we had left our outfit and digging out a hole in the main gulch, found water and washed our handkerchief of dirt, and behold, we had found a good prospect. We panned dirt from other gulches and found fair prospects. We were not greatly elated at our success in this new valley of Holcomb's and did not look any further for that wounded bear, which was afterwards found dead, close by, but spoiled. We now returned to camp with great joy. Evidently we had struck new diggings in that new valley of Holcomb's, as the boys now called it. That night there was a bonfire and great rejoicing in camp over the new discovery of gold in Holcomb Valley, and we resolved to return next day to stake out and locate our claims, so we did return next day, May 5th, 1860, just ten years to a day from the time I left home for California.

"Soon this discovery of gold spread like wild fire and the rush began. At Bear Valley log cabins began to appear like magic, a store opened by Sam Kelley, a blacksmith shop erected by John M. Stewart, whose daughter, Nancy Stewart, became my wife, November 8th, 1860. I was now ready to move over to the new valley from Bear Valley and open up the mines there, so I gave all of my interest in the Bear Valley mines to my old partner, Jack Martin, with whom I had crossed the plains to California on foot in 1850, and departed for the new gold diggings in Holcomb Valley, now generally so called. We got moved over and camped on the main gulch, between what is now called Upper and Lower Holcomb Valley, arriving there about May 10th, 1860, unpacked, and got dinner, eight of us in all. We had left all of our bear meat in Bear Valley, and now, if you will pardon me, I will relate just one more incident with bear.

"Joe Caldwell, a big, good natured fellow, and a kind of leader in our company, said to me while eating dinner, 'Bill! Take your gun and go and see if you can't get us some fresh bear meat.' 'Well,' said I, 'suppose you go and try your luck.' I knew he wouldn't go for a bear had previously knocked him down and ran over him. He only laughed and told me to go on. So after dinner I took my old trusty rifle, walked briskly down to Lower Holcomb, about four hundred yards, and there in the open valley were four bears busily engaged in digging for mice or gophers. I had but little difficulty in approaching them. With steady aim I brought down one when the others gathered around him in great rage, fighting among themselves. Three more shots as quickly as I could reload and shoot, and all was over. The four bears lay dead within a few feet of each other. Returning to camp within half an hour from

the time I left it, I met Joe Caldwell, who called out, 'Well, Bill! what did you kill?' He had heard the four shots. 'O, nothing,' I replied, 'but four bears.' 'Is that all,' he exclaimed, 'I can do better than that with a club.'

"The next day we started in to using rockers to wash out our gold with. We were quite successful right from the start. We had not worked long till some of our gold dust from Holcomb Valley began to be scattered about in the different avenues of trade, and another rush was now on, excitement became great, and prospectors gathered from all directions, some on horseback, some with pack mules and burros and many on foot with their outfits on their backs. By the 1st of July Holcomb Valley was swarming with prospectors. Every day strangers would call on us, and watch us taking out the gold and ask us many questions which we answered truthfully. We were making from \$5.00 to \$10.00 a day to the man. Many buildings were now going up of some kind, some temporary concerns, mere brush sheds and some pretty substantial structures. We continued our mining operations, conveying our pay dirt to our rockers with horses and cart and in sacks on the backs of burros.

"Some new developments were made in Upper Holcomb, both of water and mines, and a new town sprung up in a very short time, as is often the case in the mines and here we held our first 4th of July celebration in 1860; Mrs. Van Dusen furnished the flag for the occasion and for her patriotic favors we named the place 'Belleville,' in honor of her little daughter, 'Belle.'

"About all the lumber used in building was cut with a whip saw, and sold as high as \$10.00 a hundred. Split clapboards were also used in building as well as to cover the houses.

"Provisions and all kinds of goods were brought in on pack animals so freight was high, so the miners decided to have a wagon road built to lower prices, started a subscription and raised \$1,500, for which Mr. Van Dusen built us a wagon road leading from Holcomb Valley westerly along the mountain range passing close by the Green Lead Mine, on by Cox's Ranch, thence by Rock House, westerly down the mountain side by Rock Springs, westerly over a desert to the Mohave River, on southwesterly near where Hesperia is now, thence through the cedars to the head or summit of Cajon Pass, where the road was already made by that brave old pioneer of pioneers, John Brown, Sr., leading to San Bernardino, and all Southern California. This pioneer Holcomb Valley wagon road was scarcely completed when teams began to haul freight of all kinds, goods, wares, merchandise, machinery, lumber, etc., practically doing away with the use of pack animal trains. Other roads were built. The first wagon road was constructed from Holcomb Valley to Bear Valley by way of Van Dusen Canyon but was a long way around. A shorter road was built afterwards from Lower Holcomb south through Holcomb's Pass to Bear Valley. These roads were all constructed by the pioneers of Bear and Holcomb valleys, and caused the population to increase rapidly. In the state election held Tuesday, September 4th, 1861, nine hundred and fifty-nine (959) votes were cast in San Bernardino County, over three hundred (300) of these votes were cast in Holcomb Valley, known as Belleville Township.

"Mining has been carried on every year in Holcomb Valley since its discovery, and the miners have added large sums to the world's supply of gold.

"As already stated, I married Miss Nancy Stewart, November 8th, 1860, and have been blessed with the following children: Charles

Holcomb, William W. Holcomb, father of Grant Holcomb, one of the promising young attorneys of the San Bernardino bar; Frank L. Holcomb, Minnie Holcomb Swarthout, George V. Holcomb and Mamie Holcomb Robertson. During my residence in San Bernardino I served the people of the county as county clerk and county assessor, and have been an active member of the San Bernardino Society of California Pioneers.

"And now pioneers, and friends, if the perusal of these pages shall be found of any historic interest to you or should give you any desired information or afford you any pleasure or satisfaction, then is my highest object consummated.

"In conclusion, now let us look back over the history of this county and see what great changes for the better have been wrought within the last forty years, what effect the providential discovery of the Bear Valley and Holcomb Valley mines has had on our county, on our citizens, individually and collectively, who can tell? In thus looking back, it seems to me that this county has been especially favored by Divine Providence and for the many blessings, both temporal and divine, bestowed on us, we ought to be grateful to our Heavenly Father who alone can grant us such great and bountiful blessings.

"WILLIAM F. HOLCOMB."

SHELDON STODDARD—MONUMENT BUILDER, MAIL CARRIER,  
TRAIL BLAZER

Sheldon Stoddard, of San Bernardino, was born near Toronto, Canada, February 8, 1830, the son of Nathaniel and Jane MacManigal Stoddard. His father was a carpenter by trade and a native of Massachusetts; the mother was born in Glasgow, Scotland. The father died at Toronto and the mother came to the United States about 1838 with her four sons and after a year in Ohio located at Warsaw, Illinois. She crossed the plains to Salt Lake and then to San Bernardino with the colonists of 1851, returning to Utah about 1875. Of the sons, Arvin and Albert came to California in 1849. Rufus died in Utah in 1904. Sheldon Stoddard started for California in 1848, coming by way of Council Bluffs and the North Platte route to Salt Lake. Here a party of about thirty men, under the guidance of Captain Flake, started for the placer diggings in 1849. Among the members of this party were Charles C. Rich, George Q. Cannon, William Lay, and Sheldon Stoddard. They rode pack animals and followed a trail as far as Mountain Meadows, intending to take a northern route via Walker's Lake to the placer diggings. They traveled westward for eighteen days without guides, compass or maps. They found no water, and were saved from perishing by a providential shower that seemed to come from heaven to restore and save them from a terrible death, famishing for the want of water, a miraculous escape for which blessing they all returned gratitude to their Heavenly Father.

The water they caught by spreading their rubber blankets and drank it with a spoon. Being thus refreshed they turned eastward and struck the head of the Muddy River which they followed down until they found a trail and soon afterward came up to Captain Hunt in camp with seven wagons that had remained with him when the rest of his party had taken the route that led them into Death Valley, where so many perished for the want of water. They came on southerly up the Mohave River, through the Cajon Pass, and reached Chino Ranch, where they remained for a month recruiting their stock and were hospitably treated by Col. Isaac Williams. They went on to the Mariposa mines, where the company disbanded, and Mr. Stoddard established a trading post in the

Carson Valley to supply incoming immigrants. Flour and bacon sold for one dollar a pound, and other articles in proportion. Finally he and his party bought about sixty horses and twenty head of mules and returned with these to Salt Lake.

In March, 1851, Mr. Stoddard married Miss Jane, the second daughter of Captain Hunt, and in April they started for California with the San Bernardino colonists under Captain Hunt, Amasa Lyman, Charles C. Rich. At Bitter Springs Lyman, Rich, Hopkins, Rollins and Captain Hunt started on ahead of the company on horseback, Stoddard accompanying them with a mule team, arriving and camping at Sycamore Grove, the remaining wagons reaching this location soon afterwards, where all remained until September, 1851, when all moved down to the valley as the leaders had completed the purchase of the San Bernardino Rancho from the Lugo family. Mr. Stoddard at once built the first log cabin out of willow logs on what was known as the Mary Carter place, on First Street, west of I Street. This cabin was later taken down and moved down and erected on the west line of the fort that was being constructed as a protection from hostile Indians. In May, 1852, he brought John Brown and family from San Pedro and located them as his neighbor on the west side of this fort. Mr. Brown purchasing the cabin from Marshall Hunt for fifty dollars. In 1853 Mr. Stoddard built a small adobe house on the northwest corner of D and Fourth streets, where the postoffice is now located. For many years he was engaged in freighting and carrying the United States mail between San Bernardino and Salt Lake City, crossing the desert twenty-four times. In 1865 he made the trip to Nevada and Montana, a distance of 1,300 miles, requiring six months for the journey, with his mule team. In 1882 he entered the employ of the California Southern Railway, and the Santa Fe Railroad Company, under their chief engineer, Fred T. Perris, taking charge of their teaming and quarry work, retiring in 1899 from active work to enjoy a well-earned rest. His beloved wife died in San Bernardino, December 26, 1899, since which time he continued to live at the old home, Tenth and D streets with his daughter, Hattie Stoddard Merritt, who cared for him as only a loving daughter knows how until his death, which occurred in 1903. He was elected president of the Pioneer Society to which he was strongly attached as it kept him in touch with many of his old friends. He was active in building log cabins and monuments with the pioneers and loved to go camping and fishing with them. Among these companions in later years were Sydney P. Waite, John Brown, Jr., Bill Holcomb, George Miller, George M. Cooley, Taney, Woodward, Richard Weir, Silas Cox, Jap Corbett, G. W. Suttentfield, Charley Clusker, and others.

His children were Mary Aurelia, who married Nelson Sleppy, now deceased; Eva, who married Albert Rousseau, now deceased; Bell, now deceased, and Hattie, wife of S. P. Merritt, now (1922) living.

#### CAPT. DAVID SEELY, ONE OF THE FOUNDERS OF SAN BERNARDINO COUNTY

David Seely was one of the historical characters of San Bernardino County. He was born October 12, 1819, in the Township of Whitby, Ontario, Canada, one mile from Port Whitby. Up to his eighteenth year he was reared on a farm making occasional trips with his father who was the owner of three sailing vessels. At the breaking out of the Patriot war in Canada in 1837, his father being known as a sympathizer with the Patriot or Reform party, the Canadian authorities fearing that

he might convey McKenzie, the Partiot leader, across the lake to the United States, dismantled one of his vessels. This action caused him to remove to the Far West. He settled in Iowa, then a territory, near Burlington. From there he removed to Nashville. About this time he built two 100-ton lighters to be used in transferring the freight from steamers and conveying it over the Des Moines Rapids, he being the pilot for three years.

In July, 1846, he started for California and wintered at Council Bluffs, at a place called Seely's Grove. In the following spring he started for Salt Lake City, which he reached in September of the same year. Here he remained until November, 1849, when he left with Pomeroy's train by the southern route for California for the purpose of mining, being affected with the memorable gold fever of that exciting year. On the way the company picked up nine men who formed a part of the ill-fated Death Valley party, who were barefoot and starving. Mr. Seely reached San Bernardino in the month of February, 1850,



CAPT. DAVID SEELY

where he remained two months, going then to Los Angeles, where he sold out his effects and took passage on a brig bound for "Frisco," going direct to Coloma, where he arrived April 6th and engaged in mining for gold in company with his brother and brother-in-law and was reasonably successful.

On August 14, 1850, he started for his home at Salt Lake with others by the way of Humbolt. After wintering in Salt Lake, he was a captain of fifty wagons bound for California. Other wagon trains in charge of Amasa Lyman, Charles C. Rich and Andrew Lytle, 100 wagons all told, under the direction of Capt. Jefferson Hunt as the guide, he having been over the road. Mr. Seely arrived at Sycamore Grove, now known as Glen Helen Ranch, in the mouth of Cajon Pass, June 11, 1851. The other portions of the train arrived a few days later and remained encamped here and on the bank of the creek, about three miles over the ridge south, where Capt. Andrew Lytle camped, and the stream took his name it bears to this day—Lytle Creek. On the way through the deserts the wagon train had to be divided up into small numbers on account of the scarcity of water.

Messrs. Lyman and Rich having purchased the San Bernardino Rancho from the Luga family, the colonists moved from Sycamore Grove down into the Valley of San Bernardino in September, 1851, where these pioneers went to farming, raising wheat to apply on the payment for the ranch. The Piute Indians threatened hostility so a fort was built for protection. Needing building material for houses and fences, these pioneers all joined in building a wagon road up to the top of the mountains, following up West Twin Creek, down which the lumber for the first houses in San Bernardino was brought down, having a pine tree dragging by the little end behind the load of timber to serve as a brake to keep the wagon from running on to the oxen, this being before the invention of brakes. In company with his brother, Mr. Seely built a saw mill with a water wheel as the motive power; and furnished lumber for the new settlement. The place where his mill was built became known as Seely Flat. Pioneer Silas C. Cox states that his father, Uncle Jack Cox, had a saw mill on this same stream.

Captain Hunt built a steam saw mill on the flat about three miles east of Seely Flat, having, with the assistance of George Crisman, procured the machinery out near Salt Springs on the way to Utah and began supplying lumber and posts and clap boards for the new town. This flat took the name of James Flat, because Mr. John M. James was the sawyer in the mill, when the name should have been Hunt's Flat, as the mill belonged to Captain Hunt.

On April 26, 1853, the Legislature of California passed the act creating the County of San Bernardino from Los Angeles County and in said act David Seely, John Brown, Isaac Williams and H. G. Sherwood were appointed a board of commissioners to designate election precincts, appoint inspectors of election, receive returns and to issue certificates of election. This first election was held under this act and certificates of election were issued to these, the first officers of San Bernardino County: Capt. Jefferson Hunt, Legislature; D. N. Thomas, county judge; Ellis Ames, county attorney; Richard R. Hopkins, county clerk; Robert Clift, sheriff; David Seely, treasurer; William Stout, county assessor; H. G. Sherwood, surveyor; John Brown and Andrew Lytle, justices of the peace.

At the next election Mr. Seely was again chosen to take care of the treasury of the county, showing the confidence already acquired by him among the first settlers. Since then he has been elected county supervisor several times and was always a strong advocate of progress. In the construction of the old court house and the pavilion and the organization of the San Bernardino Society of California Pioneers, the free public road to our mountains and other public improvements he always took a leading part.

In 1891 he took a trip to Illinois and Iowa to view the scenes of his childhood and for the benefit of his health. On May 24, 1892, he passed on to his heavenly home, surrounded by his family, at the old homestead, Sixth and C streets, San Bernardino, one of the pioneers and founders of San Bernardino County, loved and respected by all, leaving his widow, Mrs. Mary Seely (since deceased), and four daughters, Mrs. Mary Abrillia Satterwhite, Mrs. Emma E. Baker (since deceased), Mrs. Caroline Barton, wife of John H. Barton, and Mrs. Mary Isabella Corbett (since deceased), and two sons, David Randolph Seely and Walter Edwin Seely (since deceased).

GEORGE MILLER, Indian fighter, bear slayer, one of the brave pioneers entitled to great credit for risking his life in clearing the forests and mountains from hostile Indians and grizzly bear so that the county

could be settled and enjoyed in safety. Teddy Roosevelt had in mind just such men when he stated to the people of San Bernardino on his memorable trip through California that to the rifle and axe in the hands of the trusty pioneers we owe this western civilization. George Miller not only used his rifle but also wielded the axe in chopping down pines for lumber to build cities, cedar to make posts so to fence land for the cultivation of the soil. As a hunter, not only of small game such as rabbits, quail, ducks and geese, but the larger variety—deer, mountain sheep and grizzly bear—he is regarded among the most successful. When the large game became scarce in the San Bernardino Mountains he went to the northern portion of the state and returned with bear meat which he distributed among his numerous friends. Then as a fisherman he was a worthy disciple of Isaac Walton. Fishing on horseback on the Santa Ana River was one of his favorite pastimes, having his rifle hanging from the pommel of his saddle ready for large game.

He was born February 11, 1850, in Indian Territory (now Oklahoma), the son of George Miller, a pioneer of Illinois, a millwright by trade, who died in 1856, the boy going with an uncle and accompanying him to California, driving an ox team and helping guard the stock, doing the work of a man although he was a mere child. He reached San Bernardino in 1862 and began his life's work. He worked at Yucipa for that noted Rocky Mountain hunter and trapper, James W. Waters, doing all kinds of farm work, including putting a roof on a barn, with clapboards. After his work on the mountains supplying the saw mills of David Seely, Captain Hunt, D. T. Huston, Tyler Brothers, Caley, Talmadge & Co. and Billy La Praix, he settled down at Highland and since then has been devoting his attention to farming and orange growing.

He early joined the San Bernardino Society of California Pioneers and has been one of its most active members. In cutting the logs and helping to build the log cabins of the pioneers, he rendered valuable assistance. With his wife he brings the grandmothers in his auto to the meetings of the pioneers and returns them. When a pioneer passes away he leaves his work on his farm and comes to San Bernardino and assists in the last tribute of respect at the funerals, nearly always as one of the pallbearers. He served as president of the Pioneer Society two terms very acceptably.

He married Miss Elnorah Hancock, daughter of Uncle Joseph Hancock, who was born in Iowa in 1851, and came to San Bernardino in 1854. On the way crossing the plains she became very sick and the father, thinking his child had passed away, selected the fiddle box as the only coffin to be had, there being no lumber available, but the child revived and recovered, reached San Bernardino, grew to womanhood and married George Miller and retains that fiddle box as a reminder of her narrow escape while crossing the plains to California.

George and Elnorah have had six children: George E. Miller, deceased; Elnorah, now Mrs. Roswell Crandall; Ida Ann; Mary C., William T. and Charles B. Miller.

JASPER NEWTON CORBETT, more familiarly known among his old friends as Jap Corbett, was a pioneer prospector and monument builder, born in 1843 in Jackson County, Indiana, and came to California in 1856, crossing the plains with an ox team and walking most of the way. The Corbett family first stopped at Sacramento, then came down to San Jose, where they ranched in the mountains nearby for a number of years. In 1871 Mr. Corbett came to Riverside, where he went to work on the old Moses Daley ranch, where he became acquainted

with Miss Adelaide Daley, and married her and came to San Bernardino to live. He bought all the property between K Street and Mt. Vernon Avenue south of Rialto Avenue to Lytle Creek, and platted a subdivision to the city.

He devoted some of his time to farming the land near his fine home. His wife was a great lover of flowers and had one of the most attractive gardens of roses in all the county. She died in the year 1908, beloved by a large circle of friends. They had four children, Mrs. Estelle Corbett Wilkins; Newell Corbett, and Leslie Corbett of San Bernardino. and Mrs. Ida Corbett Castor of Colton, California.

Jap Corbett was an active member of the Pioneer Society, always ready to promote its welfare. He joined his pioneer companions in the mountains, Sheldon Stoddard, Sydney P. Waite, John Brown, Jr., George Miller, Richard Weir, Bill Holcomb, George M. Cooley, Dick Cox, Tancy Woodward, Bart Smithson, Joe Brown, M. B. Shaw and George Burton, in chopping down logs for the log cabins of the pioneers. He joined them in the Cajon Pass in erecting the pioneer monuments at the junction of the Santa Fe and Salt Lake Trails and enjoyed with these genial comrades many hunting and fishing trips in the San Bernardino range of mountains.

He prospected the deserts north and east of San Bernardino, visiting Ivanpah Ord Mining District, Old Woman's Springs, Eagle Mountain and the Salton Sea region for gold and silver, frequently having a lonely burro, packing his blankets, provisions, pick and shovel and gun for his sole companions. The lure of the desert had an unspeakable attraction for him. In 1920 he and that well known pioneer mining expert, Tom McFarlane, spent two months in the wilds of the Salton Sea country prospecting but returning, unable to find the fabulously rich mine known as the Peg Leg Smith mine.

Jap Corbett was well known for his patriotism. During the World war he entertained at his home the soldier boys of Company K, both before going and then on their return home, dispensing genuine pioneer hospitality and encouragement and appreciation of the valiant services of our brave boys who certainly added glory to the American name.

During the last week of his illness he invited the Pioneer Society to hold its meeting with him in his sick room, which he enjoyed, and at his request all the members of his family were voted in and made members of the society, which made him so happy, as he expressed himself in his sick bed.

On February 25, 1921, the spirit of this most lovable and genial companion took its flight to that heavenly home, after sixty years of residence in San Bernardino, which he and his faithful wife made better because they lived in it.

WILLIAM STEPHEN, altruistic mountaineer, singer, dancer, musician, actor, and poet, was one of the lively jolly characters who prolonged the days of many pioneers by the versatility of his talents.

"Uncle Billy," as he was familiarly called, was a native of Scotland, classically educated at the Edinburgh University, came to Mendocino County, California, in 1897, going into the redwoods, and he became one of the expert wood choppers in that section of the country, formed the acquaintance of Uncle Sheldon Stoddard, who was freighting with one of the best mule teams in that county. From him Uncle Billy learned of the charms of the San Bernardino Valley and so in the year 1898 came to renew his acquaintance with Uncle Sheldon and settled permanently to the time of his death. He became an active member of the Pioneer Society, bringing sunshine to the hearts of the old people as

well as to the children with comic and sentimental songs, with poems for public occasions and birthdays, with recitations of patriotic and humorous nature, with exhibitions in tripping the light fantastic in jigs, quadrilles and Highland flings he had practiced in "Old Scotia" on the stage. Altruistic in the full sense of the word, contributing to the happiness of others, forgetting himself, he made the world happier and better because he lived in it.

Of all his poetical contributions he composed and dedicated the following to the San Bernardino Society of California Pioneers, greatly admired by them and entitling him to the honor of being the "Bard of Strawberry Peak."

#### GOD BLESS THE PIONEERS

(Tune: "God Bless the Prince of Wales.")

I sing of folks who wandered  
From eastern lands afar,  
To seek a better country,  
Unguided by a star.  
They left their aged parents,  
Their friends and childhood's home,  
And came to California  
To search the golden loam.

CHORUS: O'er every vale and mountain,  
In all the coming years,  
Still let this prayer re-echo—  
"God bless the Pioneers."

They fought the wily Indian,  
And slew the grizzly bear,  
To clear the way for millions  
Who surged from everywhere.  
They plowed the fertile level,  
And bared the brush-clad hill,  
To grow the food they needed  
For stomachs they must fill.—CHO.

They built the shingled cottage,  
And raised the slatted barn,  
With timber from the Summit,  
Where snows supply the tarn,  
With stout steel pick and shovel  
They reached the forest gloom,  
Where axes loudly sounding,  
Announce the cedar's doom.—CHO.

They lived in health and comfort,  
With simple food for fare,  
And when there came a stranger,  
He always got his share.  
Their chickens, pigs and cattle,  
Grew fatter day by day,  
And died when meat was wanted  
At home or far away.—CHO.

They reared the young to labor  
With hearts as well as hands,  
In fields of grain, or pastures  
Where graze the fleecy bands.  
They taught their lads and lasses

To tame the neighing steed,  
And, at the bounding antlers,  
To draw a deadly bead.—CHO.

They stood up for their country  
Against the Spaniard's blow,  
And hoisted high the banner  
With stars and stripes aglow.  
They won this lovely valley,  
Where cities, slopes and plains  
Are decked with groves and orchards  
That yield the largest gains.—CHO.

But now they're old and feeble,  
And weak in numbers, too,  
For death has placed the many  
Beneath the grass and dew.  
Speak of the absent gently,  
And fill the present needs,  
While prose and song unceasing  
Proclaim their noble deeds.—CHO.  
—William Stephen.

#### CLOSING ODE

#### MY LOG CABIN HOME

*Tune, "Old Kentucky Home"*

The tall pines wave, and the winds loudly roar,  
No matter, keep digging away:  
The wild flowers blossom 'round the log cabin door,  
Where we sit after mining all the day.  
A few more days and our mining all will end,  
The canyon, so rich, will be dry;  
The tools on the bank will be left for a friend,  
Then my log cabin home, good-bye.

—Roscoe G. Smith.

SYDNEY P. WAITE, pioneer, '49er, prospector, hunter, miner, vaquero, and printer, was born June 14, 1837, in Wolf's Den, Kentucky, and moved to the then village of Chicago with his parents, thence to Joliet, where his father erected the first woolen mill in the state of Illinois, having for a partner Joel A. Mattison, afterwards governor of the state. In 1849 the family started for California, outfitting at Council Bluffs. They traveled but slowly and finding it too late in the year to cross the Sierra Nevadas by the northern route, they went into Salt Lake, intending to winter there. Late in August Waite, Sr., with other immigrants who wished to go to California, formed a caravan of 100 wagons, with the intention of going through by the southern route. Capt. Jefferson Hunt was engaged as guide, being paid \$1,000, or \$10 a wagon. In the middle of September the outfit was organized at Hobble Creek (near where Springville now is) and the journey was commenced, just as small a quantity of provision being taken as would do for the trip. At Mountain Meadow Springs Parson Brier and family, Ira C. Bennett and family, John C. Colton, John Goller, and others left the main party, hoping to get to the mines in California by a shorter route. On the Muddy River a train of pack mules caught up with the caravan. With it was Sheldon Stoddard and there began a strong friendship that lasted until death between Sheldon Stoddard and Sydney P. Waite over seventy years.

In getting through the Narrows both the upper and lower Narrows in the Cajon Pass, Mr. Waite had to take the wagon apart and pack a

wheel at a time down over the boulders and slide the axle trees and heavier portions on sycamore poles down over the precipices and boulders, there being nothing but a horse and mule trail, known as the Santa Fe Trail. This is the way some of the pioneers entered the San Bernardino Valley in 1849. Arriving at Agua Mansa December 14, 1849, these famished immigrants applied to Mr. Cristobal Slover for food. He opened his smokehouse, supplied them with bacon and squashes, of which they partook so freely without cooking that nine of the party died and were buried on the east side of the trail on the ridge in Politana between San Bernardino and Agua Mansa.

The Waite family settled at El Molino near San Gabriel Mission, where Father Waite purchased the Los Angeles Star and his son Sydney learned the printer's trade. Mr. Waite, Sr., was the first postmaster of Los Angeles. In 1858 the family moved to San Bernardino, where they lived and died. In 1861 Sydney P. Waite, Horace C. Rolfe and David N. Smith took the contract from John Brown and built the first wagon road through the narrow canyon or upper narrows, so to facilitate transportation from Southern California to Nevada, Utah, Arizona, and thus became public benefactors. While living at El Molino Sydney P. Waite carried the mail on horseback from Los Angeles to Fort Tejon and Keyesville, always going well armed, as it was dangerous country he had to ride over. He filled the office of county clerk for several years, was editor of the San Bernardino Guardian for a long period and a miner in Bear and Holcomb Valleys. He was one of the charter members of the San Bernardino Society of California Pioneers and one of the monument builders in the Cajon Pass where the Santa Fe and Salt Lake trails join on their way to Southern California.

Mr. Waite furnishes the following interesting historical reminiscences of that thriving region in the San Bernardino mountains known as Bear Valley and Holcomb Valley now very popular mountain resorts about which his old mountain companion Bill Holcomb has given thrilling history.

On March 17, 1859, I left San Bernardino in company with Major Henry Hancock, Rafael Lopez and Ramon Ontiveras for 29 Palms, 72 miles due east of San Bernardino, in search of a rich quartz mine found by Colonel Washington's surveying party in 1854. We did not find it. Came back on the north side of the San Bernardino range of mountains to Cook's lead mines, where Major Hancock had a miner, Barney, at work. From the lead mines Major Hancock went to San Diego via Morongo Pass and Aguas Calientes. Lopez and Ontiveras went to Los Angeles through the Cajon Pass, taking the prospecting outfit. I came through into Bear Valley and found a party of miners sluicing a gulch at wheat was named Poverty Point. Party working were Jo Colwell, Jack Elmore, Madison Cheney, Josiah Jones, Jim Ware, Sam Kelley, Bud Bryant, called the Colwell Company. After prospecting a couple of days I found and located a small gold quartz claim on the side of the mountain above the placer gulch being worked by the Colwell Company.

Came to San Bernardino, got arastra irons, tools and provisions, and about the middle of April built an arastra and commenced working the ledge and continued working it until September, 1859, when I went to Arastra Creek, east of Bear Valley, where I was interested in three gold quartz ledges, and I put up three arasstras. The Bear Valley Ledge did not pay much above expenses owing to the big crowd of hangers on.

In May, 1860, Bill Holcomb and Ben Choteau discovered gold placers and quartz claims in what was called Holcomb Valley, about five or six miles north of Bear Valley, and as the sluices at Poverty Point did not

pay very high the Colwell Company abandoned them and in the same month moved all their belongings over to Holcomb.

Worked on Arastra Creek from September, 1859, till July, 1860, when I sold my interests in arastras and three ledges, and as part payment took some placer gulches in Van Duzen Flat just below Upper Holcomb. My partners, Dr. D. N. Smith and Horace Rolfe, and I worked the balance of the year and all we could during the winter on our claims in the flat, and early in 1861 we got some claims on the bench below Clapboard Town, and one in Union Flat.

In 1860 the Colwell Company located the best claims on the main gulch, just west of the divide between the upper and lower Holcomb Valleys.

The water from Upper Holcomb flows down the Van Duzen canyon to Bear Valley and from Lower Holcomb down the Little Mojave to the desert.

We could not get to bedrock in Upper Holcomb on account of water. Whenever we could get near bedrock in either Van Duzen Flat or Upper Holcomb we found pay dirt.

Could a tunnel be run from the head of Van Duzen Canyon up through the flat to Upper Holcomb no doubt gold could be found in paying quantities.

In 1860-61-62-63 and 1864 a great deal of gold was taken from the Holcomb Mines. In 1860 the Colwell Company used to average three pounds of gold a day, sometimes as high as 40 ounces.

In 1861 the Tom Valencias, Baca, Kelly, Ontivers, Black Jackson, Myers, Kaintuck, Ferguson, Evertson and Bellamy Companies took out 18 to 25 ounces a week from the main gulch and Union Flat.

In Upper Holcomb the Dr. Whitlock, J. W. Satterwhite, Andy McFarlane, Tibbetts, Miller, Bettis, Greenwood, Udell, Sylvester and McMann took out about 20 ounces a week.

In 1861-62 the Jonathan Tibbetts mill crushed rock from the Ogier mine for Judge Ogier from the Mammoth, Olio, San Bernardino and Pine Tree ledges for Lane, Butler & Sliter Co., from the Leyden mine for John Leyden; from the Rattlesnake for Judge Nichols; from the Jacoby mine for Elijah Bettie, and other mines for other parties. They all paid at that time.

In the summer of 1861 there were some 1,200 or 1,400 miners in and about Holcomb. There were 600 in Clapboard Town alone.

McCoy and Cushenbury had a pack train of eighty pack mules carrying provisions, Joel Scranton another, Peter Beck had one, and Sassenach and Davis another.

All the companies that got down to bedrock in the upper basin of Holcomb Valley got good pay. On the flat at Clapboard Town some companies got dollar to the bucket dirt at bed rock. John Satterwhite, Andy McFarlane, Gib McMann got 50-cent dirt near the Octagon House. Lane, Butler and Sliter paid more attention to their quartz ledges than they did to their placer locations.

In the early seventies—I think it was 1872—Charles Farcior, Ollie Wozencraft and George Bellamy started an open cut from the head of Van Duzen Flat up towards Upper Holcomb Valley, put in sluices and worked there the entire summer. They found they had to remove so much extra dirt to get down to bedrock that it did not pay them at that particular point. They worked until the snow fell in the fall and did not go back the next spring.

—Recollections of Holcomb Valley by Sydney Waite.

## RIVERSIDE COUNTY







*James Boyd*

## PREFACE

---

"Of making many books there is no end" was said in the olden time before the art of printing was known and when clay tablets were in use to perpetuate the doings of kings and noted men. The idea of chronicling the doings of the common people is a modern invention and only possible in times when it can be done cheaply and where everything that is not worthy of permanent preservation can be cheaply gotten rid of.

It is customary and proper to give a reason why a book is written, and it is but justice to the reader to say that the writer would never have thought of writing a history of Riverside County and pioneer times unless he had been asked and almost begged to do so. We all like to know how those who went before us lived and acted and what were their motives in life.

Riverside being the founder of the modern colony system in Southern California, the results of which have been far reaching, arising from the great movement of modern times in seeking a congenial clime where a living could be made from a small piece of land where all the benefits arising from a city residence could be combined with a home in the country. California was built on large holdings miles apart. The Missions were first of all built about a good day's travel on foot apart, as the Padres in their humble way in imitation of our Saviour made it a part of their everyday religion to walk whenever they went anywhere, the only exceptions being when they went by water, as from Mexico to California. The change from the Missions and the pastoral system to the modern colonization scheme, with a dense farming population was a very quiet one and can hardly be comprehended except by one who had actually seen the old. The writer came into California about four years after an exceedingly dry season, that of 1863, following 1861-1862, one of the wettest in history, had almost made an end of the pastoral system in Southern California. In the northern part of the State the pastoral system was supplanted by the large grain growing ranches in the '60s and '70s when California was, for the time being, almost a granary of Europe. Northern California was better supplied with means of transportation and the South did not pass through the large grain ranch period like the northern part of the state and in a great measure went from the pastoral to the colonial, although the large holdings continued until the small settler could come in and occupy the land.

When the pioneer colonist had possessed the land for a generation or so and begun to pass over the "Silent River" it began to be observed that at the time of settlement there were no newspapers and no records kept, that in a word there was almost nothing but tradition and not even files of our first newspaper were complete. A pioneer society was formed more for social than for historical purposes, which attracted but little general attention, but on April 16, 1914, at a dinner given by P. T. Evans in honor and remembrance of his father, S. C. Evans, Sr., at the Mission Inn at which almost to a man nearly every man who had come to Riverside prior to 1880 was present, it was found that there was a rich store of traditional history that was likely to be lost without anyone to chronicle it, and it was suggested then and there that a Pioneer Historical Society be formed that would gather up all these historical relics and put them down in writing, and that would be the only way to

preserve them, and that it must be done soon before all the pioneers passed away. The society was formed and the writer was designated as historian. Circumstances prevented the writer from doing anything except gather material, for several years and in the meantime John S. McGroarty entered the field to write up an enlarged history, which would not only embrace events but also people who had taken an active part in laying a foundation for what was proved a much greater success than could have been anticipated. This was hardly started before it was abandoned.

In 1890 there was published a history of Southern California, before Riverside County was formed, in which Riverside got about eight pages of history and where there was considerable space devoted to biography and portraits of individuals.

In 1902 there was published another history of Southern California by J. M. Guinn in which Riverside County got ten pages and a fairly large representation of residents, with and without portraits.

E. W. Holmes published a history of Riverside County in 1912 that was far from complete. Again Robert Hornbeck, an early settler, published a work entitled "Rubidoux's Ranch" in 1913, which did not profess to be a complete history, but nevertheless gave a great deal of local history and mention of individuals and of early habitations, which was very interesting to those of the early days who had passed through this phase of Riverside history.

In the meantime, while the writer was accumulating material for the Historical Society the Western Historical Association entered the field in October, 1920, with the purpose of giving a complete history of San Bernardino and Riverside counties, and made a proposal to the writer, that he undertake the historical part, having been a resident and active participator in the making of Riverside and Riverside County. It was some time before circumstances would allow of active work, but in June, 1921, work commenced which has been continuous until the present time, February, 1922. Unquestionably this is the most complete history of Riverside that has ever been written and as far as possible from original sources. The aim has been to be correct in the first place and to write in an interesting and entertaining manner, so that the reader might be interested throughout.

I cannot refrain from mentioning the help I have got from all sources to which I have turned for information, and to say further that but for the sympathy and assistance I have received this history could not have been written at all.

Doubtless there will be many mistakes and the hope is that as far as possible they may be overlooked. While it would be impossible to mention names of those who have assisted I cannot refrain from mentioning the name of Frank A. Miller, who in the early days of the Pioneer Historical Society helped not only by encouragement but in more substantial ways. H. H. Munroe has also been a great assistance in a literary way and also from a knowledge of early history. I have copied freely wherever I have found anything of use, sometimes with credit and more often without. The illustrations in the book, as well as the portraits have been freely lent, and it is hoped that they will give much value to the history.

In conclusion, I wish to say that if the book is not up to the mark in all respects I have done the best I could, not from any hope of pecuniary reward but that there were some things that the people of Riverside wanted to know about the early history of the settlement, and as those who were familiar with early events have almost all passed away and the

author has endeavored to write them in as interesting a way as he could, and he expresses a hope that the reader will take as much pleasure in reading as the writer has in writing. The following<sup>1</sup> by Carrie Jacobs-Bond expresses the writer's thought in closing better than his own word:

"When you come to the end of a perfect day,  
And you sit alone with your thought,  
While the chimes ring out with a carol gay,  
For the joy that the day has brought,  
Do you think what the end of a perfect day  
Can mean to a tired heart,  
When the sun does down with a flaming ray,  
And the dear friends have to part?

"Well, this is the end of a perfect day,  
Near the end of a journey, too;  
But it leaves a thought that is big and strong,  
With a wish that is kind and true.  
For mem'ry has painted this perfect day  
With colors that never fade,  
And we find, at the end of a perfect day,  
The soul of a friend we've made."

---

<sup>1</sup> Words and music by Carrie Jacobs-Bond. Written while sitting in a swing, in the court of the Mission Inn, after returning from a pilgrimage to Father Serra's cross on Rubidoux Mountain in 1909.



# INTRODUCTION

---

The discovery of America by Columbus was one of the most important events in the history of the world. Improvements in the mariner's compass and in the science and art of navigation made the discovery possible. Spain being the original discoverer naturally was the first to colonize. England somewhat later proved a formidable rival to Spain. Mexico, which formerly embraced the Southern half of the North American Continent, was wholly Spanish. England took possession of Virginia, which originally embracing more territory, was the nucleus of what may be termed the Southern States. The landing of the Pilgrims and Puritans at Plymouth Rock was the foundation of the New England States. Thus there might be said to have been three original settlements on the North American Continent.

The Spanish settlement under the authority and tutelage of the King of Spain and of the Roman Catholic Church had everything in its favor, but was not and has not been the success that it might have been under happier auspices. The Spanish Grandees with their large grants of land and with the Indians in a sort of peonage and a sort of Theocratic government, might have been supposed to be a great success as colonizers, but they have never been.

Although the Grandees themselves preserved in a measure the purity of the race, the rank and file of the colonists were soldiers with no, or but little, immigration of women of their own class, were ordered to marry Indian women and from them have arisen a large proportion of the mixed race that now peoples Mexico. Negro slavery never attained the prominence under Spanish rule that it did under British and American rule, but the Negro produced an admixture that further complicated the race question under Spanish and Mexican rule. Under Spanish and Mexican rule with large grants and the prevailing system of peonage and pastoral pursuits the Spanish Grandees had a golden time and opportunity for the enjoyment of life, and Bancroft the Historian, has well characterized this as the Golden Age in Spanish occupation.

Under the English colonization of America in Virginia, the system was represented by large grants of land by the Kings and at an early date by the importation of Negroes as slaves, supplemented by petty criminals from the old country, who served out their sentences on the plantation, where tobacco was the leading crop, to be supplemented later on by cotton. This was the Autocratic system, the result of which was the Master, the slave, and the "poor white trash." The results were shown in the Civil War from 1861 to 1865 and since to a greater or lesser degree.

On the other hand the Puritans and Pilgrim Fathers came for religious freedom and to found homes. They were to all intents and purposes both political and religious refugees. They were first driven to take refuge in Holland, more on account of religious persecutions, and the very fact of claiming religious freedom was the best foundation for a love of civil and political liberty, and they were always foremost until the Declaration of Independence and after, in affirming their civil and religious rights.

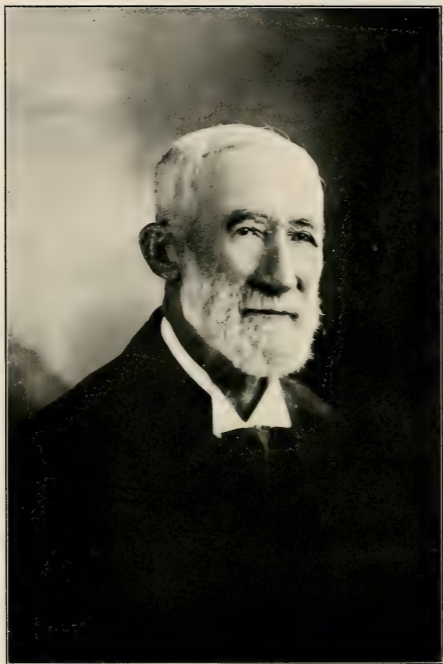
It has indeed been said of the Pilgrim Fathers that they did not favor slavery because it was not profitable, but there were other causes that

led them to forego the possession of slaves. They came here to found homes and to cultivate the soil and to make a living by the sweat of their brow. They were mainly of the common people and not aristocrats in any sense of the word and the love of freedom was strongly ingrained in their very nature. It is true that during the formation and existence of the colony they were under the protection and government of England in the first place, and later on of the British government, but always they were self-assertive and rebellious as British subjects, culminating in the Boston "Tea-Party" and the Declaration of Independence.

Such were the three strains of blood that were instrumental in the formation of the United States as we find them today. The Spanish and Mexican elements paved the way for the greater civilization that was to follow. The Padres with the Missions subdued the Indian of the Pacific and laid a good foundation for the greater civilization that was to follow and showed some of the possibilities of the Pacific Coast.

The South with its aristocrats and their slaves has done practically nothing toward settling up the great domain that was lying idle to be occupied by the people who have "come, seen and conquered," this great land with its future greater perhaps than the most optimistic can anticipate. But the Puritan is the one who has done something. He came to an inhospitable climate and a more or less infertile soil with natural obstacles in the shape of timbered lands to be cleared before the soil could be used, with hostile and warlike Indians to be subdued with many other obstacles to contend with, which by his indomitable energy have been overcome. Slowly but surely, he has pushed his way west under more favorable conditions, aided by sturdy emigrants from Britain and Northern Europe, impossible of accomplishment without the aid of steam and latterly of electricity. He has found himself finally on the fruitful shores and in the genial climate of the Pacific Coast,—the same man and the same race that landed on Plymouth Rock. The descendants of the Puritans and the Pilgrim Fathers took a new step, one that had never been taken before, and founded a new colony and a new system that had never been tried before, and settled on a dry plain under a hot sun, treeless and waterless, where he could sit under his vine and under his fig tree with none to make him afraid. These being the kind of men that founded Riverside, we begin to see the results that followed and the reason why, and what we have a reason to expect in future. Riverside was the first in point of time and it will be the endeavor in the following history of Riverside County to show in all things that mark progress that she still retains the lead.





*James Boyd*

# History of Riverside County

## CHAPTER I

### LIFE STORIES

Nearly every old man in the world believes that if the story of his life were written it would make an interesting book. And so it would.

Let it not be thought, however, that we advise all old men to print the stories of their lives. There are almost too many books in the world, as it is, and there are hundrels of thousands of books now that should be read and that are not read. Therefore, it is not well to add to the number.

However, this does not change the fact that the story of any man who has lived to old age would make an interesting chronicle to print. No matter how humble any man's life may have been; no matter that he never was in the wars, or that he has no hair-breadth escapes to relate, his life would still make an interesting story.

For this is the great miracle: That we are born and that we live our lives. And if a man shall have experienced just that and no more, he has come home from a great adventure when he sits down with old age in the twilight of the years.

The humblest and the least known old man of today, what wonders has he not seen? He learned to read by the light of a tallow candle, he saw the advent of the kerosense lamp, and now he ponders over the world's big news in the glow of an incandescent bulb. He has stood on the threshold of time to welcome the steam engine, the telephone, the wireless telegraph, the sewing machine and the motion picture.

If awaiting the child who was born today there be half the wonders in store that there were for the child who was born threescore and ten years ago, that youngster may well be envied and his life story will also be worth printing in a book.

There is always some delicacy in writing one's own life for fear there may be too much egotism, but faults of that kind the writer would ask the reader to kindly overlook.

The 29th of June, 1838 was the day and year of my birth and a small village called Fenwick and Ayrshire Scotland was the place. Ian Mac Laren has graphically portrayed the simple life of the average resident of the country village in Scotland. The happy, simple life in the open air with the plain diet is largely conducive to the robust manhood of the average Scot. In the little village in which I was brought up there was not then, nor is there now, any railroad nor factory to break the monotony and so the petty tradesman was content and happy in attending to his daily secular duties and to his religious ones on Sunday. It was fashionable and customary to have large families and so as soon as the education could be completed at home an opening for the business and active life had to be found elsewhere in the large city or in a foreign land. My school days were finished at thirteen, but that was too early an age at which to go out alone in the world to fight life's battle and so work on the farm or in the village was the one resource. Opportunities for mental improvement were not wanting and the village library of select books was largely drawn upon for acquaintance with the men and opportunities of the wide world. The village debating society and

the "Weavers Parliament" which met daily at the noon hour and after work hours around the village pump were largely instrumental in keeping the village hermit in touch with the outside world.

Eighteen years old and 1856 found me in London where I stayed for nearly three years gaining experience of life and the world and planning for the future. There was nothing for me in London and December, 1858 found me on the ocean on the way to New Zealand. Four months of interesting experience on the ocean without seeing land or sail showed that the earth is vaster than we have any conception of on land. The publication of the manuscript newspaper and the ship's daily position were the events that broke the monotony of the voyage.

New Zealand was a new country, newly settled and everything, climate, land, birds and vegetation, were all new and full of interest. Animals there were none, nor snakes although St. Patrick is not reputed to have visited the islands in the course of his missionary labors. Sheep farming was the only remunerative business in the early days. Several years found me on a sheep station with nothing to do but walk the boundary and keep the sheep from crossing. Tea and sugar, flour and mutton were furnished and the recipient could cook them to his own liking. Communication with the outside world was had about once a month when someone was sent for the mail. For reading, newspapers were not to be had, but a few select novels circulated among those who cared to read. "Back to the land" was the cry there as it was and is everywhere and in course of time I found myself on a piece of land where I soon found that a home could not be founded by man alone, and after a time I found a blooming red-cheeked lass who was willing to join her fortunes with mine and make a home. For fifty-three years she stayed with me, helping rear the family that was her care in vigorous life and her pride and devotion in declining years.

A desire for new scenes and a honeymoon tour found us again on the ocean on the way to California via Panama this time under steam. A month's straight sailing found us in Panama and on board an American steamer and this was our first introduction to America. Something a little different occupied the time. Acapulco was visited during the French occupation of Mexico. On the west coast the barefooted, ragged Mexican soldier on duty was almost a laughable incident were it not for the serious side of it. A word from Uncle Sam, however, and the French occupation was terminated and Maximilian's reign was no more. Two weeks of pleasant sailing up the coast brought us to San Francisco with its green hills most beautiful to look upon, now the site of homes of the more prosperous. Nothing was required of us on landing and there were no question asked—we were free to go and come as we pleased—this was in January, 1867.

The mountains and the redwoods of the Coast range took our fancy and there we spent three years in the lumber and shingle mills and in farming.

Southern California with its oranges and semi-tropical products had an attraction that could not be withstood and my wife and I were again on the move overland by wagon. Under the old California, travel to Southern California was by steamer, stage or by wagon. By wagon was our way and three weeks were passed before we got to Los Angeles. California of that time was the great wheat producing state and San Francisco the shipping point. California as the great fruit-producing state was unknown and the road from San Francisco to Los Angeles was an unoccupied waste except for cattle and sheep. San Jose, San Luis Obispo and Santa Barbara were the only villages on the way. Los

Angeles was an overgrown village, headquarters for supplies for the meager wants of the interior with a newly built railway to tidewater at Wilmington running a mixed train of cars once a day each way. This was in 1870.

Riverside was then being founded, but not advertised in California. A season of corn growing and some letters of Judge North's in the San Francisco Weekly Bulletin called my attention to the new settlement of Riverside where oranges and other semi-tropical products could be raised. This to our fancy looked like the promised land and so one day in April, 1872, I took my blankets and provision and started on horseback to spy out the promised land. Night found me camped in the Santa Ana river bottom and next morning in Riverside where I received a cordial welcome. It was Sunday morning and being told that there was that day to be formed a society of the Congregational Church I attended and am about the only one alive today who was present at the founding of the Congregational Church. The meeting was held in the little schoolhouse.

Riverside appealed to me as being a desirable place to come to both on account of the promise of the land and also for the progressive condition of the people and before I left I had made arrangements to settle on a quarter section of government land. When I reached our home my wife was delighted with my report of the promised land and we made immediate arrangements to make our home in Riverside and July, 1872, again found us on the road and in Riverside after two days travel.

Our life in Riverside has been part of the history of Riverside. Coming without any money owing to an unlucky purchase of land near Los Angeles, it was a hard struggle to make both ends meet as there was but little opportunity in the early days to earn much while trees and vines were growing. In the following spring I got a little orchard of all kinds of trees set out with a small vineyard of raisin grapes and while waiting for returns I got enough to live on by hauling freight for the stores from Los Angeles and team work in other ways.

In the course of my travels in this way, San Diego, Santa Barbara and Bakersfield were all visited, together with trips to the mines at Bear Valley and as far as Panamint one hundred and fifty miles away on the desert near Death Valley. The grading of Magnolia Avenue, planting it with trees and the care of it for one year was one of the contracts I carried out. Fixing up the streets of Riverside as road overseer was accomplished in the early days before paving or oiled roads were heard of. My further history will be embraced incidentally as this history proceeds, but enough has been said at present to show that I had a hand in helping to make Riverside the beautiful city it now is.

## CHAPTER II

### PERSONAL (Continued)

Some readers of my personal history have asked for a further continuance of it, in a less general form and at the risk of egotism I venture to give a brief resume. We are all interested in the personal experience and adventure of those who have gone before us, if they only can be told in an entertaining form. The conditions of the early seventies in Southern California can never be encountered again or reproduced in any part of the United States. Oil, gasoline and electricity with all the discoveries and appliances resulting therefrom forever preclude those experiences and the pioneers of that time will always be in a class by themselves.

Orange culture and the growth of those luxuries such as figs and raisins now looked on as necessities had a fascination for my wife and myself that was irresistible.

At first in the winter of 1870-1871 as we had not heard of Riverside as yet we rented a small house in the lower part of El Monte near the Old Misson San Gabriel which had been abandoned as being too liable to overflow from the Old San Gabriel river and moved to the New San Gabriel as it was then called. Here was our first acquaintance with the native Californian—the Spaniard or Mexican as he is generally known. This was not much over twenty years after the acquisition of California by the United States and he was pretty nearly in his primitive condition as he was under Mexican rule. We found them kindly disposed and neighborly as we have since invariably found them. After a short residence there, we found an American who was anxious to do us a favor by selling us a fine piece of land at a cheap rate and on easy terms for the unpaid balance, with abundance of water for irrigation from the San Gabriel river. This was so good looking that we soon found ourselves in a new home with fifty-three acres of land and contented for the time being. We, after a few months, found that the bulk of the land was useless on account of alkali which we had never seen before and in any case it was entirely unsuited for the growth of semi-tropical fruits and this put us in a quandary for at best only a precarious living could be gotten out of the land.

When we read Judge North's letter in the San Francisco Bulletin it did not take my wife and I long to decide that we were better to throw away the place we were on than continue as we were. As mentioned heretofore a visit to Riverside confirmed us in the desire to move and sacrifice everything. Fortunately in the end it was not so disastrous as we feared for about that time the Southern Pacific Railway was planning to build to Anaheim and Santa Ana if those who were interested would give the right of way. As planned the right of way would go diagonally through our place which was half a mile long and take about seven acres ruining the place for further use. The sensible way was to buy the place outright and sell the remaining fragments to the neighbors, and so we gladly received a committee from Anaheim a year or two after settling in Riverside who proposed to purchase at about half of the original purchase price and got relief from a mortgage.

Riverside was unlike most other places for there was but little chance to make a living out of the soil while fruit trees were growing into bearing and unlike what it is today for the change from a dry and arid climate brought about by so many fruit trees and so much water developed even

on the Cucamonga desert as it was then known has produced changes that make it much easier to raise things that are in every day use now. This had a good influence on the class of settlers who came to Riverside for it was no place for a man to settle, grow some corn and raise a few hogs and care nothing as long as he could eke out a living in as easy a way as he could.

The various kinds of vegetables both summer and winter always succeeded which was fine for family use, but there was no market for them for everybody had all he wanted to raise for his own use. But some money was necessary to pay for water and the tax collector when tax paying time came around. There was but little call for labor when every man did his own work on the outside and his wife did hers on the inside and in beautifying the surroundings. All groceries had to be hauled from Los Angeles and the stores hired teams to do the hauling and paid in groceries.

I had a four horse team and took in what hauling I could get and many a load of groceries and other things I brought from Los Angeles. Four days were consumed in the trip always camping out at Spadra or somewhere near water sleeping out in the open air generally under the wagon with the horses tied to the wagon. Enough provision was cooked in the home to do for the four days so there was not much cooking to do except boil the coffee. Generally two teams went together for company and mutual assistance when necessary and good times were experienced sitting around the campfire. While away on these trips my wife was left alone with the little ones and to look after things at home. There were no tramps or other disreputable or dangerous characters so there was no fear felt on that score for all would be safe on the return. Later on as times improved I was able to have someone at home to help with the outside work. The most annoying trouble arose from loose Spanish horses for everyone who could afford a saddle had a horse which was usually turned loose to find its own feed and the green and succulent alfalfa formed a tempting morsel for the hungry horse. Sometimes in the spring a load of wool from the Perris Valley and the plains and valleys as far as Temecula and San Jacinto formed a welcome and profitable addition to the Los Angeles trip for a load both ways and a six days trip was always more profitable. But again the Santa Ana river had to be forded and when it was in flood which was not very often there was danger that the wool would get wet and have to be unloaded and unpacked and dried. This only happened once in my hauling experience and not to my own load. When the river looked at all dangerous we always doubled teams and took no chance to get stuck in the quicksand. It was always the rule of the road whenever a team was stalled either in the river or in heavy sand on the desert (as it is still on the Arizona or Colorado desert in California) to help the other man out without any expectation of pay. The first bonanza in that line I got at a time when I very much needed it was when I overtook Moses Daley who then owned the Old Rubidoux place across the river. I overtook him down the river on the road via Chino with an overload of wool on the way to Los Angeles. Stopping to help him he put part of his load on my empty wagon which I hauled to Los Angeles. When we came to the San Gabriel river there was half a mile or more of dry heavy sand to haul through quite unlike what the San Gabriel river bed is today with its damp sand.

The few dollars I got for this service came in good time to buy groceries. This happened when I was hauling some of my household effects from our abandoned ranch. Between loads and other contracts, there was opportunity to look after the growing trees and vines, which seemed

as if they were endeavoring to make up by their encouraging growth for the difficulties encountered while waiting for returns from them.

Once in a while there would be long trips. About the time that the Riverside Land and Irrigating Company was formed by the coming of S. C. Evans, D. W. McLeod came to Southern California for his health. His wife was a niece of Mr. Evans. Mr. McLeod, who bought land down Arlington way, came to live in Riverside when orange growing promised results, but health matters had to be attended to and a living made as well. Bee keeping was an untried, but promising business except on a small scale. A negro who was working at the tin mine had a few hives which had done well. Mr. McLeod was the first beekeeper in the Temescal valley who went into beekeeping on a large scale and his pioneer work showed what could done. He bought his bees in San Diego County near Escondido and I along with two other teamsters got the job of moving them. Two trips were made for bees and one or two to San Diego for hives and hive materials. These trips consumed a week or more each time, but they were all profitable and helped "keep the pot boiling." Selling hay delivered at the tin mines at a time when barley hay was unsaleable came in to good purpose and consumed two days in delivery.

The grading, planting of Magnolia Avenue and the care of the trees for one year was quite a large contract. This was for the oldest part of it and extended from the head of the Avenue where one of the original trees is now planted for a distance of two and a half miles to the street below the Indian school. This avenue would have been continued right into the end of Main Street something on the line it now is except for the unreasonable opposition of one or two men. A bond for the fulfillment of the contract was one of the conditions of the contract, but none was ever asked and at the end of the year every tree was growing and satisfactory. Fifteen hundred dollars was what I got for the work.

The hauling of lumber from San Bernardino (and sometimes off the mountains but rarely) was one of the early occupations for the man with a team. Latterly when the railroads were built and when there was a demand for redwood and a better class of lumber than the San Bernardino mountains afforded Anaheim was drawn on for this class of lumber. This was to a certain extent in competition with the railroads which enabled lumber yards to be kept at Colton. This was before Riverside had a railway of its own. Anaheim was a four days trip and the road down the Santa Ana canyon crossed the river several times. The lumber for the lower story of the Odd Fellows hall which was first built for a hall for fruit exhibition purposes was hauled from Anaheim, the upper story for an Odd Fellows hall. The hauling for the exhibition hall was paid for in stock in the new building and sold afterwards about half of its face value to the Odd Fellows. The third story was an afterthought for a later day.

Another source of income to the needy was the care of orchards for abstentees or for those who did not own a team. Once I had a trip to Bakersfield on a wild goose chase trying to sell some local produce on the suggestion of, and in the company of a fellow teamster. This was disastrous in its results and over poor roads, up the Cajon canyon branching off at Swarthout Canyon and down Rock creek to the base of Cucamonga mountain where there was a great meadow with abundance of water, thence on by Elizabeth Lake and on past Fort Tejon and down Tejon pass and canyon, and across the dreary dry plain to Bakersfield. Nearly a month was spent and practically lost on this fruitless trip, but that was not the worst for in that malarial country I brought back a dose

of malaria which fortunately did not develop for a few days after my return, for I found my wife sick and half dead, but still keeping on her feet to look after the small children. My first case was to look after her and bring her back to health, but I had no sooner get her back to her old standard than I was down with malaria, and for a whole month I was unable even to do any of the chores. She had everything to do out and in, and the little children as well on her hands. But we were cheered at the prospect of our growing fruit with enough for our own use and the addition of the fine vegetables and melons which were always a success in their season.

Again when "Lucky Baldwin" found his mountain of gold in the east end of Bear Valley and wanted to put up a forty stamp mill I helped haul up some of the machinery. It took nearly a week then to get into the Valley up the Cajon canyon, down on the other side, and by Hesperia on the mesa, through the yuccas and away across the Mojave river deep sands, past Rabbit Springs and on to Cushenberry's at the foot of the long rocky canyon, that finally leads over the grade and into the valley to Bairdstown where the stamp mill was in process of erection. A night's camp in the cold mountain air found us in the morning with a covering of two or three inches of snow. The return trip was made in about half the time being mostly down hill. We had to haul feed for our horses, both going and coming. Always two or three teams together to double teams in the worst places.

Another time it was a trip to Panamint, a new mining camp away 150 miles out on the waterless desert north of the San Bernardino near Death Valley on a newly tracked soft road with water about twenty miles apart, and in one stretch forty miles where water had to be hauled for one night's supply. In winter it was so cold that some teamsters made big fires of brush to warm the ground before spreading their bedding for the night. I hauled a load of lose hay on that trip besides hauling feed for the team both ways. Five cents per pound was paid for hauling to the mine, and a lesser sum for a load of ore back. This was again pretty near a month's trip for the road was heavy and the team slow. Thus the early years in Riverside were passed. Every one, man and woman did their share, and everything pointed to a bright future and there was not lacking the bright side. Having plenty of horses and vehicles, an outing during the summer was a possibility. One of these outings, repeated a few years later, was to Bear Valley while the foundation to the dam was being built. With the lumber wagon to carry the baggage, provisions and feed, and a heavy spring wagon to carry the people who could not all pile onto the big wagon, and a few friends for company, a jolly time was had both going and coming and a whole month in the valley, and the stock getting fat in the luxuriant growth of feed in the present bottom of the lake and carefree, who would not be happy? Dr. Greeves, one of the founders of Riverside was with us on one trip. While in the valley I was set to work by Judson and Brown fixing up roads by blasting and removing rocks and boulders, and so the time passed and the children grew rugged and strong in the open air and living on the pure milk, rich butter and the tender beef of the mountains. This was in 1884 and never again will the stock graze and grow fat in the abundant pasture that grew in the bottom of what is now Bear Valley Reservoir. Excursions to Holcomb Valley, to Bairdstown to see the abandoned stamp mill with its rusting machinery and the ruins of the shanties in which the miners lived, and the better homes of those who had their families with them, all were interesting. Again in that country where there was gold, who could say but a rich ledge might be dis-

covered and then what? Imagination could build the fairest "Castle in Spain." Best of all was the three days trip to the summit of San Gorgonio mountain better known as Greyback, the highest mountain in Southern California, on horseback to the base of the large peak which had to be climbed on foot and in the very early morning in order to see the sun rise. There was also the chance that in the absence of any trail the way might be lost as there was no traveled path, but everyone took his own way, certain that if he kept climbing over the rocks and boulders, the summit would be finally reached and the glorious view of the sun rising to be enjoyed and the magnificent view of the surrounding mountains and country even as far as Catalina Island on the ocean on a clear day viewed with awe and admiration. Then the coffee and the early breakfast warmed with wood carried some distance (for the top of the mountain is above the line of vegetation) was thoroughly enjoyed. On the way down which was down some loose fine rock the passage was easy and the streak of snow alongside was tempting for a toboggan slide were it only certain that a safe landing could be made. The gnarled and crooked trees near the top crushed down to the ground by the snow and the strange vegetation in the higher altitudes, familiar to colder climes were all full of interest, and home again to camp, the time flew swiftly until the month's outing was spent, all making the drudgery of every life more agreeable if only from the novelty of change.

Another season Santa Barbara was visited and the seashore was a variation in the busy everyday life and the time flew as those only who have something to do can realize.

Everyone almost who has got the wanderlust in his blood and comes to California with its wonderful tales of digging for gold and the lucky strikes wonders if there may not be some rich mines or strike of some kind somewhere in the mountains or in some inaccessible place for him—the most inaccessible and out of the way the better. Then there is traditions of very rich prospects being found by solitary wanderers who were always forced by unforeseen circumstances to abandon the "find" for the time being until they can go on the inside and get fitted out in a way to take advantage of the treasure. Then there were the traditions of Indians who would go away by themselves and come back with enough gold to carry them on for the time being. All of these strikes were confirmed by rich specimens. There were always good reasons why these finds were lost, generally the death of the prospector. Such a find was made by an old mountain trader and hunter called Peg Leg Smith, so-called because he had a wooden leg having lost his own in a skirmish with some Indians in a horse raid. The specimens were there, but Peg Leg Smith died before he could get back. Many a search has been made for the mine, but no one has ever discovered the gold. Tom Cover, one of the early settlers of Riverside disappeared in one of these prospecting expeditions. I went on one such expedition with a party both as a hired teamster and an interested participator out by Indio and across the bed of the Salton Sea and into San Diego county over a very dry and desolate country. Back and forward to Indio for supplies and into what is called the bad lands, but after a weary and exhausting search nothing came of it and Peg Leg's treasure is still on the earth.

Another time I was away out north and east of the San Bernardino Mountains which another party with no results, but there is always the gamblers excitement which in some is never quelled. As far as I am concerned my desires in the mining line are satisfied and I am content to "let George" do the rest of the adventure.

One very interesting trip was made all alone both ways to the Imperial Valley by team with a spring wagon at a time when I was proving up a desert claim for my daughter. It would seem rather foolhardy for an old man of 75 to go away so far unattended on a lonely desert road where you would maybe at times be twenty miles from a living human being. But I went nothing fearing for it was no new thing to me. The route lay over the old Butterfield Stage route in the early history of California before the war and during its continuance. I mean the war of the secession. At one of the old Stations above the Salton Sea there was a haunted camp, but I saw nor heard anything of the haunt. There was no danger of robbers for there was nothing to rob. There is, however, the danger that some accident may happen without any help near. One Riverside citizen dropped dead suddenly on one of those trips, leaving his wife and small babies alone all night amid the howling desert coyotes.

The road was very difficult a good part of the way after leaving Warner's ranch, steep pitches the corkscrew canyon and twenty or thirty miles of deep almost impassable creek sand without any water. It was a very interesting trip, a great part of the way completely desert.

Meantime children grow up and railways and motor cars come into use and before we realize it the old fashions and old fashioned ways pass and the new comes in, and in place of mother taking the babies out for an outing, the babies take her out and father goes along too and the world passes and the fashions thereof change.

In a busy life other things come up and the children can be substituted and trusted to look after the homes and the home place and can go out on their own responsibility, and they also when large enough in the higher grades know just how things can be done on the home place while their elders take their outing without the cares of the family. These outings were great things for the growing children and for their expansion of body and mind. An occasional rattlesnake varied the monotony and fishing for trout in the canyons with a night's camp there helped to pass the time pleasantly. These occasions were all looked on as pleasure trips and everybody got out of them what was looked for.

Meantime other factors were coming up in my life. From the very first I had always looked on fruit raising not as an incident in life, but as the main issue in material existence and whatever would advance the prosperity of Riverside would also benefit me too.

In the later seventies the Southern California Horticultural Society came into existence and in connection therewith there was soon a paper devoted to the interests of the soil and soon there came a fair or exhibition of products from all parts of Southern California. Discussions in connection therewith were also had as to how it was done and as to best methods.

There were always opportunities for participation in these discussions. This was before the State or Nation was able to send out experts or issue monthly bulletins and before Farmer's Institute were instituted. As a matter of fact these meetings of the farmers set the pace for those that were to come after and the reports served to preserve what was valuable. At all of those fairs I along with others had exhibits which took their share of premiums and medals. It was always easy to get a hearing in the papers for anything of interest written in an interesting manner. In these various ways I was active, never at a loss for an opening or a hearing in the papers. Soon we in Riverside had our Horticultural Clubs and also an East Side Literary Society which had an active and useful career for many years in all of which I had membership and

was constituted reported for all of them. Our annual Citrus Fairs also gave opportunities for active work. Reports of other public meetings were always welcome. I was constituted and held the position for years as writer of the Farm and Orchard Work of the California Cultivator besides writing articles on special subjects. Then came up the Farmers Clubs and Farmers Institutes held in various places in Southern California to all of which I was made welcome at a time when railroad passes were plenty among newspaper men. In this connection I was a member of a Farmers Institute held at Imperial when there were only a few houses there—about 1901—when a ride in a hired conveyance across the desert from Old Beach to Imperial in a spring wagon was a feature. Coachella and Indio at the same time had their institutes. All these new places with their promising future in new specialties and in early fruits and vegetables were all written up. All of the rising places and settlements were written up and reports made that were read on the newer California that was laying foundations for the greater things that were coming. A horseback trip to Bear Valley under the guidance of F. E. Brown, of Redlands, with a special party of observation was one of the pleasures of my life and an opportunity to see 10,000 inches of water flowing out of Bear Valley before the dam was built to impound it. This was in a wet season, but that amount of water it was estimated flowed for three months in as great volume.

On that trip there was climbing through the snow, on foot and fording on horseback the swollen and dangerous Mill Creek. My newspaper connection gave me privileges not accorded to the ordinary wayfarer. As a reporter with railroad privileges I could go where I wished cheaply. For a whole month I conducted the Editorial department of the Riverside Enterprise in the absence of the editor with I hope no great detriment to that department of that paper. My connection with the Present Day Club for many years at first as reporter for the Enterprise was educational and beneficial—of later years only as an active participating member. The years I was a member of the Board of Directors of the Riverside Water Company was I hope not detrimental to the best interest of the Company. At least my connection with it by suggesting paying the Directors a small sum for attendance made all meetings possible and punctual in place of a meager attendance or a postponed meeting for lack of a quorum.

In my official duties as Road Overseer the roads were benefitted by my labors and in case of the Box Springs boulevard I was able to introduce several beneficial innovations that save every traveller some time in his journey.

Through my connection with the newspapers and in other ways I was able to attend as a delegate to the National Irrigation Congress at Spokane and incidentally gained a flying glimpse of some Eastern States as far as New Orleans and Chicago with the result in my opinion that nothing east of the Sierra Nevada Mountains was equal to California in attractiveness.

All of these outings and connections with the Press were thoroughly enjoyed and made the most of and the special features of each inscribed on my memory with pleasing association with pleasant people, but all things considered, Riverside is my choice.

But time and tide wait for no man and Dr. Osler and his theories came up and as I am long past his prescribed time and the great (?) must have their downfall and new kings reign and the old must be laid on the shelf. The only mournful thing about it, or maybe the reverse is that in the place I helped and where I used to know everybody I am

almost a stranger and about ready for burial, but while awaiting patiently albeit enjoying life as well as ever I did, as a member of the Pioneer Historical Society of Riverside the subject of preserving the traditional and unwritten history of Riverside came up before the society a few years ago and I was honored with the title of Historian. I could not, however, enter into my duties at once, but the old pioneers were all dead or going fast and I could do nothing because of a sick wife and the care of a ranch. I was urged to start (I was gathering material) or I too would be likely to cross the silent river. My wife passed on over a year ago after a fellowship of 53 years and I was left alone. My six children (two of whom died a few years ago) all having homes of their own and doing for themselves. A year of loneliness on the place that once had been alive with the happy laugh of children and the home occupations of the elders convinced me that there was another place and occupation for me in the world after seventy years of active labor and so the first day of May, 1921, found me without a home of my own and a stranger installed and owner of everything and my bridges behind me all burned.

While all this was going on the Western Historical Society came round saying the Association wanted to write up a history of San Bernardino and Riverside counties telling me very flatteringly I was about the only one who was available that could write the history of Riverside County and here I am in a room by myself telling the reader some things in my life I have never told before. The primary history which is large and costly in comparison with the modern novel will first be published then will come later the very pleasing duty of complying with the request and duty of telling the pioneers and others interested how it was done.

I hope I will be able to meet the expectations of those I have met who have spoken so encouragingly to me. If I do not it will not be for lack of the desire to please them, but for lack of ability.

I have this much to say in favor of California that in all of my travels of more than fifty years in California that I have never carried arms of any kind and have never had any need of them.

## CHAPTER III

### THE INDIAN AND SPANISH OCCUPATION

It is fitting in giving a history of Riverside County to begin at the beginning and say something of the Indian. Speculation has been rife as to his origin, but at the best it is speculative and partaking more of the nature of opinion than fact. It is rather unfortunate that what history the natives had—that is the more civilized races among them—were mostly destroyed by the Spanish conquerors in the mistaken notion that they were thereby serving God and that it would be in the interests of religion to do so.

The Spaniards started out with the idea that they had the only pure and unadulterated truth and that all other nations and peoples were therefore necessarily in error. The Spanish conquerors found some resemblances between their own customs and the beliefs and that of the people dwelling in the more civilized parts of this continent, but that wherever there was any coincidental resemblance that was a counterfeit taught by the devil, therefore by destroying any resemblance between the two they were thereby destroying the works of the devil.

However, as this narrative relates mainly to the local conditions in Riverside County, the more civilized portions of this continent and its inhabitants find no very fitting place in this history. On this continent, as in parts of the old world, there remain proofs of a civilization that existed ages ago, how long no one has ventured to say positively, at most it is only conjecture.

It is, however, asserted that the various races on this continent show such a uniformity in their general characteristics as to justify the opinion that they belong as a whole to the same great family and that if the theories of Darwin and other speculators and scientists are to be accepted the various races of the new world with the exception, perhaps of the Eskimo, originated on this continent. How they existed and spent their time all down through the unchronicled past is a prolific source of wonder to say the least. Tradition has it that on the first discovery of this coast it was comparatively thickly populated and that the people were inclined to be peaceable and dwell together in amity. Each little settlement was a center of its own and but little inclined to be migratory. The genial climate produced abundantly for their simple needs. Cultivation of the soil was not necessary and there was enough animal food and fish conjoined with seeds, acorns and nuts to satisfy all their simple wants. As for shelter, it was an easy matter to put up what simple dwellings they required of sticks and tule, which when they got too foul with dirt and vermin could be burned and a new and clean place provided close at hand.

Their religious ideas were simple. The idea of a horrible hell with never ending punishment did not find any firm abiding place on this continent. The wild Indian of the plains had his Happy Hunting Grounds, to which he was translated by death and the Great Spirit was his conception of Deity. The medicine man was the priest as well, and was the go-between for the seen and the unseen. Their simple belief had a more or less fatalistic tendency—what was to be would be—and it was no use struggling against the inevitable. If sickness arose on account of unsanitary habits and surroundings it was borne with stoical indifference unless it was too severe, then the unsanitary place with its evil surroundings was abandoned for some other place where the curse would

be mitigated or removed. Sickness and other calamities, if severe, were believed to be sent as a punishment for misdeeds and the medicine man who informed them of this fact was also appealed to, to intercede with the great spirit to mitigate or remove the chastisement.

As to the origin of the inhabitants of this continent, as the people as a whole, are said to be one, those who have been qualified by study of characteristics to pronounce an opinion, say they are homogenous and furthermore the fauna and flora have also a character by themselves. If we can lay aside the results of early education why not assume that there was more than one origin for the human family and that each great division had a separate origin? Even the Bible narrative would lead to the conclusion that there were other inhabited places on the earth than the Garden of Eden. Be that as it may, one opinion is about as good as another in the absence of facts to the contrary. On the other hand we can see even in our own country that physical and climatic characteristics produce their own types. East, West and South have their own types. Riverside and the Pacific Coast already begin to produce their own types of young men and women. It does not seem to be such a far-fetched conclusion to see already on our streets the peculiar type of the Pacific Coast and it does not appear to make very much difference what the origin, foreign or native born, the resulting progeny have a racial resemblance. So may we also assume in regard to our native races. But again on the other hand, why should the whole of the people of this great continent be given to itself a whole subdivision of the human family?

There is, however, one anomaly that has puzzled not only the common observer, but the scientific man as well and that is why on this coast with its fruitful soil and genial climate, the Indians here should stand at the bottom of the list of all the people of this continent in progressive civilization. Even the wild Indians of the Western prairies are far away ahead of the native of this coast. The Digger Indian, as he has been called, seems to be incapable of progress. The Mission Indians in spite of the advantages they had of training by the Padres seemed to be worse off, if that were possible, after the secularization of the Missions, than they were before. It was the Indian who built the missions and who carried on the various trades necessary to provide for the wants of the Mission settlements, but just as soon as they are left to themselves they relapse to a worse condition than they were before contact with the white man. Early in the discovery of America this coast was visited and the condition of the Indians described. For two hundred years it was almost unvisited, but when again visited the Indians were just as they had been without any signs of progress. All of the inhabitants of this continent were living in what has been termed the Stone Age, none of them having attained to the use of iron as an aid to their daily life. Copper was known by some of them probably, but if it was, it has never been able to fill the place of iron. But, after all, by use of the few tools they had, wonders were accomplished. Their granite mortars, and pestles for grinding their food, were models in their way, and their soapstone pots and kettles for cooking with over the fire answered the purpose. It has been asserted and generally believed that the baskets made by the Indians were so well made that they were waterproof, but this is not so, for in order to make them waterproof they were coated with rosin, pitch or some other waterproof compound.

The Indians of the coast were not like the Hopis of the interior and the dwellers of the Pueblos, who were able to spin and weave and make blankets and other fabrics, for on the coast where they used anything

for clothing or comfort it was mostly the skins of animals or in some cases the bark of trees. Nets such as were used in catching fish and small animals were made from the fibre of the nettle. Fish hooks, needles and such articles in common use were made of bone and in some cases of shell.

The discovery of California was beset with difficulties that, looking back from our day, with all the accessories of navigation, well nigh perfect, seem nearly insurmountable. When we look at Spain today, knowing the glories of her past, we are almost inclined to treat her with contempt. The discovery of a new world by Columbus, who although not a Spaniard, was in the employ of Spain, gave Spain a start that if it had been wisely used would have made her and her people the mightiest nation and people of the world. The whole purport of her discovery was turned to the acquisition of gold, nothing was left undone to accomplish that purpose. Whole peoples were exterminated with that end in view and to gratify her greed, avarice and bigotry came in to destroy civilization which, according to Bancroft, in quoting Dr. Draper, "Might have instructed Europe," a culture wantonly crushed by Spain who therein "destroyed races more civilized than herself."

Considering there were, compared with the vast armies of modern times, but a handful of Spanish soldiers, we are justly amazed and surprised that these people, who were so numerous, did not simply overwhelm the Spanish soldiers. There were, however, two causes that helped the Spanish in their conquests, not only in overwhelming those natives, but in obliterating their civilization. The first of these was the comparatively peaceful nature of the peoples that the Spaniards conquered. They might be cruel in many ways. It was said of them that human sacrifice was one of their religious ceremonies. However that may be, they were not what we Anglo Saxons would call a warlike race. The descendants of the old Norseman and Vikings were not only warlike, but they were conquerors and colonizers and those traits still follow them wherever they have gone. The Spaniards were conquerors, but they were, alas to some extent, exterminators and they were not colonizers as we understand the term. Where they intermarried with the natives the progeny was, if anything, if not inferior, no improvement. The great advantage the Spaniards had in the second place was the superior class of weapons they had. The bow and arrow or the stone weapon was no match for gunpowder and steel, and so the natives of this continent were easily overcome. The greed for gold was never satisfied, it grew upon what it was fed and Spanish galleons sailed on every sea, rich prizes for marauders, buccanneers and pirates from every land. The treasures gained were immense and almost beyond our comprehension. The church seemed to be indifferent, or too much engaged in saving the souls of these people, to put a stop to the spoliation that was carried on everywhere. Other nations also indulged in this mad search after gold, but not in a disastrous fashion. They had not such opportunity, as Spain had possession of the major portion and the richest territories. The mineral wealth of Mexico and Peru were almost fabulous and still are today.

England, Holland, France and other countries were explorers and also colonizers and when they did colonize they took their women with them, but Spain was content where they did colonize, to intermarry with the natives, where the natives were not exterminated, the Spaniard was absorbed. But Spain, where is she today? In a measure lost to the world, and her colonies gone. Retribution was ample and severe. She got her gold and it is gone, and what she had in honor has pretty well

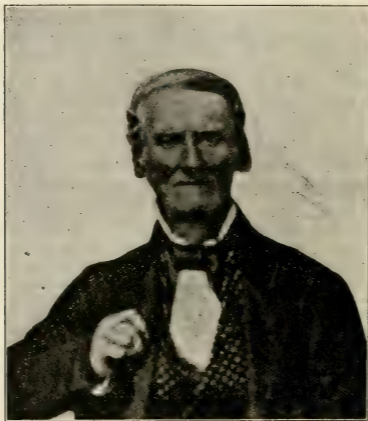
gone with the gold. It is as true today as ever, it is an eternal law, with no escape, "Whatsoever thou sowest that shall thou also reap."

Considering the isolation of the Pacific Coast, the wonder is that so much was done in the exploration of the Pacific Coast. Cape Horn was an unknown land, and an inhospitable sea surrounded it. The Cape of Good Hope had just been rounded and the great Pacific Ocean with the largest portion of the globe was entirely unknown. It is even doubtful if the earth as a globe was fully understood. Columbus, however, had hopes that by sailing west he might find India. He was in a sense right, but the continent of America stood in the way of his ships, with no Panama Canal to sail through. However, most of the Spanish explorations were conducted from Mexico, shipbuilding yards having been established on the Pacific Coast. Disaster overtook them, mainly in the form of scurvy. Whole crews would be decimated by that scourge. The voyage from Mexico to California took at times months to accomplish. Some of the vessels that were sent from Mexico were never heard of again, scurvy probably taking the whole crew. Sir Francis Drake, who visited California by coming through Magellan Straits in 1577, started with five vessels with a view of raiding the Pacific Coast, and the rich galleons of Spain on their way from the Philippines to Mexico. He visited California and landing in order to repair his ship, had an interesting experience which is narrated by J. M. Guinn in his history of Southern California, as follows:

"For nearly seventy years the Spaniards had held undisputed sway on the Pacific Coast of America. Their isolation had protected the cities and towns of the coast from the plundering raids of the buccaneers and other sea rovers. Immunity from danger had permitted the building up of a flourishing trade along the coast and wealth had flowed into the Spanish coffers. But their dream of security was to be rudely broken. Francis Drake, the bravest and most daring of the sea kings of the 16th century, had early won wealth and fame by his successful raids in the Spanish West Indies, when he proposed to fit out an expedition against the Spanish settlements on the Pacific Coast. Although England and Spain were at peace with each other, he found plenty of wealthy patrons to aid him, even Queen Elizabeth herself taking a share in his venture. He sailed from Plymouth, England, December 13, 1577, with five small vessels. When he reached the Pacific Ocean by way of the Straits of Magellan, he had but one, the 'Golden Hind,' a ship of 100 tons. All the others had turned back or been left behind. Sailing up the coast of South America he spread terror among the Spanish settlements, robbing towns and capturing ships, until in the quaint language of a chronicler of the expedition he "had loaded his vessel with a fabulous amount of fine wares from Asia, precious stones, church ornaments, gold plate, and so much silver as did ballast the 'Golden Hinde.' With treasure amounting to 866,000 pesos (dollars) of silver—100,000 pesos of gold—and other things of great worth, he thought it not good to return by the (Magellan) Straits—least the Spaniards should there wait and attend for him in great numbers and strength whose hands, he being left but one ship, he could not possibly escape." By the first week in March, 1579, he had reached the entrance to the Bay of Panama. Surfeited with spoils and loaded with plunder it became necessary for him to find as speedy a passage homeward as possible. To return by the way he had come was to invite certain destruction. So he resolved to seek for the fabled Straits of Anian, which were believed to connect the Atlantic and Pacific. Striking boldly out on the trackless ocean he sailed more than a thousand leagues northward. Encountering contrary winds and cold

weather, he gave up his search for the straits and turning he ran down the coast to latitude 38 degrees, where "he found a harboron for his ship." He anchored in it June 17, 1579. This harbor is now known as Drake's Bay and is situated about half a degree north of San Francisco under Point Reyes.

Fletcher, the chronicler of Drake's voyage in his narrative, "The World Encompassed," says: "The third day following, viz., the 21st, our ship having received a leake at sea was brought to anchor nearer the shoare that her goods being landed she might be repaired; but for that we were to prevent any danger that might chance against our safety, our Generall first of all landed his men with all necessary provisions, to build tents and make a fort for the defense of ourselves and goods; and that



DON JUAN BANDINI

we might under the shelter of it with more safety (whatever should befall) end our businesse."

The ship was drawn upon the beach, careened on its side, caulked and refitted. While the crew was repairing the ship the natives visited them in great numbers. From some of their actions Drake inferred that the natives regarded himself and men as Gods; to disabuse their minds of such a false impression he had his chaplain, Francis Fletcher, perform divine service according to the English Episcopal ritual. After the service they sang psalms. The Indians enjoyed the singing, but their opinion of Fletcher's sermon is not known. From certain ceremonial performances of the Indians, Drake imagined that they were offering him the sovereignty of their country; he accepted the gift and took formal possession of it in the name of Queen Elizabeth. He named it New Albion "for two causes; the one in respect of the white bankes and cliffes

which lie towards the sea; and the other because it might have some affinity with our own country in name which sometimes was so called."

After the necessary repairs to the ship were made, "our Generall with his company made a journey up into the land." "The inland we found to be far different from the shoare, a goodly country and a fruitful soyle stored with many blessings fit for the use of man; infinite was the company of very large and fat deere which we saw there in thousands as we supposed in a heard." They saw also great numbers of small bourrowing animals which they called conies, but which were probably ground squirrels, although the narrator describes the animal's tail as "like the tayle of a rat, exceedingly long." Before departing, Drake caused to be set up a monument to show that he had taken possession of the country. His monument was a post sunk in the ground, to which was nailed a brass plate engraven with the name of the English Queen, the day and year of his arrival and that the King and people of the country had voluntarily become vassals of the English crown. A new sixpence was also nailed to the post to show her highness' picture and arms. On the 23d of July, 1579, Drake sailed away much to the regret of the Indians, who "took a sorrowful farewell of us, but being loathe to leave us presently runne to the top of the hills to keepe us in sight as long as they could, making fires before and behind, and on each side of them, burning therein sacrifices at our departure." He crossed the Pacific Ocean and by way of the Cape of Good Hope reached England, September 26, 1580, after an absence of nearly three years, having encompassed the world. He believed himself to be the first discoverer of the country he called New Albion. "The Spaniards," says Drake's chaplain, Fletcher, in his "World Encompassed," "never had any dealings or so much as set foot in this country, the utmost of their discoveries reaching only to many degrees southward of this place." The English had not yet begun planting colonies in the new world, so no further attention was paid to Drake's discovery of New Albion, and California remained a Spanish possession.

Sixty years have passed since Cabrillo's visit to California, and in all these years Spain has made no effort to colonize it. Only the Indian canoe has cleft the waters of its southern bays and harbors. Far out to the westward beyond the islands the yearly galleon from Manilla freighted with the treasures of Ormus and of Ind., sailed down the coast to Acapulco. These ships kept well out from the southern coast to escape those wolves fo the high seas—the buccaneers; for, lurking near the coast of Los Californias, these ocean robbers searched for the white sails of the galleon, and woe to the proud ship if they sighted her. She was chased down by the robber pack and plundered of her treasures. Sixty years have passed, but the Indians of the Coast still keep alive the tradition of bearded men floating in from the sea on the backs of monster white-winged birds, and they still watch for the return of their strange visitors. Sixty years again pass, and again the Indian watchers by the sea discern mysterious white-winged objects floating in upon the waters of the bays and harbors of California. These are the ships of Sebastian Viscaino's fleet. Time and space will not permit of any extended detail of Viscaino's visit nor of his description of the country and the Indians.

Viscaino found clouds of smoke hanging over the headlands and bays of the coast just as Cabrillo had sixty years before, and for centuries preceding, no doubt, the same phenomenon might have been seen in the autumn of each year. The smoky condition of the atmosphere was caused by the Indians burning the dry grass of the plains. The California Indian of the coast was not like Nimrod of old, a mighty hunter. He seldom attacked any animal fiercer than the festive jack rabbit, nor

were his futile weapons always sure to bring down the fleet-footed conejo. So to supply his larder he was compelled to resort to strategy. When the summer heat had dried the long grass of the plains and rendered it exceedingly inflammable, the hunters of the Indian villages set out on hunting expeditions. Marking out a circle on the plains where the dried vegetation was the thickest they fired the grass at several points in the circle. The fire eating inward drove the rabbits and other small game back and forth across the narrowing area until blinded with smoke and heat and scorched by the flames they perished. When the flames had subsided the Indian secured the spoils of the chase, slaughtered and ready cooked. The scorched and blackened carcasses might not be a tempting tidbit to an epicure, but the Indian was not an epicure.

Viscaino sailed up the coast. Passing through the Santa Barbara Channel he found many populous Indian rancherios on the mainland and the islands. The inhabitants were expert seal hunters and fishermen and were possessed of a number of large and finely constructed canoes. From one of the villages on the coast near Point Reyes, the chief visited him on his ship, and among other inducements to remain in the country he offered to give to each Spaniard ten wives. Viscaino's explorations did not extend further north than those of Cabrillo and Drake. Here is what he said about the Indians he found up the coast, in a letter to the King of Spain: "This land has a genial climate. Its waters are good and it is very fertile, judging from the varied and luxuriant growth of trees and plants, for I saw some of the fruits, particularly chestnuts and acorns, which are larger than those of Spain.

"And it is thickly settled with people whom I found to be of gentle disposition, peaceable and docile, and who can be brought readily within the fold of the gospel and into subjection to the Crown of Your Majesty. Their food consists largely of seeds, which they have in abundance and variety, and of the flesh of game, such as deer, which are larger than cows, and bear and of neat cattle and of bisons and of many other animals.

"The Indians are of good stature and of fair complexion, the women being somewhat less than the men in size and of pleasing countenance. The clothing of the people of the coast lands consists of the skins of sea walrus or other animals abounding there which they tan and dress better than is done in Castile. They possess also flax like that in Castile, hemp and cotton from which they make fishing lines and net for rabbits and hares. They have vessels of pine wood, very well made, in which they go to sea with fourteen paddle men of a side, with great dexterity even in very stormy weather."

From what has been said heretofore the Pacific Coast was thickly settled, both the mainland and the islands, and all the way down, especially in Mexico and Peru, they were in a high state of civilization, and it is best only conjecture to say how long that civilization had lasted and the strangest thing about it is how the people everywhere seemed to melt away before our more modern and robust usages. Although many were exterminated by the sword, the larger portion simply disappeared, leaving a mongrel people who seem to be lacking in the elements of progress. Spanish republics appear to be at least partially successful from Mexico down through the South American continent, but how is it with the common people? Judging from what we see from Mexico, its mongrel people do not appear to be capable of being more than "hewers of wood and drawers of water." They are content with a small patch of ground where they can raise corn and beans enough for their own use, with a few chickens and enough to sell to buy beef enough to cook

with hot chile peppers. Tobacco, which this continent gave to the rest of the world, is also a necessity for both men and women. Contentment without ambition, possibly an inheritance from their aboriginal blood, no one dare predict any brilliant future for them. But what of those who were here in a highly civilized state which could not stand contact with the old world? Nations, like individuals, have their birth, manhood and decay. All the civilizations of the past with their people have gone into oblivion. Each was noted for some peculiarity, but when they came to the point which they could not pass, they went out and another and a higher took its place. The Chinese seems to be the exception—a nation standing still. Will they, too, have to go down, being unable to take a step higher? The American civilization reached its culmination and was ready to pass out when the European came in. They had reached the point at which it might be said thus far shalt thou go and no further, and so they "sleep with their fathers." Evolution, progress, is the law of the universe, and when progress is at an end then nature or the eternal law says pass out and let another come in.

To return briefly to our own Indians, the Indian of our coast and immediately surrounding us before we pass on to the Padres, the Missions and the Spanish occupation. There are two almost contrary narratives about the Indians. One is the prehistoric Indian, the Indian as found by the early explorers of this coast. All accounts agree about the Indian when first met. Sir Francis Drake, Viscaïno and the Mission Fathers, that they were peaceful and not inclined to resent the intrusion of the white man. He was honest, virtuous, trusting, generous and truthful. The other account is of those who have met the Indian after contact with the white man. He had acquired all the vices and diseases of modern civilization without one redeeming virtue. The truth is that in the main both accounts are correct. Being ignorant and undeveloped, naturally their religious views were on the same plane.

The Indians of or near Riverside belonged to the tribe of Luisanos. They were not much given to Fetishism. They believed in one God and had no evil spirits corresponding to our devil. They had an idea of a rational soul and that when they died this went to Tolmar, where all came together and lived together in much happiness. Today the Indian is nominally Roman Catholic, if anything, but how much this may have modified the original belief it would be hard to say. In their burial rites they are rather secretive, not desiring the presence of white people. In the early days of Riverside there was a rancheria near where Bankers' Row now is. They were about the only labor that could be hired. As a rule, they were good workers and reliable.

If an Indian did not want to work, he would not come and lie around doing nothing, he would either work or stay away. Their worst failing was a love of liquor, and although the law prohibited selling liquor to them, if they had the money they could always get drunk if they wished. This is one of the vices they contracted by association with white men, along with diseases of infection and direct contact which had a great effect in reducing their numbers.

One loves to think of the Indian in Pope's lines:

"Lo, the poor Indian! whose untutored mind  
Sees God in Clouds or hears him in the wind.  
His soul, proud science never taught to stray  
Far as the solar walk or milky way.  
Yet simple nature to his hope has given,  
Behind the cloud topped hill an humbler heaven."

"Where slaves once more their native land behold.  
 No fiends torment, no Christian's thirst for gold.  
 To be, contents his natural desire.  
 He asks no angel's wing, no seraph's fire.  
 But thinks admitted to that equal sky,  
 His faithful dog can bear him company."

RAMONA. A history of Riverside County would hardly be complete without some allusion to Helen Hunt Jackson's story of Ramona, as Riverside County was the scene of the most tragic and sorrowful part



TYPE OF INDIAN GIRL, REPRESENTING  
 RAMONA IN HER YOUNGER DAYS

of the whole story and some of the characters were well known residents of the county. Aunt Ri was a well known character true to Mrs. Jackson's delineation who died recently, but whose memory is to be perpetuated by a monument. Jim Farrar was also well known as the slayer of Alessandro and as might be expected a worthless character who by escaping his legal punishment did not gain much either personally or in the regards of the people. The writer saw him on one or two occasions, but had no personal acquaintance with him. The road up which Alessandro rode Sam Temples' horse was a steep one, but in use for bringing down lumber from the sawmill or wood for fuel, going up it took four horses to haul the empty wagon and coming down frequently a tree was chained to the hind end of the wagon to keep it from slipping with locked wheels on to the horses. In Mrs. Jackson's time there was an occasional bear

that at times came to the foot of the mountain to eat the beekeeper's honey.

Cahuilla Valley the headquarters of the Cahuilla Indians and reservation is thirty-five miles away from Hemet and so far off that the Cahuilla Indians were comparatively secure from molestation from white men and also remote from the vices and diseases of white men which were so destructive to those nearer the coast. The rule of the Padres was to keep the missions some distance away from the coast as a protection to the converts. Ramona is one of those romances that stand in relation to the Indian race that Uncle Tom's Cabin did to the colored race. Appeal after appeal had been made to the authorities in Washington in vain and although perfunctory efforts were made on behalf of the Indian and reservations were made only to be time and again occupied by the white man and the Indian driven further back. Fortunately the Cahuilla reservation and settlement were so far back in the mountains that they were beyond the reach of the grasping white man and that is the main reason why that tribe has been so well preserved from the depredations, vices and diseases of the white man.

The name Ramona the title of Mrs. Jackson's book is derived from Ramona Wolf the wife of the storekeeper and hotelkeeper at Temecula who was a great friend of the Indians and at whose hostelry Mrs. Jackson remained for a time gathering material for her story. In San Jacinto she heard the story of the killing of the "locoed" Indian by Sam Temple from Mary Sheriff the teacher of the government school at Saboba.

The story of the faithlessness, dishonesty and even worse of some of the Indian agents need not be told over again for it needed not Ramona to tell that. Mrs. Jackson herself in connection with Abbot Kinney as a special committee appointed by Congress to investigate and report in their publication "A Century of Dishonor" told enough, but Ramona was what called public attention to the injustice under which the Indian suffered more than anything else. In addition to this Mrs. Jackson had written a series of special articles on the condition of the Mission Indians of California for the Century Magazine in 1881 and 1882. It was during this experience that she first conceived the idea of writing up a story but she was unable to find a plot until she came across the story of Alessandro. The climate and surroundings all were perfect and all at once as by a sudden inspiration the whole thing was flashed on her mind, the first word of which was written December 1, 1883, and from that time until the story was finished she wrote with the greatest rapidity often from two to three thousand words a day. She said the entire story seemed to be "at her finger ends."

Ramona first appeared in the Christian Union, appearing in book form in the latter part of 1884. Her friends told her it was the best thing she had written, but she herself was at times doubtful. In one of her letters she says, "I can't believe it as good as they think. I am uneasy about it." But she lived long enough to know that she had not only written a book that would "tell" for the helpless people in whose defense she wrote, but one that placed her among the great novelists of her generation. She herself valued Ramona and "A Century of Dishonor" above all her other books. Her life work as she viewed it at the end had found expression in what she had done and in what she had tried to do in behalf of the Indians, but she was not for long to enjoy her pleasure arising from success for in June, 1884, she fell down stairs and broke her leg and from that she went to worse for soon after symptoms of the disease that finally cut her off arose and she died in San Francisco

August 12, 1885, and thus passed the woman that wrote the Idyl of Southern California "Ramona."

Her last poem written five days before her death contained the following last stanza.

"Ah well friend Death, good friend thou art,  
I shall be free when thou art through,  
Take all there is—take hand and heart  
There must be somewhere work to do."<sup>1</sup>

In placing a fine picture of Miss Rose Costa as a representation of what Mrs. Jackson's picture of Ramona was in her early life it gives the writer much pleasure in doing it and in knowing that he is not alone in this idea for the people of Hemet, "the Heart of Ramonaland" also concur in the same idea, so much so, that they made the appearance of Miss Costa under the chaperonage of her mother in connection with the appearance of the original Ramona one of the leading features of the Hemet exhibit at the Southern California Fair at Riverside in October, 1921, and it was a very drawing feature exciting the admiration of the many visitors at the fair. Miss Costa's modesty and graceful appearance in exceedingly appropriate and graceful Indian dress won the plaudits of all while her intelligent presentation of the characteristics of the original Ramona showed that after all it is not so much heredity as environment that makes the individual.

Miss Costa is a native daughter of Hemet or vicinity. Her mother, Marian Costa, was from San Luis Rey of the tribe of Lusitanias and was educated at San Diego and speaks English fluently in addition to Spanish and Indian. Her daughter, Rose, the subject of the picture knows no language but English. Her father is of the Cahuilla tribe and as said before the mother is a Luisitania. Rose Costa went to grammar school at Valle Vista, a suburb of Hemet and from there to the Hemet High School where she is very proficient in her studies and for her goodness and good nature she is the idol of the other scholars where she holds her place with the foremost. When she graduates from the High School it is her intention to study art. She is certainly a fine type of what Ramona was in her young days.

The Ramona of Mrs. Jackson still lives at an advanced age. At the time of the murder of Alessandro she was living alone with her husband, but went over the mountains to notify the Cahuillas of the death of her husband, carrying her baby in arms where she met Mrs. Jackson who got the story in this way for her book. Ramona had eight or nine children of whom only one son survives.

<sup>1</sup> It was generally supposed that "Ramona" was the last work that Mrs. Jackson ever wrote and that the verse above quoted was the last. But there was another story she was writing just before her death which was published by Roberts Brothers, Boston, entitled "Zeph," which although not being finished was published in its unfinished state with at the close a synopsis giving the thread of what would have been written if she had been allowed to finish it and it may make an interesting sequel to "Ramona" which the reader might like to read.

Conceived and begun by Mrs. Jackson during the winter of 1884-1885 it was put by to be finished on her arrival home in Colorado Springs, a home she was destined never to reach. In her last hours she sent the manuscript to her publishers with this message:

"I am very sorry I cannot finish 'Zeph.' Perhaps it is not worth publishing in its unfinished state, as the chief lesson for which I wrote it was to be forcibly told at the end. You must be the judge about this. I suppose there will be some interest in it as the last thing I wrote. I will make a short outline of the close of the story, . . . Good bye. Many thanks for all your long good-will and kindness. I shall look in on your new rooms some day be sure—but you won't see me. Good bye.

"Affectionately forever,

"H. J."

On a separate sheet was the "Outline."

RUPERT ISIDORE COSTA. The Indian boy here presented as a type of what Alessandro was in his youth is a brother of Rose Costa and like her is a mixture of Cahuilla and Lusitania. He has an older brother who is a member of the ball team, but is at this writing in Japan on baseball business.



TYPE OF INDIAN BOY, REPRESENTING ALESSANDRO

Rupert is attending Hemet High School where he is just as proficient as his fellow pupils. He also excels as an athlete. Like his sister he knows no language but English.

#### SOUTHERN CALIFORNIA INDIANS

MRS. H. A. ATWOOD

*Chairman Committee on Indian Welfare, Division of Industrial and Social Conditions, General Federation Women's Clubs*

The Indians who live in Southern California south of Tehatchipi are called Mission Indians and in the southern part of the State the Indians live almost exclusively on the reservations and in tribal relations.

There is, in connection with the Indians of Northern California, an interesting bit of history. At or about the time of the discovery of gold in California, 1851-52, the Government was asked to enter into treaty with the Indians to dispossess them of the lands on which gold was found, so they would not interfere with mining operations. Men were sent out from the Indian Office to arrange treaties which contemplated the removal of the Indians from their homes to other lands which were to be assigned to them. The Indians observed their part of the treaties

and moved away from the lands, leaving them in the possession of the gold diggers, but Congress refused to ratify the treaties on the part of the Government and, consequently, the Indians of Northern California have been wanderers on the face of the earth, with not a rod of land to call their own, until very recently, when the United States has tried, in rather a futile way, to repair the wrong. Not living on reservations or in tribal relations, the Indians of Northern California have their citizenship; but in Southern California the Indians are still wards of the Government.

There are thirty reservations that belong to the Mission Indians and the total population on those reservations approximate 5,000. The reservations are scattered from Santa Barbara on the north to San Diego on the south; some of them in the mountains; some on the desert and some in the valleys, but no matter how hard the conditions under which the Indians exist, they love their homes with desperate fervor.

On the Morongo reservation near Banning you will find a contented tribe, cultivating deciduous fruits in orchards which bear the fruit in abundance. In good years hundreds of tons of apricots are taken to the canneries; and their acres of figs, lemons and other fruits in their season are a beautiful sight. The Indians live in comfortable little homes and are a well mannered, kindly people. Their reservation is right on the edge of the desert, with several hundred acres of land that cannot be surpassed for fruit, when it is well watered. Surrounding these acres lie several thousand acres of desert land running well up into the mountains which, in season, affords pasture for the stock.

Farther out on the desert are small reservations where the Indians are mostly employed by the white people in the onion and cotton fields. Their lands are valueless except when furnished with plenty of water; and water is not always to be had.

One of the most interesting characters among the Mission Indians, "Old Fig Tree John," lives far out on the desert and exists as best he may on the charity of his tribe. He is over 100 years of age and boasts a uniform that he says was given him by General Fremont when he came through on his historic journey to the Pacific Coast. "Old Fig Tree John" is a familiar sight on the streets of our towns, clad in his uniform gaily decorated with an abundance of brass buttons.

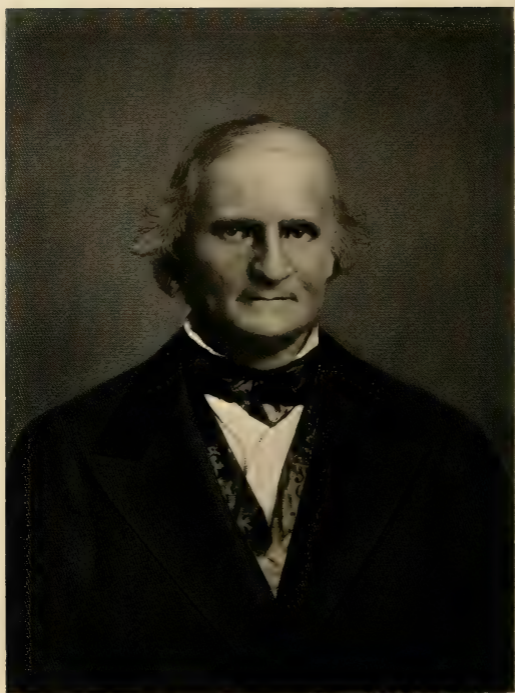
The Saboba Indians have their homes in a beautiful spot near the town of San Jacinto where they find plenty of employment among the white people, by whom their services are greatly valued. They live in a little village and a number of years ago some of the best basket-makers in this part of the country were of their number; but in the earthquake a few years ago some of the most skillful were killed by the falling buildings and with them perished the industry that meant so much to their tribe.

At Cahuilla is found the mountain type of Indians. Great, stalwart men, fine looking and intelligent, who are very independent and find the restrictions and government of the reservation extremely irksome. Their lands are grazing lands which they hold in common and where they have great herds of cattle.

These different tribes of Indians are typical of the localities where they live, of the desert, the valley, the mountains.

Slowly, through the influence of the white man and through the educational advantages offered by Sherman Institute, which is one of the finest schools in the Indian Service, our Indian friends are taking on some of the best features of our civilization. They are rapidly coming to a point in their development where they are fully qualified and





LOUIS ROBIDOUX

capable of taking upon themselves the responsibilities of citizenship. The older ones are a little slow in realizing the advantages that will come with having the inalienable rights of citizens but the younger ones are demanding it.

The reservation system, governed by agents invested with discretionary powers, is becoming irksome to the Indians. Before they were educated it was accepted; but now with an enlightened vision they are asking and petitioning for the rights and privileges that we hold so dear.

LOUIS RUBIDOUX might be stated to have been in a sense the original colonizer in Southern California, for, unlike most of the owners of Spanish grants, he was not, averse to selling small farms to settlers who would cultivate the soil. He was born in France in 1791. The father, Joseph Rubidoux, came to St. Louis before the Louisiana purchase from France while France was under the domination of the great Napoleon Bonaparte. He was a merchant in St. Louis and had three sons. The elder son founded the town of St. Joseph, Missouri, where he had established a trading post in 1826 and laid out the town in 1843, naming it after his patron saint.

The two younger sons pushed west and became noted hunters and trappers in what is now known as New Mexico, Arizona, Colorado and Utah. The name, under a slightly different spelling, is known in several places in connection with trading posts, etc. John C. Fremont in his exploring expedition to the West, speaks of stopping at the trading post of Antoine Robidoux, but did not find him at home—a lucky thing for him, for the post was raided shortly after by Indians and everyone murdered and the fort burned. Antoine acted as guide for General Kearny across the continent, where he was met by the Mexican troops at San Pasqual, losing part of his command. In this encounter Antoine Rubidoux was wounded severely and came near dying from cold and loss of blood. It has been supposed that this Rubidoux was Louis, but it could not have been, for Louis was already a prisoner in the hands of the Mexicans, having been captured at Chino along with other Americans and American sympathizers.

In Platte County, Missouri, and the region thereabout, excitement ran high in the late summer and autumn of 1840 owing to the representations of one Robidoux, who had been in California with the Santa Fe trappers and pictured the country as an earthly paradise, not only in conversation, but in public meetings, to consider the expediency of emigration on a large scale. During the winter some 500 agreed to go, but owing to unfavorable reports no one went except Louis Rubidoux and John Bidwell, who afterward located in the northern part of the State and founded the Town of Chico. Missouri seems at that time to have been in a restless condition for numbers of them found their way to the Pacific Coast in the Columbia River Valley, being the first American settlers there. Louis Rubidoux, having been in California, knew something about the southern country and knew where he was going.

Hunting, trapping and trading must have been profitable in these times, for Rubidoux is represented as having brought cattle and sheep with him and also a large sum of money. The assessment roll of San Bernardino County for 1854 shows him assessed at over \$20,000, a large figure in those days, and possibly the richest man in the county. The dry bench lands were not assessed as being of no value. These are the lands on which the City of Riverside now stands. He also married into a rich family in New Mexico before he settled in California. There was a large family of sons and daughters who were educated by an

English tutor and all of them talked English very fluently. The tutor wished to marry one of the daughters but was opposed by the mother, who did not wish her to be taken away to Australia, where the teacher finally went, as in those days Australia or New Zealand were very far-away countries and difficult of access.

Mr. Rubidoux brought quite a library of books with him, as during the Mexican domination books were very scarce and the early missions discouraged the importation of books. He also built the first flour mill in these parts and possibly in Southern California, for during the war with Mexico about all the soldiers had to eat was beef, and a small supply of flour and beans from Rubidoux was greatly enjoyed. He was able to talk four languages himself and probably had a partial knowledge of some of the Indian languages.

The tenure of his land-holding under Mexican rule was short, but in Southern California there was a lesser influx of Americans to disturb the peaceful pastoral relations soon to pass away. There were the Mormons who came to San Bernardino a few years later than the cession of California from Mexico to the United States. Previous to that time Jurupa was a central place and just south of the Rubidoux homestead there was a fort occupied by United States troops to protect the settlers from raids by Indians on the horses and cattle for the rancheros, who run them off onto the Mohave and Colorado deserts and on to Utah, where there was a market. The Rubidoux homestead itself was in the nature of a fort with loopholes for musketry. The settlement at Agua Mansa just above and adjoining the Jurupa grant was formed by Mexicans from Santa Fe, New Mexico, on lands given by Bandini as a protection against these Indian raiders, some of whom were aided by renegade whites. After the Mormons came, the Indians burned the sawmills in the San Bernardino Mountains, but it ultimately became a costly pursuit for all kinds of raiders for they finally got wiped out and at the time of the settlement of Riverside all was peace.

During the Civil war and at the time of the great flood of 1862 there was still a company of soldiers at the fort at Jurupa on account of the disloyalty of some of the Mormons and also some Southern people who were settled and, as it afterward happened, members of the military company fought in the South on different sides and San Bernardino County was always in the democratic ranks until outnumbered by the influx of colonists in Riverside and elsewhere.

Mr. Rubidoux not having lived under Spanish and Mexican rule for but a short time after the purchase of the Jurupa, was always loyal to the United States and took an active part during the war with Mexico and was wounded and captured at a battle at Chino, where rabid ones on the Mexican side were for executing the whole of the prisoners, but wiser counsels prevailed and they were all imprisoned for a considerable time. During the gold excitement in the upper part of the State in 1849 and the early '50s Mr. Rubidoux made money by driving stock up north to supply the miners with meat.

The great flood of 1862 washed away much of the best land of the Rubidoux ranch in the lowlands, leaving nothing but barren sand. The homestead was also more or less endangered by the high water. The extreme drought immediately following the flood decimated the cattle, further impairing the Rubidoux fortunes, to be followed later by an accident incapacitating Mr. Rubidoux from active labor and his death in 1868 and the division, distribution and sale of part of the property with the final sale of the remainder to the Silk Center Association and finally to the Southern California Colony Association removed the family

from the scene of their former greatness. At that time there was quite a settlement along the river of white men and Mexicans on Rubidoux grant lands and all down the river to Juapa for eight miles, where Don Juan Bandini had his headquarters while he owned the Jurupa grant, and a school was also maintained there on the easterly side of the river where Mr. Hyatt, who finally became state superintendent of public schools first taught. The school finally lapsed and was moved to the newer Riverside School District. But for his untimely accident and death at a comparatively youthful age, Mr. Rubidoux would have taken an active part in the establishment of the new era on the settlement of Riverside. As it was, he served as a local judge and was one of the first members of the Board of Supervisors of San Bernardino County.

## CHAPTER IV

### THE PADRES AND THE MISSIONS

One of the remarkable movements of the Spanish era was the efforts of the priests of the Roman Catholic church to civilize and christianize the native inhabitants of the newly discovered continent of America. It was an effort of both church and State which at that time sustained more intimate relations than they do today. It can fairly be compared with our modern movement from Europe, especially England to America and other places. The love of gold was in the main the leading motive. California then as more recently, was a leading goal, and the strange feature of it all was that gold in California was not before discovered. In our modern movement, however, religion and the spiritual welfare of the native inhabitants was only an incidental and after-thought, although the Catholic church never lost sight of the original purpose. Church and State especially under Roman Catholic denomination being so intimately associated, there was always the religious ideas running through the whole movement and deriving support from the State, and so as a matter of course the religious movement in California as in the whole of America was under the supervision and watchful eye of the King of Spain, and what the priest or padre said had great shadow of authority.

And so the first movement after discovery, was of the clergy for the welfare of the aboriginal inhabitants. But as California was a goodly land to look upon and a pleasant place to live, with a fruitful soil capable of meeting the bodily wants, the two movements, that is the religious and colonization, although not simultaneous, followed one another somewhat closely. The fact that the soldiers of Spain were, in the absence of women of their own race, encouraged to marry native women, and that the Missions themselves went into stockraising and farming show the trend of things towards what soon became part of the settlement of California, namely, the pastoral system, with the necessary granting of large tracts of land for pastoral purposes by the kings of Spain. The sword and the cross were equally the emblem of the newer civilization that was destined in but a short time to supplant and almost extinguish the old. The King sent his soldiers to conquer and hold the church, its well-trained servants to proselyte and colonize. Where the missionaries went, there also went the soldier to help enforce, if need be, the decrees of the clergy. Under a decree of Philip II it was death to any foreigner who should enter the Gulf of Mexico or any of the lands bordering thereon. A decree of the Pope had given Spain almost the whole of the lands of North and South America and by virtue of that right the decree against foreigners was given. It was, as the Kings of Spain found to their cost, one thing to utter a decree, but quite another to enforce it. Under such a policy the only means left to Spain to hold her vast colonial possessions, was to prosletize the natives of the countries conquered and to transform them into citizens. This had proved effective with the semi-civilized natives of Mexico and Peru, but with the degraded Indians of California, it was a failure.

There were twenty-one Missions founded in California and San Diego was the first one. Lower California had several, before California proper had any. They were generally not a great distance from the coast and their location was governed by the number of Indians as much as by any

other circumstance. As a rule the sites were all located where water was to be had, for irrigation and the soil was good. The San Gabriel Mission was at first founded at what is known as the old mission near the lower end of what is known as El Monte, but was later moved from there to its present site, owing to overflow in high water from the river. There was no mission nearer Riverside than San Gabriel. At old San Bernardino there were some buildings of adobe, supposed to have been mission buildings, but they were never used for missions, but only as an agricultural station and as storehouses and ranch headquarters. The buildings were destroyed by the Indians in 1834. The ruins were still to be seen after the settlement of Riverside close to Brookside Avenue that now leads to Redlands. There was also on some of the lands now occupied by orchards west or northerly of Brookside Avenue, remains of an old ditch which had to be filled up before the lands could be fitted for planting, showing that irrigation had been carried on at a higher level than the then existing brook which was running at that time, was capable of. This brook apparently was formed for irrigation, for at the time of the founding of Redlands its waters came from Mill Creek and were used on the lands at Old San Bernardino.

At nearly all of the Missions there was some trouble with the Indians, but from all accounts the Indians had good cause for the disturbance. At San Diego there were one or two killed, but like all encounters with the Indians everywhere, the Indians in the end got the worst of it. It is matter for surprise that considering the treatment the Indians have received ever since their intercourse with the white man, that there could be any kind of truce or amity between them. They have been dispossessed of their lands no matter how long they may have been in their possession, whenever it suited the whims of the whites or to satisfy their greed. Their women have been outraged and abused in every possible way without having any recourse at law, as an Indian's testimony would not be believed as against that of a white man. Even since the reservation idea has come into usage, their holdings have not been secure against the encroachments of the white man. Helen Hunt Jackson in her reports to the Government shows some of the injustice to which they were subjected. Ramona, although a romance showing the good side of the Indian, and when not wronged it was mostly good, had a great influence in directing public attention to the wrongs under which the Indian suffered.

Under the old Spanish laws and customs, the Indian was always recognized and protected in his land holdings and little settlements. The large land grants also were subject to the rights of the Indian, but whether these rights were properly embodied in the grant seems doubtful in view of subsequent events. At the best the Indian has been a pawn of fate. Even on the reservations that have been made for him by government, he has not so far been much better off. Boundaries have been changed whenever the greed of the incoming settler demanded it. Surveys and surveyors have been uncertain and faulty, and agents whose duties were to protect the Indian have not always been faithful to their duties and it has been reported by those appointed to inquire into the Indian troubles, that there were sometimes good reasons why an Indian agent should not be a man at all, but a woman. Today the reservations are generally where no white man wants to live, away out on the mountains bordering the Colorado Desert, barren and dry, but taking advantage of every little spring of water where they can raise something to eat. Their children when educated at the Indian school are just as capable of learning as the white children and as mechanics are good in all depart-

ments. The girls also excel in all feminine accomplishments and are quite capable of attaining to be musicians. The Indian band appears to hold its own as an organization in public demonstrations.

Perhaps the most glaring and unjust example of our modern system of treatment of the Indian happened with the Warner ranch Indians at the warm springs where they had had their homes and little settlement from time immemorial. Their title was good so far as possession and occupation was concerned, but because they could not produce a written deed from God Almighty some smart lawyer was able to dispossess them for lack of title and so they were without homes. The Pope's gift to the King of Spain seemed in this instance to have taken precedence over all other rights. However, the United States Government having seen the injustice of the whole affair, not being able to set aside the decision of the courts, purchased another site at Pala, near Temecula, in San Diego County, where they are supposed to be fairly well located, but the moving of them, according to those who participated in the moving, was a heartrending affair. The purport of the missions was, however, for the benefit of the Indians materially and spiritually.

The establishment of the missions at some distance from the coast was for protection from lawless sailors and also against buccaneers who were after the rich Spanish galleons that annually came down the coast from Manilla, laden with riches of all kinds. The settlements along the coast were not exempt from these raids.

Spain had nominal possession of the whole coast all the way up, but Russians from Siberia hunted and fished as far south as San Francisco and traded even further, at the Spanish missions, establishing some claims on the coast that were finally extinguished by the purchase of Alaska in 1867. Then the Hudson Bay Company pushed its way through to the northwest coast and again the United States by discovering the Columbia River, with a claim, by virtue of that discovery, of all the lands drained by that river, together with establishment of a fur trading station at Astoria along with settlements in later days in the Columbia River Basin. The Lewis and Clark expedition across the continent, although mostly in later days than the establishment of the missions, showed that Spain's fears of the loss of her Pacific Coast possessions were well founded. Captain Cook and Vancouver were also busy on Britain's behalf, all causing Spain great uneasiness about her possessions. Spain ultimately relinquished in 1818 all claims to anything north of 42 degrees.

Four expeditions were fitted out by Jose de Calvez under instructions from the Viceroy of New Spain for the physical and spiritual conquest of Nueva California, which were all united at San Diego, July 1, 1769. The leaders, Governor Gaspar de Portola and President Junipero Serra lost no time in beginning their work. On the 14th of July Governor Portola set out on his exploration of a land route to the Bay of Monterey and two days later Father Junipero Serra founded the first mission in California, for the conversion of the Indians. The original site of the Mission of San Diego de Alcali was near the Presidio at Old Town. Temporary buildings were erected here, but the mission was, in 1774, moved up the San Diego River about two leagues. Here a dwelling for the padres, a storehouse, a smithy and a wooden church 18 by 57 feet were erected. The missionaries had been fairly successful in the conversion of the natives and some progress had been made in teaching them to labor. In November, 1775, the gentile or unconverted natives suddenly attacked the mission, killing one of the friars and the blacksmith, and wounding the carpenter and setting fire to the buildings. The rest escaped to an adobe building that had been used as a kitchen. Two of

the soldiers were wounded and what were left, a corporal, one soldier and the carpenter, held the Indians at bay until daylight when they left. Thus early in the work one martyr for his principle was registered.

Father Junipero Serra was a very remarkable man and a short notice of his life and labors may not be out of place.

**JUNIPERO SERRA.** Miguel Jose Serra was born at Petra on the island of Mallorca, November 24, 1713, took the Franciscan habit at Palma, September 14, 1730, and made his profession September 15, 1731, on which occasion he assumed the name Junipero. In early boyhood he served as chorister and acolyte in the parish church greatly to the delight of his parents, a God-fearing couple of lowly station. The lives of the saints were his favorite reading, and his fondest ambition was to devote his life to religious work. He was an earnest and wonderfully proficient student and taught philosophy for a year before his ordination in the chief convent of Palma, then obtaining a degree of S. T. D. from the famous Lullian University with an appointment to the John Scotus chair of philosophy, which he held with great success until he left Spain. He was also noted for his doctrinal learning and still more so as a sensational preacher. He was wont to imitate San Francisco Solano and often bared his shoulders and scourged himself with an iron chain, extinguished lighted candles on his flesh, or pounded his breast with a large stone as he exhorted his hearers to penitence.

March 30, 1749 after repeated applications he obtained his patente to join the College of San Fernando and devote himself to missionary work in America. With Paloa he left his convent April 13, and sailed via Malaga to Cadiz where he arrived May 7. On the way to Malaga he maintained a continuous disputation on dogmatic theology with the heretic master of the vessel and would not yield even to the somewhat forcible though heterodox arguments of a dagger at his throat, and repeated threats to throw him overboard. Sailing from Cadiz August 28, he touched at Puerto Rico where he spent 15 days in preaching, anchored at Vera Cruz December 6, and walked to Mexico, reaching the College January 1, 1750. Assigned the same year to the Sierra Gordo Missions Queretero and San Luis Potosi, he made the journey on foot and reached Santiago de Jalpan on June 16. For nine years he served here, part of the time as president, devoting himself most earnestly and successfully to the conversion and instruction of the Pames. In 1759 or 1760 he was recalled and appointed to the so-called Apache Missions of the Rio San Sabi in Texas; but the plans being changed he was retained by the college and employed for seven years in preaching in Mexico and the surrounding bishoprics, in College service and in performing the duties of his office of Comissario of the inquisition held since 1752.

July 14, 1767 Serra was named president of the Baja Californian missions, arrived at Tepic August 21, sailed from San Blas March 12, 1768 and reached Lareto April 1,—March 28, 1769, he started—always on foot—for the north, founded San Fernando de Celicata on May 14, reached San Diego July 1, and founded the first California Mission July 16. After founding several missions going as far north as San Carlos and Monterey, on his return he sailed from San Diego for Mexico which he reached by way of San Blas February 6, 1773. Leaving Mexico in September he arrived at San Diego March 13, and went up to Monterey by land arriving May 11. After many wanderings, visitations of missions and founding others, June, 1784, found him at San Francisco and Santa Clara.

Paloa in his biography enumerates in his many virtues his profound humility as shown by his use of sandals and his abnegation of self. He always deemed himself a useless servant. He avoided all honors not actually forced upon him, shunned notice and praise, sought the lowest tasks, kissed the feet of all even to the lowest novice on leaving Spain and Mexico, ran away from the office of guardian and was in constant fear of honors from his order or from the Church or King. Then came the cardinal virtues of prudence, justice, fortitude, and temperance, resting like columns on his humility as a base, and supporting the "sumptuous fabric of Christian perfection." His temperance was such that he had no other passion than that for the propagation of the faith and constantly mortified the flesh by fasting, vigils and scourging.

In 1784 the California Missionaries were called upon to lose their well-beloved master. President Junipero Serra died at San Carlos on the 28th of August. In January he had returned from his last tour of confirmation in the south during which he visited every mission from San Diego to San Antonio. In June he came home from a last visit to the Northern Missions and San Francisco and Santa Clara. He left Monterey by sea for the south so ill that all, including himself, deemed his return doubtful. He was near death at San Gabriel when he left Santa Clara it was with the avowed intention to prepare for the final change. He had long been a sufferer from an affection of the chest and ulcers on the legs, both aggravated, if not caused, by self-inflicted hardships and pious neglect of his body.

He passed away peacefully and was buried in the Mission Church by Paloa in the presence of all the inhabitants of Monterey and with all possible ceremonial display, including military honors and the booming of guns from the fort and Ganizares' vessel at anchor in the bay.

Thus ended a great and remarkable man. All his energy and enthusiasm were directed to the performance of his missionary duties as outlined in the regulations of his order and the instruction of his superiors. Limping from Mission to Mission, for he always walked, with a lame foot that must never be cured, fasting much and passing sleepless nights, depriving himself of comfortable clothing and nutritious food, he felt that he was imitating the saints and martyrs, who were the ideals of his sickly boyhood, and in the recompense of abstinence was happy. He was kind hearted and charitable to all, but most strict in his enforcement of religious duties. In his eyes there was but one object worth living for, the performance of religious duty. He managed wisely the mission interests both temporal and spiritual; and his greatest sorrow was that the military authorities were not so easily managed as padres and neophytes. In his controversies with the governors he sometimes pushed diplomacy to the very verge of inconsistency, but all apparently without any intention of injuring them, though he knew he was dealing with men who cast obstacles in his great work. On the whole, the preceding remarks fail to do him justice; for he was a well-meaning, industrious, enthusiastic and kind hearted old man; his faults were those of his cloth, and he was not much more fanatical than others of his time, being like most of his California companions, a brilliant exception in point of morality to friars of some other lands and times.

Hittell says in his account of the padre's life "that his cowl covered neither creed, guile, hypocrisy, nor pride. He had no quarrels and made no enemies. He sought to be a simple friar, and he was one in sincerity. Probably few have approached nearer to the ideal perfection of a monkish life than he."

It is an historical fact known to all acquainted with California history that these establishments were not intended by the Crown of Spain to become permanent institutions. The purpose for which the Spanish government fostered and protected them was to Christianize the Indians and make of them self-supporting citizens. Very early in its history Governor Borica, Fayes and other intelligent officers in California discovered the weakness of the mission system. Governor Borica, writing in 1796, said: "According to the laws, the natives are to be free from tutelage at the end of ten years, the missions then becoming doctrinaires, but those of New California at the rate they are advancing will not reach the goal in ten centuries; the reason, God knows, and men, too, know something about it." Spain, early in the past century, had formulated a plan for their secularization, but the war of Mexican independence prevented the enforcement of it.

With the downfall of Spanish domination in Mexico came the beginning of the end of missionary rule in California. The majority of mission padres were Spanish born. In the war of Mexican independence their sympathies were with their mother country, Spain. After Mexico attained her independence some of them refused to acknowledge allegiance to the Republic. The Mexican authorities feared and distrusted them. In this, in part, they found a pretext for the disestablishment of the missions and the confiscation of the mission estates. There was another cause or reason for secularization more potent than the loyalty of the padres to Spain. Few forms of land monopoly have ever exceeded that in vogue under the mission system of California. From San Diego to San Francisco Bay the twenty missions established under Spanish rule monopolized the greater part of the fertile land between the coast range and the sea. There was but little left for other settlers. A settler could not obtain a grant of land if the padres of the nearest mission objected.

The twenty-four ranches owned by the Mission San Gabriel contained about a million and a half acres and extended from the sea to the San Bernardino Mountains. The greatest neophyte population of San Gabriel was in 1817, when it reached 1,701. Its yearly average for the first three decades of the past century did not exceed 1,500. It took a thousand acres of fertile land, under the mission system, to support an Indian, even the smallest papoose of the mission flock. It is not strange that the people clamored for a sub-division of the mission estates; and secularization became a public necessity. The Reglamento governing the secularization of the missions approved by the Mexican Congress and finally enforced in 1834-36 was a humane measure. The regulations provided for the colonizations of the neophytes into pueblos or villages, a portion of the personal property and a part of the lands held by the missions were to be distributed as follows among the Indians:

To each head of a family and all who are more than twenty years old, although without families, was to be given from the lands of the mission, whether temperal (lands dependent on the seasons) or watered, a lot of ground not to contain more than four hundred yards in length and as many in breadth nor less than one hundred. Sufficient land for watering the cattle will be given in common. The outlets or roads were to be marked out by each village, and at the proper time the corporation lands were to be designated. The personal property was to be divided in an amicable and just manner among the Indians in a proportion of one-half of the implement and seeds indispensable for agriculture.

The political government of the Indian pueblos was to be organized in accordance with existing laws of the territory governing other towns. The neophyte could not sell, mortgage or dispose of the land granted him

nor could he sell his cattle. The regulations provided that "religious missionaries shall be relieved from the administration of temporalities and shall only exercise the duties of their ministry so far as they relate to spiritual matters." The nunneries or the houses where the Indian girls were kept under the charge of a duena until they were of marriageable age, were to be abolished and the children restored to their parents. On turning over the female children to the parents, the parents were to be instructed as to their care and their own obligations towards them as parents. The same was to be done as regards the boys. The decree of secularization was fought in every possible way by the missionaries. With an energy born of despair, eager at any cost to outwit those who sought to profit by their ruin, the mission fathers hastened to destroy that which through more than half a century thousands of human beings had spent their lives to accumulate.

Hitherto cattle had been killed only as their meat was needed for use or at intervals perhaps for their hides and tallow alone, when an overplus of stock rendered such action necessary. Now they were slaughtered in herds by contract or equal shares with any who would undertake the task. It is claimed by some writers that not less than 100,000 head of cattle were thus slain from the herds of San Gabriel alone. The same work of destruction was in progress at every other mission throughout the territory and this vast country, from end to end, was become a mighty shambles, drenched in blood and reeking with the odor of decaying carcasses. There was no market for the meat and this was considered worthless. The white settlers were especially pleased with the turn affairs had taken and many of them did not scruple unceremoniously to appropriate herds of young cattle to stock their ranches.

The work of destruction was even begun on the missions, portions of them being unroofed and the lumber converted into firewood. Utensils were disposed of and goods and other articles distributed in profusion among the neophytes. The vineyards were ordered to be cut down, which, however, the Indians refused to do. The mission was placed in the hands of an administrator and Padre Tomas retained at a stipend of \$1,500 per annum derived from the pious fund. He was said to be a good man, a sincere Christian and a despiser of hypocrisy. There has never been a purer priest in California. The nuns, who, when the secular movement came into operation, had been set free, were again gathered together under his supervision and maintained at his expense, as were also a number of old men and women.

The experiment of colonizing the Indians in the pueblos was a failure and they were gathered back into the mission, or as many of them as could be got back, and placed in the hands of administrators. "The Indians," said Reid, who was married to an Indian woman, "were made happy at this time by being permitted once more to enjoy the luxury of a tule dwelling, from which the greater part had been debarred for so long, they could now breathe freely again." The close adobe buildings in which they had been housed in mission days were no doubt one of the causes of the great mortality among them.

After this time the Indian went from bad to worse, "even under the dominion of the church," says Reid. "The neophytes were addicted both to drinking and gambling with an inclination to steal." In less than a quarter of a century after the American occupation, dissipation and epidemics of smallpox had settled the Indian question in Los Angeles—settled it by the extinction of the Indian.

What became of the vast mission estates? Grants were made of them to private parties and under this system grew up the pastoral manage-

ment of the later years of Spanish occupation. The country improved under this system more between 1836 and 1846 in wealth and population than it had done in the previous fifty years. Under Mexican rule restrictions against foreigners were greatly removed and Americans and others came in and settled down and generally intermarried with the Spanish settlers. And so ended the mission rule and the almost total extinction of the mission Indian who in reality perished according to an inexorable law of nature. "The Survival of the Fittest." Where a strong race comes in contact with a weaker, there can be but one ending to the contest—the disappearance of the weaker.

RUBIDOUX MOUNTAIN is one of the show places of Riverside, if only for its rugged grandeur and great boulders and masses of naked rock with its green sage brush, grass and flowers in the spring.

Towering as a solid and isolated cone 400 or more feet above the valley on which Riverside is built, where orange trees flourish, a magnificent view is had not only of the whole valley with its winding Santa Ana River, but of the distant mountains, Cucamonga, San Bernardino and San Jacinto, over 10,000 feet high, snow-clad while the spring flowers are in bloom at the foot of the sightseeing visitor. The hill itself is steep all round, and was impossible of access to the top by vehicle and hardly by horse until a winding road was built at considerable expense with an easy up grade with a down road slightly steeper which keeps the travel going up or down separately. Now it takes on the character of a public park and picnic grounds on the top. In its original wild state it was often suggested as a splendid foundation for a grand park and was so intended by the company that took it with surrounding grounds as payment for building a pipe line bringing artesian water into the Riverside homes. There was also a tourist hotel planned and partly constructed on a projecting spur running out from one side of the mountain facing the city, with a commanding view of Riverside and the valley.

When there was need of a name for the little mountain that sheltered Riverside on the west, Robidoux's association with the district as its first white settler was forever commemorated by giving his name to the little mountain. Latterly the name has undergone two changes. The first "o" became "u," and the last syllable has altered in pronunciation. It is now spoken as if spelled "deau". The mountain rises 500 feet above the town to an elevation of 1,337 feet above the sea, and is exceptional in that it is almost of solid granite, its summit crowned with huge boulders. The people of Riverside have always venerated the little mountain, and have worn trails up it in using it for a viewpoint. Throughout the city's history there has been considerable agitation to make the mountain a public park maintained by the city, but that was never effected, and finally a small group of the citizens, of whom F. A. Miller was chief, bought it and employed Brigadier General Chittenden of the Government service, the builder of the Yellowstone Park roads, to make a driveway to the summit. This road, with easy grades of 4 per cent up and 8 per cent down, going one way and descending another, was finished in 1907. And since then the little mountain has witnessed a number of memorable events. When the road was completed Jacob Riis, who was a personal friend of Frank A. Miller, owner of the Mission Inn at Riverside and chief promoter of the Rubidoux Mountain Park, made the dedication speech at a flag raising. A little later a rough-hewn cross was erected on the highest point of the mountain to commemorate the crosses of the Mission days and Junipero Serra, founder of the Missions. At the

ceremony of the placing of the cross the governor of the State, the Catholic Episcopal bishops of Southern California, the presidents of the three transcontinental railroads that enter Southern California, and a great many other notable people were present. In October, 1909, President Taft unveiled a tablet on the summit of the mountain in honor of Junipero Serra. Easter of that year saw the establishment of the unique Easter



CROSS ON RUBIDOUX MOUNTAIN, WITH RIVERSIDE VALLEY IN THE DISTANCE

Sunrise Pilgrimage and service which has attracted so much attention throughout the country. Jacob Riis was accustomed to come each year to Riverside and was here for the last visit before his death a few days before Easter of that year. He loved the little mountain and suggested that something in the way of a community religious occasion should be instituted upon it. He had in mind a pilgrimage that he remembered being connected with in his boyhood in Denmark, in which on Christmas eve each year the people of his community joined in a torchlight proces-

sion to the summit of a venerated mountain, singing Christmas carols along their way. He suggested that a similar thing be done, but when it was pointed out to him that the weather at Christmas time was the most uncertain of the year, he conceived the plan of the present Easter service. In a talk with Mr. Miller he pointed out that an Easter sunrise was the greatest Christian religious movement. He drew attention to the fact that if people saw a sunrise in connection with religious thought the two things would effect a great spiritual stimulus for the community. It was agreed that such a pilgrimage would be tried. A number of Riversiders were told about it and a number of people who liked the idea were taken up from the Mission Inn. There were less than a hundred people gathered around the cross for the simple service that was held. A little hand organ was taken up the mountain from the Inn and the Inn cornetist was there. As the sun showed up over the Box Springs Hills the cornetist played "The Holy City." The people then said the Lord's Prayer together and the service ended with the singing of the hymn, "In the Cross of Christ I Glory." All who were present thought the service a very beautiful thing. It was simple and sincere, and, as Jacob Riis had predicted, the impression or religious feeling coupled with the sunrise on Easter morning left an impression that would never fade. In 1910 the service was slightly elaborated. The service commenced with "The Holy City" as formerly. The people then sang "In the Cross of Christ I Glory." They then said the Lord's Prayer together. This was followed by a responsive reading which had been arranged by Rev. James M. Ludlow, who had had experience in arranging service forms, and who was a friend of the Mission Inn family. A hymn that Dr. Ludlow wrote was sung by the people. The verses of "The Resurrection" were read and then the people sang another hymn, "Christus Altorum," written especially for the occasion by Arthur B. Benton of Los Angeles. The service ended with the singing of the "Hallelujah Chorus" by a trained chorus of the Riverside churches. In 1911 the cornet solo, "The Holy City," opened the service. "The Lord's Prayer" followed, the people joined in the responsive reading, and then sang together "Christus Altorum." There were three choral numbers, "Unfold Ye Portals," by Gounod; "Gloria in Excelsis," by Mozart, and "The Hallelujah Chorus," by Handel. These were sung by the choral societies of San Bernardino, Riverside, Corona, and Arlington and towns of the valley. Henry Van Dyke's poem, "God of the Open Air," was read by DeWitt Hutchings of Riverside. The service closed with the singing of "In the Cross of Christ I Glory" by the people. Henry Van Dyke's poem became a permanent feature of the service from this year on. It was very beautiful and inspiring in itself, and although it was written some time before the Rubidoux services commenced, it seemed as if made for the occasion. It is estimated that there were 1,000 people present at the 1910 service and between 1,000 and 1,500 at the service in 1911 and 1912. It was considered a remarkable thing that seventy automobiles were counted going up the mountain for the service in 1912. The 1912 service commenced with the cornet solo "The Holy City." This was followed by the Lord's Prayer and responsive reading. The people then joined in the hymn, "Christus Altorum." Mr. Peter P. Billhorn of Chicago, well known as the hymn writer, sang two solos: "How in the Glory of the Morning," and "Sweet Peace." Henry Van Dyke's poem was read, the cornet was again heard in "Calvary," and the service closed with the singing of "In the Cross of Christ I Glory." by the people. In 1913

the service was notable because of the presence of Henry Van Dyke, who himself read his poem, "God of the Open Air." Dr. Van Dyke has since been made ambassador to Holland under President Wilson's administration. The service opened with the cornet solo, "The Holy City." This was followed by the Lord's Prayer and responsive reading as in other years. The people sang "Christus Altorum," there was a solo from the oratorio of the Messiah, Dr. Van Dyke read his poem and uttered a benediction, Henry Van Dyke added to his poem and read on the mountain four new lines that fitted the occasion. It was estimated that there were 3,000 people present.

The 1914 service followed the order of the 1913 service with the exception that after the singing of "Christus Altorum," Mr. Meeker of Riverside sang the solo "Hosannah," and Mr. Hutchings of Riverside resumed his reading of Dr. Van Dyke's poem in the place of Dr. Van Dyke himself. The Cantadores Male Chorus of Riverside sang the "Recessional" after the reading of the poem, and the service closed with the singing of "Sweet Peace" by the people and a benediction by Dr. Goff of Claremont College. So famous had the service become that 6,000 people were present—twice the number attending the 1913 service.

In 1915 the service underwent further development. Mrs. Carrie Jacobs-Bond had been present at the services in 1913 and 1914, and had received an inspiration to contribute something to the services to come. Marcella Craft, a Riverside girl, had returned from Europe with a world-wide reputation as an opera singer. These two things and the fact of the European war made the changes alluded to. Riverside invited Marcella Craft to be present at the service and the invitation was accepted and Miss Craft made the journey from New York for the service. The services were now on a plane to be considered a Riverside affair, and as such the bringing of a great singer was a possibility. Carrie Jacobs-Bond wrote an anthem for Miss Craft to sing and to support her the most important church choir of Los Angeles was brought to Riverside with Carl Brenson as leader. The service commenced with the singing of the anthem, "To the Easter Dawn" by Miss Craft and the chorus. The Lord's Prayer, the singing of "In the Cross of Christ I Glory" by the people, and the responsive reading followed. Miss Craft sang as a solo "Hear Ye, Israel." Van Dyke's poem was read, and when it was over, representatives of fourteen nations, among them the contending nations of Europe, unfurled their countries' flags at the foot of the cross and above these a large American peace flag was flown. The service ended with the singing of "Sweet Peace" by the people. Conservative estimates place the number of people at the 1915 Rubidoux Easter service as upwards of 12,000. Eleven hundred automobiles were counted ascending the mountain, a vivid contrast to the seventy automobiles of the 1912 service. Miss Craft has been a feature of every meeting since.

The services on Rubidoux Mountain have increased year by year in attendance. In 1921 it was estimated that there were from 25,000 to 30,000 in attendance, almost more than there were accommodations for, and it is in contemplation to increase the seating accommodations by another year. In all, the 1921 services were attended by 729 cars, some of which carried sixteen to thirty persons each. Boy scouts rendered efficient service by guiding parties on the various foot trails as well as in other ways.

It is interesting to know that the Easter pilgrimage to the top of Mount Rubidoux has been copied in other places and almost every place of any note in Southern California has its Easter pilgrimage.

SUNSET SERVICE IN COMMEMORATION OF PEACE ARMISTICE DAY,  
NOVEMBER 11, 1918

In 1919 was instituted what has been named Armistice Day by sunset services on Mount Rubidoux. These services were largely attended and the mountain and the cross on the summit were illuminated by hundreds of electric lights which, after sunset were visible from Riverside. The proceedings were opened by a cornet solo playing the "Star Spangled Banner" by Gustav Hilverkus, leader of the Riverside Military Band. There was appropriate singing and a responsive reading participated in by the large assemblage. The 1921 meeting assumed a French cast and it is the intention to have each commemoration service conducted by some representative of one of the large nations participating in the war. Capt. Paul Perigrod made an able and pleasing address from the French standpoint, illustrating the Latin side of the Allies. The public schools were closed in memory of the occasion. In the evening a large number of men and women sat down to an excellent dinner at the Mission Inn, after which appropriate speeches closed the exercises of the day.

To make Rubidoux Mountain convenient and possible, considerable expense has been incurred and more still is necessary for the yearly increasing crowds that come from a distance especially to participate in the services, and the company that built the road and keeps it up is much to be commended. Over \$150,000 has been expended in all on the undertaking and finally the city will take it in hand and make it not merely an expression of what ought to be done, but a public park in reality. To Mr. Miller of the Mission Inn the people of Riverside and of Southern California are indebted for this grand park and the Easter services which have extended from this start all over Southern California and still spreading to commemorate the greatest event in Christendom and also perpetuate a custom indulged in by all northern peoples from time immemorial. The mountain and its beauties is free to all at all times without any conditions.

## CHAPTER V

### THE PASTORAL ERA

The California of the present day has passed through three eras in its transformation from the wilderness untrodden by the white man. As seen in former chapters the Indians of the Pacific Coast on their first discovery were a comparatively peaceable, unprogressive race, content with things as they were. So far as history or research goes there was not in California, as in places further south, such as Mexico, Peru and Central America, any trace of any civilization manifested by the native Indians on their discovery by the Spanish conquerors. It is amazing to think that what civilization existed should have disappeared so suddenly and completely as soon as it came in contact with our modern civilization. How long it and its people might have lasted but for the discovery of America might form a rich field for speculation. A prehistoric people capable of a higher degree even than that which followed it did exist as proved by the remains left behind. How far the cliff dwellers were advanced it would be difficult to tell by the remains left by them, but it does not appear that they had advanced further than to join together for mutual protection and to build their cliff dwellings and cultivate the soil, disappearing finally without leaving a trace behind to show who they were.

Such were the conditions when the Spaniards first sailed up the California coast to find them dreaming away their monotonous lives, and such it remained some two hundred years or more afterwards when the padre missionaries found their way among them to Christianize them and make them loyal citizens and subjects of the kings of Spain. Some of the results of the labors of the missionaries have been seen in former chapters which need not be recounted again. The Christianizing and civilizing of the Indians having resulted in more or less of a failure on account of the non-progressive features of the Indian character and inability to withstand the diseases of our modern civilization.

The disestablishment of the missions, with its disastrous results to the Indians, would at first sight seem to have put a stop to any further efforts to settle California, but such was not the case. The missions themselves, although failures so far as their original objects were concerned and as they were designed to be by the kings of Spain and the church, were one great step in the furtherance of the opening up and settlement of California. Something was shown of the climate and soil of California and what it was capable of producing, but production as it is today and the important place in the world's history which California now occupies could not by any possibility have been foreseen by even the most sanguine.

California as it stood then was comparatively out of the world and could only be reached by either land or water by months of travel, and it could only be thought of at best as a great pastoral country perfectly capable of raising all the food and luxuries in the shape of fruit that the country would ever require. Undoubtedly even to the missionaries it was a surprise how much wealth of cattle and minor products of the soil could be accumulated in the course of time and considering the fact that a monopoly of the land and cheap labor was going to make the church rich beyond their dreams, it is not to be wondered at that the missionaries were loth to let go. The dream of the temporal power could be here realized and an ideal community and state built up far from the outside

world. But others had some say in affairs temporal, "man proposes and God disposes," and secularization became an accomplished fact.

Then came the opportunity of the Spanish grandee. The mission lands which almost covered, except for a few pueblo reservations, all the available lands between San Diego and San Francisco and from the ocean to the high mountains, were now about to become the heritage of the pastoral man.

The thrifty padres from the start insisted that the missions would hardly support the neophytes, let alone providing for the presidios or frontier posts and settlements; wherefore the government contemplated as early as 1776 establishing pueblos or towns in fertile regions. This plan had a double object, namely, supplying the new presidios at reduced cost, and settling the land by civilized people.

After the occupation of California by Spain in 1769 the absolute title of land rested in the crown. There was no individual ownership of land. Usufructory titles or titles for production and use only existed during the Spanish rule. The king held actual title to the ground occupied by the presidios and a few adjoining lands. The aborigines were recognized as the owners under the crown of all lands needed for their support. This arrangement limited the area, thus leaving a portion open to colonization. So it was that under the general laws of the Indies four square leagues, or their equivalent, could be assigned to each pueblo. Neither missions, church nor religious orders owned any land. The missionaries had only the use of the land needed for mission purposes, namely, to prepare the Indians that they might, as individuals, in time take possession of the land they were then holding on commonalty. This purpose once accomplished the missions were to be secularized and made pueblos, the houses of worship naturally going under the control of the church and the missionaries going to seek other fields of usefulness. It was planned from the beginning that each mission and presidio should eventually become a pueblo and that other pueblos should likewise be founded, each having four square leagues of land assigned thereto. The settlement of boundaries was left for the future, when called for by the increase of the number of towns. The missions in their temporary occupation were not restricted as to area. The conversion of most of the presidios and missions into towns was finally effected under a law of 1834. This law, according to the spirit of the Spanish laws, involved the distribution of the mission lands to the ex-neophytes.

The granting of lands to natives or Spaniards in California was permitted as early as 1773. Thus we see that a grant was made to Manuel Buitron early in 1775. All grants, however, were forfeited by abandonment, failure to cultivate, or non-compliance with the requirements of the law. Such lands could not be alienated at all until full possession had been given. In 1786 Governor Fages was authorized to grant tracts not exceeding three leagues in extent not encroaching on the area of any pueblo, nor causing detriment to any mission or Indian rancheria. The grantees had to build a storehouse on each rancho and to keep at least 2,000 head of live stock. Governor Borica in 1795, for substantial reasons, opposed the granting of ranchos, though recommending that settlers of good character should be allowed to occupy lands near missions to be granted them at a later day if deemed expedient. Several ranchos existed at the time under such temporary permits. Some ranchos occupied by special permits were subsequently taken from the holders because needed by the missions.

On secularization of the missions in 1834 the lands claimed and occupied by the missions rapidly passed into private hands. The San Gabriel

Mission extended from the sea to the San Bernardino Mountains, embracing a million and a half acres. After secularization, settlers petitioned for grants and if there was nothing in the way they obtained them and in this way they were soon taken up and settled upon and then began the golden age of California. It was comparatively short lived, only lasting until the American acquisition by the signing of the Treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo on the 2d of February in 1848. This, however, did not end the pastoral era, for it virtually continued until their gradual absorption by the farms and fruit orchards of the present day.

In regard to the Indians under mission rule, the purpose undoubtedly was to in the first place Christianize them and also to make good citizens of them. Spain understood fully that if she was to hold her colonies she had also to occupy and colonize them and about the only way would be to civilize the Indians according to the modern idea of civilization. With an admixture of Spanish blood to hold office and rule the others it would be entirely in accord with what has happened in all of her colonies with the help of the church to guide their spiritual destinies.

The missions had majordomos who were charged with different branches or with a rancho. They were all what were understood to be "*gentes de razon*," or cultivated men. The mission herders were chiefly Indians and tended stock under the care of majordomos. Women were seldom employed in field work because there were generally enough men. They attended rather to weaving, sewing and household duties. As a daily routine the Indians rose early. After dawn the bell rang for mass, which the padre said while the Indians recited prayers. After the first mass another padre said a second mass after the Indians had gone to work, breakfast being over. All Indians in the *rancherias* came to the *pozolera* or *pozole* pot before dawn to take breakfast of *atole* made of barley roasted and ground and sifted. The bachelors and spinsters breakfasted after mass, which as residents at the mission they had to attend daily. The neophytes had three meals each day, breakfast before going to work, dinner at 12 M. and supper after work was done. Their food consisted besides the *pinole* of beans and maize or wheat cooked together. To the married there was served out every week a ration of grain, maize, wheat or beans and daily one of meat, generally fresh, but sometimes dried.

Then again three times a week each day the mission bells would ring, when, whatever was being done, off went the hat and a prayer was said. The same religious exercises which were held in the morning were repeated in the afternoon.

On Sunday, which was a day of rest, the Indian men presented themselves at mass, each dressed in a clean blanket, shirt and breechclout. The mass was generally sung, the musicians and singers being neophytes, several of whom understood music well and had excellent voices. Mission padres used to offer Indian girls of eight and ten years to serve in the houses of the wealthy, exacting in return that they should be taught to sew.

The system of corporal punishment established by the padre was adopted by the administrators of missions, the *alcades*, and commissioners and even by individuals who had Indians in their service. Everyone arrogated to himself the right to chastise at his own pleasure the Indians in his service.

Each mission was not only self-supporting when once established, but was an instrument for the rapid accumulation of wealth. They possessed within themselves all the elements of success. They guaranteed to their

converts the most possible of both worlds. They acquired titles to broad and fertile lands and paid their laborers in spiritual wares.

It would appear that if it were possible under any circumstances for Christianity and civilization to benefit the Indians of America, such fruits could not fail to appear among the missions of California. That the purest motives sometimes actuated the missionaries in devoting their lives to this work there is no question; that their treatment of the natives was upon the whole kind and judicious all travelers bear testimony and their success outwardly was great. Thousands were brought into the fold, taught morality, industry and the arts of peace. Their condition was greatly benefitted and with the exception of the wilder spirits within whose breasts the longing for their ancient liberty still burned, they were contented and happy. But it was all the same to the doomed red man.

The missions broken up and despoiled, no longer afforded shelter to its children save a few of more solid character who had managed to secure a portion of the community lands and retain them. The rest had been dispersed to seek refuge among settlers, or out in the wilderness, leaving the establishments which had been built up with so much labor and devotion to be carried away by plunderers, or to decay under the unavailing efforts of half a dozen remaining friars.

After the missions had been stripped of their live stock, the administrators and others petitioned for lands which they stocked with neat cattle, sheep and horses from the missions.

Soon after Alvarada became governor in 1836 he began to lend cattle to his friends and favorites, few if any of which were ever repaid. None of the loans were of less than 100 head, some even exceeded 1,000.

The system of despoliation which began with the conquerors was continued around the circle of missionary enterprise, until the cause was left where it was commenced, with the difference only of a few million of Indians having disappeared in the meantime. But the end was not yet; for as the government was robbed by the administrators, so were the Californians robbed by the incoming Yankees. What power shall next appear to wrest these lands from us we cannot tell—it depends on how we, their successors, may conduct ourselves, for the law cannot be evaded? "Whatsoever thou sowest, that shalt thou also reap," and "With the same measure that ye mete withal it shall be measured to you again." The Spaniard sowed—today he is reaping as he sowed.

Indian lands in actual use and occupation could not be granted to Spaniards under the colonial laws of Spain. Mission lands were the property of or held for the benefit of the Indians.

With few inhabitants and a vast extent of country, land was of little value and could be occupied as fancy dictated, the stock raiser extending his range beyond original limits whenever the communal tract around the pueblo became too narrow for a rising ambition. Cattle formed a ready resource with which to obtain from flitting trading vessels such comforts and luxuries as growing taste suggested. The annual rodeo constituted the stock-taking period when additions to the herd were counted and branded, old marks inspected and stragglers from adjoining ranges restored to claimants. The occasion became a rural festival from the necessary congregation of neighbors for mutual aid and supervision of interests. Wives and sisters lent their charms to the meeting, and animation to the scene by inspiring the horsemen to more dashing feats, either in rounding up the herds or during the sports that formed the appropriate finale to the event.

These were the equestrian days of California. The saddle was the second and lifelong cradle of the race. Riding began in early childhood.

Little was thought of long horseback journeys and camping under the open sky with the saddle for a pillow and the saddle blanket for a cover. Even the women preferred riding to driving in the clumsy, springless *carretas* with frames of rawhide and sections of logs for wheels. Wagon roads did not exist.

The Californian ever aspired to gallantry; with a graceful figure, when mounted he was well favored. Latin peoples are more demonstrative in their manners than Anglo-Saxons, more picturesque in their politeness. The common people are more cordial and the better bred young men more gallant. With only a lasso for a weapon, he ranked not as a soldier, but was not the less venturesome and dashing in facing wild herds, in bearding the grizzly bear, in mounting and taming the wild horse. Frank and good natured, polite and ever punctilious, he proved a good friend and admirable host until checked somewhat in certain directions by the rebuff and deception on the part of blunt and grasping foreigners. Spoiled partly by bountiful nature, he yielded his best efforts to profitless pursuits, heedless of the morrow. Moved by impulses which soon evaporated his energy was both unsustained and misdirected and he fell an easy prey to unscrupulous schemers. He lived for the enjoyment of the hour in reverie or sport, rejoicing in bull fighting and bear-bating, eager for the chase as for the fandango and sustaining the flagging excitement with gambling, winning or losing with an imperturbability little in accord with his otherwise more able nature; yet he gambled for excitement, while the foreigner who freely gave vent to his feelings in round oaths or ejaculations, was impelled mainly by avarice.

Sunday morning was spent, where possible, in devotion, with senses quickened to loftier feelings by the solemnity of the place, the illuminated splendor of the altar, the beauty of the chant, the awe-inspiring ritual. This duty was quite irksome, however, involving as it did so great a restraint. After service amends were made, the remainder of the day being passed in active games or social entertainments. The load of sins being removed by penance or confession, the soul was ready to take on a fresh load of iniquity to be as easily removed another day. And when, in winter time the sun hurried the day along and night slackened its pace, then lovers met. The old-fashioned rule in Spain was that a kiss was equivalent to betrothal; but there were many kisses for every betrothal and many betrothals for every marriage, and sometimes a marriage without a priest. The guitar and violin were in constant use, the players being always ready for dance and song, the simple music being usually marked by a plaintive strain. The singing was frequently improvised, especially in honor of guests or in sarcastic play upon man or events.

Lazy some of them might be and were; day after day, at morning and at night, lazily they told their rosary, lazily they attended mass and lazily they ate and slept. They were as sleepy and indolent and amorous as if they fed exclusively on mandrakes. But the languor of ennui was not common with them. They could do nothing easily and not tire of it. Theirs was that abnormality wherein rest was the natural condition.

Supremest happiness was theirs; the happiness that knows no want, that harbors no unattainable longing, no desires that might not be gratified, the happiness of ignorance, of absence of pain. Nor might it truthfully be said of them that theirs was only a negative happiness. Was it not happiness to breathe the intoxicating air, to revel in health and plenty, to bask in the sunshine and fatten on luscious fruits, to enjoy all of God's best gifts uncursed in their Eden to possess their souls in peace? And of the doings of the outer world, of past ages, of progress—these are not happiness,\* does not knowledge bring with it vastly more of pain than

pleasure? Yet sadness they were not wholly free from; a shade of melancholy is characteristic of their features. But what of that? Does not the serenest joy often spring from quiet hearts and sad thoughts find expression in sweetest song?

The empirical law of human nature which asserts that youth is impetuous and old age cautious, finds in the Hispano-Californians an exception, the young men were impetuous and the old men scarcely less so.

Though bursting with conditions favorable to wealth there was comparatively little wealth in the land. Gold lay scattered in the streams and imbedded in the crevices of the Sierra foothills and the valleys were fat with grain producing soil—yet there lacked the applied labor that should turn these resources into tangible riches. Some, nevertheless, acquired what might be called wealth in those days, though not by voluntarily saving part of their earnings, but because they could not spend their accumulations. They did not love money. Why save and accumulate when they had all that they could desire and no appearance or probability of the proverbial rainy day? Everybody had enough to eat, drink and wear, then why take thought for the morrow?

Life with them was unlike anything known in civilized society or anywhere else for that matter. There were no extremes of heat and cold to be encountered, then why worry? The original curse—upon the ground, upon the woman, and upon the man, that in the sweat of his face he should eat bread—seemed to be removed in this special instance, and here again was the Garden of Eden. Idleness seemed not to bring the train of evils that are supposed to be its usual concomitant. For the Spaniard, the Indian was there to perform all menial and disagreeable labors. There were no books, even if the Californian could read, which but few of them were able to do. Schools there were not for lack of encouragement, lack of school books and of competent teachers, some were sent away to be educated. The daily newspaper was unknown and news of the outside world but rarely filtered in. California was a world by itself and for itself. Isolated from the rest of the world, by what at that time seemed insurmountable barriers; deserts almost impassable, hostile savages by land and dangerous seas to navigate, at times months from everywhere, what cared he for the outside world? But the law of compensation of the ultimate balance of things, was at work. The law of evolution, however slowly it may have worked in the past, was now actively at work, and what the Californian dreaded, by intuition, came to pass. While he was dreaming his life away in his hapless, happy-go-lucky way, the seeds of dissolution of his own thoughtless system were slowly being quickened and the very emptiness of the daily life was being filled by a gradual falling away from the loftier virtues that must be maintained if we are not gradually going to sink to the hapless condition of the semi-nomad.

Other and more patent conditions were arising that could not fail ultimately to overtake and overwhelm the Californian unless he was able to overcome the condition of inertia that his care-free life was rapidly drifting him into.

Away up in the north in the Columbia River Basin some hardy pioneer colonists were finding their way across the plains to found homes and cultivate the soil without the assistance of servile labor. The Pacific Coast even as far north as that was found to be unrivalled in that respect and a desire to escape from rigorous conditions of the eastern climate east of the Rocky Mountains was spreading there. Wanderers and restless souls were finding their way to California both by land and water, who

were charmed by the ideal conditions of both soil and climate and were not loth to write to their friends of these conditions.

Dana in his "Two Years Before the Mast" and others were disseminating information in regard to conditions in California. Improvements in navigation and in the sailing qualities of sailing vessels by which California could be reached in much quicker time were all closing in on California, and being a kingdom, as it were, by itself, so far as Spain or Mexico were concerned, and being part of the continent lying contiguous to the United States, it could be only a question of time, and a very short time, until it was merged into the United States. The discovery of gold alone could not fail to wrench California from the slender hold Mexico had upon it. The Bear flag which was raised in California about the time of the treaty of peace resulting from the war with Mexico showed the trend of events that if California was not to be a part of the United States she would set up in business as an empire for herself.

The discovery of gold almost simultaneously with the admission of California as a territory of the United States produced conditions that in a few short years brought California into the world of active life. It also in a very abrupt manner put an end to the golden age and brought in the gold age—the age of industrial expansion—from the happy pastoral life with its abundance of the necessities of life when there was no poverty and no extreme wealth to the present era in which the wealth of the soil is changing the condition of the people to happy owners of homes of their own with possession and use of all the luxuries of the earth.

Gone are those happy hours when plenty bloomed and care and wealth alike were unknown; gone are the light labors and healthful sports without which Eden would be no paradise; and in their place we have the screeching of steam, electricity, the telephone, the telegraph, the flying machine, the bustle of trade, the cumbrous activities of opulence and hearts heavily freighted with care. Will California ever have another golden age?

## CHAPTER VI

### THE AMERICAN OCCUPATION

The fabric of missionary colonization and civilization that Spain had been centuries in building went down almost like Jonah's gourd, in a night. The vast grants of land that were given almost for the asking were (during the latter days of Spanish occupation, for although California was under the political domination of Mexico, it was more Spanish than Mexican owing to its isolation and was a community within itself) in a lesser degree passing into the hands of the Anglo-Saxon, who had a better conception of the value of land and climate than the native Californian. The Californian did not realize, he could not under the circumstances, that he had the finest soil and climate on earth, which, combined with water, fruits and similar productions under Anglo-Saxon industry and management would be unrivalled on the face of the globe.

The Eastern man who had been brought up under more adverse conditions of climate could when he had a chance place a truer value on what we have in California than the native-born, who had no standard of comparison and no opportunity, for lack of education, by which he might inform himself of conditions in foreign lands. And so he was helpless and about as much of a child of nature as was the unsophisticated aborigine whom he supplanted. By long association with the native Indian or in consequence of such favorable natural conditions the Californian had come to develop some of the characteristics of the non-progressive native race. Does this peculiarity belong to the soil and climate or was it one of the characteristics of the Spaniard himself? Perhaps the better way would be to assume that it arose mainly from conditions surrounding the Spaniard himself—the pastoral condition which was a necessity of the situation. As a certainty, so far, it does not pertain to Californians, for they are if anything ahead of the times in everything pertaining to industrial life and in many things have made a greater success than those who for generations have been engaged in similar pursuits elsewhere. Environment and education—practical experience have made the Californian of today the man he is. Coming from a soil and climate that for half of the year kept him in enforced idleness and the other half hurrying him to provide against that climatic idleness. It seemed too good to be true that his crops of some kind or other would be growing all the year round under the stimulating influence of sunshine and water and his labors would be so unremitting that he would welcome a rainy day so that he would have a little respite from his labors after the many rainless months of the long dry summer of Southern California.

The discovery of gold in the central and upper part of California in what was deemed by the imaginations of the older of the settled portions of not only the United States but of the progressive minds of the whole world, in unlimited quantities, for the picking up, by bringing so many people from afar brought California to the attention of the world in a way that nothing else could have done and put her years in advance of what she otherwise would have been. Gold had also been found in Southern California previously, but not so abundant as in the upper part of the state, extending as far south as Cape San Lucas, in the extreme end of the peninsula of Lower California, but this did not excite the

cupidity of the missionaries and early settlers as did the discovery of modern times. Mexico and Peru were rich in the precious metals and the missions everywhere had them in profusion enough to dazzle the senses of their converts. There are not lacking tales of hidden treasures buried to prevent spoliation by the influx of grasping invaders and trespassers on the sacred domains of the church.

The rate of progress after the occupation by the United States in Southern California was comparatively slow as compared with Northern California. The gold discoveries and the absence of fruit there make a large call for the fruits of Southern California, mainly grapes, and enriched owners of vineyards. Naturally Southern California being nearer Mexico, was more thickly populated than the upper part of the state and by virtue of that was able to profit by the demands of the gold miners, but only incidentally is this narrative concerned with the greater movement, on account of the gold discovery in Northern California. Enough, however, had been shown by the missions, in cultivation of the soil, to prove that Southern California was highly favored in soil, climate and water and that the Pacific Coast in the same latitudes carried conditions similar to those of the west coast of Europe and that what a latitude was in a measure unfavorable to settlement on the eastern coast was very favorable for settlement on our western Pacific Coast.

Much of what has heretofore been written in this history would seem to be extraneous and unnecessary in this narrative, but if it had not been for the missionaries and the labors of the padres it might have been many years more before California would have occupied the position she does today. The large tracts of land occupied by the missions that later passed into the possession of the pastoral inhabitants who led such happy and care-free lives in a great measure faded away, as they had from the occupation of the missions, and a new race and a new era dawned on California under the United States Government, and in the course of two or three years California was admitted as a state of the Union. The great question, now long since happily settled, as to whether California was to be a free state or a slave state, produced an intense agitation and excitement, but those sturdy miners who had been brought up on the farms to earn their living by the sweat of their brow would have none of servile labor. Those who took an active part in that struggle have almost been forgotten. William McKendree, Gwin pro-slavery, and David Colbreth Broderick, free labor, were the great political leaders and rivals of that time, and although admitted as a free state the struggle was not ended until the war of secession closed.

It was hoped by the Gwin or pro-slavery party to divide California into two states and hand the southern part over to slavery. On the eve of the Civil war the project of a Pacific Coast republic was also considered. Much agitation was also experienced as to joining the Southern Confederacy, but California stayed with the Union. These things, now almost forgotten, show that California, then as now, was foremost in all movements for the betterment of conditions, and if we are to judge the future by the present she will continue to be.

Thomas Starr King, a celebrated Unitarian preacher of that time, was one of the most prominent and talented leaders of the anti-slavery movement and helped very materially in keeping California in the list of free states. During the war itself the people of the state were very much divided on the question of secession, many of them going to the South

to fight in the Southern army, some of whom came back to live lives of usefulness for years after.

The United States soldiers, who on the outbreak of hostilities in the South were sent east, had their places filled by volunteers, and although conscription did not prevail in California, she had a full quota of volunteers. The gold of California also had a very favorable effect in enabling the North to attain the success it had during the war.

The following account of the founding of a pueblo or town in the ancient Spanish way will be interesting as compared with founding of our modern towns with their excursions, auctions and sale of town lots. It is taken from the Los Angeles Times of July, 1921, and will form a fitting interlude between the old and the new.

## CHAPTER VII

### FROM A PUEBLO TO A GREAT CITY

By J. M. SCANLAND

Los Angeles was the first legally founded pueblo in the Territory of California. San Jose had been founded four years before, but the locator, De Neve, did not have the authority from the general government. Later he received an order from the King of Spain to found two pueblos in the south. Accordingly, he founded the pueblos of Los Angeles and Branciforte (near Santa Cruz, and no longer exists). The presidios of San Diego and San Francisco were founded before the pueblo of Los Angeles. A presidio is a garrison, or military headquarters. A pueblo is a town governed by civil law. Therefore, Los Angeles was the first pueblo to receive a charter from the king.

The pueblo received its name from the special feast day of Our Lady of the Angels, the Virgin Mary, which, in the Roman Catholic calendar, occurs on the second day of August. On this day, in 1769, an exploring party of sixty-four, under Gaspar de Portola, while looking for the Bay of Monterey, reached a spot near a pretty little stream, and there it halted for rest. It was picturesque in its surroundings, and wildly beautiful and charming in its solitude. In the party were two priests. Mass was celebrated, and Friar Crespi gave to the place the name of the feast day—Our Lady of the Angels. The friars christened the pretty winding stream Porciuncula (now Los Angeles River), after the name of a little river that flowed by the modest home of St. Francis, in Italy, the founder of the Franciscan Order. After resting a few days, the expedition continued northward.

Twelve years later, that is, on September 4, 1781, the new governor, Felipe de Neve, came south to found pueblos. He found a spot of striking beauty, picturesque in its rolling hills and fertile plains, through which courses a pretty stream. He liked the scene, and decided to found a pueblo in this charming amphitheater. He had heard of the visit of the expedition, and the name given to the spot by the friars. So, in this amphitheater he founded a pueblo of the name, or part of it, the official El Pueblo being added. The charter called for a pueblo of six miles in each direction. No doubt he smiled at the wide limits of the pueblo, perhaps thinking that it would not extend far beyond the plaza. The founder then ordered Sergt. Rivera y Moncado to go to Sonora and Sinaloa and select "twelve good men, with families," as settlers for the pueblo. Under the regulations the families were each to be given a building lot and fourteen acres of land for grazing and cultivating; also, two horses, two mares, two cows and a calf, two sheep, two goats, one mule, yoke of oxen, plow, spade, hoe, axe, sickle musket and a leathern shield as an armor against the arrows of the Indians. The settler was to pay for these before the end of five years at the end of which time he would be given a title to the land. In addition, the head of the family was to be given \$116.50 a year for the first two years, and \$60.00 a year for the following three years. Thus men were hired to come to this favored land. Under the contract the land could not be sold, leased or mortgaged, and after the death of the head of the family it descended to his children.

Moncada had spent eight years in California, and, naturally, was favorably impressed with the climate and scenery. Notwithstanding his praises of the new Eden, it was about a year before he could secure, even with this liberal endowment, the twelve families. And these, evidently, were not selected from the "blue book." The original settlers of the pueblo that expanded into a city of 700,000 people were: Pablo Rodriguez, Indian, aged 25 years, Indian wife and one child; Jose Venegas, Indian, aged 28 years, Indian wife and one child; Jose Moreno, mulatto, aged 22 years, mulatto wife; Antonio Villavicencio, Spaniard, aged 30 years, Indian wife and one child; Jose de Lara, Spaniard, aged 50 years, Indian wife and three children; Antonio Mesa, negro, aged 38 years, mulatto wife and five children; Basillo Rosas, Indian, aged 68 years, mulatto wife and six children; Alejandro Rosas, Indian, aged 19 years, Indian wife; Antonio Navarro, Spanish-Indian, aged 36 years, mulatto wife and three children; Manual Camero, Mexican Indian, aged 39 years, mulatto wife; Luis Duintero, Mexican, aged 35 years, Indian wife and two children. Notwithstanding the liberal subsidy offered, one of the selected colonists, Antonio Miranda, proved to be a slacker, fell out of the ranks and returned to Loretto. He was described as a "Chino," or half-breed, "good for nothing." Recapitulation: 11 men, 11 women and 22 children. Total, 44. Population now, 700,000.

Arriving at San Gabriel, the colonists were quarantined for a few days owing to one of them having the smallpox. However, on the morning of the 4th day of September, 1781, they started for their new home. The governor was in the lead, followed by a detachment of soldiers, the color bearer carrying the broad banner of Spain. The colonists were strung out in line—eleven men, their wives and twenty-two children, forty-four persons being the sum total of the future metropolis of the Pacific Coast. Several priests from San Gabriel and a number of Indian acolytes, displaying the banner upon which was painted a picture of the Virgin Mary, accompanied the expedition. Arriving at the spot which had been selected the plaza was marked off. The plaza, at that time, was an oblong space, with its corners turned towards the four points of the compass, the longer sides running northwest and southeast. The procession marched around the plaza and forming a dark background of interested and alarmed spectators were the Yang-na Indians, the original settlers. When the circuit was made, the priests blessed the site, and Governor De Neve made a formal address, followed by prayers and the benediction. The original plaza is not the one of today, as is generally believed. The first plaza was north of the present one, and the sites touch at the northwest corner of the present plaza.

The land was distributed to the settlers by lot, and it was required that each should build a "comfortable adobe house within five years," after which time he would be given a title. The first houses were built of light stakes driven into the ground, with poles stretched across for framework, thatched with tules and plastered with mud. These were the houses of our first citizens. The next civic improvement was a dam run out into the river with the winding name for a water supply. Then patches of wheat and maize were planted to the north of the pueblo and to the east on the site now occupied by our Celestial fellow-citizens and known as Chinatown. A stockade was put up to keep out the cattle and incidentally the neighborly Indians. The governor appointed Corp. Vincente Felix as mayor, policeman and general commander of the pueblo. He did not believe that these first citizens were yet capable of "self-determination."

Within a few months the settlers found it necessary to "clean up the town." Jose de Lara, Antonio Mesa and Louis Quintero, with their families, were expelled, on the grounds that they were "useless to the pueblo and to themselves."

The houses were ranged around three sides of the plaza, leaving the west end open, in front of which were to be a church building, jail, granary and alcalde's office. A chapel was built in 1784 and a church building was begun in 1812, on the east side of the plaza, but owing to the encroachments of the river, work was stopped and the present site chosen. The present church was built in 1861, and much of the former building was used in its construction.

## CHAPTER VIII

### THE NEW CALIFORNIA—THE TRANSITION

In December, 1870, when I first saw Southern California, the plains south by Santa Ana and Orange were covered with thousands of wild geese, which were feeding on the young grass and clover. The last of the great herds of cattle, sheep and horses were fast passing away to make room for the coming of the vast throng of homeseekers who were in after years to occupy the land under the new system of homes with small tracts of land in a high state of cultivation under the stimulating influence of water. During the time, since the American occupation, the Californian, as the inhabitants under Mexican rule were called, were to a great extent getting rid of their large grants of land to Americans. The Californians seemed as if their experience under Mexican rule, where everything in the line of eatables were so plenty that none, no matter how humble in station, need go hungry, unfitted them to be partakers in the newer civilization and to appear as if out of place on their native soil. They had very little education and had not been trained to active physical labor (the Indian had done all of that), and pretty much all that he knew was to ride a horse, and a saddle was about his most precious possession. Money he hardly knew what to do with, so little had he been accustomed to the use of it. In the smaller settlements there was grown a little barley hay in the winter, with a little patch of alfalfa for summer use. A small patch of corn and beans with other vegetables served to eke out his daily life. Some of the better class had a few sheep which they grazed on the public lands which in a measure disappeared as these lands were being gradually appropriated by the incoming settlers. They were at a great disadvantage on account of not being able to talk English. Fortunately for them, wherever the Stars and Stripes go there also goes the "little red schoolhouse," and the younger generation grew up educated and able to talk English fluently and to take lessons in farming from their new neighbors, and in course of time grew up to be industrious and good citizens, owning their own homes and their little tracts of land.

The change from the old to the new was gradually and slowly coming about. The means of communication were but limited, but from time to time experiments were being carried out in the line of fruits, vegetables and grains that showed the possibilities. The missions showed that the orange would succeed, although the padres rather discouraged planting orange trees elsewhere. Grapes grew well and wine was a staple product wherever the grape was grown and little settlements were springing up where water could be easily applied to the land.

San Bernardino and Old San Bernardino were thriving settlements that showed what could be done. Cucamonga had a large vineyard and Cucamonga wine had a good reputation wherever it was known. But all of these places were located where conditions were the best for success.

Anaheim was founded in 1857 by a company of Germans in San Francisco and that proved a success for what it was designed, the planting of vines and the making of wine. This was probably the first settlement in Southern California that required the expenditure of much money before water could be put on the land, but there were no physical obstacles to be overcome. All they had to do was to get to the Santa Ana River with a ditch and turn the water in and the thing was done. All of the mission settlements in Southern California provided for irrigation. The

Moors while in Spain showed the Spaniards how to apply water, and from there irrigation came to Southern California.

There was but little market for anything. The steamers sailing between San Francisco and Los Angeles easily took what surplus there was in wool, grain and oranges to San Francisco. Such was the condition of things in 1870 when Judge J. W. North and his party came to Southern California in search of a location for a colony which was a new feature in settlement, but that merits another chapter as the introduction of a new era—the dividing line between the old and the new. All settlements heretofore had been individual, not requiring the expenditure of much capital, nor weary waiting for years to attain success. It was comparatively an easy matter in the past to go forth with the team and what few tools were requisite and on a virgin soil sow and reap in due time. The hardly settler on the rich lands of the West had his own difficulties to overcome—lack of ready means of communication and market. The crops were there for the reaping a few months after sowing, but Southern California with its rich soil and dry climate presented something different from anything the Anglo-Saxon had heretofore encountered.

Here came in again the old New England Yankee spirit of thrift and the principle of co-operation in its best sense laid down in the first circular sent out by Judge North—the spirit of freedom and independence: "It is expected that every subscriber will reside upon and improve his property within one year of the time of subscribing, otherwise he will lose his rights as a member of the colony." The call was for "at least 100 good families who can invest \$1,000 each in the purchase of land." Here were the conditions for successful colonists—men who had some capital who were able and willing to do their own work. A colony composed of 10,000 persons who were to be provided with and enjoy "all the advantages which a first-class town affords—schools, churches, public library, reading room, etc., at a very early day, and we invite such people to join our colony as will esteem it a privilege to build them." Here was prophetic vision on the part of Judge North that shows him at once to be a very remarkable man. It is subject for regret that Judge North was not privileged to live to our day and to see what he had in a measure foreseen.

Looking at what Riverside has after fifty years of growth, if Judge North or any other man could have foreseen and told all that we have today in Riverside he would have been looked on as a sort of a mild lunatic. At the founding of Riverside the whole of what is now the county had but a handful as it were of sheep men on the outlying plains with a few scattering settlers on our bottom lands in close touch with what few streams of running water there were during the long, dry, rainless summer. Today within the limits of Riverside County we have a population of over 50,000, with an assessed valuation of \$42,604,760, with an actual value of not less than \$100,000,000 in city and county and in city alone \$15,000,000.

Looking back at conditions in the past there are three things that may be called wonders, viz., the Riverside Water System, the Gage Canal and the Glenwood Mission Inn. How these and a host of other things came to be accomplished facts will be unfolded as this history proceeds.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Heretofore in speaking of the Spanish people they have been designated according to their own nomenclature as Californians. In future when they may be referred to, the common people will be known as Mexicans and the better class of educated Californians as Spaniards. Under the terms of the treaty with Mexico, all were given the privilege of citizenship, except Indians.

In writing this history it would seem that undue importance and space has been given to the early history of California, but to the writer it would appear that to get a proper understanding of the great developments that prevail in our present days a review of the past even if somewhat long and perhaps tedious is necessary. Here was in the first place the non-progressive Indian who from time immemorial had stood still in his tracks, content with things as they were, with no need to take thought for the morrow, for he dwelt in a land in which nature provided lavishly for his every want.

Then came the Spaniard on his voyages of discovery and quest of gold, followed up closely by the missionary, anxious to save the souls of the heathen with his squad of soldiers as bodyguards. Gradually but slowly California was reached and enough learned to show that it was a goodly land in which a living could be easily attained, a land of promise and a life of ease and pleasure—a land that was in a great measure outside of the great world.

Then came the transition period under the Government of the United States, in which much information was disseminated about this new land and people began to come in straggling parties. The discovery of gold and the great rush of gold seekers in the upper part of the territory necessitated the formation of a new state and California was added to the number of stars in our flag. But this did not add much to the population of Southern California. Considerable additions were made by Southern people, after the war, who were dissatisfied with conditions in the South after the freedom of the negro. The great problem was how to get to this promised land that lay so far away. The building of the railway across the Isthmus of Panama helped somewhat, but the trip across the isthmus took time and money to get here.

The importance of California, with its gold production, and of the Pacific Coast with its great agricultural promise, demanded closer communication than ever, and the railroad across the continent, completed in 1869, put the East and West in comparatively close communication and the people of the East and the West began to cast longing eyes to California, which was reputed to have a healthy and mild climate—"a land flowing with milk and honey," in which all the fruits of the temperate and semi-tropic zones could be grown to perfection. Again there were many families in which one or more members had either to seek a milder climate or in a short time pass on to the "great beyond." This class of people who were more or less ailing, composed the bulk of the great army of seekers after better conditions of soil and climate and who came mainly from the New England states and the great prairies of the West, hardy descendants of the old Puritans and Pilgrim Fathers. Subsequent events have shown the wisdom of their choice. They were all workers, bright, intelligent, religious and lovers of freedom. Their progressive spirit and enterprise in the new fields of industry ushered in what may be called the new era by virtue of which California is known in the markets of the whole world.

## CHAPTER IX

### RIVERSIDE AND JUDGE NORTH

A history of Riverside could well be headed by the following poem written by a member of the Present Day Club and dedicated to the club:

#### RIVERSIDE

By W. W. Ayers

*Dedicated to the Present Day Club*

(To be sung to the music of "Maryland, My Maryland.")

I know a city wondrous fair,  
Where orange bloom perfumes the air,  
And birds are singing everywhere,  
'Tis Riverside, sweet Riverside.

#### CHORUS

Oh, Riverside, my Riverside!  
No other place would I abide:  
Thou art my constant joy and pride,  
Riverside, my Riverside.

Here art in choicest garb we find,  
Here culture dwells in heart and mind,  
Here neighbor is to neighbor kind,  
In Riverside, dear Riverside.

Above her towers Mount Rubidoux,  
Where Easter Pilgrims ever go,  
While mission bells ring sweet and low,  
In Riverside, blest Riverside.

O, weary traveler, westward bent,  
Seeking a home of sweet content,  
Thy quest is gained if thou be sent  
To Riverside, loved Riverside.

God help us ever here to stand,  
For freedom, home and native land;  
And toil with brain and heart and hand  
For Riverside, true Riverside.

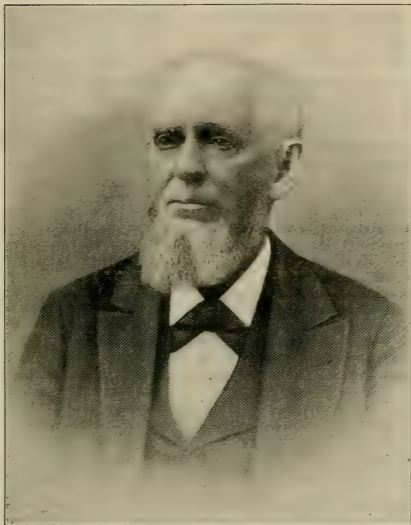
November 24, 1919.

#### "A COLONY FOR CALIFORNIA"

"The undersigned in association with personal friends and correspondents in the North and West, as well as with a considerable number of good people in different states of the South, is now engaged in organizing a colony for settlement in Southern California, on or near the line of the Southern Pacific Railroad.

"Appreciating the advantages of associated settlement, we aim to secure at least 100 good families, who can invest \$1,000 each, in the pur-

chase of land; while at the same time we earnestly invite all good industrious people to join us, who can, by investing a smaller amount, contribute in any degree to the general prosperity. We do not expect to buy as much land for the same money in Southern California as we could obtain in the remote parts of Colorado or Wyoming, but we expect it will be worth more, in proportion to cost, than any other land we could purchase in the United States. It will cost something more to get to California than it would to reach the states this side of the mountains; but we are



J. W. NORTH

confident that the superior advantages of soil and climate will compensate us many times over for this increased expense.

"Experience in the West has demonstrated that \$100 invested in a colony is worth \$1,000 invested in an isolated locality.

"We wish to form a colony of intelligent, industrious and enterprising people so that each one's industry will help to promote his neighbor's interests as well as his own. It is desirable if possible that everyone shall be consulted in regard to location and purchase; but since those who will compose the colony are now scattered from Maine to Texas and from Georgia to Minnesota and Nevada, this seems next to impossible. For this reason it is proposed that some men of large means, who are interested in the enterprise, shall, in connection with as many as can con-

veniently act with them, select and purchase land sufficient for a colony of 10,000 persons. Let this be subdivided and sold to the purchasers at the lowest figure practicable after paying the expenses of purchase and subdivision. We hope in this way to arrange it so that each individual shall receive his title when he pays his money and commence in good faith to improve his property.

"It is also proposed to lay out a town in a convenient locality so that as many of the subscribers as possible can reside in the town and enjoy all the advantages which a first-class town affords. We expect to have schools, churches, lyceum, public library, reading room, etc., at a very early day and we invite such people to join our colony as will esteem it a privilege to build them.

"Many who wish to join the colony have not the money in hand to defray traveling expenses and pay the full price for their land at once. We hope to make arrangements for the accommodation of all such, so that they can pay a part down and the balance in yearly installments with interest. Each subscriber will be allowed to purchase 160 acres of farming land and two town lots—or a less amount if desired. It is expected that every subscriber will reside upon and improve his property within one year of the time of subscribing, otherwise he will lose his rights as a member of the colony.

"All persons of good character, signifying in writing their wish to become members of the colony and sending ten dollars as a location fee will be regarded as subscribers. Those writing for information who are not subscribers will be expected to enclose one dollar toward defraying the expenses of circulars and correspondence.

"Those who wish to join the colony from New England are requested to write and send their names to the Rev. S. W. Bush, Bureau of Emigration, 26 Chauncy Street, Boston.

"Those in the Middle and Southern States are requested to write to me at Dewitt, Onondago County, N. Y.

"Those in Michigan, Indiana, Illinois and Wisconsin will please write Dr. J. P. Greves, Marshall, Mich.

"Those who wish to join the colony from Minnesota and Iowa are invited to write me at Dewitt, Onondago County, N. Y., or to David H. Frost, Esq., Belle Plaine, Iowa.

"We hope to make up a party of subscribers to visit California in May next and determine on a location. It is desirable that the subscribers in each of the localities should be represented in that party. We wish to secure early and prompt action, with as little machinery and routine as possible. We wish to secure all the advantages of a good colony, with as few preliminary conditions and restrictions as is consistent with the best success. We invite the earnest cooperation of all good people who wish for homes in that land that the early missionaries thought 'fit for the abode of the angels.'

"All who wish to join us are requested to send in their names as early as possible and before the first of July next. Further arrangements will be made as soon as we can confer with subscribers.

"J. W. NORTH.

"Knoxville, Tenn., March 17, 1870."

In the above circular we have about as perfect a document as could be written for the inauguration of a colony from a remarkable man—a man of vision, the first of the kind in the United States, without any precedent to guide him. This document marks the dividing line between the old era in California—the era of the missions, of great cattle ranges

and of immense grain fields and scanty population—and the new era of small farms and homes of a few acres of fruit, where a dense population can live in comfort and ease with all the conveniences and advantages of the modern city at our very doors, where railroads and telegraphs and electric cars are everywhere and where the homes have electricity, gas and water and telephones and a thousand and one of the conveniences of modern life. We have all that Judge North foresaw and more than he could conceive of fifty years ago.

What will the next fifty years do for us?

That Judge North planned wisely the Riverside of today shows that the foundation was good or there could not have been built thereon the superstructure we now have.

A brief sketch of Judge North's life may not be out of place here.

Judge J. W. North, the founder of Riverside, was born in the Town of Sand Lake, in the County of Rensselaer, State of New York, on the 4th day of January, 1815.

The Norths were from England originally and settled near Hartford, Conn., where they lived for several generations. Judge North himself, like many of our most noted men, had an admixture of Scotch, Irish and French blood, which may well account for his versatile talents and his dogged perseverance to get an education and a position above the ordinary toiler with his hands. His relatives were inclined to be religious and his father was a local preacher in the Methodist church. He also studied for the ministry and might not have been ever heard of outside of the Methodist church but that in his younger days, especially his college days, the anti-slavery agitation began to assume a good deal of prominence and he took an active part in that. He was very much handicapped for lack of means to go through college, but he finally succeeded in getting the education he desired. The churches in his day mostly favored slavery and frowned down any anti-slavery agitation among its students and preachers. Mr. North had considerable difficulty in maintaining his position and soon became renowned for the talent he displayed in his ideas and the arguments he used in discussion with his opponents. He also taught school at odd times to add to his resources in attaining his education and had his physical arguments (?) with the boys bigger than himself, coming off victorious.

His fame as an antislavery speaker brought him into such prominence that during his studies and considering the prominent position of many of the advocates of slavery in the church he determined to abandon his studies for the ministry and study law.

It was during this transition period and while occasionally preaching in the Methodist church and at other times speaking for the abolitionists and the cause of anti-slavery, he had some very heated debates with some of the leading lights in the Methodist church, at college, in which he backed his arguments with quotations from John Wesley, Dr. Adam Clark and others, generally getting the best of the argument. As a result of his position on the question of slavery he was offered the position of lecturer for "The Connecticut Anti-Slavery Society" during the winter of 1838, a position which he filled very acceptably, the returns from which aided him in his studies very materially in a financial way. On account of his anti-slavery views he had more difficulty in graduating than he otherwise would have had. He graduated in 1841, but continued to lecture until the autumn of 1843, having some rough experiences from the opposition and mob violence.

Continuing his law studies in New York, he was admitted to the bar of the Supreme Court of the state. Failing health compelled him to "go

west" in 1849, where he practiced law in Minnesota at the Village of St. Anthony, now the City of Minneapolis, taking a prominent part in the political and legislative affairs of at that time the Territory of Minnesota. In 1850 he was elected to the Territorial Legislature and during the session introduced and successfully managed the bill founding the Minnesota University.

For six years he was located at Faribault, where he again took a part in the affairs of the settlement, afterwards selling out and establishing the town of Northfield, building at that place saw and flour mills, dwelling houses, etc.

In 1857 he was elected president of the Minneapolis & Cedar Valley Railroad Company, of which company he was one of the original promoters.

In 1860 he was chosen delegate to the Republican National Convention at Chicago that nominated Abraham Lincoln for President and was a member of the committee that conveyed to Mr. Lincoln the notice of his nomination. He became personally acquainted with Mr. Lincoln and also Vice President Hamlin and was present at their inauguration in 1861. May 11, 1861, President Lincoln appointed Judge North United States Surveyor General of the Territory of Nevada. He then formed a law partnership with James F. Lewis (afterward Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of Nevada) and conducted a very successful practice until appointed by President Lincoln judge of one of the territorial districts and the Supreme Court of Nevada.

His territorial district embraced Virginia City, where all the richest and most valuable mines were in litigation. The judge held his judicial position until the organization of the Nevada State Government, retiring from the office upon the establishment of the Nevada state courts. During his term on the bench he was elected a member of the first Constitutional Convention of Nevada and upon the organization of the convention was elected as its president and presided over its deliberations.

In the autumn of 1865 Judge North closed his business in Nevada and returned east and the next year (1866) settled in Knoxville, Tennessee where he engaged in the iron business, establishing foundries, machine shops, etc. He remained there until the spring of 1870 laboring under many disadvantages in conducting his business, for men of his prominent views were not popular in the South. Finally he conceived the idea of establishing a model colony in Southern California, in which he was aided by Dr. James P. Greves, and in March of that year issued his first circular from Knoxville and in that spring he sold off his property and with some other of the founders of Riverside, came to California

## CHAPTER X

### SOUTHERN CALIFORNIA COLONY

Dr. Greves, Dr. K. D. Shugart, E. G. Brown and A. J. Twogood were of the party accompanying Judge North in trying to select a suitable place for the proposed colony. After spending several months in an unsuccessful search all over, mainly from Los Angeles as headquarters, the main difficulty being the lack of sufficient water, the party was about to give up the search and Judge North went to San Francisco. The San Pasqual ranch was looked on favorably, but was not selected. This ranch was afterward selected as the site of Pasadena.

While they were deliberating T. W. Cover, who was connected with an association for the culture of silk, met the parties and offered to take them free of expense to see the lands that they had secured for a silk culture colony.

Previous to that time the legislature of the State of California had looked so favorably on the culture of the silk worm and the production of silk that there was offered a premium for the planting of mulberry trees and there was quite an active movement in and around Los Angeles in growing mulberry trees and in raising silkworm eggs and some money was made in that direction. Thomas A. Garey at that time and afterwards prominent in the nursery business, took an active part in the silk excitement, the result of which was that Mr. Cover, Mr. Garey and others along with a Mr. Prevost, formed a company called "The Silk Centre Association" for the culture of silk. Mr. Prevost being a practical silk man was the active head of the company and in the selection of a site pronounced the location where Riverside is now, an ideal one for silk raising, the result of which was that a portion of the Jurupa ranch was purchased from the Rubidoux estate and from Able Stearns. As the success of the silk business lay wholly with Mr. Prevost, (he was going to bring forty families from France used to silk culture) his untimely death, coupled with the fact that the premium on the growth of mulberry trees offered by the State was withdrawn, there was nothing else to be done by the "Silk Centre Association," but to sell out and disband.

Dr. James P. Greves, E. G. Brown and Dr. K. D. Shugart, representing the proposed colony, went with Mr. Cover and as soon as they saw the land they immediately with one assent exclaimed in the language of the motto of the coat of Arms of the State of California "Eureka" (we have found it). In this way Riverside was founded by three men without any other ceremony.<sup>1</sup>

About 6000 acres were bought and preparations were immediately made to commence operations. The Southern California Colony Association was formed. The following comprised the stockholders at its formation, J. W. North, C. N. Felton, James P. Greves, Sanford Eastman, John C. Brodhurst, G. J. Clark, T. W. Cover, H. Hamilton, M. W. (or Barbara) S. Childs, J. H. Stewart, Dudley Pine, W. J. Linville and K. D. Shugart. The officers were: President, J. W. North; Secretary,

<sup>1</sup> In a previous chapter the founding of Los Angeles was described by bringing in a few sort of nondescript families of uncertain race and birth with elaborate ceremonies by the Roman Catholic Church, showing the difference between ancient and modern methods. A substantial subsidy in money and in other ways was also one of the conditions of settlement.

James P. Greves; Treasurer, K. D. Shugart; Superintendent of Canals, T. W. Cover. The following circular is a document of history:

#### SOUTHERN CALIFORNIA COLONY

"This colony, of which some notice was given by circulars, in March last, is finally located and organized. After several months of examination, in company with gentlemen from New York, Michigan, Wisconsin, Iowa and Tennessee, a selection has been made, about fifty miles from Los Angeles, which combines the following advantages, viz: A plenty of good land, an abundance of pure, running water, a delightfully genial and healthful climate, a soil adapted to the production of all grains and vegetables, as well as the common and semi-tropical fruits.

"In addition to this, we have, on the property purchased, excellent material for brick, and a small mountain of marble, that makes the best of lime, and fine material for building. A large amount of timber, suitable for fencing and fuel, is growing on the property, and pine lumber can be purchased for twenty-five dollars per thousand. This location has been chosen by Mr. Prevost, (the pioneer silk culturist of California) before his death, as the best locality in the State for silk culture. The company is incorporated under the laws of California, and named 'The Southern California Colony Association.'

"This location is twelve miles toward the coast, from San Bernardino; is near the proposed line of the Southern Pacific Railroad, and on the line of railroad now being surveyed between the coast and San Bernardino. A telegraph line is expected to be constructed through the property the present season. Our post-office address, for the present, is San Bernardino.

"The climate is as genial and healthful as can be found in any country. The winter is next to nothing; oranges ripen during the winter season, and yield their most abundant harvest in the spring. The summer heat is not so oppressive as that of New York; sun stroke is only heard of through the Eastern papers. For those suffering from lung or bronchial diseases, or asthma, this climate is all that could be desired. It is far enough from the coast to be free from the severe ocean winds and fogs, and near enough to feel an invigorating and refreshing sea breeze every day.

"The scenery is varied, picturesque, and some parts grand. Of course it lacks the verdure of Eastern scenery, but that is to be expected everywhere on this coast. The weather is so uniformly mild that very little fuel is needed, except for cooking. Stock require neither shelter nor fodder in winter. For this reason stock-raising and wool-growing are extremely profitable. On moist lands, or where water can be applied, two crops a year are common. The oranges and grapes raised in this vicinity are superior to those raised near the coast.

"In addition to the production of all the grains, fruits and vegetables of the East, which are here produced in double quantity, this soil and climate are peculiarly adapted to the growth of oranges, lemons, limes, figs, English walnuts, olives, almonds, raisin-grapes, wine-grapes, peanuts, sweet potatoes, and to silk culture. The sorghum and sugar beet are said to more than double the yield of the East. The net profits per year, from the semi-tropical fruits and silk culture, are estimated at as high as one thousand dollars per acre. Mining districts, within reach, furnish a ready market for all products. Ornamental trees, and flowering shrubs and vines, grow with wonderful rapidity. It is safe to say that as much can be done in ornamental gardening here in three years, as can be done

in the East in ten. The Pepper tree, one of the cleanest and most beautiful of shade trees, grows with astonishing rapidity. The orange groves, in which may always be seen both fruit and blossoms, are unrivalled in beauty. The Pomegranate, always with fresh foliage, bearing fruit and flowers; the Lemon and Lime, always ornamental, as well as profitable; the Oleander tree, wonderfully rapid in its growth, always green, and always ornamented with gorgeous blossoms; and other flowering trees and vines, easy of cultivation here, are sights very inviting to Eastern eyes.

"A town site is now being surveyed. A few choice lots will be given to those who build and establish business on them before the 1st of January next. Other lots will be sold at from twenty-five to two hundred dollars each, according to location and value. Lands in lots of from ten to twenty acres, adjoining the town, will be sold, for the present at twenty dollars per acre; and other lands at two and a half to five, ten and fifteen dollars per acre, according to location. The company desire to furnish land and water at the lowest figure practicable, after covering the expense of purchase, water-ditches, etc. It should be born in mind that more can be accomplished on one acre of this land, with an ample supply of water, than on four, or even ten acres at the East; and that the land obtained now, at these low rates, can, within five years, be made worth one thousand dollars per acre. The company also propose to sell on time to those who are not prepared to pay in full for their lands at once. With a small payment in advance, those who improve their lands at once can have from one to three years time, at reasonable interest, if they desire it.

"We would not encourage any to venture so far who have not some capital to start with; but when once started, a comparatively small amount of labor can not fail to produce large results. We invite especially to our settlement enterprising, cultivated and progressive people.

"We have promises of reduced fare on most of the railroads, already, and expect to obtain the same encouragement from the balance. The steamship companies at San Francisco have also given us reduced rates to San Pedro. Those wishing to avail themselves of reduced fare will need a certificate from the President of the Association, that they are going to settle in our colony. He can be addressed by mail at 'Dewitt, Onondaga County, N. Y.' until the middle of November next. About that time he will return with his own family, and such others as shall be ready to accompany him.

"It should not be forgotten that the Autumn, and not the Spring, is the commencement of seedtime in California. Plowing should be commenced as soon as the rains soften the earth, and can be continued during the entire Winter. All who can should come on in the Fall. The best time for planting trees and vines is from December to the last of February.

"We would suggest to our friends the policy of buying only small portions of land. The great error is getting too much, and cultivating too little; or cultivating large farms imperfectly. On large farms people must necessarily be widely separated; on small lots they can enjoy the society of near neighbors, and have all the advantages of town or city life. Besides this, ten acres of land, which can be made to yield an annual income of five hundred or one thousand dollars per acre, is enough to furnish a very reasonable income. Small farms, near neighbors, and a compact settlement are best for all. If any can improve larger tracts, lands lying farther back can be purchased for that purpose.

"Those coming from the East can obtain all necessary information of Rev. S. W. Bush, 26 Chauncey Street, Boston, or of John S. Loomis, President National Land Company, No. 3 Bowling Green, New York City, or of C. N. Pratt, Esq. 111 Dearborn Street, Chicago. At San

Francisco, all needed information can be obtained of George Loomis, Esq. 712 Kearney Street, or at the office of the Northern Pacific Transportation Company, Sansome Street. At Los Angeles, Milton Thomas, 101 Spring Street will furnish all information and provide for all wants, including conveyance to the colony, if desired.

"This hastily prepared circular is issued to give necessary information to many friends who are waiting for it. We hope to issue a more complete one after a few months.

J. W. NORTH,  
President & General Agent."

San Francisco, Cal., Oct. 10, 1870

The land was surveyed by Higbie and Goldsworthy, including the government lands south and east of the company lands. Most of the original settlers took up government lands. At first it was contemplated carrying the canal at a higher level than the present upper canal of the Riverside Water Company. Should that have been carried through most of the government lands east of the canal would have been covered by water, but difficulties about the right of way over in the bottom lands of the Santa Ana River were encountered and so the project was abandoned. As it was, there was some work done higher up and the remains of the canal were to be seen for some years after. The government granted the right of way over all public lands.

The town would have been named Jurupa after the Indian name of the ranch, but the difficulty in pronouncing the Spanish J like H was the one objection. The matter was left to Dr. Greves and he named it Riverside. Some have asked "Where is the river?" The Santa Ana River runs past the settlement, but at a lower altitude—say seventy-five feet lower—and so situated that we can never have a flood that will carry away the town as has happened in some other places.

Miss North, an elderly sister of Judge North and D. C. Twogood, had each a nice house on the government lands east of the canal as now running, but the abandonment of the canal as originally proposed, changed their plans and D. C. Twogood moved his house to his place on Prospect Avenue where he and his wife and two daughters ended their lives in Riverside. Miss North's house was bought and moved by Mr. Blair to his block on the corner of Fifth and Vine Streets, where with additions it now stands.

These years in the early days and for some years after were the happy times. Invalid women who were hardly able to help themselves in the East, when they came to Riverside were out bright and early attending to their flowers and roses and working hard. They literally ate great gobs of climate and drank of the bright sunshine while health poured in at every pore. They did their own work and enjoyed their own cooking and felt that life was a blessing. There was no bakery around the corner where you could buy a loaf of bread, a pie or a nice cake. If you wanted anything in the eating line you had to make it yourself. We were out of the world by weeks. The daily morning paper at the breakfast table was not known. In place of that you had the San Francisco Weekly Bulletin a week (or ten days sometimes) after it was published and it took you the following week to read it.

There was no telephone calling you from your breakfast on perhaps a trivial message or perhaps of a cold night calling you out of bed in your "what do you call ems" to tell the unwelcome caller he had got the wrong number. No telegraphic messenger ever interrupted your quiet meditations at any time. No electric lights to turn on instead of fumbling to get matches to light the lamp, no street lights shining in at

the windows to annoy your slumbers, or light you on your way when calling on a neighbor. In the absence of these you were liable to step into a ditch or get mired down in the dark on a soft piece of ground caused by somebody's waste water.

Street railways or railways of any kind were days away, by the then methods of travel, the stage coach, or the lumber wagon. There were no buggies by which you might travel in a hurry if you were going to Los Angeles or San Bernardino. The auto had not been thought of nor its motive power—gasoline. We were cut off from the great world by desert, and distance and when Christmas or the Fourth of July came round you could not go anywhere and we were all a happy family, enjoying and celebrating these holidays by public gatherings. Everybody knew everybody else. There were no rich and there were no poor and we were all a happy family. We all had faith in the future and we never doubted. If anyone raised anything in the vegetable or fruit line successfully, everybody knew it and it was put on exhibition at our frequent gatherings and so these meetings served us in place of the daily paper. That was the Golden Age of Riverside. But it could not always be so. The great law of evolution carried us on, and progress was being made.

None of the first settlers made much money, the experiment was new and much of the planting of an earlier date had to be dug up and burned and others substituted in its place and the best part of their lives was spent in experimenting and some got discouraged by repeated failures. Riverside, however, has far exceeded the expectations of its founders. Judge North wanted a settlement large enough for 10,000 settlers. Fifty years after, the City of Riverside has a population of nearly 25,000 and the County of 60,000 and the "Schools, Churches, Library" and so on that his prophetic vision foresaw have exceeded the expectations of the most sanguine.

The 100 families, however, that he looked on as a basis for a successful beginning, did not come at first. Not more than a half dozen families responded to his first appeal, but they came gradually after. Not every day can a man with a family "pull up stakes" as the saying is and spend a small fortune to found a new home in a strange land and in untride and unproven lines of new business altogether.

Dr. Greves, as one of the active co-laborers with Judge North, issued quite an alluring circular from Marshall, Michigan, with a view of getting up an excursion from Chicago to San Francisco planned for the month of May. About one hundred people took advantage of the excursion. At that time railway rates were very high and the railroads had been running, for a year or so, and the time was slow. The regular rate at that time was \$236.00 from Chicago to San Francisco and return and from San Francisco to Los Angeles was a good two days by steamer with almost two days more of long dusty stage riding over a rough desert road to Riverside via San Bernardino. So it is not to be wondered at that few responded to the original call. To many it might take years of preparation before old ties could be broken, besides lots of money. A circular letter issued by Judge North on September 10, 1873, three years after the founding of the colony is interesting as showing the growth of the colony and also the high views of the future he held from the first.

#### "THE RIVERSIDE COLONY"

"The success of the Riverside Colony has long since been recognized. The practicability of establishing a colony of eastern people in Southern California is no longer doubted. Within a little more than two years from the time when we first brought water upon our lands, we have

about 300 inhabitants, 3,000 acres under cultivation, 10,000 shade and ornamental trees, 10,000 fruit trees in orchard, and 200,000 in nursery.

"We are already receiving fruit from our trees and vines, grapes, limes, figs, apples, peaches, apricots, pomegranates, and strawberries are raised the present season and the time is near when our orange and lemon groves will be in bearing. The wonderful growth of our trees, vines and flowers, has far surpassed our expectations.

"Riverside has a postoffice, hotel, store, drug store, meat market, mechanic shops, school house, public library and church.

"Families coming from the East will find the comforts and conveniences of older towns, with the additional advantages of climate and productions peculiar to this portion of California.

"The cost of living is considerably less than at the East.

"The best of orange land lying conveniently for irrigation within one mile of (and some of it adjoining) the town is now offered at from twenty-five dollars to seventy-five dollars per acre according to location and quality of surface.

"We aim to make our colony especially desirable for families of intelligent, cultivated people. We have in view intellectual and moral culture as well as the cultivation of the soil. Nearly all the religious denominations are represented here and a church lot is donated to each when they wish to build.

"All liberal minded and charitable people of every denomination are cordially invited to join us in this good work. \* \* \*

"We have need of a large hotel for the accommodation of the increasing numbers who wish to avail themselves of the healthful influences of our superior climate, so free from fogs and damp winds."

"We have the strong assurances that the Texas Pacific Railroad will connect us with San Francisco and the East within two years."

J. W. NORTH,

Riverside, September 10, 1873

President and General Agent,  
Southern California Colony Association.

In the absence of 100 families who could furnish \$1,000 each, the question of how to get money to carry out the plans of the Colony was a pressing one. This was something new in the history of the United States—a colony that would have to spend what in those times and conditions represented an enormous sum of money and that would have to wait for years for any returns from the investment, and which to the ideas of many people seemed at best problematical. Irrigation was a necessity for successful cultivation of the soil in Southern California and to try to make a successful home on a dry mesa or high table land with water anywhere from fifty to one hundred feet from the surface in what was then an almost torrid climate, was out of the question. That idea was not for a minute entertained.

Fortunately C. N. Felton, a wealthy and old San Francisco Californian, and a relative of Mrs. North was quite interested in the experiment and Judge North, backed by his capital was enabled to go ahead building the first canal. Surveys were made, roads laid out and the lands bought by the company, incorporated as the Southern California Colony Association, laid out in small tracts of ten acres believed to be suitable for homes and large enough when planted to fruits adapted to the climate to furnish a good living for a family. The town was laid off one mile square in two and a half acre blocks, ten lots to each block. Streets were laid off sixty feet wide with four business streets one hundred feet wide running the whole length of the mile. These streets were Seventh and Eighth, Market and Main. After the old Spanish fashion a plaza

or square was formed between Seventh and Eighth, Main and Market. This with the four wide streets included would have given something like five or more acres for ornamental purposes in days to come, but it was abandoned in after years and in place of it, there was given what is now known as the A. S. White Park, a gem in a beautiful setting of which a further account will be given when the writeup of our public parks is given.

On the site of the White Park was originally a good sized pond of water in which was collected much of the waste water from irrigation and from flood water in time of rains. There was no special outlet for it and it lay there grown up to tules and a breeding place for mosquitos and a general eyesore. It was, however, a favorite place for duck shooting for our local nimrods. Finally there came to Riverside, Dr. Clark Whittier, a wealthy physician from the east, who made a proposal to S. C. Evans, Sr., to fill up the pond, which occupied about two, two and a half acre block, for half the land and build a sanatorium on the corner of Market and Seventh, the result of which was the Holyrood Hotel which has since had some additions and improvements by David Cochran an enthusiastic Scotchman. The writer of this had the honor of having the contract to fill up and level the pond and doing away with an unsightly nuisance. So far as the sanatorium is concerned it never materialized so that it could be seen to any extent.

The canal was finished as far as the town site by June, 1871, but not on as perfect a grade as it had today. Everything was new in that line of work at that time, and crossing arroyas, except where wooden flumes were put in, earth dams were put in, making large ponds.

Again in crossing low spots, the line of the canal was run on a contour line, thereby making the canal rather crooked in places. In order to get the canal to cover the upper part of the mile square laid off for the town, the level had to be changed somewhat to get the whole of it, making a very sluggish run of water for some distance up. This was changed gradually by fluming and fills which in time was a great improvement in every way. The knowledge gained by experience was a very great help when the Gage and other canals were built, for it was found better and more economical to run on straight lines as far as possible by cutting and filling. Fifty-five thousand dollars were spent in this way in our pioneer experiment.

The first year, that is 1871, there was but little done for lack of water. Dr. Shugart and others brought a few trees and ornamental plants and shrubs from Los Angeles and kept them alive by hauling water from Spring Brook, about one mile away and a steep hill to climb besides. All of the water for domestic and other purposes had to come in the same way for nine months. Fortunately this was in the cooler months of the year. So not much could be done in this way, but enough was done to show remarkable growths from an eastern standpoint and to prove the desirable qualities of our climate.

A good deal of ridicule was wasted and jeering indulged in by people on the outside and even as far as Los Angeles, but on the whole much encouragement, help and advice was given by progressive and intelligent people from both places. The completion of the canal to the town site and shortly after across the Arroya Terquisquite to the company's lands below and the government lands still further down, put new life in the settlement and high hopes in the settlers which found expression in the spring of 1872, when a good start was made by everyone in the settlement which on the writer's first visit in April showed enough of successful growth to convince not only himself, but the settlers that the future of Riverside was full of promise.



POSTOFFICE, RIVERSIDE

## CHAPTER XI

### THE FIRST DECADE OF RIVERSIDE

The question has often been asked as to what the early settlers ever intended or looked for? The idea of going into a new country, a strange country, where everything was different from what they had been used to. To go to a country that heretofore was out of the world and until the Central and Union Pacific Railroads were completed took a month or six weeks to get to, and to a part of California that was 500 miles from a railway except an insignificant line twenty miles long from Wilmington to Los Angeles, where there were Indians and Mexicans and other outlandish people, and to a land that was a desert and barren and almost rainless, with a torrid climate and a burning sun in the summer season. And furthermore to fix on a colony and site high and dry and beyond water, where water would have to be run up hill, almost, to get it on the land, and until you got water on the land you would at the best have to live in a shanty for months without water in the hot sun without vegetation, surely such people must be crazy to venture everything on an untried experiment!

Such are a few of the arguments adduced and difficulties encountered by the first settlers. But they had what all the world's reformers and pioneers had to have, namely, faith and vision. Stories had reached them that in far away California they had a beautiful and a healthful climate where all the productions of the temperate and semi-tropic zones could be grown, where the orange and the fig grew to perfection, where raisins could be made surpassing anything grown in Europe and where strawberries could be found all the year round—where the loveliest flowers were ever blooming and roses could be picked at New Year's day. In a word where the most lively imagination of the Easterner could be surpassed by the reality. This was the story at that early day. What is now a commonplace matter was at that time a "nine days' wonder." Time has amply proven that the expectations of the earliest settlers have been surpassed and many that came here in the last stages of disease have been restored to health and the enjoyment of many years of happy and useful life.

Many of the settlers bought two and a half acre blocks in town, on which they built their homes in addition to buying five or ten acres outside of the town limits. Some difficulties were encountered at first and for several years from Spanish stock, which ran at large, but a no-fence law enacted by the Legislature put a stop to that. For several seasons swarms of grasshoppers did some damage by eating up the green foliage of the trees and vines.

Water was cheap in the early days. Four cents an inch miners' measurement was the first price for twenty-four hours' run or  $2\frac{1}{2}$  cents per inch for day water and  $1\frac{1}{2}$  cents per inch for a night run. Many of the settlers took a continuous stream of 5 inches by the year, which cost \$20 per year.

The Southern California Colony Association being the first corporation to build a canal and bring water on to lands and having no precedent nor law to guide them, made no regulations of any moment in regard to the use or spread of water. There was plenty of water, everyone got water, and as much of it as he wanted and when he wanted it. As time went on and expenses of delivery of water began to increase and new

settlers to come in, the question arose as to the right of the landowner to water and inquiry developed the fact that the settler had none. In all of the previous irrigating enterprises the irrigators joined together, built their ditches and took the water and distributed it equitably, each taking the whole water in his turn. But this was a serious case and when the history of the canals comes up it will be seen how in this as in a great many other matters Riverside took the initiative and settled the matter completely and satisfactorily. Riverside, being the first, has been the pioneer in almost everything connected with colony work.

At that time there were no dairymen or milkmen delivering milk to customers, so most of the settlers kept a cow, selling milk to their next door neighbor where he was not so fortunate. In this way everyone was supplied—milk costing 5 cents per quart.

The question of feed for animals was the first concern. Hay could be had in limited quantity from the few settlers in the river bottom lands until it could be got of home growth. Alfalfa was found to be a success and this was a great boon to the first settlers when it was found that it could be cut six or seven times a year with a good cutting each time. The grocery stores were general stores, carrying everything, more like a department store in variety, but this was before the age of canned goods and foods, put up in a variety of ways to tempt the buyer. Flour and bacon, tea and sugar were the staples without any tempting display of fruits and vegetables as we see today, nor the shelves groaning under the heavy loads of canned goods of everything that could be thought of, meats, vegetables and fruit. The family cow, the few chickens and the vegetable garden was sufficient for all purposes while fruit of all varieties was coming on.

As for drygoods and all the nic-nacs of dress, the Spanish and Indian trade was mainly what was catered to and the pioneer settler had an excellent opportunity to wear out some of the finery brought from the East. Besides what was the use of sighing after the unattainable, when if you had it, you could not go anywhere, except to the near neighbors or maybe to the little church on Sunday to which you could walk if you were near enough or ride in the lumber wagon if at a greater distance. Horseback riding was much in favor to those who were able and could afford a horse.

The simple fare, the scanty apparel and the active life in the open air were very conducive to health and happiness and as to wealth, that was one of the "castles" in the domain of the future.

Riverside grew slowly at first and until the objects for which it was founded were seen to be possible of accomplishment. All fruits that had matured were of fine quality. Climate at that early day was a never-ending topic for discussion and settlers were writing back East telling of its beauties and health-giving qualities. A small weekly newspaper was started in November, 1875, called "The Riverside News." It never was very much of a newspaper, but it put the people more in touch with one another and detailed the local happenings and was a welcome guest. It was very far from the modern newspaper with its linotype machines driven by electricity. Robert Hornbeck, one of the early settlers of Riverside, and who set some of the type for the first number, says "All of the reading matter contained in it could have been set by the modern machine in four hours." So it was not a very great affair. It came unexpectedly and maintained a sort of checkered existence for a year or two with a circulation of about 300—subscription price, \$3—and suspended publication in 1878. It was a comfort to have even a paper like that as a forerunner of what was to come.

People came in slowly, money was scarce and everything was dull, but everyone was hopeful, waiting for the good times ahead.

South of and adjoining the government lands was a large tract of land called the Hartshorn tract of 8,000 acres that lay between the Jurupa Ranch and the "Rancho Sobrante de San Jacinto." This tract had been government land and purchased at an earlier day by Mr. Hartshorn. The boundary of the Jurupa grant being uncertain, in the purchase there was left a strip of a little more than one mile wide which embraced government land which was taken up by settlers when Riverside was founded.

In 1874 S. C. Evans, Sr., and Wm. T. Sayward purchased the Hartshorn tract and being unable to make arrangements with the Southern California Colony Association to carry water for them for their lands, commenced the construction of a canal of their own to water the Hartshorn lands and some 3,000 acres more that they had purchased from the Sobrante de San Jacinto Ranch, commonly known as the Tin Mine tract. This gave them all of the land from the government lands under the waters of the Southern California Colony Association's canal to the Temescal River wash.

The incoming of and purchase of these lands by Messrs. Evans and Sayward, the building of another canal and the introduction of new capital, marked the dawn of a new era—the end of the colony system—and the beginning of the commercial system in land settlement in Southern California and which later on spread up the coast and over the San Joaquin Valley, extending finally to the Sacramento Valley and its waters and later on when improved machinery for well digging, pumping and distribution of water made possible a great increase in the area of land fit for the cultivation of the finer fruits and vegetables for which Southern California has gained such a great reputation. This extension of area was greatly helped by artesian wells and the building of reservoirs in the mountains, by the impounding of storm and surplus waters in the winter season.

**THE SPANISH SYSTEM.** On the acquisition of the United States by California it was tacitly agreed to that until necessity should arise, the old Spanish laws and customs should prevail. This applied to the appropriation and use of water. The laws in regard to water came from Spain largely through the Moors, but there was also another and conflicting understanding which was that where there were no conflicting laws in the United States, the common law of England should prevail. This brought in the doctrine of Riparian rights, that landowners on a running stream of water should all have equal rights to the use of the waters of that stream and that no one living on the upper waters of a stream of running water had any right to divert the waters of a stream or river to the detriment of those living lower down. The waters might be diverted for power purposes, but they must be returned undiminished in quantity. The United States has affirmed that principle in the case of navigable waters in rivers such as the Colorado River, which would also apply to the claims of Mexico at the point where the Colorado River enters into Mexico.

It seems strange to us of this late day, that when the treaty was made with Mexico on the acquisition of California, that the waters of the Colorado River which may be said to rise wholly in the United States should not have been included in the United States, being a navigable river in its lower waters. There was nothing in the way of that measure, but our wise men and politicians of that day could see nothing in the immense territory that came into our possession then but a barren desert.

However that may be, the doctrine of Riparian rights is the law in California, and no lawyer has seen fit to declare the absurdity of the claim and the courts have persistently ignored the question until it has become a settled custom. This doctrine has been the cause of a great deal of litigation and enormous expense and is a something that should never have found a place in California. This same law of Riparian rights caused the purchase of a grist mill and water rights pertaining thereto by Judge North in the early days on Warm Creek where it enters the Santa Ana River. This was a great benefit to Riverside later on when the water system was purchased from the Riverside Land and Irrigating Company.

The formation of the Southern California Colony Association for the settlement of people on lands and furnishing them with water was a new thing in land settlement in California and there was neither law nor precedent to guide its officials and there were no by-laws or regulations for guidance in the matter.

So far as the regulations in regard to the founding of the colony and its guidance was concerned, everything was perfect in its way and nothing has arisen to question the wise judgment of Judge North and his associates in the founding of the colony and everything down to the present time is running as planned fifty years ago and has been a greater success than the most sanguine could have anticipated.

The water question was another thing, but as time has gone on, experience has suggested improvements and methods that are now well-nigh perfect and great improvement on the crude and imperfect methods of the older Californians under the mission fathers.

In the first years of the settlement, in the happy days of yore, everything went like clock-work until when trees were growing larger and returns anticipated it was found there was no certainty about the future supply of water. It was owned by a corporation of which the largest part of the stock was in the hands of one man and some uneasiness began to be felt. The Yankee who had been used to self-government away back East in town government could not see just why in such an important matter as a voice in the management of water, which was the life of the land, he should be left out. To be exact, however, the bulk of the settlers took no thought for the morrow, but drifted along, hoping for the best and that somehow things would in the end come out all right.

To make matters worse lands were cheap—too cheap—as has since been demonstrated for irrigated lands where hundreds of dollars per acre could be realized from the crops grown on them. Water, too, was cheap—too cheap—as experience since has amply shown, but we were slowly learning. Land sales were very slow and many of the sales were from settlers on the government lands to the detriment of the funds of the company and this caused trouble.

This was a something that was not and could not really be foreseen. People on the outside were waiting to see how much of a success the Riverside experiment was going to be. Mr. Felton had furnished most of the money so far without any return and naturally had done all that could be reasonably expected of him and things were somewhat at a standstill.

The coming of Sayward and Evans brought fresh capital and new life into the settlement. At first it was proposed to make an arrangement whereby the canal of the Southern California Colony Association could be used by the new company on the Hartshorn land, feeling that there was nothing to do but to build a new canal which would involve the outlay of large capital that would be needed in other ways. To lay out so much

capital and be out of it for years before adequate returns could be had from it, required foresight and courage and these were qualities that Mr. Evans possessed in an eminent degree. Mr. Sayward was what may be called in modern times a boomer and occupied a useful place in calling attention to Riverside and its advantages as a home for people who wanted to live in an agreeable and healthy climate. He had been an old sea captain and sailed the seas over most of the known world and owned his own ship, but the loss of ship and cargo and nearly his own life caused him to abandon a seafaring life. Like so many of the early pioneers of Southern California he was an Eastern man.

What was called the lower canal was built at great expense and profiting by the experience in building of the upper canal it was much more perfect in its details. Shortly after its construction Mr. Evans and his associates bought out Mr. Felton's interests in the upper canal and thus terminated the Southern California Colony Association by merging it into a new company called the Riverside Land and Irrigating Company.

Quoting from James H. Roe from a diary of 1875 the following conditions prevailed:

"This summer Capt. W. T. Sayward came down." That is to the settlers on the Government lands of whom Mr. Roe was one. He claimed "that the company owned the water and that the company had many rights but no duties and that the settlers had many duties but no rights." In short, he threatened to cut the water off the Government tract entirely whenever they might need it elsewhere. This was discouraging to the settlers and they took the alarm, banding together in secret to discuss their rights and how to secure the use of the water forever. The idea of a company furnishing water to start improvements which would last two or three lifetimes and after five years' use of it claiming the right to shut it off permanently was justly considered preposterous and much anxiety was felt.

"This fall (1875) the Hon. John W. Satterwhite was elected to the State Senate from this (San Bernardino) County. We settlers voted for him solid in return for which he did yeoman service in the Legislature. He obtained the passage of a bill to protect the water rights of settlers on Government lands which, if it had passed as he originally framed it, would have settled the troublesome water question for good. But as it did not pass as framed, it protected all our improvements guaranteeing us the water for them perpetually."

This closed the official life of Judge North as manager and president of the Southern California Colony Association.

The progress of the settlement up to this time had been slow, owing to a variety of causes, mainly dissatisfaction with the water system and the lack of title to the company lands, patent not yet having been issued for the Jurupa grant, and also lack of title to the Government lands because there was no official survey by the Government. The company had a private survey on the Government lands which was afterwards run on the same lines and in 1882 homesteaders got a patent for their homesteads.

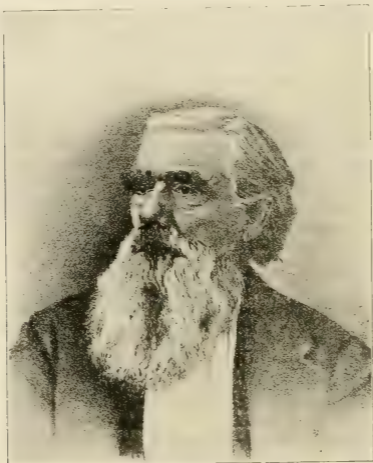
Judge North established a law office in Riverside, San Bernardino and San Francisco, but shortly after got land interests at Oleander in Fresno County, where he passed the later years of his life, passing away on February 22, 1880. In his passing the state lost a valued citizen, a man of large views and left a monument to his talents in the founding of Riverside which will be as lasting as Riverside itself.

## CHAPTER XII

### FOUNDERS AND BUILDERS

Before proceeding further a short sketch of some of the original founders will not be amiss. They have all passed away and but few remain who were personally acquainted with them.

DR. JAMES P. GREVES was one of the first in the movement to found a colony in Southern California. He was sometimes called the "Father of Riverside." He was the only one of the party who located in River-



DR. JAMES P. GREVES

side who remained without going back East. His family was all grown and never came out to live with him.

He was born in Skaneateles, Onondaga County, New York, September 6, 1810. He studied medicine in his early life and graduated at the age of twenty-one and practised first in Marshall, Michigan, moving to Milwaukee in 1845, from thence to St. Louis in 1859. He was in the South in the winter of 1859-1860. In 1862 he was in Beaufort, South Carolina, in Government employ, having charge of the sick of the colored race until his health failed, when he went north to New York. His health not improving, he sailed for San Francisco via the Nicaragua route and from thence to Virginia City in 1863, engaging in mining enterprises. His health improving he returned to New York, locating in

Washington in 1867. He went to Knoxville, Tennessee, in 1869, as general agent of the Equitable Life Insurance Company of New York. During all this time he was in pursuit of health.

While in Tennessee he got acquainted with Judge North, and here was planned the founding of a model colony in Southern California.

He returned to Marshall, Michigan, where he got up an excursion trip over the railroad which had been finished the previous year across the continent to San Francisco. About 100 persons went on the excursion, among whom were Judge North, Dr. Sanford Eastman and wife, E. G. Brown, A. J. Twogood and K. D. Shugart, who along with Dr. Greves proceeded to Los Angeles in search of a suitable location for a colony.

After considerable time spent in the search, Dr. Greves, E. G. Brown and Dr. Shugart selected Riverside as the best place, and after conference with Judge North and others Riverside was selected. On the 19th of September, 1870, Judge North and Dr. Greves camped on the ground and on the 20th of September, 1870, the papers were signed by which the land was bought.

Dr. Greves bought a two and a half acre tract in town on which he built a house and set the block to trees. He also owned other lands which were all ultimately sold, giving him a competence in his latter years. He was secretary of the Southern California Colony Association for five years. He was the first postmaster, his appointment dating September, 1871. His salary for the first year was \$12. For several years he was a notary public and also conducted an insurance business. He was postmaster for ten years. He retired from public life in 1887 and died September 25, 1889.

No man was better known and he was universally esteemed, foremost in public spirit, ever ready to help the needy and popular with everyone, almost forgotten in modern times, his name will always be connected with the early history of Riverside.

DR. K. D. SHUGART was also one of the original selectors of the site of Riverside and deserves a passing notice in connection with the Southern California Colony Association.

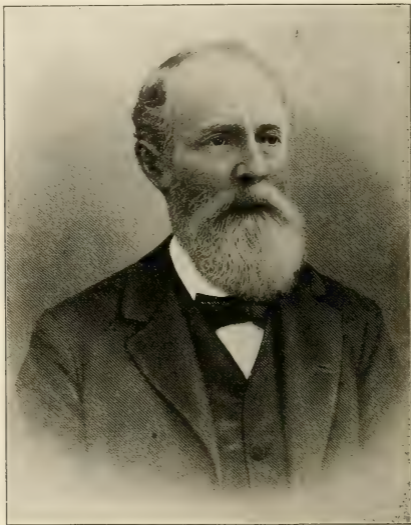
Dr. Shugart was born in Randolph County, Indiana, April 13, 1829, and died in Riverside, California, May 10, 1897. Between these dates was spent a life devoted to uplifting and healing his fellowman. He was one of the original settlers of Riverside with his family and one of the first to plant orange trees and other fruits in the spring of 1871 before the canal was completed in June of the same year. One can imagine the weary waiting of the first settlers, living on a dry plain in the makeshift houses of that time. He was the second purchaser of land in the colony, owning the two and a half acre block between Ninth and Tenth and Mulberry and Lime streets, and here were the first orange trees planted in the Riverside section. Living for months on his block and having to haul all water for domestic use and also for irrigation at a cost of 25 cents per barrel, will show some of the dogged perseverance of the pioneers.

Dr. Shugart lived in his native state for the first twelve years of his life, moving with his parents to Cass County, Michigan, where he completed his common school education. He studied medicine and completed his medical studies in the Keokuk Medical College in Iowa, practicing in or near Belle Plaine, Iowa, until he came to California in 1870. He made two trips to the mining regions of Colorado for his wife's health with great benefit. Search of a healthy place for health brought him to California in the North party, arriving in August, being one of the original

three who selected Riverside as the location for the proposed model colony.

It was on Dr. Shugart's block that the writer in April, 1872, first saw the future promise of Riverside in the healthy and luxuriant growth of trees and vines. Mrs. Shugart was one of the examples of what climate and pure air was capable of doing. She died at a ripe old age in November, 1903.

Dr. Shugart was one of those who came to Riverside with some money and he was not backward in spending it in experiments, for as a matter



DR. K. D. SHUGART

of fact it was all experimental until time would tell wherein lay success. Those who came in later days, although they paid high prices for their lands, were able to make more money because they knew what to plant. Many experiments contributed to the woodpile at a time when firewood was scarce and high. Gas, electricity, kerosene and gasoline for heating and cooking were unknown and coal could not be brought in for lack of transportation and so the unprofitable trees helped to make up for lack of other materials for household uses.

Dr. Shugart, as a member of the Southern California Colony Association, was its first treasurer. He sold his original location or rather traded it off for forty acres where the Sherman Institute is now located and

\$4,000 cash in addition, to H. M. Beers, whose daughter still lives on the place, although most of it has been sold for building purposes and homes.

Dr. Shugart was a public-spirited man, taking an active part both secular and political and did his full share in the founding and progress of the colony. Besides his wife he had two daughters, one of whom died shortly after coming to Riverside. Lillian Moina was married to L. C. Waite in 1872.

A. J. TWOGOOD, as one of the first men who came with the excursion gotten up by Dr. Greves in search of a location for a new colony, and for many years a resident and active worker, is entitled to a short notice in connection with the formation of the Southern California Colony Association.

Like most of the early pioneers, Mr. Twogood was of New England stock, born February 17, 1831, in New York State, and educated there. In the year 1855 found him in Benton County, Iowa, where he became possessed of a tract of land which he improved and cultivated until the Civil war broke out. Offering his services to the Union cause in 1862, he was accepted and became a private soldier in Company I, Sixth Iowa Cavalry. During the three years he was in the service he acted as commissary sergeant and at different times commanded his company. With his regiment he went to the front and took part in various engagements decisive in character and perilous to the participants. While in the army he went home on a furlough and while there sold his farm and entered into partnership with his brothers. After his discharge he took part with his company in handling grain and continued his partnership until he came to California.

He was one of the party that came with Dr. Greves and others on the special excursion to San Francisco in 1870. After the selection of Riverside he returned home, sold out and in the spring of 1871 we find him in Riverside with his family in the new colony anxiously waiting for the completion of the canal. He settled on the Government lands near Pachappa, and was among those who tried dry farming, raising grain only to find that grain raising was not much of a success unless the land was irrigated before plowing.

He set out a variety of fruits at first, only to find that they were unprofitable, except oranges. He set out a seedling grove with the finest trees that could be bought in Los Angeles, having bought them a year ahead so as to get good growth. When he sold out to Mr. Hewitson in after years when his trees were bearing he got what was a very large price, \$1,000 per acre, showing there were rewards to those who had stayed with the orchard.

L. C. WAITE. Although not one of the selectors of the lands that now comprise Riverside, nor one of the excursionists who came to spy out the land, L. C. Waite, as the oldest living orchardist, is fully entitled to recognition as one of the original settlers. He was born in Wisconsin, September 12, 1842. His parents followed cultivation of the soil and in his early days helped on the farm. After completing his common school education he entered Lawrence University at Appleton in 1860. His educational life was cut short by enlisting in 1862 in the Civil war as a volunteer. He was assigned to Company D, Twenty-first Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry. He entered upon his new life with zeal and energy and though but twenty years of age, his soldierly bearing and bravery on the field of battle soon won him promotion and he rose rapidly through

the ranks of non-commissioned officers to a lieutenantancy and later he was made captain of Company C, where he served with distinction and bravery.

His was an active life during the war, serving under Grant, Sherman, Rosecrans and Buell, participating in some of the hardest-fought battles and campaigns of the war, and was in forty-two battles and skirmishes and was with Sherman in his celebrated March to the Sea, finally ending up at the Grand Review at Washington. One year and eight days after its organization there were but forty-two men able to report for duty in his regiment, and his own company could muster only five enlisted men and two officers, the latter on detached duty or they might have been on the missing list.

After the war and an honorable discharge he returned to his old home, finished his studies after three years and at once began teaching school. In 1869 he located in Belle Plaine, Iowa, where he became principal of the graded schools. In 1870 he was admitted to practice law. Later on he decided to come to California. Coming with the family of Dr. Shugart he arrived in Riverside in December, 1870, with \$100 to his credit. In January, 1871, he was admitted to the bar in San Bernardino County. In Riverside he was the first justice of the peace and taught school for a time.

It is, however, as a horticulturist that he attained his greatest success. He filed a claim on 80 acres of Government land south of Riverside, which he sold some time after to Edwin Hart. He purchased land just outside of the mile square, engaging in orange culture and raising of nursery stock. He owned one of the finest orange groves at Highland, San Bernardino County, which was one of the most productive and profitable in the county. He bought the two and a half acre block and built at the time one of the finest residences in Riverside, where he still resides.

On April 5, 1872, he was married to Miss Lillian M. Waite, the first marriage in Riverside, from which union there was six children. The canal took toll of his oldest born at the age of two years and eight months.

Mr. Waite, owing to his success in orange culture and his early residence in the colony, has been first in many things. He hauled the first fruit and ornamental trees from Los Angeles and made a great deal of money in the nursery business, having in partnership with J. A. Simms furnished the trees for many of the orange groves in Riverside. He has also held office both public and in private capacity during his long career in Riverside.

Advancing years and uncertain health have caused Mr. Waite to retire mostly from active life, but no one has had a more active share in the progress and prosperity of Riverside.

**PIONEER WOMEN.** There have been several histories of Riverside written, but none by those who were very early settlers with families and able to give a personal tinge to the history. None of those who came with the excursionists brought their wives except Dr. Eastman, and he being a moneyed man did not need to put his family to the inconveniences that those of lesser means had to undergo.

Mrs. T. J. Wood was the first woman to settle in Riverside. As she and Mr. Wood came from San Bernardino she knew something of the climate and local conditions.

Captain Brodhurst and his family were among the first to settle on the dry plains on the Government lands east of town. Captain Brodhurst, a Scotch sea captain came from Sydney, Australia. The first birth in

the settlement was a daughter in their family. They had the eighty acres afterward occupied by H. P. Kyes and laid off by him in town lots, going up into the Box Springs Mountains for spring water which he brought down in pipes for domestic and irrigation purposes. There was but a scanty supply and when he sold his water system to the city, it was supplemented by the city water.

D. C. Twogood also had an eighty acres of government land east of the canal and built a good home for that time on it. Others had government lands, Judge North and his sister among the others, but when the project for a canal on higher lands was abandoned they moved into town on to city blocks. Judge North's claim being adjoining his city block of two and a half acres was retained and after completion of the canal was planted out and a current wheel put in the canal to raise water for irrigation. This was afterward removed on the completion of the Gage Canal and the land laid off to building lots. Mrs. Brodhurst was the first one to speak of the navel orange, having known it in Australia and said it was the finest orange in Australia.

It is hard to describe the conditions which prevailed in Riverside before water was brought onto the lands. Mrs. D. C. Twogood used to look back on her first experience and say it was the happiest time of her life.

It was fortunate that the waiting period for water was in the cooler time of the year and in the rainy season, but in the early years ordinarily there was but scanty rains. It can be imagined what it was living on a dry plain with the scanty vegetation produced by the winter rains, with no shade and in a hastily constructed shanty of rough lumber, upright boards with battens over the seams to keep out the wind. The idea in the hot dry climate was to keep out the heat and get plenty of fresh air. Every drop of water for cooking, washing and all other purposes had to be hauled by wagon from Spring Brook a mile or more away. Fortunately the water from Spring Brook was of the fine quality and was used for years after for drinking purposes, by many families until domestic piped water was brought in from artesian wells in the San Bernardino Valley.

Then there were the "Northers," which the heavy winds that swept down the Cajon Pass from the Mohave desert were called. They were much more severe then and sometimes very cold, blowing for about three days at a time. Many people treated them as they would rainy weather, and by way of derision they were sometimes called "Mormon rains," coming as they did by way of San Bernardino. They often came before the rains and when sheep had been pastured in the early summer the surface of the ground was cut into fine dust and we would have a dust storm which would cover the inside of the houses with dust. Since the land was planted and roads oiled, the "Northers" have lost most of their disagreeable features. Being dry they clear the atmosphere and are one of the beneficial features in our healthy climate.

Every woman had to do her own cooking and bread making. The nearest bakery was in San Bernardino. Occasionally one neighbor who was a good bread baker sold some to her neighbors. There were no laundries and except when any one could be hired from the outside the washing was done at home. The Chinaman was the first laundryman but it was too early for him then. He came later. These are about all of the disagreeable features.

As against that the family cow was everywhere and the rich milk, cream and golden butter were on every table. This was before the germ and microbe theories and sterilization and pasteurization were known or

heard of and when ptomaine poisoning was unknown or was known under a different name. Everybody was healthy, happy, and content, and the kiddies ran out in the hot sun bareheaded, barefooted, and half naked. The smaller ones could not run out barefooted in the middle of the day for the ground got so hot that it would burn the feet and so mamma knew where her babies were about noon. But water changed the situation when sick women began to go out in the early morning planting vines and flowers and vegetables and gaining health in the open air and sunshine and then came real homes with everything in the surroundings to make them until the little cottage would be a mass of climbers and ever-blooming roses. The wife made the home and contributed her share in making Riverside the city of homes that it now is.

The dry government lands above the canal came to be settled by a different class of men with families who had faith that these fine lands with a climate unsurpassed would not be always dry and barren and wind swept and treeless. Men who had but little but their labor to sell brought their families and put down wells, put up windmills and the plains began to be dotted with homes and enough water was obtained to make the home comfortable. In good seasons crops of barley were raised and a comfortable living was made working for others under the irrigation system. Time brought other canals and in places right up to the foothills some of the best orange groves are situated. Mr. Gage was the first to see the possibilities by building the Gage Canal and still another higher up was built. The higher lands are the best for orange growing as they are warmer and freer from frost.

The great asset of Riverside has been its climate. In the early history of California the Sacramento and San Joaquin Valley had plenty of malaria and the accompanying mosquito pest. Riverside has not been troubled with these. No malaria, mosquitos very rare, and no fleas. These seem but minor evils but when you sum them all up, they all, if prevalent, take away from the comfort of existence. Eastern people when they came were delighted with the climate, but many of them did not appreciate it fully until they went back and paid a visit to the old home. As long as they stayed in the old hame and enjoyed good health they were content, but when they paid a visit east after living in California they had a standard of comparison and soon saw the disadvantages of the old home. Riverside being the first in point of time naturally made the first comparisons and many were the reports sent back east until it an old story. Eastern people note the fine days. California people note the bad days. For weeks and months at a time the weather is so perfect that one does not notice it at all. It is only when the occasional disagreeable day comes in the winter that notice is taken of the weather. The best tribute to the California climate came from the multitude of people who have come here sick and unable to work, who have in a short time been able to work and live for years in happiness and good health. Bright sunshine and pure air are what California has to offer to those in search of health. When that comes back opportunities are abundant on every hand for a good living.

"ONLY A DITCH AND A FUTURE." (Written by Mrs. S. Waterman, daughter of Judge Brown. She now lives in New York. Dr. Waterman, her husband, is a son of Governor Waterman, once Governor of California.)

Over the shoulder of Rubidoux came an old Concord Coach in November, 1871. It had loaded the day before in front of the Pico House in Los Angeles and the night had been spent at Uncle Billie Rue-

bottom's at Stadra, where the roses, oleanders and orange trees had delighted the eyes and reassured the minds of some tired travelers. It was the family of E. G. Brown, his wife, little son Lyman V. W. Brown and one daughter—coming out to join him in the "desert" for so it looked as we came up from the river and swung down to the town site—just a few temporary buildings—the outlines of some tree planting—but no one minded the outlook, the husband and father was there and his faith and courage had been communicated to them.

Judge Brown was one of that first party of four men who came out from Los Angeles looking for a site for Riverside. He was living in Iowa when he saw an article by Judge North in reference to a colonization plan for citrus fruit growing in Southern California. So he arranged to join him on the train and came with him. For a time their search for a location had eluded them and Judge North was again in San Francisco when Mr. Cover brought Dr. Greves, Dr. Eastman and E. G. Brown out from Los Angeles to view the present site. They tested the soil,



OLD STAGE COACH WHICH BROUGHT IN MANY OF THE  
FIRST SETTLERS

looked over the water possibilities, saw oranges growing at Old San Bernardino, the trees twenty years old. So, Mr. Brown wrote to Judge North that the quest was over and a little later he approved it. Those men, with Dr. K. D. Shugart, Mr. L. C. Waite, A. J. and D. C. Twogood and others, with their families became the first settlers. The next year brought Mr. James Boyd, our Riverside historian and others.

All honor is due to the memory of those Pioneers whose vision and courage carried them through years of toil and privation. When we recall that there was no line of railway from the East nearer than San Francisco and none to Los Angeles we recognize an heroic quality that believed and labored. All lived to see their vision fulfilled. Judge Brown was fifty years old when he came to begin a new order of life, genial, public spirited, energetic. He would say "if we can grow oranges the railroads will come for them," and so they did.

He died at the age of seventy-three and saw Riverside the largest orange grove in the world—with the "Santa Fe," "Southern Pacific" and "Salt Lake" crossing his own land. Those first families found life a typically pioneer experience, but there was abundant hope and courage and they made it just as pleasant as possible. If we had to ride twelve

miles in a lumber wagon to buy bread in San Bernardino we regarded it as an "outing" and kept a keen eye for all that was new,—a horned toad, a tarantula, a road-runner and sometimes a coyote trotted along in the track. At night we have heard the cry of a wild cat, it has an almost human sound as if it must be the cry of a small child. A chicken coop had to be brought near the door to save the little ones from the swooping hawks. One day the Indian maid had brought a tiny rabbit in her waist, it hopped about and then disappeared, but next morning it was seen hopping out from under the hen's wing.

We would go over to Spanish town to see the sports on St. John's Day and watch the races. Sometimes we came upon the riders men and girls in their bright and gay trappings, stopping with laughter and evident coquetry to chat as they watered their horses in the broad, shallow river—a vivid picture in a green setting against the background of distant mountains.

A cock would be buried in the ground with only its bobbing head above, then a rider on a keen gallop would sweep down to catch that head which often saved itself by ducking and often was carried off as a prize.

Judge Brown sent for a barrel of Tahiti oranges from San Francisco and Mr. Boyd brought them out from Los Angeles. The seeds were planted and we waited nine and ten years for them to come in, but the splendid specimens of that seedling grove are still in bearing on the Anchorage Estate, yielding in some years 20 boxes to the tree at fifty years of age.

Mr. Warren, a missionary, in making a second visit to us after twelve years said, "When I first came to Riverside it had only a ditch and a future and the future was in the ditch," and so it was, our lands were taken up under the "Desert land act," and "two blades of grass grew where one grew before."

When the land values were considered high at fifty dollars per acre, father would say, "They will go to (\$500.00) five hundred dollars per acre." Even that was far below the value they reached, as many have been sold at one, two and even three thousand dollars per acre for particularly choice locations.

## CHAPTER XIII

### A GREAT HIGHWAY

The Riverside Land and Irrigating Company started under new auspices with plenty of capital and new men. Profiting by the experience of the Southern California Colony Association, improvements were made which brightened up the aspect of things.

The water question still remained a bone of contention. Prices of land were put down and also of city lots and blocks. Mr. Rudisill, a man of education and broad ideas, married to a sister of S. C. Evans, was secretary and filled that office for several years. Mr. and Mrs. Rudisill, along with A. S. White, a mercantile man from New York, boarded with G. W. Garcelon, a newcomer from the State of Maine here for his health which he recovered, had one of the finest houses on the corner of Seventh and Main streets which house still stands as it was built except for repairs made necessary from damage by fire recently.

While the trio boarder there, their evenings were spent discussing affairs of Riverside and planning what improvements might be made. About one of the first was the improvement of Magnolia Avenue. The idea of an avenue was at first the conception of W. T. Sayward who planned to have one long avenue to be called Bloomingdale Avenue to extend from the base of Temescal Mountains to San Bernardino. This like some other of Mr. Sayward's booming was impossible of accomplishment then, although since, improvements in highways have come suggested by the introduction of bicycles, motorcycles, but mainly automobiles, aided by State funds.

The main obstacle in the way was the difficulty and cost of the necessary right-of-way. For instance, Colton Avenue, now officially named La Cadena Drive, which runs on the line of the Jurupa grant was only laid off fifty feet wide, all because one man thought his land was so valuable that he could not afford to give any more land for road purposes. Had that occurred in later years and before any roads were laid off, and experience gained by travel, there would have been wide and spacious roads laid off, ample for ordinary travel, and for future contingencies of electric cars etc.

Magnolia Avenue was a new idea in road building. Nothing was known like it in the world. About the only thing anyway like it was, so far as the writer remembers and knows, the Long Walk in England which runs from Windsor Castle into the heart of the Great Forest. It is three miles long and was laid out in the time of Charles Second and William Third. It is a wide avenue straight as a line, bordered on each side by immense beech trees and is noted on account of its length and bordering trees. A fine view of its magnificence can be seen from the top of the castle. This was built for royalty and not for the common people. Here in Riverside we have something greater and for everybody that likes to use it. There was an Alameda or road laid out between Santa Clara and San Jose which was but a narrow road, bordered with willows, planned by the Mission Fathers. It, too, had been noted but in 1870 when the writer saw it, it was in sad decay.

Probably not one in ten of the citizens of Riverside today know the correct history of Magnolia Avenue. To the few, the sketch here presented will be as a story thrice told; but to the many it will prove an interesting and informing recital, emanating as it does, from the pen of that well-known pioneer, H. J. Rudisill:

"This grand thoroughfare, both the pride and glory of Riverside, and the pioneer of the many beautiful avenues in Southern California, was laid out in 1875, and the Eastern end of it, some three miles in length, graded and planted with shade trees in 1877.

"The name first selected by Mr. W. T. Sayward, at that time President of the Company, was Bloomingdale avenue, but, at the suggestion of Mrs. E. E. Rudisill, the name Magnolia was substituted, and so recorded.

"It commences somewhat abruptly upon what was then the northern boundary of the land of the Riverside Land and Irrigating Company, and about three miles distant from the original plot of Riverside, and would have been extended in a direct line to the heart of the city if the right-of-way, which belonged to private parties, could have been obtained at moderate cost, and without litigation.

"The avenue is on a straight line running south 43 degrees west through the lands of the Riverside Land Company, and on the same course through the lands of the South Riverside Company to the Coast Range of mountains, a distance of some fifteen miles from the place of beginning. It is 132 feet wide, and is divided into sidewalks on each side of 20 feet in width, a space of 10 feet for the central row of trees, and two roadways of 41 feet each. Streets 80 feet in width across it at right angles every half mile, and are named after the Presidents of the United States, commencing with Washington at the eastern end of the avenue. (The historical succession was not followed strictly, as Madison instead of Jefferson follows Washington, at the request of the lady already named).

"The improvement of the older portion of the avenue teaches an old but very valuable lesson, viz., that in union and co-operation there is strength and progress, whereas in the reverse there is weakness and disaster. The land having nearly all been sold by the land company to private parties for a distance of three miles, they had but little direct interest in the improvement of this avenue, though retaining considerable land on avenues parallel to Magnolia, and west of the portions sold, yet they offered to pay one-third of the expense of grading and the purchase and planting of three rows of trees, and the care of them one year, and to furnish water for irrigation free, provided the landowners on each side would pay one-third in proportion to their ownership of frontage. The proposition was at once accepted with the result so much admired and praised.

"There is no question that if the company had not made the offer, or had decided not to assist in any manner, or had two or three of the prominent owners of land along the avenue refused to do their share, the work would not have been done, and we would have had the old style of country improvement, viz., here a patch of planting and there a blank, according to the ownership, without plan or uniformity.

"The selection of the avenue trees was something of a task, to which A. S. White and the writer gave considerable time. A number of parties were corresponded with in Central and Northern California, in reference to the best trees for the purpose.

"The Lombardy poplar was in use at Anaheim, but no extensive planting of street trees had been done in Southern California. The advice from the North was to plant deciduous trees, for the reason that evergreen trees shaded the roadways too much during the rainy season, preventing evaporation, and keeping the roadways muddy. Everything indicated that we had so little rainfall at Riverside that we concluded to adopt the evergreens, the pepper for the center, and the blue gum for

the sides. It was the plan to plant the magnolia largely, but it was found that the climate was not favorable for the rapid growth desired, and they were only planted (except in a few instances) at the intersection of the Presidential streets with the avenues, where the location of the irrigation ditches gave them a greater supply of water. Subsequently the blue gum was found not to be satisfactory, whereupon many were removed, and palms and grevillas substituted. The palm as an avenue tree had not been used in California until it was adopted by Mr. White and others.

"The avenue trees were planted 16 feet apart for the purpose of securing the cheering effect of vegetations as soon as possible, for it must not be forgotten that they were planted in the midst of a treeless waste, intending that every alternate tree should be removed as soon as the branches interlocked. This should have been done several years ago, and we note with regret that the people are hesitating to do this now (as we fear) to the permanent injury of the trees and the beauty of the avenue.

"We saw recently a pepper tree at Wilmington in a favorable location, with a trunk 4 feet in diameter, and 18 feet to the first branches, and with a spread of top fully 60 feet in diameter. We can readily see what a magnificent improvement it would be to the avenue if such trees could be placed 64 feet apart instead of the dwarf specimens only 16 feet."

The writer, James Boyd, wishes to say that he had the contract for grading the streets and sidewalks, furnishing the trees, planting and care of them for one year, and although the terms of the contract called for a bond for the faithful performance of the work, none was ever required and at the end of the term every tree was alive. The peppers and gums cost 5 cents each in Los Angeles and the magnolias \$2 each.

The water question was still an unsettled one and was the cause of considerable friction between the settlers on the Government lands and the company. No matter how willing some of them may have been, and some of them were willing enough to settle, under the law they could not pledge, bond, or encumber their lands, and therefore could not settle. Mr. and Mrs. Rudisill and Mr. White in their evening deliberations finally hit upon a plan which settled the question for all time and set an example which has been followed in all cases since. This was that the water and the land were inseparable and that every purchaser of land was to be given his proportionate share of stock in the company and that when the land was all sold so would the water and it would be in the hands of the users to manage as they saw fit. Under the management of the Southern California Colony Association the water would always remain in its hands the same as a corporation in a large city and would be a source of revenue for all time.

HENRY J. RUDISILL. H. J. Rudisill is one of the few early settlers who by reason of removing from Riverside after a few years of active and useful life has been in a great measure forgotten by the present generation and because most of his contemporaries have, like himself, passed from earthly scenes. It is, however, pleasant to know and remember that Mr. Rudisill always looked on Riverside with pleasing recollections and the knowledge that his wisdom and judgment had been instrumental in solving some of the problems that arose from time to time in a new experiment in community settlement in a far-away and isolated land where nature provided riches in the form of climate, soil and water that only wanted the hand of man to form a terrestrial paradise. Mr. Rudisill in after life fully realized that such conditions on the material were also

favorable to the moral and spiritual growth of those who were privileged to enjoy them.

In all previous histories the part that woman has taken in the foundation and development of Riverside has been almost wholly overlooked. As the writer was selected to write this history largely from the part he has taken almost from the foundation when the long weary months of waiting for water was being passed through and certainly from the time when the first few trees, vines, flowers and ornamental shade trees and plants were started, he feels that in the lack of mention of the efforts of women in laying the foundations of the better things that have become a part of Riverside itself, there has been an omission made that is almost inexcusable.

Mr. Rudisill was ably seconded and prompted in some of the best and most desirable features that have become a part of our beautiful city by his wife, E. E. Rudisill, who was a sister of S. C. Evans, and it would seem that the spirit of betterment and improvement of the surroundings pertained to the Evans family.

Mr. Evans gives a highly deserved tribute to Mr. Rudisill in a public speech delivered in Riverside, March, 1882, wherein he says:

"The company had been very much indebted to Mr. Rudisill, who had the management from the beginning to July, 1876 (when Mr. Evans himself came in). He started on a broad gauge and liberal scale and with his knowledge of horticulture and peculiar suavity of manner and clever way of pleasing everybody has done much to place Riverside where it is today."

From the time of his residence in Riverside Mr. Rudisill had been active in every enterprise of a public nature. He owned fifty acres at the head of Magnolia Avenue as laid out by the Riverside Land & Irrigating Company, which he improved by planting to oranges and establishing his residence thereon. His position as secretary of the company, which he held for years, gave him excellent opportunity for taking part in public enterprises. Together with others he got up the first citrus fair ever held in Riverside or the world. This fair was held at the residence of G. W. Garcelon in the spring of 1878. This was but a small affair as compared with later fairs, but it was a success and a good advertisement to the rest of the world. To his efforts the spacious pavilion corner Main and Seventh streets, that was afterward erected for fair purposes, was largely due. The pavilion was afterward destroyed by fire. This enabled Riverside to establish citrus fairs, and exhibits of other products that for years formed a leading feature of the effort of Southern California to become better known the world over. In 1885 he in connection with Mr. Bettner constituted the commission from Riverside at the World's Fair at New Orleans. San Diego and Riverside were really the only places in California that were able to make any exhibit on a large and competitive scale. This was a complete victory for California and Riverside in particular. Mr. Rudisill was also one of the active incorporators of the Riverside Improvement company and also secretary, which resulted in the introduction of piped artesian water from the eastern side of the San Bernardino Valley to Riverside. He was also the leading spirit in securing the right of way for the Riverside and Santa Ana and Los Angeles Railway Company from the main line of the Santa Fe Railway at Highgrove, running from San Bernardino to San Diego. Pending this union with the Santa Fe, Mr. Rudisill had a plan to build a spur connection between the Santa Fe and Riverside by private enterprise. In all probability this agitation gave us quicker connection with the Santa Fe than we otherwise would have had. This

railway after its completion was in reality from the start built with Santa Fe capital and by Santa Fe officials, and some time after its completion was merged into and made a part of the Santa Fe system.

Some of the best features introduced into Riverside were the result of the evening deliberations of Mr. and Mrs. Rudisill and A. S. White while spending the winter evenings at Mr. Garcelon's residence.

Mr. Rudisill was a native of Ohio, but spent most of his life in Indiana, where he was educated and filled public office as surveyor, auditor, etc., with credit to himself and advantage to the public. He sold out his home on Magnolia Avenue in 1881 and moved to Los Angeles, where he died some years later.

Mrs. Rudisill at this writing is still living at an advanced age.

## CHAPTER XIV

### THE WATER SYSTEM

The water system of Riverside is of such an important nature that it deserves a chapter by itself, and in order that the facts may be set before the reader in an intelligible way, the writer has been at considerable trouble and research to get them.

When California was ceded to the United States at the conclusion of the war with Mexico, it was formally agreed that Mexican law should prevail until such time as American laws could be adopted and put in operation where they were in conflict with those of the United States. Irrigation and the use of water was entirely new to the people of the United States, the law of appropriation prevailed, derived from custom through the Moors largely.

The mission fathers introduced irrigation into California, although it was known and practiced in Peru by the native inhabitants on a large scale and also on the North American continent.

The missions were always established in Southern California with a view to irrigation, but there was no attempt at irrigation on a large scale or with the expenditure of large sums of money or labor. In mining, water was largely used for the separation of gold from the sand and gravel and in hydraulic mining water was brought in, at large expense, but as these operations were altogether distinct from irrigation, nothing gained by their experience would be of much use to the irrigator.

Under American law, which carried with it the laws of riparian rights, the appropriation of water from a running stream became in its strictest application an absurdity, especially when we consider that in the Sierra Nevada Mountains on the east side there is no river that empties into the sea or into any river that flows into the ocean. In Southern California on the west side of the Sierras or in the Sierra Madre Mountains, which embrace the Counties of Los Angeles, Riverside, Orange and San Diego, none of the rivers flow into the ocean except in the rainy season. In summer they are all dry and the distance they flow varies according to the time of the year. Still the doctrines of riparian rights is the law and it has been the cause of much inconvenience and expense and the right to water had to be settled in various other ways.

When Riverside was founded the founders appropriated water from the Santa Ana River in the first place, but afterwards, by buying up the Matthews mill at the point where Wann Creek flows into the Santa Ana River, a better water right was obtained subject to some other rights. Agua Mansa was allowed 900 inches and West Riverside 300 before Riverside could get any water according to decisions of the courts at the time that the settlement was made and afterwards by the courts when the ditches and water rights were turned over to the Riverside Water Company.

As intimated in previous chapters, there was always some conflict between the incorporators of the Southern California Colony Association, its successor, the Riverside Land & Irrigating Company, later on the Riverside Canal Company, and the users of water, mainly the settlers on the government lands, which became more pronounced as time went on, until it became almost a personal conflict between Mr. Evans and a considerably large faction of the water users, both those on the government and others who had bought lands from the company. Until towards the

end of the warfare there was great progress made and people came in large numbers and made homes, attracted by the healthfulness and beauty of the climate and the success that was being made in the cultivation of fruit. Raisins especially were extensively made from the many vineyards that had been set out, from the muscat or Alexandria grape. The Navel orange had not attained the prominence that it has since attained, but enough was known from exhibits at the citrus fairs to convince fruit growers that in the Navel we had an orange that in point of beauty of appearance and excellence of quality could not be surpassed, and so it was felt by the people that the success of the colony was an assured fact. With these things in mind, the water question being far from settled, the main point was to have an assurance that a definite quantity of water would be available for all needs.

The organization of the Southern California Colony Association embraced several townships and there were no guarantees that the company would not spread the water over a greater tract of land than was justified by the quantity of water that was available. It was not even known how much water was necessary to irrigate an acre of land in full bearing orange trees, which being evergreen required more water than grape vines or deciduous trees that were leafless and dormant for several months in the year. The struggle was carried into the State Legislature and men were sent there whose interests were inimical to those of the Water Company. Measures were introduced which if they could have been passed would have deprived the Riverside Land & Irrigating Company of all their water rights and in a measure confiscated the canals, etc. Fortunately these measures were defeated.

Many of the settlers in the meantime on the government lands having got title to their lands, had made arrangements with the company whereby they agreed to take stock in the company and to pay therefor twenty dollars per acre and consequently they took no active part in the conflict that was going on.

There was, however, the other leading question that finally became the great bone of contention. The water company owned a large tract of land that was to their interest to have irrigated and the problem was where was the water to come from to irrigate those lands—the contention being made that all water if not at the time used would in the course of a few years be required for the lands then planted? The company had spent a large sum of money. In July, 1879, at the time the Riverside Canal Company was formed, it was stated to be for canals and all expenditures in connection therewith \$244,885.67. On May 5, 1883, the expenses of running the canals up to that time had, including new work, been \$61,874.81, and the total receipts \$43,516.61, showing a deficit of \$18,126.56, with an additional debt for unpaid water bills of \$5,109.11, making a total deficit of \$23,235.67.

Laws had been passed in the legislature, a new constitution having been formed in 1879, making the fixing of water rates by boards of supervisors of the various counties using water or in the case of cities by the city authorities compulsory.

Meantime the water users, representing 2,000 acres of land, who were fighting the company as to the control of the water system, rates for water and the spread of water, proceeded to form a corporation of their own to be called the Citizens' Water Company, by which it was thought they could force Mr. Evans and his company to their terms. Mr. Evans, as president, had in view of the fact that the rates charged for water were not sufficient to pay running expenses and interest on the investment, applied repeatedly to the Board of Supervisors for leave to increase

the rates charged for water, but without any results. The rates charged for water being seven and a half cents per inch, miners' measurement, under a four-inch pressure for twenty-four hours' run, day water five cents per inch, night run three cents per inch. This method was afterwards changed and no water sold for less than twenty-four hours.

The contention was made by the newly formed Citizens' Water Company that the water that was used by the Riverside Land & Irrigating Company under the name of the Riverside Canal Company was done in a very wasteful and extravagant manner that in fact, and it was tacitly admitted that under existing laws and conditions of fixing water rates by boards of supervisors and city authorities it worked an injustice to the water company, preventing the company from making expenses of operation of the canals and a fair interest on the investment, besides future enlargement of canals. On the other hand the statement was made by the Citizens' that the water company should take into consideration the profits made on land sales as an offset for the losses of the water system.

It was admitted on both sides that by spending more money for the development of water and saving what was in use, by cementing ditches, etc., a great saving would be made, but this the water company declined to do under existing conditions.

In the meantime a new factor was arising and that was the incorporation of the Town of Riverside into a city under favorable laws recently passed by the legislature. There were two objects to be gained by incorporation and these were first the right to fix rates to be charged for water by the citizens themselves, who were the parties most interested, and secondly, the right to license and regulate the traffic in liquor. At this time there were four saloons in Riverside that were operating on a very low license. In accordance with these ideas the citizens voted on September 24, 1883, to incorporate.

On October 10, 1883, Mr. Evans as president of the Riverside Canal Company commenced suit in the Superior Court of San Bernardino County against the Citizens' Water Company, the Board of Supervisors of San Bernardino County, the Trustees of the City of Riverside, the newly elected trustees by name and a host of others, embracing about the whole people of Riverside, under the flow of the water system, to get some relief from some of the evils under which he asserted the company was laboring. This was accompanied by mutual recriminations and in part at least it came to an almost personal quarrel. The result of it all was under these conditions new settlers ceased to come in and all land sales came to an end. An advertisement was also carried in the Press and Horticulturist, the only newspaper of that time, by Mr. Evans, president of the company, denying the right of anyone to water who either had not bought lands of the company or those living on government lands who had not made an agreement to buy water stock from the company at twenty dollars per acre.

Several years before this Mr. Evans, in a public address published in the Press and Horticulturist of March 25, 1882, setting forth a history of the settlement from the beginning, as well as giving a history of the Spanish occupation and some details of the Jurupa grant, outlining some of the lawsuits the company had been engaged in, some of which had been settled and some still in the courts, submitted some propositions in regard to a settlement which were not accepted by the citizens, and so matters went on for about two years.

The Citizens' Water Company in statements published said their company wanted nothing but what was fair and just, that "water in abundant supply properly conveyed to our lands and furnished at a moderate cost

is what we are entitled to and must have." But the Citizens' Water Company also announced that it proposed to finally compel the Riverside Land & Irrigating Company and the Riverside Canal Company to come to its terms by preventing sale of its lands, which was the result of this agitation, but nobody else could sell, making it very hard on those who were in debt and hoped to get out of it by selling a portion of their lands, and practically everything came to a standstill.

The Canal Company refused to do anything because it could not get enough out of water sales to pay running expenses and there was but a limited supply of water running in the canals on account of seepage and evaporation in the river bed between the entrance of Warm Creek into the river and the point of intake of the canal. It was estimated owing to these causes and also the bad condition of the canals that one-half or more of the water was in this way entirely lost. Mr. Evans in the meantime had asked of the Board of Supervisors of the county an increase in the rates of water to fifteen cents per inch without any success. In view of subsequent events this rate was found to be not an unreasonable one, for since that time for several years the rates for irrigating water had been as high as twenty-five cents per inch in summer, subsequently reduced to fifteen cents per inch.

This was the condition on May 3, 1884, when the Citizens' Water Company commenced suit against the Riverside Land & Irrigating Company and the Riverside Canal Company to restrain them from spreading the water over more than 5,300 acres.

In the Press and Horticulturist of January 12, 1884, Mr. Evans as president of the two companies made a further proposition to sell to the Citizens' Water Company and the owners of land all of the property, franchises, etc., of the company in connection with the water system, together with a transfer of one-half interest in all of the unirrigated lands of the company on condition that the Citizens' Water Company would, together with all landowners under the flow of the canals who had not previously done so, take stock in a new company to be formed to the amount of twenty dollars per acre. This was exclusive of town blocks, which were ultimately to be furnished with pure water for domestic use to be pumped from Spring Brook. This proposal also involved the improvement of the canals and conservation of water by spending a large sum of money to save water wasted under the system at that time in use and spreading the surplus water thus saved over the 6,000 acres to be owned in common.

This was not accepted and things got from bad to worse, until September, 1884, when H. J. Rudisill, as secretary of the Riverside Land & Irrigating Company and the Riverside Canal Company came to the writer and talked the matter over about the condition of affairs, showing that everything had come to a standstill and that the irrigators in general were tired of the whole business and would gladly accept any measure that would put an end to the controversy that had almost got to the stage of a personal struggle between Mr. Evans and the directors of the Citizens' Water Company. Mr. Rudisill on behalf of Mr. Evans said that Mr. Evans was ready for any kind of a reasonable proposition that would put an end to the unseemly controversy that had been going on for the past two years and that had been disastrous to all parties concerned.

With that end in view Mr. Rudisill asked the writer to get up an article for publication in the Press and Horticulturist setting forth the existing condition of affairs in the settlement which had put a stop to all progress and created a very bad feeling and discord between not only

the two rival factions, but also between the water users and citizens themselves. Mr. Rudisill urged that as the writer had not taken a very active part in the controversy that had been so bitterly contested that he would be a very proper person to start a movement that would restore harmony in the community.

The result of the interview was that a communication under the signature of Pioneer (a signature that had been often used before) was prepared and submitted to the Press and Horticulturist of September 13, 1884, for publication. The article in question, without saying it was prompted by any suggestion from Mr. Rudisill or Mr. Evans, went on to detail briefly the condition of affairs that had produced a situation that had paralyzed every line of business and if we continued as we were with two lawsuits that would in all probability be unsettled for years, and exceedingly costly in money as well as results, great loss would be sustained by both sides and that now was the time to make a settlement for which everybody was praying, that as the Citizens' Water Company had gone in on the idea that they "would prevent Mr. Evans from selling any more land, they have not only done that, but they have prevented anyone else from selling." They all knew that the agitation had produced a period of discord that must be ended.

L. M. Holt, as editor and proprietor of the Press and Horticulturist, had just returned from an extended visit to the East, but had sided with the Citizens' in their water issues, seeing that the time was ripe for settlement, on receipt of the article signed "Pioneer," and surmising that the inspiration behind it came from official sources, held back publication of the communication for a week and immediately got active, trying to effect a settlement of the water question. By Mr. Holt's efforts and the publication of "Pioneer's" article, the public mind underwent a great change, the result of which was that with some important modifications the proposal of Mr. Evans made January 12, 1884, was accepted on behalf of the two parties in the lawsuits. This had to be submitted to the water users at large for confirmation and acceptance. The news of settlement produced great excitement and rejoicing and the following Tuesday was set apart for a holiday and a public meeting for ratification of the agreement.

The settlement of the whole matter was in effect a union and alliance between the two parties whereby all differences would be set aside and the two would work in harmony for the future as friends and partners in place of rivals and enemies.

It took, however, several months to complete arrangements, and it was hard to get many who had known the pinch of poverty to bond their lands for twenty dollars per acre and there was a small minority who never did come in.

Under the terms of settlement there was formed a new company to be incorporated and called The Riverside Water Company, with a capital of \$600,000, a land company also to be incorporated, called The Riverside Land Company, with a capital of \$600,000, to take under its management the 6,000 acres of land owned by Evans and Felton, and the Riverside Water Company to manage them, and whenever there was sufficient water to extend over more land, to segregate and sell the portion so irrigated, the proceeds to be equally divided between the parties. It was thought that the sales of this 6,000 acres of land would be ample to pay all indebtedness of the company and leave a margin, but owing to misunderstanding and suits about the spread of water over the new lands, the Riverside Water Company was put to considerable expense, and pending these suits the lands could not be sold at good prices when

there was demand for them, and so because of the obstinacy of a few men the lands when sold did not bring the prices expected. A portion of the land, too, was sold at a low price without water, thus not meeting the sanguine expectations of those most active in effecting the settlement. Twenty dollars per acre was paid by all those who had not done so before, those who had not the cash got from five to ten years to pay to Mr. Evans.

The rest of the agreement with Evans and Felton called on the Riverside Water Company to issue bonds for \$200,000, \$120,000 of which was to be spent in improving the water system, which was done by going across the Santa Ana River to the mouth of Warm Creek, taking the waters from there in a large flume to the other side of the river, from thence in a tunnel about a mile long to the first deep arroya somewhat further, below Highgrove, where there would be a fall of about forty feet which could be used for power purposes, turning in a rental to the water company. From there it was passed into the old canal, which was improved in grade and in other ways by cementing the sides, etc.

This method and improvement made an increase of water to about 3,000 inches, permitting an extension of irrigated lands to the benefit of all concerned. The remainder of the money from the sale of bonds was used in the settlement with Evans and Felton.

This gave the citizens of Riverside the best water system in Southern California and more water per acre than in any large settlement, the amount now used in the driest time being about one inch of water to three acres of land. This permits abundance of water for irrigating alfalfa and for growing vegetable and other crops which require more frequent irrigation and more water. Such is the abundance of water and the capacity of the canal that the supply is ample and can be had at any time when ordered.

Prices for water, however, have ruled at times higher than was ever anticipated. More recently prices have been more moderate, about fifteen cents per inch in summer and ten cents per inch the rest of the year.

There is a prospect, too, that whenever the company gets ahead far enough and has money enough to justify it, a thorough cementing of the canal with other needed improvements, water can be sold about as cheap as it was when Mr. Evans first took hold of it. The lower canal has for some years been abandoned and all the water run in the upper canal, which has made a considerable saving in expenses of maintenance. The canal has been filled and the street it occupied, Fairmount Boulevard, is the finest in the city.

There are two systems in use now which appear to work very well. One is to sell water by the inch at rates established by the City Trustees and the other to sell by the acre, with practically no limit to the quantity used except in the driest summer weather. Eight dollars per acre per annum is the charge to those who choose to buy by the acre, while by the inch for the summer months, May 1st to September 30th, the charge is twenty cents per inch, and from October 1st to April 30th the rate is fifteen cents. These rates, owing to unusual local conditions, are higher than customary and are liable to be lowered when conditions change. As it is, each user of water is entitled to his pro rata of water at all times and in quantities desired. At the smallest flow of water in the canals the amount of water available is fifteen inches of water per acre each thirty-five days, equal to a perpetual flow of one inch to 2.33 acres. In ordinary times as much as one inch to one and three-quarter acres each thirty-five days is furnished.

In winter water for flooding for grain or for bringing in new land is furnished at a rate of two cents per inch.

This makes the Riverside water system under the Riverside Water Company's acreage the most liberal in Southern California.

The distribution of water and its further conservation has been much hindered by litigation by San Bernardino denying some of the water companies' claims to certain privileges and rights to water in the San Bernardino basin. Riverside's rights and claims have always been sustained by the courts, but it has been a costly procedure, it having cost Riverside about \$75,000 and San Bernardino nearly as much without changing the situation to any great extent except strengthening Riverside's claims. A better feeling begins to prevail and in place of spending money in litigation it will be spent in conservation and development of water by saving the great volume of water run from the Santa Ana River into the ocean in the winter time.

This will be further written up in the article on the conservation of water.

The Riverside Water Company improved the canals and laterals by cementing and piping, saving water that can in all probability be used to irrigate an additional 500 acres under the flow of the canals. The improvements contemplated will enable the company in time to make a substantial reduction in water rates and give a service that will be acceptable to all.

The efforts of Riverside to put the water system on a satisfactory basis has been a safe guide in founding other surrounding colonies. S. C. Evans, on behalf of the companies he represented, in a public address given in Riverside as published in the *Press and Horticulturist* of March 25, 1882, said "it had always been the policy of the company to convey the ownership of the water to the land owners and users of water, but had been prevented by adverse views on the part of some land owners who thought they ought to obtain equal rights to ownership in the canals without paying anything for their cost."

These water matters have all been amicably settled by experience gained by years of contention. As the people of Riverside took a large part in the settlement of other and surrounding colonies the water question has been thoroughly settled by the owners of the land to be sold, securing water rights along with the land and placing the waters on the land as an appurtenance thereof, building all pipe lines in advance of sale and settlement and putting the water on the highest part of the land. There was an element in the case that has not been encountered in those newer settlements and that was a portion of the lands to be irrigated were government lands not officially surveyed and these lands could not be encumbered in any way for any purpose, and it took ten or twelve years before title could be obtained. In all other cases no question was made about land ownership or title thereto. In Riverside, too, there was some trouble at one time experienced because it was not definitely understood between the water company and the users of land that the water and water stock were appurtenances of the land. In all late transactions all these questions are settled without any contention or question.

In the Imperial Valley, where all was government land, the system followed in taking water from the Colorado River in Mexico is for a large company to bring the water to the government lands and for the settlers to take the land up in large tracts from eighty acres up, either as homestead or as desert land under the Desert Land Act. In either case water is bought from the company at a fixed rate per share and put on

the land as a part thereof and are subject to assessment for running expenses and improvement of canals which the owner of land has to pay whether he farms the land or not and whether he uses any water or not.

Water is paid for as used if rented by the renter. In this way the interests of the land owner all lie in using the land as the annual assessments, amounting to two dollars per acre or more, according to circumstances, are quite a tax on ownership beside taxes, so there is but little inducement to let lands lie idle waiting for what has been termed by Henry George "the unearned increment."

On the other hand, under the custom in Riverside the owner of unused lands does not contribute to the support of the canals nor to necessary changes or improvements, although profiting by them. These have in a large measure to be paid by the users of water, but as that burden becomes lessened by all repairs and reconstruction such as bridges, head gates, etc., being of a permanent nature, the burden will become less, permitting lower rates for water.

S. C. EVANS, SR., who took a leading part in what might be termed the second era of the colony, deserves more than a passing notice.

Coming at a time when the whole colony was unsettled in regard to the distribution and use of water and its ownership and nothing except the old Spanish custom of appropriation and use purely for local purposes and in a very small way, it was a difficult matter to lay down definite rules in an untried field. Enough was shown to see that success was going to be an assured thing. The company that he represented owned the water and all of the available water appliances and the most of the land. There was considerable government land adjoining the company's lands and under the flow of the canals of the company.

There were no laws in regard to the use of irrigating water because none heretofore had been needed. Anaheim as the largest settlement where irrigating waters were used was not a public corporation for the purpose of supplying the public with water for irrigation. The Anaheim Company was a mutual company formed to supply itself with water for each individual's lands with plenty of water and at first with no question of use beyond the settlement lands, and so the people themselves could make their own regulations.

Riverside, on the other hand, was a public corporation, formed to build canals and furnish water on lands designated as covering several townships, part of it Spanish grant land and some of it government land, with but a limited supply of water in sight.

If the water company had owned all the land it would have been a much easier matter, but here were outsiders owning lands that had been furnished water without any other regulations or restrictions than had been imposed on those who had bought lands from the company. Under the Spanish system, except around the missions, water was used only for annual crops and that was taken from the source of supply by the parties themselves in temporary ditches, which in a measure had to be built every year.

The Southern California Colony Association was a very different affair, for here was a permanent canal built at great expenditure of money. Flumes had to be constructed over arroyas at great expense, bridges, had to be built, head gates put in, etc., and water brought in to irrigate trees which would be permanent features for generations to come and that would die out completely in one or two seasons without irrigation.

The company's lands were bought as a speculation and to be made valuable by putting water on them and sold to the public. Here also was a large tract of government land that had been set out to trees and in other ways and by permanent improvements depending on water for their duration without any stipulation in regard to the use of water more than those who had bought their lands from the company.

These were some of the difficulties besetting Mr. Evans and the company that he represented. The difficulty in regard to lands bought from the company was settled early in the history of the Land & Irrigating Company by putting the water on the land as a part thereof, but there was the further unsolved problem that arose and could not for a time at least be settled and that was how much water was really necessary per acre and how many acres could be covered with water. Only time and experience could solve that question.

The right to water by settlers on the government land was denied after some years except to those who would pay a fixed sum per acre as a contribution towards the cost of bringing water to the lands, but another problem had arisen. About the time that Mr. Evans and his associates got possession of the original canal and built one of their own the State Legislature took a hand in the controversy by passing a law that whenever a water company furnished lands with water, the right to water for that land could not be taken away, but the law did not compel the company to make any further spread of water. In this way the settler's trees and permanent improvements were protected, but in case of the government land settlers who had large tracts, no more land could be covered with water and no one would buy land except for a nominal sum unless he could get water to irrigate it with. To complicate the matter still further, the company would not sell water for a portion of the non-irrigated tract—it was all or none. Again the situation was made more difficult by the quantity of land to be irrigated and the amount of water available for that purpose.

These are some of the troubles that confronted Mr. Evans, but which, as will be seen elsewhere in this history, were finally settled to the satisfaction of all parties.

Although Mr. Evans represented both the land and water company as president and as the principal investor, it is quite clear to anyone who had passed through that interesting period in the history of Riverside that his own personality was the feature that finally brought that peace and harmony that was necessary to the future well being and prosperity of Riverside.

Born in Ohio in 1823, with the exception of a few years spent in New York, the active part of his life before coming to Riverside was spent in Indiana. The death of his father in his early manhood threw many business responsibilities on his shoulders that are not usually encountered at the beginning of business life. However, he showed himself equal to any emergency.

Mercantile pursuits proving satisfactory, 1865 found him a successful banker in Fort Wayne, Indiana, until he sold out and came to Riverside in 1874. In the prime of life he came to Riverside to grapple with difficulties in a new and untried field and for nearly fifteen years he was beset with difficulties that could not ordinarily be foreseen. Lawsuits and various other complications arose thick and fast and under circumstances that neither law nor custom had contemplated. Every emergency as it came up was met and generally overcome. However, the main one was the water question and its relation to the land and the users of water. This main one was finally settled by co-operation with the people

themselves and a final working together for the good of all and giving the management of affairs into the hands of those who were using the water.

During all of this time of uncertainty Mr. Evans had time to take an active part in everything pertaining to the best future interests of Riverside, in many cases where his immediate personal interests would have dictated a different course. The moral aspects of the case were always paramount to the merely financial side of every question and the wise judgment of himself and others have made the Riverside of today with its churches, schools, library, hotels, parks and other desirable features. Money was contributed liberally wherever needed, both from the institutions and corporations he represented, and his faith, firmness and liberality at one or two critical times saved Riverside from some very untoward predicaments.

Riverside was Mr. Evans' home and his efforts helped to make his home place what was foreseen and hoped for and worked for from the foundation in 1870. It is pleasing to know that before Mr. Evans passed away in 1902 he was able to enjoy in peace in some degree the fruits of his labors, his two sons taking up the work where he left off.

## CHAPTER XV

### THE DOMESTIC WATER SYSTEM

From its very foundation Riverside felt the lack of a good supply of pure water for culinary and domestic uses. Spring Brook, where there was estimated to be 300 inches of pure spring water which had its source of supply only a short distance away and all within the ownership and under the direction of the Southern California Colony Association, would have been thought to have been ample in every way both in quantity and quality for all purposes for years to come, and so it was, for it was brought into the town by wagon and doled out in small quantities for drinking purposes and was as satisfactory and pure as could be asked for.

There were also wells up to a depth of from fifty to one hundred or even more feet where water was found in more or less desirable qualities, but more especially on the east side before the Gage Canal was built. There one of the conditions of settlement on the dry plains was a well and windmill, which were at best only makeshifts to be wholly supplanted when the Gage Canal came.

H. P. Kyes, one of the settlers east of town on the government lands, while waiting for water to be brought on his lands, dug over one hundred wells in various places in and around Riverside. While engaged making a living in this way for himself and family he went up into the Box Springs Mountains and developed a limited supply of pure spring water which he brought on to his land after prices rose for town lots. In addition he put down a well and installed a pumping plant on his own place.

The great majority of the people had nothing but canal water in use for every purpose, which was comparatively satisfactory when population was limited. But as population grew and lands everywhere began to be occupied the canals could not be relied on to furnish pure water. Especially was this a matter that deserved serious consideration when it was known that the main source of our supply came through and from San Bernardino, a town that was constantly growing larger and had no system of sewerage except the channels of the creeks that arose within the town or not very far away. It was known that in a great measure running water in our bright sunshine purified itself and there was a wide expanse of river bed sand to be run over before the water reached the intake of our canals. These were all mitigating circumstances, but scientific men asserted that there was a possibility that some of the germs of disease might survive and take root on favorable opportunity. This theory was substantiated by statistics after the piped water had been in use for a year or two by fewer deaths from certain fevers, etc., and some dear and valuable lives were sacrificed by the use of impure water. It was impossible to keep the water in the canal from impurities, for in these early days cemented or piped ditches were not known, hardly thought of, and the main canal grew up to aquatic weeds and became filled up with mud and sediment and the cleaning process by Indians walking in the water up to their middle, using scythes, shovels and other implements in cleaning was not a very alluring picture to contemplate. Besides, from time immemorial a stream of water was always a very convenient way of getting rid of all manner of rubbish. There were other ways of fouling the water that need not be mentioned here. There was a pipe line on

Eighth Street from the canal into the town which supplied piped water from the canal under a light pressure. It was a convenience to those who could use it and did away with some unsightly ditches with malodorous features in warm weather. This line came into better use when pure artesian water was turned in.

This was the situation up to the beginning of 1887. Spring Brook was always held as a reserve in case of emergency when it could be pumped into a reservoir for public use, and as it had its sources on the company's lands it could be kept from outside contamination. Pumping was a costly proposition in the days before gasoline and internal combustion engines. The contingency of pumping was removed and an opportunity given for the formation of a valuable lake in Fairmount Park by a proposition made to the people of Riverside, the Riverside Water Company and the Riverside Canal Company by E. Rosenthal, pioneer merchant and settler of Riverside, as follows:

In exchange for certain lands around Rubidoux Mountain, including the mountain itself, all above the flow of the Riverside Canal, having only a nominal value without water, Mr. Rosenthal said that he had Los Angeles parties behind him with ample capital who would go over into the San Bernardino Valley and onto a tract of land owned by the Water Company where they would sink artesian wells and develop water to the extent of 300 inches, pipe it in steel pipes and bring it into Riverside to the head of Eighth Street. A portion of this piped water was to be applied on these lands so obtained which were to be laid off into town lots and in this way made valuable and sold at a high figure. This was in boom times when almost anything appealed to the anxious investor, speculator and boomer.

This was a fair proposition and looked good to the people of Riverside. Meantime Matthew Gage, who was in the heyday of his fame as the Wizard who had gone into a comparatively dry section of the Eastern San Bernardino Valley and brought forth gushing water from the bowels of the earth and put it on the dry government lands east and southeast of Riverside, made a similar proposition that did not, however, go into as much detail as the Rosenthal proposition. These propositions were discussed pro and con for several months until a clearer understanding of the whole subject could be gained with all its advantages.

There were not wanting at this time what has been termed in the slang of the day "knockers." These fossils, if they might not inaptly be called by that name, saw in these propositions a gigantic scheme to swindle the people of Riverside out of a vast area of land, in all 1,326 acres, and make an immense fortune. As usual in all such schemes of the opposition, they had no practical substitute to offer except that they were willing (to keep Riverside from getting a magnificent opportunity for improvement by exchanging a tract of worthless land for something substantial) to put Riverside in the class of fossils and subject to the daily increasing dangers to the public health arising from the continuous use of contaminated water. These "knockers" were willing to undergo all these dangers and privations in order as public benefactors to prevent others from making what they alleged was a fortune out of these worthless lands.

The discussion lasted until May 4, 1887, when an arrangement was finally made with Mr. Rosenthal. The Gage proposition was rejected, mainly, not because it was not a fair and liberal one, but because the Rosenthal one would confine the whole system within the management of the Riverside Water Company. There were some changes made from the original proposition. Important they may be called, for the whole

plan involved in the outcome great losses to some of our leading and progressive citizens as will be seen later on.

Mr. Rosenthal said negotiations had been so long delayed by discussion that his original backers had got tired waiting and withdrawn altogether, but he proposed forming a local company to take up the original offer and put it through. This seemed so reasonable and opened up a fine prospect of enlarging the area of improved lands to the west of the city, as well as filling a great need in furnishing piped water to every householder. The prospect of being a profitable undertaking to the promoters was a very flattering one and there was no difficulty in securing stockholders in a new company called the Riverside Improvement Company that was immediately formed.

There was also another great benefit to be derived which would be a great aid in beautifying Riverside and that was a constant supply of water in making lawns. Heretofore it was not believed that blue grass lawns would be a success in our hot semi-arid dry atmosphere and attempts at lawn making had not proved all that the makers of them had a right to hope for, for it was not possible to get water often enough, which would mean daily, in the height of summer. Even with a constant supply of water it was not certain that we could have the beautiful lawns we have today.

The Rosenthal proposition as finally agreed on embraced a payment of \$25,000, one-half to the Riverside Land Company and one-half to the Riverside Land and Irrigating Company, and to build a pipe line from the head of Eighth Street to the source of supply from artesian wells to be built across the Santa Ana River on the Thorn tract of land owned by the water company. This source of supply was subsequently changed to another and the present location on the Riverside side of the river owing to fears of a washout of the pipe line in flood time of the Santa Ana River.

The pipe line was to have a capacity of 225 inches for seventeen-inch pipe. The new company was also to lay a pipe line from the main line from the east of Riverside across the valley for the irrigation of new lands to be given in compensation for building the pipe line. It was understood that only a portion of the lands granted would be under the flow of the pipe line, but it embraced all of those fine lands now improved around the base of Rubidoux Mountain, including those now known as the Experiment Station lands, also those fine residence sites known as Bankers' Row, high and dry and sightly, with a fine outlook over the city and valley, now the most valuable building locations in the city. The company was also to build a settling and aerating reservoir at the head of the pipe line which is now covered, in a substantial way to exclude all animals, insects and dust and the pure water runs from the wells into the reservoir and pipe line. The new company also agreed to take water stock in the Riverside Water Company. The estimated original cost was \$140,000, but it actually cost about \$200,000.

Apart from the sanitary benefits and as a fire preventive measure it put Riverside in a favorable position for reduced insurance rates, as water could be thrown from the pipes over the highest building. The water company was also pledged to lay an eight-inch pipe line to Arlington, thus ensuring water to all parts of the valley.

Something like 300 acres would be susceptible of improvement in this way, for the water had not pressure to rise very high on these lands. The change in the location of the wells to the Riverside side of the Santa Ana River gave an increased pressure of twenty-seven feet. One of the improvements made possible by the introduction of piped water was the doing away with the many unsightly ditches which disfigured the

city everywhere and menaced the public health. There were so many prospective benefits seen and many unforeseen that it is a matter of surprise that there ever were any opponents of the measure. One leading citizen stated that he did not need artesian water, for he had a good well and windmill which had cost him \$1,000. About that time he changed his mind suddenly when in a fierce norther his windmill and tankhouse were blown down.

Mr. Rosenthal's original proposition having fallen through, the benefits of a supply of water for city purposes was seen to be so great, and indeed it soon came to be looked on as a public necessity, that it was an easy matter to get up a company of leading and enterprising citizens who organized under the name of the Riverside Improvement Company with a capital stock of \$1,000,000. The names of the directors for the first year were: E. Rosenthal, A. S. White, Dr. Joseph Jarvis, John G. North and O. T. Dyer. A. S. White was elected president; Doctor Jarvis, vice president; Henry J. Rudisill, secretary, and O. T. Dyer, treasurer.

This company planned away ahead in the future and a large and beautiful hotel was projected to be built on a spur of Rubidoux Mountain facing the city, a beautiful location and at an elevation commanding a view of the city and a large part of the valley. There was also to be a railway near the base of the elevation on which the hotel was to be built with an elevator from the cars into the hotel. The hotel and foundations were to cost \$250,000 and the idea was enthusiastically received and subscribers to the extent of nearly \$200,000 were immediately obtained and work was soon commenced on the foundation, which needed blasting and leveling, and soon the timbers for the new building began to assume form, until nearly \$100,000 was spent on the foundation and superstructure, but the "best laid schemes" never came to fruition and work came to a stop because hard times came and subscribers to the stock could not or did not come up with the money, and there the framework stood for a year or two, until a heavy wind came and blew it down, ending in a complete loss, except that the work on the site came in somewhat later in being utilized for a reservoir for storage of piped and pumped water as a reserve for fire purposes and for everyday need. The Improvement Company had also in contemplation the beautifying of Rubidoux Mountain itself as a park and recreation grounds, which plan has been carried out in fuller details since by Frank A. Miller and his associates. The collapse following a "bursting boom" was responsible for this failure and the disaster that overtook all who had anything to do with the pipe line introduction of pure artesian water into Riverside giving Riverside the best domestic water supply of any city then and probably even now.

And so we see how our pioneers toiled and planned and accomplished and showed how to do, but like so many others of the time, they made possible some of the later achievements that could not be carried out without their efforts beforehand and if the world's goods are not as plenty as they should be, it is a pride and pleasure to know that their efforts have produced results that will be a monument for all time. Alack and alas, so many of them have entered into the great beyond and the great reward and only a remnant of them remain, but the remembrance will not be lost as long as the efforts of the historian can be preserved.

With the garrulousness of age perhaps the writer has wandered from the subject, but memory *will* recall the past, and it is hard to say whether sadness at the meager reward of those who fought and accomplished and

won, or joy at the result is the predominating feeling, but when it is shown and perpetuated in history, that the crown, if only of olive leaves, has not been withheld, it may give courage to those who come after to continue and persevere even to the end.

The piped water was a success from its inception. The only question was how to get money to carry the water to every home. Many householders and owners of lots and blocks put piping in at their own expense to be afterwards reimbursed by credits from water supplied as a payment on the cost, by the Riverside Water Company. This was a great asset and profitable source of income until all within reasonable reach of the pipe lines were supplied with water for household use and until sold to the city. This water had a great influence in beautifying the city, by lawns, ornamental plants and flowers and also by favoring the planting of street trees. It also helped to increase the population because of the purity of the water and its effect on the general health.

The increase in population was such that the seventeen-inch main for the supply of domestic water became too small to supply enough water and something had to be done to relieve the situation. After due deliberation the directors of the Riverside Water Company decided that the time had come for a new main pipe with increased size and a thirty-inch main was determined on with a capacity of 500 inches of water. This would also require more artesian wells, and accordingly other wells were bored to increase the supply, the result of which the thirty-inch main was put in and finished January, 1913, at a total cost of \$113,651.71.

The domestic system was a great source of income to the water company and tided it over some trying financial difficulties, but there was a growing feeling among many citizens that had no direct connection with the Riverside Water Company that municipal ownership would be a good thing. This feeling was strengthened by the fact that municipal ownership in other departments of the city government had been very successful.

In accordance with this feeling a direct vote of the people favored city ownership and after a time spent in considering the question the domestic system was turned over to the city authorities on June 15, 1913, for a gross total sum of \$575,000. This included valuable water rights to various tracts of artesian lands around the head of the piped line system and in other parts of San Bernardino Valley of a value of over \$75,000. Other personal property, real estate and water rights made up the sum total. This sale relieved the water company, enabling it to go ahead in other directions, but cut off a very profitable source of income.

The Riverside Improvement Company, which started in to build the domestic pipe line and under such promising conditions, taking in exchange for the pipe line with 200 to 225 inches of pure artesian water, completed its task very successfully, but unforeseen contingencies arose, some of which might have been foreseen, but most of them unexpected. At the time the contract was made and for several years before, lands were selling very freely and at good prices and these lands the improvement company was to get were some of the choicest residence lands in Riverside and in every respect desirable, only needing the introduction of pure piped water to make them available. Then again the cost of laying the pipe line was much greater than the original estimate. The obligation to put up such a large hotel as was planned and for which there was a great need, and on which there was expended at a total loss nearly \$100,000, was another factor, and in the very last extremity, when some of the best financiers of the company were exerting themselves to raise money on available securities, the firm that was furnishing pipe, etc., get-

ting alarmed, tied up effectually and ultimately sacrificed all available credits and put a stop to all efforts at getting an extension of time to meet the financial strain.

The greatest factor of all in the financial loss that ensued was, a dull time set in, in which the call for land for newcomers for homes was for the time satisfied and the fine lands put on the market could not be sold at prices anticipated without an extension of time in which to let the demand catch up with the supply. The introduction of such a fine supply of pure domestic water in a short time produced a greater demand for building lots, but too late to be of any use in putting an end to the difficulty. And so, like many another effort in which a community was benefitted, a few men were sacrificed while the great tide of improvement went steadily on.



HEMET DAM, LARGEST PIECE OF SOLID MASONRY IN SOUTHWEST

## CHAPTER XVI

### WATER CONSERVATION

BY FRANCIS CUTTLE, President Water Conservation Association.

In order to get a proper conception of the necessity for the conservation of water and the present scope of the work it may be well to get a perspective by reviewing briefly the manner of utilizing available water supply since irrigation was first begun in California.

Naturally, the first attempts at irrigation were confined to the diversion of water from the flowing streams that were found by early settlers. Crude brush dams were built to divert water from streams, earthen ditches were scraped out and water carried to land to be irrigated. Very soon all of the natural flow of the streams was appropriated and put to beneficial use in this manner, but on account of the uneven rainfall these sources of supply were irregular. The value of crops irrigated from these lands naturally led to the spreading of the available supply, based on the maximum flow. Consequently, when seasons of deficient rainfall came the supply of water was insufficient to properly irrigate all of the land upon which water had been spread, based on the supply available during wet years. This led to bitter contention among the different appropriators as to who should have the available supply during the dry seasons and in some instances irrigators suffered greatly for lack of water. In order to get a more uniform flow some companies began the development of water by artesian wells. This proved a more constant supply than the surface streams and was considered for a time as a remedy for the intermittent flow of the surface streams.

However, this source of supply was developed to its ultimate possibility and still there was a demand for more water which led to the development of water by pumping plants. This source of supply was utilized just as the others were and the water was spread just as far as it would go, based on the maximum supply. Consequently when seasons of short supply occurred there was the same trouble about dividing the available supply, resulting in much litigation and hardship among irrigators. This condition naturally affected all of the irrigation interests in San Bernardino, Riverside and Orange Counties, so that when Professor Hilgard suggested that the spreading of storm water on the debris cone at the mouth of the Santa Ana River might possibly regulate the flow in all of the sources of supply above mentioned, a few people in San Bernardino County and the irrigation interests in Riverside and Orange Counties saw the possibilities and formed an organization known as the Water Conservation Association for the purpose of spreading storm water of the Santa Ana River and its tributaries, hoping that the result would be beneficial to all irrigation interests.

After the formation of the association approximately 3,000 acres of gravel and boulder land was secured on the debris cone at the mouth of the Santa Ana River upon which to spread the storm water. This debris cone is approximately five miles easterly and 500 feet higher in elevation than the great San Bernardino artesian basin, the natural drainage of which flows through Warm Creek.

Three diversions were made from the river having an aggregate capacity of approximately 15,000 miners' inches of water. Contour ditches were built from these points of diversion over the debris cone and water

was carried through these ditches and turned out at advantageous points and the water was thus sunk into the debris cone in place of running off to the sea.

It has been found that it is possible to sink as much as 160 miners' inches, continuous flow, per acre on this debris cone. When it is remembered that 10 to 15 inches per acre for twenty-four hours will properly irrigate the intensively cultivated land in these counties, it is seen that ten times as much water can be sunk in the debris cone as is ordinarily used for irrigation.

Contingent upon the rainfall which regulates the amount available, the association sinks on an average about 300,000 miners' inches per annum. This would mean 12,000 acre feet per annum. It is not claimed that all of the water sunk in the debris cone is available for irrigation purposes. In fact, it is very difficult to determine just how much of it is finally used for irrigation purposes, but assuming that one-third is made available for irrigation purposes, it would mean that 4,016 acre feet are conserved and used for irrigation purposes. As the use of water for irrigation ranges from one to four acre feet per annum, depending on soil conditions and crops raised, it will be seen that the value of water conserved, when used for irrigation purposes, is very great as compared to the cost of sinking, which is approximately fourteen cents per acre foot.

Up until the year 1919 the association had spent in all about \$24,250 in this work, but all of the interested parties had become so convinced of the practicability and value of the work being done that they were willing to subscribe much larger amounts for the work for the season of 1919-20. The co-operation of the Board of Supervisors of the County of San Bernardino has also been secured for this work, so that there is available for this season approximately \$15,000.

One difficulty of the work in the first years was the maintaining of diverting dams in the Santa Ana River. These were built of loose boulders and were washed away with each recurring rain storm. However, during the season of 1919 a dam, known as the Pratt Porous Dam, was built at right angles across the Santa Ana River over 100 feet in length and approximately seven feet high from the bed of the stream. During the first rainfall after construction of the dam it filled to the top on a level upstream from the top of the dam with boulders, sand and gravel and the water ran approximately four feet over the top of the dam without doing it any damage. Having proven the efficacy of this type of structure, the association has built another dam lower down on the Santa Ana River for the diversion of water, having a capacity of 12,000 miners' inches, so that the total diverting capacity of the works of the association at the present time is approximately 20,000 miners' inches.

It is the intention of the association to carry on this work on the scale of the 1919-20 appropriation for some years to come. When contour ditches have been built over the whole surface of the debris cone the present intention is to keep going upstream building check dams until the whole watershed of the Santa Ana River is under control.

Eminent engineers have reported that there are still 40,000 acres of irrigable land that could be irrigated from the waters of the Santa Ana River. It is the hope of the members of the association to so stabilize the flow of water to lands now being irrigated that there will be no shortage of water during dry seasons and eventually to provide irrigating water for all land that can be irrigated from this watershed.

The following from the Daily Press of November 22, 1921, is in continuation of Mr. Cuttle's article on Water Conservation:

Touching the very life of this section and relating very intimately and in an important way to the whole scheme of irrigation is what is known as the Water Conservation Association.

This association affects in so broad a way the water that finds its way into the Santa Ana River that its scope of beneficial results is of interest to the three Counties of San Bernardino, Riverside and Orange. Therefore these counties are co-operating in this work of conservation and are appropriating money through their boards of supervisors to carry it forward.

This association is a new one and the results it is achieving are so plain and obviously so valuable that its efforts are attracting wide attention.

What it is doing is to preserve the flood waters of the Santa Ana River, instead of permitting this surplus to flow off and ultimately discharge into the sea without benefiting any of the thirsty soil along the way that stands so much in need of it. It benefits nearly all the irrigating interests of the three rich and prosperous counties that compose the association.

Something of a new principle is being utilized in this project. To comprehend the plan of the association it is first necessary to understand that it is constructing diversion dams in the river's course not far below the point where it is released from the high walls of the canyon down which it pours into its more or less uncertain and shifting course through the valley below. Being thus diverted at times of flood the water is spread out, so that instead of running off it will sink into the sand and gravel and thus fill up a great, natural subterranean basin. From this stupendous reservoir artesian wells bring it to the surface again as needed.

Where the river debouches from the canyon is what is called a debris cone; that is to say, a broad expanse of boulders and coarse gravel. There are 10,000 acres of this in all, of which the conservation association controls 3,000 acres. Here have been and are being constructed stone contour dams at right angles to the river. The water once being turned from the river onto this expanse these dams arrest its flow so that it readily and rapidly disappears into the debris cone. About five miles below this is the artesian basin, at an altitude 500 feet lower than the cone. This difference provides the pressure that insures the flow of the wells.

It has been found that it is possible to sink 160 miners' inches, continuous flow, per acre, on this debris cone. Reducing this to concrete example, the importance of this tremendous fact stands out clearly. For instance, ten or twelve inches per acre for twenty-four hours will properly irrigate even lands devoted to orchards that require such an abundance of water; therefore more than ten times as much water is sunk on one acre of this debris cone that is required for irrigating an acre of crops. In other words, one acre in this cone will conserve enough of the water that otherwise runs unhindered to the sea to supply more than ten acres of orchard and field. On this ratio of ten to one once the entire 3,000 acres of cone controlled by the association is covered with dams there will be more than 30,000 acres along the course of the Santa Ana below made a possible beneficiary of it. And, looking further into the future when the remainder of the 10,000 acres of the cone may be utilized, some idea of the far-reaching effect of this work will be understood.

Of course it cannot be consistently claimed that all this vast quantity of water arrested in its flow will be available for irrigation, but it is certain that a large portion of it may be thus practically applied. The

value of it is very great as compared to the cost of sinking, which is proved to be about fourteen cents an acre foot from results thus far obtained.

Up to the present time there has been spent by the association in this conservation work something like \$50,000. The project is proving so feasible that continued co-operation on the part of all engaged in it is assured. About \$15,000 is being expended this year.

One difficulty of the work in the first years was in maintaining diverting dams in the Santa Ana River. These being built of loose boulders were swept away with each recurring storm. To prevent this during the year 1919 a Pratt porous dam was constructed across the Santa Ana over a hundred feet in length and about seven feet high. By the first rainfall after completion it was filled to the top of the dam, on a level upstream, with debris. The water ran over this to a depth of about four feet without doing any perceptible injury to the dam. Having thus satisfactorily tested this type of diversion dam another of the same kind has been built further down stream, this one having a capacity of 12,000 miners' inches. The total diverting capacity of the works of the association is at the present time about 20,000 inches.

It is evident that the whole river, after debouching from its mountain gorge, may be treated in this same way, and it is the intention of those in charge of the association to keep going upstream building check dams until the whole watershed of the Santa Ana River is under control.

Competent engineers have reported that there are 40,000 acres of available lands along the course of the river in the three counties through which it flows that can be irrigated by its waters. By conserving and stabilizing the flow to present lands under irrigating it is believed not only these can be provided for abundantly and constantly during the driest years, but that eventually all this vast acreage of unirrigated lands may also become beneficiaries of the enterprise.

## CHAPTER XVII

### THE SALTON SEA

The Salton Sea, which was, so to speak, a "nine days' wonder," the excitement over it lasting for over a year, is one of the things that ought to be preserved for future generations to marvel over, and a brief history by one who has been over the dry bed of what is now the bottom of the sea which will in future continue to be a sea as long as the water of the Colorado River is used to irrigate the desert lands of the ancient bed of the Gulf of California.

The bed of the Salton Sea is a depression which the waters of the Gulf of California ages ago occupied and probably extended as far as the base of San Jacinto Mountain and the San Bernardino Mountains. The valley is about ninety miles wide from the Colorado to the mouth of Carrisa Creek. While not in Riverside County is there any of the Colorado River water in use for irrigation, there is a portion of Riverside County very much interested in the Salton Sea, and that the deepest portion of it. At the deepest part at Salton there was an immense deposit of almost pure salt, which was scooped up, purified by the New Liverpool Salt Company and put on the market. There was no lake or sea there previous to the overflow of the Colorado River, which began in 1905 and was not stopped until February, 1907.

The break occurred in a small way and probably would have been controlled and stopped in the ordinary way but for several unexpected rises in the Colorado which found vent in an unprotected cut in the bank of the river which by reason of extra high water at an unusual time gradually widened and deepened until the whole of the water of the river got out and into two old channels, that of Old River and the Alamo Channel and immediately began to scour out and widen these two channels, forming a cut and fall of forty or fifty feet that was gradually working its way to the Colorado River, where if it had not been stopped it would not have been possible to stop it and the Salton Sea would have been the receptacle for the waters of the Colorado which would gradually fill up the depression and flow again into the Gulf of California.

Whether it would again fill up and overflow is an uncertain question, for the annual evaporation from the surface is five feet and the surface level of the old sea is forty-five feet above sea level, which would probably represent the height of the barrier that separates the Imperial Valley from the Gulf of California. That question may safely be left to the scientists while practical men are working to turn the desert into a Garden of Eden.

At first the development company tried to stop the break in the banks of the river, but failed, and the Southern Pacific Railroad Company was appealed to and took hold. The only way in which it could be done was to dig a new channel and put in strong gates by which the water could be shut off. A gate 240 feet long, 10 feet through and 25 feet in depth from floor to top of framework was made at a cost of \$130,000 and the water turned into this. The channel of the break was then lessened by jetties on each side to 600 feet. This cut which furnished the opportunity for the break was made for a bypass at a time when the river was at a low stage and when it was feared that it was so low that it would not be possible to get water unless it could be taken out at a lower level than the gate by which the outlet in use was made. This

bypass it was found afterwards was not needed, for the original gate was two feet lower than appeared to be on account of a two-foot plank that was in but got covered up by sediment and so overlooked.

The whole business was further complicated by the fact that the best and easiest place to take out water is over in Mexico, which involves certain obligations on the part of the California Development Company which had a concession of 100,000 acres of land in Mexico which carried an obligation of water for these lands. Time being an element in this case, trouble arose from not being always able to act up to the letter of the obligation. The story of this difficulty and of the many troubles and delays that arose on account of getting capital and capitalists to take hold need not be told here, for they properly belong to the history of the Imperial Valley itself. Ultimately the relations between the eastern end of the Imperial Valley may be much closer as the water of the Colorado River always carries a great amount of exceedingly fine mud or silt varying in quantity from three per cent to as high as twenty-five or more.

It is estimated that the Colorado River carries every year enough mud to cover 70,000 acres of land a foot deep. This muddy water is the source of supply for domestic water for many, which after being settled and filtered makes a much better domestic water than would be supposed and there does not seem to be any harm arising from its use. The Southern Pacific Railroad used to carry in many water tank cars of pure mountain water or artesian water from the San Bernardino Mountains and from artesian water in and around Thermal. There are now wells in places which supply domestic water to many. A project for a high line of canal which would take its water from the Colorado higher up the river and at an elevation that would supply Indio, Mecca and the Coachella region has been discussed which at present get their water from artesian wells and from surface wells at varying depths. Around and east of Holtville there are some artesian wells of varying quality, some of it good and some of it rather brackish and of differing temperatures which are good as far as they go. It was predicted by scientists that there would not be any artesian water obtained in this old bed of the Gulf of California. Where it comes from or how much of it there is has not been determined. In the north end of the valley at Mecca and Coachella artesian water has been found in abundance, supposed to have its source in the San Bernardino Mountains from White Water River and other mountain streams. Imperial Valley looks to this source for a future supply of pure water for a domestic supply and would like to secure these mountain streams, but all of the northern end of the Salton Sea Valley, believing that the source of its supply comes from these mountains, objects to El Centro and the Imperial Valley taking this water and cutting off this source of supply.

Whenever this high line canal comes to be built it will take in a vast area of new land and will extend as far round the valley as Indio, Mecca and Coachella, furnishing them with water full of fertilizing sediment that will help in a great measure in fertilizing their lands. The Colorado Delta lands are supposed to be as rich as the lands of the Delta of the Nile. This rich sediment is what in the ages of the long past threw a barrier across the Gulf of California and cut off this large area of rich land now known as the Imperial Valley. It is said, although not strictly true, that the Colorado River cut a channel one mile deep in the Grand Canyon and filled up the Gulf of California one mile. Much of the mud that forms the barrier across the gulf comes from the Gila River in Arizona and from the upper waters of the Colorado. The vast quantity

of mud deposited by the Colorado when it gets to the stiller water near its mouth is always filling up channels and making new ones, thus adding new land for future use. This sediment in the irrigating water of the Colorado is constantly adding to the fertility of the land in use and causing trouble in ditch cleaning from the great deposits of mud along the banks of the canals and in the canals themselves.

The situation in the first years of the water development of Imperial Valley was beset with many difficulties owing mainly to the lack of money. A good deal of debt was incurred by selling water obligations at ten cents on the dollar which were all redeemed and met at their full face. It seemed at times as if the whole scheme would have to be abandoned, but just when affairs were becoming desperate George Chaffey came to the rescue with engineering skill and experience, assisted by his brother, W. B. Chaffey. They had gained much experience in the early days in Riverside in connection with lands bought from the Riverside Land & Irrigating Company, afterwards in founding and laying off the settlements of Etiwanda and Ontario and later on in Australia under the auspices of the government. Fortified with this experience and money, George Chaffey was given absolute authority over the California Development Company for a period of five years. The difficulties encountered were greater than anticipated and almost insuperable on account of business and other difficulties, which were finally overcome, and Mr. Chaffey brought water on the thirsty land on May 14, 1902, and retired from the company after constructing more than 400 miles of canals and laterals and with but a limited compensation for his services.

The overflow of the Colorado into the valley which took place arose from a variety of circumstances, some of them being unusual and some of them arising from neglect, assumed such formidable proportions that the only organization that could stop it was the Southern Pacific Railroad Company, and it taxed it to its utmost. President Roosevelt also had a hand in it, promising reimbursement by the government, which after several years delay by Congress was finally given, but not to the extent of the outlay—\$1,500,000 was the amount finally granted.

Every appliance in the shape of men, material and rolling stock was put to use from Arizona and California and quarries were opened and steam shovels kept busy. After the break was closed, suddenly in high water, the whole structure was washed out. Finally, on February 14, 1907, the gap was closed and the Colorado was in its old channel.

The Imperial Valley settlers were beset by the contention that was made by the authorities in Washington that they had no right to take water from the Colorado because it was a navigable stream—riparian rights again. After several years' effort by Mr. Daniels of Riverside and other members of Congress it was admitted that the Colorado River was more valuable for irrigation than for navigation.

The full volume of the Colorado for over two years' flow made a large lake, which was named after the Salton works in the Riverside County end of the Valley of the Salton Sea. The area of the lake became smaller year by year, until the present level, when it is more or less stationary and will not probably vary very much in size on account of getting a large amount of waste water from the irrigators of Imperial Valley. The filling of the sea caused the track of the Southern Pacific Railway to be moved several times. The water itself is salt enough for salt water fish to live and thrive in and it is well stocked with mullet.

**FISHING IN THE SALTON SEA.** The great overflow of the Colorado River made a real inland sea. Soon after the fish appeared. How they

came no one knows. Some think they swam down in the overflow; others, who don't see how salt water fish could get into a fresh water river, assert that pelicans brought them from the Gulf of California. They multiplied and soon there were fishermen. Then there was a commercial fish industry; it is of importance just at present to the tables of Los Angeles and San Francisco. Will the industry stop abruptly as it started? The river levees are mended and the sea is shrinking. Should it become a pool of brine, the fish will die. It is an interesting episode.—Writes John Edwin Hogg in *Popular Mechanics* (Chicago).

"Developing a profitable fishing industry, and marketing ocean-food fish from a brine-pickled pool of constantly varying salinity and water-levels far below the level of the oceans and in the midst of a blazing desert, is an accomplishment of man that is worthy of attention. This newest of American fisheries, which has recently commanded the attention of both State and Federal scientists, is in the Salton Sea of Southern California, where the industry has grown up under some of the most adverse and extraordinary conditions existing in any fishing enterprise.

"The Salton Sea is one of the most mysterious of all the world's inland brine pools. With its surface at this writing 257 feet below ocean level it has often been termed the Dead Sea of America. It is the lowest body of water on the face of the western hemisphere, and the lowest on earth with the exception of the Dead Sea of Palestine. Sweltering as it does under extreme of desert heat, and sodden with the heavy atmospheric pressure of negative elevation, it also lies within the shadow of lofty mountain peaks whose eternal snows tower to dizzy elevations nearly twelve thousand feet above the sea's surface.

"The desert brine pool, as the Salton Sea is familiarly known in Southern California, is in reality a portion of the Gulf of California which was cut off from the main body of water by the building up of the delta of the Colorado River. Being originally saline, its waters have been evaporated to a relatively higher degree of salinity during the ages that the river has poured its volume into the Gulf of California. Geologists believe, in fact, that the river has periodically emptied its floods into the Salton Sea, freshening the water, raising its level, and greatly extending its area, just as it did in the great flood of 1905. At present the Colorado River is prevented from doing this by the dikes along its banks, built that the great Imperial Valley may be irrigated and safe from future floods. The canals, however, carry quantities of surplus irrigation water into the Salton Sea, the below-sea-level basin forming a convenient drainage reservoir for that purpose.

"Several years after the flooding of the Salton Sea the salt-water mullet, a desirable food fish, of the identical species found in the Gulf of California and other Pacific waters from Monterey southward, made its appearance in the sea. Two theories are advanced by scientists to account for the occurrence of the fish. The first is that they had swum from the Gulf of California into the fresh waters of the Colorado River and were carried down into the Salton Sea by the flood. This theory, however, does not seem acceptable, inasmuch as the fishermen declare there is no authentic record of the salt-water mullet swimming up into the fresh water of streams. The second theory, and the more plausible one, is that the Salton Sea was stocked with fish by the white pelicans. These great birds inhabit the sea by tens of thousands, rearing their young on the several volcanic islands, and making daily excursions to the Gulf of California for their food. Isolated mountain lakes are known to have been thus stocked with trout, and probably the fish of the Salton Sea was carried there in the same manner.

"The popular opinion prevailed that there were no fish in the Salton Sea, or that if there were any, they were unfit for food. Attempts to sell the catch in the Imperial Valley were fruitless. After two weeks of effort, two fishermen loaded a small automobile with iced fish and drove to San Francisco, where samples were turned over to the hotels. Their verdict was favorable, and Salton Sea mullet began to appear on the menus. The same methods were carried out in other coast cities, and the resulting publicity soon created a market. To quote further:

"In a short time a considerable colony of fishermen began to appear on the shores of the Salton Sea. Experiments by several large packing plants at Los Angeles with the canning of mullet also met with a high degree of success. Due to the terrific summer heat of the Salton basin, the temperature often going as high as 125 degrees, the fish are iced aboard the fishing boats as soon as they are taken from the water. The fishermen work in canopy-topped boats, and in the water as much as possible for the purpose of keeping cool. The fish that are now being caught are of a very large size, indeed. They attain a length up to two and one-half feet, and weigh up to eighteen pounds. The flesh is so very oily that a ten-pound fish will yield nearly a quarter of clear white oil. This oil is of delicate flavor and is highly esteemed for cooking purposes. It is the oily consistency of the flesh and freedom from bones that make the Salton Sea mullet a desirable food fish, and especially suitable for canning purposes.

"The receding of the shoreline of the Salton Sea has made considerable trouble for the fishermen in the landing of their catch. A man on foot will bog down in the slime before he can make a second step, and at the same time the mud is too solid to permit the use of boats. The fishermen accordingly dug a series of canals across the mud-flats into which they pull their boats over the softest mud by means of picket lines, and the remainder of the distance in the canals by the construction of adobe paths, along which the boats are pulled with tow-lines.

"The mullets are entirely vegetarian feeders, their principal diet being a species of Magdalena Bay grass which grows in great abundance in shoal water. The presence of this grass in the Salton Sea has occurred only in recent years. It abounds, however, in the Gulf of California and other Mexican Pacific waters. Scientists are convinced that the grass has been introduced by birds carrying the seed. Due to its vegetarian habits, the mullet cannot be taken with hook and line. Anatomically they are constructed like a barnyard fowl, being provided with a muscular gizzard instead of an ordinary stomach like the majority of well-known food fishes. The fishermen have discovered that the mullets are fond of fresh alfalfa. A handful of this feed scattered on the waters attracts great numbers—a fact that is taken advantage of to attract large schools into the nets. Last year the average daily catch of Salton Sea mullet was between two hundred and fifty and three hundred pounds per fisherman. For this catch they receive fifteen cents a pound delivered to the railroad station at Niland."

By some it is thought that a summer resort may be made within the cool influence of the Salton Sea for the people of the Imperial Valley.

Previous to the formation of the sea the old bed of the Gulf of California was one of the most desert and forbidding places that could be imagined. Occasionally there would be a mesquite tree with alkali lying white underneath it. At the time of settlement there was a party of government surveyors sent out to make a report on the lands as to their fitness for cultivation. The report which was published said that the greater part of the land, because of the great abundance of alkali, and

other injurious substances, was unfit for the growing of ordinary crops. This gave a great setback to settlement for a short time, but the settlers were soon laughing at the reports, for they were growing fine crops on the same lands that were reported unfit to grow any kind of crop.

The mistake that was made, perhaps an excusable one, was in judging alkali in the Imperial Valley by the rules applicable to alkali lands in the coast region of California. The lands on the coast having water near the surface permeated by alkali whenever they came under cultivation by reasons of percolation of water to the surface on evaporation, left the alkali near the surface which accumulated to such a degree that no useful seed would germinate or useful plant grow. On the other hand in the Imperial Valley there was no water in the lower strata of soil to come to the surface and evaporate and the alkali being mainly on the surface could not cause a greater accumulation of alkali from evaporation. There was a further reason which was that what alkali was on the surface could be washed off by Colorado River water into the Salton Sea and got rid of in this way. There has developed by constant use in some isolated spots by reason of continual irrigation places where alkali has accumulated and these lands become water logged and almost ruined for present use, but there does not seem any reason why these lands cannot be drained, the alkali run off and again brought into use.

DR. WOZENCRAFT. Although the old sea bed was a very forbidding place for settlement there was not wanting men who foresaw the possibilities of future cultivation. Among these was Dr. Wozencraft, an Ohio man who came to California in 1849 and found himself on the banks of the Colorado River near the Salton Sea basin. Describing his experience with the party of exploration he got up, he found a great many impassable sand-hills caused by drifting sands during high winds. Having found a passageway through them for his several men, riding mules and pack train in May, 1849, he says: "We were three days—or more properly speaking nights—crossing this desert. The extreme heat in the daytime compelled us to seek shelter under our blankets. The heat was so intense that on the third day two of my men failed. It occurred to me, as there was nothing I could do there, to mount my gentle and patient mule and at a distance of some eight miles I reached the border of the desert and water, with which I filled a bag and brought it back to them."

"It was then and there that I first conceived the idea of the reclamation of the desert."

Ten years later a bill was introduced in Congress and favorably reported on, giving Dr. Wozencraft a grant of some 1,600 square miles in the Salton Sea basin on condition of reclamation by bringing the waters of the Colorado, but being introduced late in the session it was delayed in its passage. Meantime before anything could be done Fort Sumter and the Civil war took up the attention of the country and the bill was lost sight of.

Again in 1887 Dr. Wozencraft was in Washington pushing his plan of reclamation before Congress, but sudden illness and death before his relatives from San Bernardino—where his home was—could reach him, again put a stop to the reclamation of the Colorado desert.

His daughter writing up some of her recollections of her father says, in 1910:

"It was his own idea and no ones' else. \* \* \* You ask how much he spent? Shall I say it? My dear father lost a fortune on it: He defrayed all the expenses of many trips with capitalists, law-makers and others: he spent large sums for traveling to Washington and home again

and for heavy burden of expense while at the capitol. His last sacrifice was a beautiful home in San Francisco. Everything went for the desert. Dear father was confident of success: he gave his life to achieve its reclamation."

The north end of the Salton Sea, comprising probably one-fifth of the sea, lies somewhat different and in places has a different soil for the soil contains not only deposits of silt from the Colorado River, but sand and dust from the mountain slopes and sand washed down by the Whitewater River which has its source in Mount San Gorgonio or Greyback as it is usually called, the highest mountain in Southern California, nearly 12,000 feet in height. Some very fierce winds blow at times through the San Gorgonio Pass carrying billows of sand that in the course of time eat into the base of the telegraph poles on the Southern Pacific Railroad so that they have to be re-inforced to keep them from being worn off near the surface of the ground.

Like the others rivers of Southern California the Whitewater River does not run very far until it is lost in the sands. In flood times it runs a little further, but not into the Salton Sea. It never comes to the surface again, but is lost forever, but is supposed to be the source of supply of the various artesian wells and pumping plants that irrigate the lands in and around Indio, Mecca and Coachella. It is a singular fact that some of the wells below Mecca in the old sea-bed furnish warm water.

It has been asked where all the salt went to that was in the ocean waters of the Gulf before the bottom was partly filled and the cut off formed between the present head of the Gulf and its ancient head one hundred or one hundred and fifty miles further inland. The only reasonable supposition is that the waters of the Colorado emptied into the basin of the Salton sea after the fill was made across the Gulf and in the course of ages carried out most of the salt through an outlet into the Gulf and torrential rains carried the deposit of salt at Salton from the sloping surface to the lowest point where it was gathered up and marketed. The higher ground east of the sea and on to the Colorado River forms what is called the Chuckawalla desert, a distance of ninety miles, is said to be of a very ancient formation and to have undergone no material changes for many ages. This desert was a formidable barrier for travelers in earlier times on account of the absence of water. Travel coming across the continent found a crossing in the Colorado about four feet deep in low water. This ford or crossing was near Yuma. The Southern Pacific had to haul water when first built, from the mountains to Yuma, but after a time there was found artesian water at Thermal which altered the situation. Some of the lands from Indio to Mecca were very rich and water was comparatively near the surface causing a heavy growth of vegetation.

The area covered by the Salton Sea at its highest stage was estimated to be about 2,100 square miles or considerably over 1,000,000 acres. The major part of this above the Salton Sea is susceptible of reclamation and successful cultivation and growth of ordinary crops and in favored locations to the date palm.

When the New Liverpool Salt Company found that the river overflow had ruined its works, suit was commenced and damage collected.

#### THE GAGE CANAL

One of the three wonders of Riverside is the Gage Canal. That a man with comparatively not a cent of money and with no experience in irrigation or the culture of fruit could conceive and carry to a success-

ful termination a canal twenty-three miles long and the planting and cultivation of thousands of acres of orange groves involving the outlay of over two million dollars is a something that California alone could bring to a satisfactory conclusion.

The great desideratum in Southern California has always been water. Several promising sites (sites that have become since then a success) were rejected by those (in the first days of Riverside) in search of a suitable location for a colony because of the apparent lack of water. An experimental well sunk in Riverside about the head of Seventh Street in search of artesian water with no promise of success was rather a discouraging feature of early days in Riverside and the Southern California Colony Association had appropriated all the water in sight not previ-



MATTHEW GAGE

ously appropriated with a hope and assurance that a settlement of 10,000 population would be about the limit of attainment in the Riverside Valley. In spite of that original calculation five or six years after the founding of the Southern California Colony Association there came into the settlement S. C. Evans, Sr., and the formation of the Riverside Land & Irrigating Company with an addition of several thousand acres more of land and another canal to still further tax the water resources of the Santa Ana River and its drainage basin.

Serious doubts had been expressed by those who assumed that they were competent to decide whether there was enough water to meet all the assumed demands upon the water resources of the valley.

This was the situation when Mr. Gage cast longing and prophetic eyes on the fine level, fertile lands east and southeast of the City of Riverside. The Southern California Colony Association contemplated the

location of the present Riverside Canal from a half to a mile higher up and did some work on it, but threatened litigation and a possible lack of water compelled a location at a lower level just high enough to reach the east line of the Rubidoux ranch as it passed the town site. Riparian rights were also secured on Warm Creek, where it entered the Santa Ana River, which were later taken advantage of by conveying it at a higher level in a flume across the Santa Ana River and thence by a tunnel and a drop of forty feet, giving a water power of two or three hundred horsepower before passing into the canal. Had there been any thought of the possibility of enough water the original water system of the Riverside Water Company might have been carried higher up and embraced several thousand acres more of government and other lands that have since been embraced in the Gage system. Still a higher system has been built under the Chase system, embracing some of the choicer and comparatively frost free sections of the foothill lands called the Highland Water Company, showing that there was much more water in the San Bernardino Basin than was ever contemplated by the pioneers of San Bernardino and Riverside counties. Artesian water supplemented by pumping plants have produced a marvelous increase in the available water for irrigation. Much of the increase of later years would not have been possible except for the discovery of crude oil, gasoline and electricity in connection with improved pumping machinery.

Such was the condition of affairs when Matthew Gage filed a claim on Section 30 lying two miles east of Riverside, consisting of 640 acres of fine lying fertile land belonging to the government to be reclaimed from desert to fruitfulness by the application of water. By reclamation in this way in which Mr. Gage was given three years to complete his purpose he was to get a good title to the land by paying a nominal sum for the land, together with some necessary conditions. At the time of this filing land like this with water was selling for \$400 to \$500 per acre. So here was practically a prize valuable enough when converted into money to pay all the expenses of bringing water on to the land provided the water was readily available, but it was just in this direction, namely, in getting a supply of water, that the difficulty lay and in which the abilities of Mr. Gage were taxed to the utmost.

His first move in connection with getting a supply of water was to purchase 160 acres of dry land east of Riverside with a view of getting a water supply from this source, but this plan, which contemplated pumping, did not prove a success. Meantime, time, which was an object in this instance, was passing and other sources of supply had to be bought and tested and a canal built, and the San Bernardino Valley was looked to as a source of supply where some minor water rights were secured and negotiations entered into with J. Alphonse Carit for the purchase of 1,000 acres of promising land south and east of San Bernardino and the Santa Ana River, which was bonded for a long enough period to test the water possibilities of the land.

The problem grew on Mr. Gage's hands both as to water and land, for there were several thousand acres of government and railroad lands over and through which any proposed canal would pass which could all be covered with water in addition to several thousand more beyond Section 30 which promised a rich return to anyone who could supply them with water. Water was king in this instance, and without it all the dry lands under the flow of the proposed canal had only a nominal value. It can be imagined how much these lands would be worth as a basis of credit. In addition to all of these difficulties was the army of scoffers and prophets of evil. But Mr. Gage was a man of vision and proceeded on

his way to build his canal, for by this time artesian water was struck on the Carit tract. In the meantime the Iowa Development Company, consisting of S. L. Herrick, ex-Governor Merrill, State Senator Arnold and others, came to California. Under the guidance of A. J. Twogood there were found several sections of railroad lands under the flow of the proposed Gage Canal. Cyclones and other untoward climatic disturbances showed some of these Iowa men that there were more pleasant climatic conditions in California and several sections of land were bought from the railroad company. Mr. Gage being hard pressed for money or credit, took a trip to Iowa in company with Mr. Twogood and made a bargain to furnish 335 inches of water on a basis of one inch of water to every five acres of land at \$100 per acre. In addition to this, Mr. Gage got a contract to furnish (with one or two exceptions) all of the government lands under the flow of the canal with water on the understanding that as compensation for furnishing water at the rate of one inch to five acres he would get one-half of all the lands thus furnished with water which would amount to about 800 inches in all from Eighth Street to Highgrove, then known as East Riverside. This furnished a good basis for credit at the banks and the canal was built to Section 30 and water furnished as agreed on and the lands settled on in small tracts and planted mainly to oranges. But as Mr. Gage got ahead and his vision materialized so did the possibilities, for by this time in spite of many almost insurmountable difficulties some of them in prospect and some of them overcome, there was the fact that there was a large body of water under the Carit tract that would be available and the only question now was to get it on to these lands to which it was pledged and the cost of getting it there. Twelve miles was the first estimate for a canal. It must not be forgotten that one of the difficulties in building a canal lies in getting a right of way which comes at times to be expensive, but in the case of Mr. Gage much was saved because the canal ran through lands that were to be supplied with water and this was one of the conditions of water supply that the supply carried the right of way for the canal.

Beyond the Terquisquite Arroya lay 6,000 acres southeast and above the flow of the Riverside Canal, which to Mr. Gage seemed very desirable, and this he secured from Mr. Evans and planned his canal accordingly. Surveys showed that there would be necessary about one-half mile of tunneling in the canal as surveyed and under that survey water was brought to Section 50 in sufficient volume to irrigate all of these lands as originally agreed upon, some 800 inches in all, not including Section 30, which lay under Mr. Gage's own supervision. Unfortunately for Mr. Gage the time limit on the desert filing on Section 30 run out before he could get the water to the land, for immediately after the time expired there were four parties ready to file on the lands which technically had lapsed to the government. This caused some litigation, but in the end Mr. Gage got his title confirmed and all to whom he had promised water were satisfied, but there was this further 6,000 acres bought from Mr. Evans and a costly canal to be built and the lands to be surveyed and put on the market, but Mr. Gage was equal to the emergency, for he went to England, where he succeeded in forming a company that was financially able to carry all his plans to completion. The result of this was the formation of the Riverside Trust Company, Limited, in which Mr. Gage's interests were all merged and the lands laid off and planted. Mr. Gage retaining the management for several years, to be succeeded in management by William Irving, formerly engineer of the company. Before all the plans were carried out an outlay of something like \$2,000,-000 was incurred, showing the final magnitude of the enterprise to be

twenty-three miles of canal, not to speak of laterals, with Victoria Avenue a wide street, with a double drive planted on each side to ornamental and shade trees, the center being also planted to a double row of ornamental trees and shrubs with a space wide enough for a street car line.

The whole tract irrigated by the canal embraces about 12,000 acres, mostly planted to oranges and lemons, with the water all piped to the highest point on each ten-acre tract, while the main canal is all cemented and on a uniform grade, with all provision for carrying storm water either above or below the main canal. Two minor reservoirs in the lower course of the canal are used as storage for temporary surplus and night water to take care of any temporary overplus. There is also a large storage reservoir across Mocking Bird Canyon, which was built in recent years, completed in 1915 at a cost of \$100,000. Into this reservoir is discharged all surplus and in the non-irrigating season all water from whatever source is here stored for use in the irrigating season.

There are several systems supplied by the Gage Canal. Six hundred and ninety inches of the Gage Canal water is used by the East Riverside water system. The Mocking Bird Canyon reservoir has a capacity of 60,000 inches, or about 350 inches per day for the irrigating season, but it is only in a wet season and under favorable conditions that it can be filled to its capacity. Ordinarily about 150 inches per day for the irrigating season can be run. The whole system is now known as the Gage Canal Company.

Referring further to the Gage Canal system and of Mr. Gage's connection therewith, lest the impression might have got out from the detail of the many difficulties he encountered in his efforts from private individuals who when they could "held him up," as it were, as well as from law suits in a measure forced upon him and the immense efforts in connection with the preliminary arrangements before he was able to show enough water as a justification and a basis for the construction of the canal, it must not be supposed that he was without friends, who stood by him and encouraged him, not only with advice but even in a more substantial way.

Among them who stood by him none were more noted than Dr. A. H. Woodill (one of the best known and prominent physicians of those days), not merely with advice, but in a more substantial manner. Dr. Woodill was one of those physicians who (noted in his profession) looked on it as a means of doing good and his fee merely as an incident of his life, beneficent and benevolent and even on his deathbed when the mortal was slowly but surely separating from the immortal, but as it were strengthening the mental vision, still sent words of encouragement to Mr. Gage, and Doctor Woodill's vision has been far more than realized and a far greater result has been achieved than even Mr. Gage himself anticipated, but it is a comfort to know that in part they realized their hopes before they passed away.

Speaking of the water systems of Riverside itself, with its three main and important systems, the base and foundation of wealth and prosperity, there are some minor systems which individually do not amount to very much, but in the aggregate make up a considerably large acreage.

Water is, of course, the foundation of the wealth of the whole of Southern California and without it we would have the comparative desert which prevailed before the American occupation, but which gradually faded away under the changed conditions and aims of the newer element. Although commercialism has played an important part in the development of Southern California, it is not true that that was the prevailing sentiment among the pioneers from 1870 to 1880, which may be called

the dividing line between the old and the new. As stated by Doctor Greves, the first settlers came first of all with the "view of founding homes," and second, for the "raising of semi-tropical fruits," and in pursuit of these two objects four months were spent looking for a suitable location, water being the first essential, and it was thought at that time there was in the valley enough for the settlement of 10,000 people. But at that time no one had the least idea of the great developments that would take place in the line of artesian wells, pumping, reservoirs or of the immense undertaking entered into by the City of Los Angeles whereby she would go hundreds of miles to the Sierra Nevada Mountains and bring a great many thousand inches of water to be used for light, heat and power before it was used for domestic and irrigation purposes, nor of the enterprise of the Southern Sierras Power Company, which takes the power above, transmitting it for two hundred and fifty miles over rugged mountains and almost impassable canyons to populous centers, where it is used in ministering to the comfort of the home, for lighting, heating and taking away the drudgery of labor in and around the home itself, everywhere on its way pumping the water and invading the desert, converting it into a paradise, a Garden of Eden in its best estate. The aspects of the water question were in embryo for years and until science and experiment made many things possible (not thought of before), and now comes up the mighty vision of the great Colorado River itself and its wild and almost unknown great canyon which is to be tamed and put into harness for the benefit of seven states and a portion of Mexico, of which there is a fuller account elsewhere.

The river bottom lands that came in as part of the Rubidoux purchase and otherwise were not looked upon with any favor and except as a pasture for cattle were not considered as any kind of asset, have under the foresight of the Evans brothers been brought in as a very productive addition to the resources of Riverside and the site of many comfortable homes, supplying many things that were not grown on what was considered the richer mesa lands. In this way 1,000 or more acres have been reclaimed from what was originally considered worthless land, and water is what has done it. Choice fruits of all kinds (except citrus fruits), and potatoes, both sweet and Burbanks, corn and all manner of vegetables do remarkably well. These lands are suitable and used for dairying and milk supply for city purposes. The water for irrigating comes both from surface water in Spring Brook and the Santa Ana River, supplemented by pumping plants.

The Riverside Highland Water Company's system, or the highest Riverside mesa scheme, is the agency through which the foothills of the east side of the Riverside Valley have been so superbly developed. In other words, it supplies the Highgrove section. It is the most eastern of the three systems that supply this valley, bringing water down from the north, where it is developed from the Santa Ana and its branches.

This company is successor to the Vivenda Water Company, that began operations during the latter eighties. The latter got its supply from artesian wells at a point high up on Lytle Creek, about three miles below the mouth of the creek canyon. The first wells were put down in about the year 1890. At this time a twenty-four-inch pipe line was laid to conduct the water to the Highgrove district. In that day the difficulties of financing such a proposition were very great. The company had many ups and downs and eventually fell into a state of decay amounting almost to bankruptcy. It was about this time that a man named Ethan Allen Chase, destined to become prominent in the city's life, arrived from the East and became interested in this project. He thought he foresaw, as the sequel clearly proved he did, a great future for this particular

scheme that had for its purpose the reclamation of a large tract of the best citrus land in the valley. Under the guiding genius of this forceful man the project was revived and set going by the issuance of bonds that were sold at large and to many local persons who were interested in having the plan fully carried out. In about the year 1900 the old company, that is to say, the Vivienda Water Company, was converted into the Riverside Highland Company, and from that time till the present it has been one of the fundamental factors of development here.

Up to about 1902 the company's source of water supply was confined exclusively to the artesian development on Lytle Creek. At this time it found itself with other claimants of water in that locality. Land owners around Rialto and Bloomington came in and took away a portion of the water sufficient to lower levels and deplete the supply that had been maintained up to that date. It was then that the managers of the Highland company began looking about for a new source of water to supply the territory it has set out to develop. At this time E. O. Rickard became associated with the enterprise, and from that date down to the present a good deal of the success of the project is freely credited to his energy and sound judgment. He became manager, and with other advisors finally decided to acquire additional water-bearing territory. This was done by the purchase of a tract of 500 acres in the Santa Ana River bottom at a point near the bridge over the river on E Street, San Bernardino. Here the company has fourteen strongly flowing wells that constitute its principal auxiliary supply to the Lytle Creek development higher up. In addition to these excellent wells the company has on this same tract of 500 acres what is perhaps the largest strictly water pumping plant in all Southern California. Taking all these sources together, the supply of water has been so constant and unailing that at no time in the history of the company has there been a shortage.

From this latter source the water developed here is carried to a capacious reservoir near the canyon road between Riverside and Redlands. At this point a powerful boosting plant is located by which the whole volume of water is lifted 247 feet to the highest point of the foothills in the neighborhood of Godfrey Heights and Hermosa Heights. Here the water is discharged into a canal and pipe lines and thence conducted to the users along its eighteen miles of distributing system.

The particular point worth remembering in connection with the work of this company is that it has been the agency through which 2,500 acres of choice lands have been brought into intensive cultivation and the richest production of fruits and other crops. Through it the groves have crept far up the canyons on the east side of the valley. They are in a section as immune from frost as can be found anywhere in the district.

One feature of the service of this company is the supplying of water for domestic use to a large number of patrons. These are all outside any municipal bounds. They are in suburban territory, but notwithstanding this fact they have the conveniences of this water supply, the same as if they lived within the jurisdiction of a city plant. What this advantage means to the three hundred householders the company serves with fine artesian water from the wells far up on Lytle Creek is easily understood.

The Riverside Highland Water Company develops and delivers about 600 miners' inches of water. It is a purely mutual concern, operated exclusively for the benefit of its members, who are actual users of water.

The company has from the beginning of its predecessor and down to the present date expended approximately \$750,000 on its project, thus

clearly being one of the large factors in the making of this valley what it is.

THE RIVINO WATER COMPANY finds its source of supply near Crestmore. Here it has put down a large number of wells that furnish it its volume of water that is transmitted to its patrons. The water is pumped from these wells, which yield 250 miners' inches. This is carried through ten to twelve miles of mains and laterals and delivered to twenty-five members of the company. The total acreage of these amounts to approximately 800. The company is purely mutual. Its waters are devoted in the main to citrus groves, with some deciduous acreage and a sprinkling of small grain. Its investment in its physical property is about \$35,000.

THE LA SIERRA WATER COMPANY was organized in 1905. It, like most of the others of the valley, depends upon the water-bearing area of the Santa Ana. It has its water plant at Colton bridge, on Colton Avenue, from which point it takes 600 miners' inches from the seventy acres of land it bought in the beginning as the basis of its operations.

This company discharges its water into the canal of the West Riverside Water Company that passes near its pumping station, and this water is conveyed through this canal and delivered from it to the eighty patrons of the company along the line.

The number of acres covered by La Sierra Company is 3,500 and lies in the belt including Glenavon Heights and on south to La Sierra Heights.

L. V. W. Brown has been largely in both of the above companies and was president of the one and vice-president of the other at the time of his death recently.

Much of the water now used in these later water companies comes from the utilization of the flood waters of the Santa Ana River in winter by running it into the large debris cone at the mouth of the Santa Ana River.

THE LEAGUE OF THE SOUTHWEST. The meeting of the League of the Southwest in Riverside on the 8th, 9th and 10th of December, 1921, comprising the seven states of the basin of the Colorado River, was a very important one and one that involved questions that have only arisen within a very few years past. When the Owens River project was made known to the people of Los Angeles in July, 1905, it was received with enthusiastic approval as the only practicable and adequate answer to the most vital question confronting the city. The Water Board asked the city to issue bonds for \$1,500,000 for the purchase of lands and the inauguration of work on the aqueduct and on September 7, 1905, by a vote of fourteen to one the citizens of Los Angeles approved the bonds and endorsed the Owens River project.

Owens River rises in the Sierra Nevada Mountains, 250 miles in an air line north and west of Los Angeles. The river is diverted 200 miles north of the city and by a series of conduits, canals, tunnels, syphons, etc., is conducted with a capacity of 15,000 inches to the City of Los Angeles and its surroundings. During its course a great many horsepower is generated which is used for light and power and in many cases heat. The head waters are about 3,800 feet above sea level, which will show the opportunities for power along the course of the aqueduct. The total cost was about \$25,000,000 and was supposed to be ample, if not for all time at least for the present generation. But such has been the rapid growth of Los Angeles and Southern California that the

power capacities of the aqueduct have been almost outgrown already and Los Angeles has been looking abroad for other sources of power and the Colorado River has been looked to as the nearest, greatest and best of all sources of supply for power, light, heat and irrigation.

The city itself, dazzled by its success in the Owens River project, has been considering the feasibility of engaging in the enterprise both as a necessity and a sure and safe investment, and although contemplated works in the near future involve an expenditure of several hundred million dollars, it seems that there would be no difficulty in raising the amount whether done by Los Angeles or by either of the two large companies that are now operating in Southern California. But a new element arises that will not down, and that is the people themselves, who are in any close proximity to the Colorado River for irrigation purposes and those who yet being further off are close enough to be served with light, heat and power from the mighty river. It is realized that if any locality or company get control of the great resources of the river it would give a dangerous opportunity for discrimination against communities, companies or individuals. The State of California has also been invoked as being the only state interested that would be strong enough financially and otherwise competent to carry the project to a successful termination. Besides it is quite possible in the absence of reliable figures that California has interests so large at the present time as to counterbalance all of the other states interested with Mexico thrown in, for Mexico in consideration that she also is interested in the waters of the Colorado River sent a large delegation to the conference of the delegates to the meeting of the League of the Southwest. Mutual jealousies in a measure prevented agreement on any line of policy to be pursued in the development of the resources of the Colorado River, but principally a knowledge that a great prize was at stake and a desire that it be divided equitably among the people tributary to and within the sphere of influence of the river. From papers read at the convention and opinions expressed by experts and those who were somewhat familiar with the resources of the river it did not take long to show that the United States was the proper and only power in a position to deal with the subject, especially as it is now or soon will be one in which Mexico is to a considerable extent interested. The further meeting at San Diego at the close of the meeting of the Southwest League to consider the question to put in a dam and reservoir at Boulder Canyon as of the first importance on account of providing for flood water in Imperial County and down in Mexico where the break of the river occurred a few years ago which came near turning the river into the Salton Sea and filling up that depression that used to be the bed of the Gulf of California and at times the receptacle of the waters of the Colorado River, now known as the Salton Sea.

Although the river was successfully checked in its mad career on its way to the Salton Sea, so great is the quantity of fine mud held in suspension by the river that it is always filling up its channels and forming new ones and it is only a comparatively short distance between high water in flood time and the top of the levees so the danger of breakage is very great and much greater than before the former outbreak on account of deep channels formed by the former break right up almost to the river itself, and if these channels should be cut right into the river it would lower the bed of the river itself so much that it would be difficult if not impossible according to engineers to stop the break. This, then, is the difficulty showing a pressing necessity of forming reservoirs large enough to hold all of the surplus flood water at the

time of floods from rains and melting snows. Another thing that a reservoir would do would be to provide plenty of water in summer time when the need is greatest. The Boulder Canyon plan is only one of many reservoirs by which all of the surplus waters can be held for irrigation and power purposes until needed at a time of lower water in such fashion that it is said that there will be enough for all interested both of water and power. One plan contemplates a thirty-two-mile tunnel making a cutoff in the entire waters of the river with a drop of 950 feet. The whole project is so vast that it is almost incomprehensible to the common mind, there is so much fall and so many reservoirs and opportunity for generating power that it would seem that Niagara Falls sink into insignificance in comparison. This cheap power in Southern California—a region that fifty years ago was in great part so desert without water or fuel that it would only seem a small part of Uncle Sam's dominions—seems now to have such a bright prospect ahead with its attractive climate drawing people to it in a geometric ratio that it will, considering its area, be the richest and most populous of any like portion of the United States.

On account of the present necessity of prompt action it now looks as if a beginning of the work should be in a short time.

## CHAPTER XVIII

### ORANGE CULTURE

The apple and the orange have well been called the King and Queen of fruits inasmuch as they are on the market for a longer period of time than any other fruit. The apple must be picked when ripe or it will fall to the ground, but when picked at the proper time and kept under favorable conditions it will keep well until the new crop comes in.

On the other hand the orange will hang on the trees for an indefinite length of time, but in most varieties deteriorating somewhat after it is fully ripe and at its best for eating. This idea has also been encouraged by the coming in of strawberries and deciduous fruits just after the orange season. In all countries in the Northern Hemisphere, Christmas and New Years Day, would not seem to be fairly and fully observed without oranges. Although not by any means at their best stage of ripeness still the orange is in high favor on these festive occasions. Thanksgiving is also more appropriately observed by oranges on the table by the last of the old crop of Valencias or by the new crop for the coming year from the earlier ripening of the fruit in the warmer sections of California and Florida. In the Southern Hemisphere owing to the difference of the seasons the orange begins to ripen in the months of June and July.

Nothing contributes more to set off the appearance of the festive table than the orange. Owing to the more limited supply of oranges when California first began to supply the market in a commercial way the markets were bare of oranges during the summer season from the time that berries began to come into the market until deciduous fruit was out of the market. In Florida, too, climatic conditions were different and the fruit would not keep so well on the trees after ripening as it would in California, but even in California an effort was made to market all fruit if possible before strawberries and cherries came in as after that the demand for fruit decreased and the price came down.

In California the only orange known under the rule of the Padres was the seedling and so great was its excellence that it was not thought that much if any improvement could be made in quality. After the American occupation and some of the more progressive Americans began to grow citrus fruits, it was found that some trees produced better fruit than others and before the introduction of budded varieties or varieties of improved kinds, efforts in a small way were tried to perpetuate these improved seedlings and in the early citrus fairs entries of Kellar's best or Wilson's best were made in competition for prizes. These best varieties were propagated by budding or grafting.

The fact that none of the earlier growers of oranges were nurserymen or acquainted with the propagation of choice or new varieties of fruit was rather unfavorable to the spread of new varieties. In deciduous fruits the uncertainty of getting good varieties of fruit was so great that no one thought of getting good fruit except by budding or grafting into well known good varieties. Still some of the best known varieties of deciduous fruits have come from chance seedlings and all within the recollection of the older fruit growers. Luther Burbank and others who have made a business of introducing new varieties of fruit have had good success in many specialties. On the other hand in oranges there is not any instance of any improvement by freak or new seedlings in

California and it may be confidently asserted that unlike most of our best fruits the seedling orange comes reasonably true to seed. Efforts have been made and are still being made by experts in the employ of government and private parties to originate new varieties by hybridizing to modify or blend two varieties by pollization and in other ways, but so far none of these varieties are known on the market to any great extent. All of our best known and popular selling varieties such as the Navel, Valencia, Malta Blood, Mediterranean Sweet and St. Michaels are the result of importations and how they came to be first known and propagated is not very well known. As the best of them are seedless, or nearly so, they can only be propagated by budding or grafting.

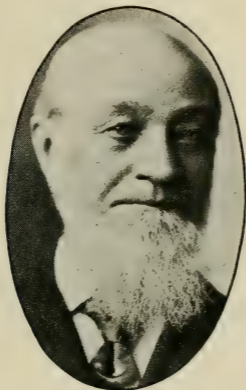
Climate appears to be a leading factor in perpetuating the best qualities of some of them for the Navel in Florida is hardly known in the market of the East as it does not attain the success there that it does in California. Although the Seedling orange when fully ripe about equals any other variety no one plants it in orchard form any more because of the quantity of seeds it contains and also the uncertainty of getting the best quality in all of the trees although the last objection might be overcome somewhat by selection of seed. Those who have seedlings in their groves claim that the seedling pays about as well as any other variety on account of the greater size of the tree and its greater productiveness and possibly on account of its greater longevity.

Whether the budded orange is shorter lived than the seedling has not been fully determined, but it is nevertheless a fact that some of the best orchards that in their prime returned as much as \$1,000 per acre on the trees have been dug up and thrown on the wood pile. Notably the first grove owned by Cover and McCoy budded from the original Navel trees from Washington. Also the Backus grove which attracted so much attention and drew so many first prizes at the citrus fairs and at all public exhibitions. Whatever may be the cause in these individual cases it is held by many who have groves that are yielding large returns that age has no effect in impairing the vigor or bearing qualities of the trees, that it is only a question of good care and intelligent use of proper fertilizers and although it may be said that the vigorous growth previous to attaining maturity may be the most profitable period yet it may be asserted with confidence that budded varieties will maintain a vigorous and profitable fruitage for an indefinite period. Certainly the seedling trees around the old mission in some cases were vigorous when the present commercial system commenced.

While it is true that many of the older groves have been removed to make room for the increasing demand for homes in a climate that can be enjoyed all the year round there are a great many instances in which lack of care has rendered the removal of orchards necessary that were not paying expenses.

It should never be forgotten that the orange needs the most pampering care, and that only those groves that have been fully attended to in this way have been complete successes and while the orange grove will at once show the effects of neglect, it can after being run down to a seemingly hopeless condition, be rejuvenated and put on a paying basis in as short a time as it took to run it down. No tree shows the results of good or bad treatment quicker than the orange. Some groves have been dug up because they did not have the best conditions as regards temperature, soil, etc. In our Southern California climate where oranges are grown just on the verge of profitable growth a very small variation from ideal conditions may make all the difference between success and failure. In the tropics where there are usually two crops in a year, contingencies of

climate do not exist that do in a semi-tropic one, such as early decay of fruit, and the difficulty of getting it in good condition to market. The dealer has to sell his fruit quickly when grown in a tropical climate with its moisture continuously, whereas fruit grown in our arid climate under many adverse conditions will hold perfection as long as the apple. A rather lengthy notice is being given in this work to the orange, because it deserves it on its individual merits, and also because it is one of the leading factors in calling attention to California and in drawing the gradually increasing immigration that is going to place it in a leading position, both in point of population and production among the states of the Union. Another characteristic in this progress is, and will be, that California's distance from centers of population will have a tendency



WILLIAM SAUNDERS,  
WHO BROUGHT FIRST NAVAL ORANGE  
TREE TO AMERICA

to draw people of means to come and share in our climatic advantages and the certainty of growing the finest fruits in the world which will require more skill than the grosser products of the soil.

**HISTORY OF THE ORANGE.** The history and origin of the orange is somewhat obscure. It is supposed to have come from India to our Western Hemisphere. It grows wild in many places there and was brought by the Portuguese from their province of Goa to the Canary Islands and Portugal and from thence to Brazil which was a Portuguese colony. The Washington Navel is from Bahia in Brazil and is supposed to have originated from the Selecta.

The orange is a comparatively recent introduction to Europe. Some of the returning Crusaders brought the fruit of the Bigarde or sour orange to Italy and Provence. The sweet orange was introduced into Europe at a later period. Some say that Genoese merchants first introduced the sweet orange into Europe. As regards more ancient ref-

erences, the fabled Golden apples of the Hesperides may have reference to the orange as also the passage in the Bible which says in the revised edition Proverbs 25, Chap, verse 11, "A word fitly spoken is like apples of gold in baskets of silver."

The Spanish introduced the orange into North America by the Mission Fathers who wherever they had a mission introduced the favored fruits and products of Spain. The padres brought the orange into California, but rather discouraged its planting apart from the missions. No other varieties were ever introduced by them and before the American occupation the improved varieties were not known. The lemon and lime were also in common use by them. So well adapted is the climate of North America to the orange that wherever there is heat and moisture the orange thrives in a wild state. Some have claimed it is indigenous to this continent. By reason of its greater vitality and freedom from gum diseases the Bigarde or sour orange is preferred as a stock on which to bud improved varieties. Our dry California climate does not favor the wild growth and it is never found growing wild as it does in Florida. Our climate gives it much better keeping qualities, which gives it greater preference by retail buyers.

The orange is the most beautiful and pleasing of all the fruit trees of California. The dark green leaves have all the year round a glistening beauty all their own, and with a fragrance ever present the trees give a lasting impression not to be soon forgotten. When spring comes the green leaves, the golden fruit and the profuse blossoms, with their pure white petals, filling the air with an almost overpowering fragrance, full of honey, make a picture that cannot be surpassed. It is fitting that the orange blossom should make up the bridal wreath.

The food value of the orange is just as great as its beauty and well justifies the tremendous quantity of fruit shipped and consumed on Eastern markets and even as far as Europe. When we consider that nearly 1,000,000 tons of oranges are shipped out of California every year or over 20,000,000 boxes, we are almost at our wits ends to comprehend just how much that represents. The early settlers who have become used to the cry of over-production ever since the new era of planting commenced had not the slightest idea that the industry would ever grow to such proportions.

In these days of preventable mortality among infants and the enormous quantities of substitutes that are used in place of mother's milk, it is gratifying to know that the elements that all of these substitutes are lacking into make a healthy, normal growth are all contained in orange juice, and it is cause for rejoicing that many infants dwindling away for lack of the necessary vitamins are immediately helped to more vitality by orange juice.

The following treatise by Dr. J. H. Kellogg of Battle Creek Sanitarium, an authority on beneficial food, is of such importance that it is given a place in this history.

"Until comparatively recent years fruits have been almost universally regarded as articles of luxury rather than as staple foods which enter into the scheme of nutrition and are essential for the complete and efficient dietary. To one who has never given the matter special thought and attention, it is a surprise to discover how universal is the craving for fruits. Even the carnivorous Eskimos, who of necessity subsist chiefly upon animal foods, do not neglect to improve the opportunity afforded by their short summer season to gather and feast upon cranberries and other small juicy fruits which manage to survive the bleakness of the Polar region.

"Stores of these fruits are laid up for winter use and are a precious resource for a protection against scurvy and other ills which are likely to result from the almost purely carnivorous diet upon which Eskimos are compelled to subsist during a considerable portion of the winter months.

"We who live in a more favored clime find in the orange and other citrus fruits an abundant supply of this most delicate and wholesome of all food acids. The lemon contains 7 per cent, sometimes more, of citric acid, while the orange contains approximately one-half of 1 per cent. This acid in sweet oranges, though present, is disguised by sugar, which is found in proportion of nearly 11 per cent.

"The sugar of the orange, like its acid, has the advantage that it is prepared for immediate assimilation and requires no digestion. It does not need to pass through the digestive organs except for the purpose of dilution. Thus orange sugar, consisting of levulose and dextrose, is capable of being immediately assimilated by the body cells and, in a purified state, would be perfectly assimilated if injected directly into the blood in proper quantities.

"It is to the sugar which it contains that the orange owes its chief value as a source of nutriment, although it contains, in addition to the sugars or soluble carbonhydrates, nearly 1 per cent of protein. The combined value of its food constituents amounts to 240 calories, or food units, per pound—a value which will be best appreciated by comparison with other similar foodstuffs. A pint of buttermilk, for example, has a food value of 176 calories, one-fourth less than orange juice.

"This statement will certainly be a surprise to many readers, but may be verified by anyone desiring to look the matter up (Bulletin No. 28 of the United States Department of Agriculture contains extensive tables showing the nutritive value of all common foodstuffs).

"A pint of oysters affords the same number of food units as a pint of buttermilk and hence has a food value of one-fourth less than orange juice. Even full milk is not so much superior to orange juice in nutritive value as one might imagine. A pint of orange juice contains nearly the same number of food units as three-fourths of a pint of milk.

"Thus, while the orange is always a grateful addition to any ordinary bill of fare, it also has nourishment qualities to highly commend it.

"The great value of the orange as a food adapted to certain grave conditions of disease is little appreciated by the public, and far less often utilized by medical men than the merits of this truly marvelous fruit deserve. Here are a few of its medical uses:

"As a food in fever cases, nothing could be more perfectly suited to requirements of the patient's condition. The fever patient needs water to carry off poisons which are burning him up and against which his cells and organs are struggling. Four to six quarts of water are needed daily to quench the fever's fires and aid elimination through the skin and kidneys.

"Orange juice supplies the finest sort of pure, distilled water, absolutely free from germs or foreign matters of any sort. The grateful acids furnish aid in satisfying thirst, and the agreeable flavor makes it possible for the patient to swallow the amount needed. The intense toxemia from which the fever patient suffers coats his tongue and often destroys his thirst for water as well as his desire for food. The agreeable flavor of orange juice aids greatly in overcoming this obstacle.

"Another special and valuable property of orange juice is the small amount of protein or albuminous matter which it contains. Fever patients have little gastric juice and very small digestive power, and so need to take

food which is ready for absorption and immediate use. Foods poor in albumen are also needful in fevers because they do not leave residues to undergo putrefaction in the colon, as do meat, eggs and numerous other foods.

"Orange juice contains less than 1 per cent of protein or albumen, so that a patient may take three or four quarts of the juice without getting an excess of material which may easily become a source of great injury.

"Two quarts of orange juice combined with an equal amount of barley, oatmeal or corn gruel, makes an ideal food for a patient battling with typhoid fever.

"Another class of cases in which orange juice is almost indispensable is found in those most unfortunate and suffering of mortals—the bottle-fed babies. Usually fed on pasteurized or sterilized milk, these unhappy little ones seldom fail to show marked evidence of malnutrition. They are, indeed, not infrequently victims of scurvy, rickets or pellagra. The investigations of Funk, McCollum and many others have shown that the emaciation, weakness, arrest of growth and general malnutrition in such cases is due to absence from their food of the essential 'vitamines.'

"A few years ago, the fortunate discovery was made that orange juice contains elements needed to supplement the bottle-fed baby's dietary, resulting in immediate resumption of growth and a speedy return to health. This remarkable transformation may occur, not only in human infants, but in young animals upon whom the orange juice feeding experiment has been oft repeated.

"Every infant fed on sterilized milk or artificial infant foods; in fact, every infant fed from a nursing bottle and older children who are not doing well should receive daily not less than four ounces of orange juice to supply necessary vitamins.

"The diet of the average man, made up chiefly of white bread, meat and potatoes, is decidedly deficient in vitamins. Orange juice is needed to supplement these defective dietaries and might, with the greatest advantage, find a place on every-table at least once a day.

"The acid of orange juice and the sugars it contains aid digestion by stimulating the gastric glands to increased activity. It is also an appetizer of the first quality.

"A glassful of orange juice before breakfast has a decided laxative effect with many persons. Sometimes it is advantageous to take a glassful of orange juice at bedtime as well as in the morning.

"On the whole, oranges are probably capable of serving more useful purposes in the economy of the body than any other fruit. As people become better educated in dietetics, oranges will be more and more appreciated and more freely used. They are one of the most perfect and most useful of all fruits. Every man who has a good orange grove in a favored locality has treasure equal to a gold mine."

When we consider that in the course of picking, packing and handling oranges there is a vast amount of fruit that from various causes is unfit for shipping and almost all thrown away. Seeing the immense piles of fruit thrown away one feels like exclaiming that this might have been "given to the poor," as was exclaimed on a former time. They certainly need it, but there is the expense of getting it to them and much of it would not bear shipping and has to be thrown away. This is a similar case to the meat packers, who as they jocularly say, "use up everything about the hog but the squeal and that can be preserved in the phonograph." Efforts have been made in a small way by making marmalade and using the peel that was formerly said to possess a medicinal value, but all of these efforts heretofore made do not touch on the great question

of waste of the culls. Greater progress has been made in making citric acid and lemon oil from lemons which will find a place elsewhere.

We can only hope that everything of value in the orange which is not fit to ship will be turned to profit for the grower. A vast army has to be paid before the orange grower gets anything for himself. There is first of all the first cost of the grove, then comes the expense for care, water and taxes, these have to be paid, fruit or no fruit. Then there is picking, hauling, washing, grading, sorting, packing and putting on the cars. Then comes freight and expense of placing on the market, advertising, etc. Then to go back further there is the lumberman and sawmill man and the box shooks that have to be conveyed in many cases nearly 1,000 miles. Then comes the box-maker, usually the box-making machine, stenciling the boxes or labeling them, nails and paper used for wrapping and in other ways a whole army it might be said, and greatest of all, railroad charges, and the wonder is that there is anything left for the grower.

**VARIETIES.** Among all the varieties none meets with greater favor than the navel. Its introduction is like a romance.

As to who named the navel orange as at present known, the following, written by James Boyd, copied from the California Cultivator of September 26, 1902, ought to settle the question—"Who named the Washington Navel Orange?" (As to the name Navel it comes from the protuberance in the blossom end of the fruit and was so known by the Portuguese in Bahia, Brazil.)

About the time that the Washington Navel came to Riverside Mr. Hayward, an orange nurseryman, imported some navel trees from Australia. At that time there was not known to be any difference in the navel orange, no matter where it came from. Mrs. Brodhurst, one of the earliest settlers of Riverside, and wife of a sea captain, was a native born citizen of Sydney, New South Wales. Always in speaking of oranges she pronounced the navel orange the finest of all oranges and wondered why some one did not try to introduce the variety into California. However, it came in by way of Orange, and no one suspected there could be any difference until they both fruited when it was found that the Australian navel was inferior in quality and a much shyer bearer. The tree itself is of more vigorous growth and grows much larger. This fact of being a more vigorous grower caused budders in the early days to cut budwood from the Australian more than from the Washington navel, causing much confusion and rebudding in after years. As soon as it was known that there was a difference in the two navels the distinction in names began to arise, and the Australian navel was gradually discarded from that time on.

At first it was proposed to name the Washington navel the Riverside Washington navel, but common use and universal assent pronounced it the Washington navel, thus dropping the longer name. No one can claim any credit for the name as now in use, and there is no need to call it other than the navel orange, but it is a graceful tribute to attach the prefix "Washington" as showing that over fifty years ago the agricultural department at Washington was working in the interests of agriculture and horticulture and that this is only one of the many benefits that it has conferred on the tillers of the soil.

As nearly as can be ascertained, the navel orange was first propagated about 1820 at Bahia by a Portuguese gardener, who is said to have been the first person in Brazil to propagate plants by budding. The superior value of the seedless navel orange in comparison with the seed-bearing fruit was soon recognized by the Bahians and at the present time the navel

orange has almost supplanted the parent variety in the orchards at Bahia.

The navel orange is well styled the "king of oranges," and has advanced the orange business to an importance it could never otherwise have attained. Its rare beauty and high quality of fruit have undoubtedly drawn many into the business of orange growing who would otherwise never have thought of it.

It originated in the Province of Bahia, in Brazil. Bahia is wholly within the tropics, but has some high mountains in the interior, but whether it originated in the mountainous interior or on the seacoast we are not informed. Some say it is found growing wild in Brazil, but owing to its seedless character that is an impossibility, for its existence depends on man's propagating efforts.

The Australian navel was introduced into California a year or two previous to what is now known as the Washington Navel, and is a different variety, the tree being a more vigorous grower, but is a shy bearer, and the fruit is more coarse and irregular in size and is altogether inferior to the Washington Navel.

The first navel trees were imported into this country by Mr. Saunders of the Department of Agriculture in Washington in 1870. It is pretty well authenticated, however, that there was an importation in Florida some years earlier by a party who had seen the oranges in Brazil, but as the navel does not succeed very well in Florida it is little wonder that importation was not heard from in a commercial way. By a fortuitous circumstance, some budded trees from the Government importation was sent from Washington to California.

So many mistakes and misstatements have been made about the introduction of the navel orange to California, that no two accounts entirely agree. The time has come when the facts ought to be given to the public before all of those acquainted with them pass from this earthly scene. Much sympathy has been wasted over the late L. C. Tibbets and the ingratitude of the orange growers who left him spend his last days in comfort in the Riverside County Hospital. Mr. Tibbets is generally credited with being the enterprising introducer of the navel orange into California. As a matter of fact, Mr. Tibbets had nothing to do with the introduction of the navel orange and was never a navel orange grower in any sense of the word, having owned at one time something like 160 acres of land, which was mainly devoted to alfalfa raising. Mr. Tibbets never claimed to be the introducer of the navel and the most that he ever did towards spreading it was to sell buds from the original trees. If the fate of the navel had been left to Mr. Tibbets, the trees would have died from neglect before they fruited, as the original trees were very small at the time of introduction.

The introduction of the navel was one of those fortuitous incidents that sometimes occur in the affairs of men which have far-reaching consequences, and as might be expected, there was a woman in it, as is usually the case in all good things that come to the human family. About 1875, the exact year is in doubt, Samuel McCoy, a neighbor of Mr. and Mrs. Tibbets, was discussing budded fruit with Mrs. Tibbets in her home and expressed a wish that the department at Washington would take the matter in hand so as to make a greater certainty in regard to varieties being true to name. Mr. McCoy said there was a variety about which he had read in Chambers' Encyclopedia called the navel that was occasionally seen in the London market, which was superior to all other oranges, and of which it was said that "it was nearly double the size of the ordinary orange." No sooner said than done. Mrs. Tibbets, who had been a resident of Washington for some years and had a personal acquaintance

with Mr. Wm. Saunders of the Government Gardens there, said she would write Mr. Saunders, asking him to send something of budded oranges to her in Riverside.

The result was that five trees were received by mail, three navel and two tangerine. Of the latter, which up to within a few years were growing by the side of the navels, nothing of any great value has ever been derived. The trees were very small, but in good condition, and Mr. McCoy, at Mrs. Tibbets' request, took them in hand and planted them where they remained until transplanted in the spring of the present year at the head of Magnolia Avenue by the city authorities of Riverside. Mr. McCoy, who with the late Cyrus Cover, owned 20 acres adjoining Mr. Tibbets' land, and which is now known as the B. B. Barney place, cut a small twig from one of the trees from which he succeeded in getting one bud to grow on a larger seedling orange on his own place, which fruited before the original trees. The original trees stood some very hard usage from neglect, one dying, until it was really found that the fruit was superior in every respect, when, to protect them from vandals and thieves, Mr. Tibbets had them enclosed and took some care of them and sold buds to all who applied, when they were to be had. Buds from the original trees at Washington were about the same time sent to Florida, but were not a very great success from the standpoint of quality or prolificacy, and it was at first supposed there was an inferior strain of navel among the original imported trees, but subsequent importations from the Riverside trees showed that the navel was not a success in Florida. Owing to the lack of care given to the first trees, they were never so large as other trees budded from them. There is no difference in the quality of fruit in the two trees and subsequent importations from Brazil do not vary from the Tibbets trees.

Cover and McCoy budded about ten acres as soon as they could get buds, and as the stocks on which they budded were larger than the Washington trees, it was not long until they got pretty well disseminated, but not very much before some of the fruit was put on exhibit at the first citrus fair held in Riverside under the auspices of the Southern California Pomological Society, in February, 1879. The Pomological Society usually held its first meeting in the fall at that time, but the growing importance of the orange business demanded an early spring meeting and exhibit of fruit. The fruit was at once seen to be so superior to all other varieties that it created quite a furore, and 1879 practically marks the first extensive preparations for planting the navel.

The navel is quite a thrifty grower, but is a semi-dwarf as compared with the seedling, and should, when in nursery, be headed at two and a half to three feet high, when its habits is for the lower branches to grow down and cover the ground. This it should be allowed to do, as it is from this wood that the finest fruit is obtained and in good bearing seasons a larger proportion of fruit can be gotten from these lower limbs.

As is well known, the navel commenced to bear quite young, bearing some fruit as early as the second year from planting. It was at first thought that this precociousness might be detrimental to the future development of the tree, but experience has shown that these fears are groundless, as the old Cover and McCoy trees in the Barney Orchard are as prolific bearers of good fruit as any younger trees around Riverside.

As is well known by growers, the fruit is seedless, but occasionally a seed may be found imbedded somewhat at random in the pulp. From one of these seeds, J. E. Cutter grew a tree, which on fruiting, proved to be a navel, but with characteristics of its own, some of which were thought to be superior; but as nothing has been heard of it recently, the

probability is that it has not shown a general superiority to the original from which the seed was derived. The fruit of the navel is so superior that it has no difficulty in holding its own in the market wherever introduced. One of the arguments used against an increase of duty on the orange was that our fruit was so superior that it needed no protection as against foreign fruit.

The year 1878 is credited with producing the first Washington Navel, which was tested by a few leading growers at the home of G. W. Garcelon in Riverside and pronounced superior in every respect.

Improvements in the navel may be looked for from time to time, especially as bud selection has become a necessity in citrus growing both as to vigor of tree, full bearing and good quality of fruit. So important has this become that no nurseryman can sell fruit trees except budded from pedigreed trees. Improvements in quality will tend to increase the consumption and increase in quantity will benefit the grower who has so much to contend with.



MRS. ELIZA TIBBETS

MRS. L. C. TIBBETS. But little is known of Mrs. Tibbets. As Mrs. Eliza M. Lovell of Ohio, she in 1863 was married to L. C. Tibbets and came to Riverside in 1873. As the direct introducer of the Navel orange to Riverside she has commanded a good deal of notice of late years after her death. As a woman she was bright and vivacious and always good company. It was through her residence in Washington, from whence she came to Riverside, that she was acquainted with the family of Mr. Saunders of the Agricultural Department, and except for that acquaintance it is possible that the Washington Navel orange might not have been heard of for some years later, if at all. From the fact that no record has been found of the sending of the three Navel trees to Riverside (although this circumstance is said to be not an unusual thing) it is fair to come to the conclusion that the trees were sent more as a friendly act than as an official one by Mr. Saunders, and thus in a double sense we are indebted to Mrs. Tibbets for the introduction of the navel orange. Riverside at the time of application for the trees and at the time they were sent, season of 1874-1875, had not fruited the orange. That the trees were not introduced in 1873, as is generally stated. Sam

McCoy, who is personally connected with their introduction and planting, did not come to Riverside until 1874. That there were three trees sent in place of two, one of which was lost by accident, renders the surmise probable that Mr. Saunders' memory was faulty in regard to the introduction of the navel. The fruit of the navel was first on exhibition at a citrus fair held in Los Angeles in 1879 by the Southern California Horticultural Society, where its size, appearance and excellent quality produced quite a sensation. The year before that samples of the fruit were obtained and tested at the home of Mr. G. W. Garcelon in Riverside.

The custom of the world has almost invariably been to remember benefactors of the race by erecting monuments to their memory after death. Although Mrs. Tibbets received scant honor in her life, after death the memory of the good she has done as the one who was the means of introducing the Washington Navel into Riverside has been perpetuated by depositing a large boulder at the head of old Magnolia Avenue adjoining the land on which her home was and where the trees first attained fame with the following inscription on a tablet on the boulder:

TO HONOR  
MRS. ELIZA TIBBETS  
AND TO COMMEND HER GOOD WORK  
IN PLANTING AT RIVERSIDE IN 1873  
THE FIRST WASHINGTON NAVAL TREES IN CALIFORNIA  
NATIVE TO BAHIA, BRAZIL,  
PROVED TO BE THE MOST VALUABLE FRUIT  
INTRODUCTION YET MADE BY THE  
UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF AGRICULTURE

L. C. TIBBETS came to Riverside late in the year 1870. He was rather an eccentric character and the name would probably never have been known outside of Riverside except for the fame that has been given him in connection with the introduction of the navel orange. Mr. Tibbets was from the State of Maine and like New Englanders was intelligent and a lover of freedom. As a boy he was raised on the farm, but on attaining manhood he entered into mercantile pursuits, where he met with fair success, but unfortunately for himself he suffered under various irregularities in his commercial life which he undertook to cure individually by law to his own financial undoing. This led him into more or less of an acquaintance with law, which gave him quixotic ideas in that regard that finally led him into financial ruin. A year or two of residence in the South after the war with his strong anti-slavery views did not help him in this respect, and he had to leave there in a hurry to save himself from physical injury, sacrificing his all in doing so. With his scanty savings he found himself in Riverside under the colony organization on 80 acres of Government land. Here his desire to remedy some of the difficulties real and imaginary under which he labored, kept his natural abilities in abeyance, so that he was prevented from taking advantage of the privileges that the settlers on the Government lands obtained by virtue of their opportunities. As long as he was able his life was a constant succession of lawsuits with the land and water companies or individuals. Towards the end he changed for the better, but too late, for financial ruin completely overtook him so that he ended his days in very straitened circumstances.

As a man Mr. Tibbets was intelligent and a good neighbor, but being insane on law matters was the bane of his life. Always his own lawyer, he spent some time in the county jail for contempt of court, where he read the Bible to his fellow prisoners. So far as his connection with the introduction of the navel orange was concerned he had no connection with it whatever, and had their care developed on him the navel would have perished before it had attained fruitage. When its excellence came to be known he sold buds from the trees at a good price, which helped him in a measure to continue his lawsuits, but his skill or lack of skill in cutting bud wood was an injury to the trees. His wife, Eliza M., however, was a different woman. Their marriage was a second one for each, and Mrs. Tibbets' son, James B. Summons, married Mr. Tibbets' daughter, which was a bond which undoubtedly prevented a temporary separation from becoming permanent. Unfortunately the accidental drowning of the grand-daughter, Daisy Summons, in the Santa Ana River during a freshet, and the death of Mrs. Summons shortly after, who was a very lovely and bright woman, broke up a very happy family union and probably made a closer sympathetic married life for Mrs. Tibbets. Mr. Tibbets was a good man and left not an enemy behind, but his unfortunate predilection for reforming the world by law led him into a mania that was his final undoing.

In regard to the introduction of the Washington Navel into Riverside if it had not been that Mr. Saunders (Horticulturist of the United States Department of Agriculture at Washington) was a personal friend and acquaintance of Mrs. Tibbets, who was a former resident of Washington, the Washington Navel orange might not have been heard of, if at all, for many years later. Riverside was not known in 1875 (the year in which the trees were sent from Washington to Riverside) as a grower of oranges, as none had fruited at that time and undoubtedly these first trees were sent as a personal favor by Mrs. Saunders to Mrs. Tibbets. The navel had not been fruited before coming to Riverside and the experiment in Florida not proving a success it might have been years later before the navel attained the success it has since attained. It was fortunate that Riverside has been as well adapted to the Navel as any other place in which it has been tried.

**THE VALENCIA.** After the navel the Valencia orange comes next in importance. There is a small gap between the last of the navels on the market in early summer and the Valencia, which is usually filled by seedlings, Mediterranean sweets, Malta bloods and some other varieties, and as soon as these are well out of the market the Valencia has it all to itself for the remainder of the season and until the incoming of the new crop of navels. There is but little known of the Valencia because in the congratulations over the good qualities of the navel all other varieties were neglected. It came from Florida and possibly there were importations from other places.

Valencia is its supposed original home. Attention was largely called to it in Florida by a grower named Hart, who tried to perpetuate his name by calling it Hart's Tardiff, but it is universally known in California by the name of Valencia or Valencia Late.

It is a late orange, seedless or nearly so, and does not ripen fully until the navel is off the market. Its lateness and good keeping quality was not appreciated at first, owing to the idea that the orange had its season in spring and early summer and when other fruits were not in market and when deciduous fruits came into the market it would be entirely superseded by them. This has not proved to be the case by the Valencia.

for it keeps its good qualities all the year round and is on Eastern markets just as much as any other fruit, and unlike some of them which will not keep after maturity, it will bear carrying and keeping and on that account will always be a favorite.

It has one peculiarity. In some places as summer advances it loses its orange color and becomes more or less green, giving the idea of immaturity. Hence, before it can be marketed it has to be ripened and colored again by sweating by heat and moisture.

The Valencia has had a good effect in creating a greater market on account of its lateness and its good keeping quality on the trees. Probably Orange County produces the best Valencias, just as Riverside maintains its place in navels. The position the Valencia holds and the large plantings that are still being made look now as if there would be more Valencias put on the market than any other variety. No other variety can take the place of the navel while it is at its best in spring and early summer.

## CHAPTER XIX

### THE LEMON AND OTHER FRUITS

It may not be out of place while writing up the citrus family to include in the same place the lemon, lime and grapefruit or shaddock.

The lemon has always filled a useful and necessary place in the markets of this country.

Until G. W. Garcelon first experimented and succeeded in his efforts at keeping the lemon for an almost indefinite period, the lemon growers were very much discouraged at the future outlook for the lemon industry. Especially was this the case in the very early days of citrus culture in California. As budded citrus fruit was at first unknown and the necessity for budding or grafting was not apparent and the orange family being supposed to be true to seed, the lemon was at first grown from seed. The lemon being a faster growing tree than the orange and also a larger tree at maturity, the fruit soon came on the market and at once got a reputation for poor keeping and inferior quality of fruit. Being left on the trees until spring the fruit became overgrown in size and picked at that time would not keep any length of time. The great drawback in the market was caused by the bitter taste of the juice, and also of the rind which made it almost unsaleable in the markets of San Francisco, either for lemonade or pies. Repeated effort to establish a market for the lemon resulted in almost complete failure. The seedling lemon was a very heavy bearer of large fruit with a somewhat coarse peel not at all like the fine grained medium sized cured fruit of the present day. Many an effort was made and experiments conducted by committees at state and local fairs to find a lemon that would possess qualities that would be desirable in the market of the world. The verdicts "sweet rind" or "bitter rind" have a very familiar sound to old settlers (most of whom have passed away). While these deliberations were going on and lemon growers were about to give up in despair and leave only a tree or two for family use, nature came to the rescue and killed off about all the trees by root rot. This is the reason why the lemon is always grown on orange roots and why there are not seedling lemons grown. In point of size and vigorous growth nothing would seem to be better for a stock on which to bud the lemon than its own root, but the short life of the seedling lemon is the one insurmountable obstacle. The China lemon was tried as a stock to bud on both for the lemon and oranges as it is easily grown from cuttings, but its lack of a tap root was one objection and the other was, fruit grown on China lemon roots was apt to be coarse and of thick rind, and if the China lemon root, when bearing, survived a heavy wind, the fruit was inferior. The lime has also been tried as a root to bud the orange or lemon on, but its tender nature and dwarf character shut it off from a stock for successful budding.

There are two leading varieties of lemon that take the market in place of all others—the Lisbon and the Eureka. Planters are guided in planting by locality rather than any other consideration. The Eureka being almost thornless is the most easily grown, but the Lisbon has the preference in certain districts near the coast.

The custom of picking lemons as soon as the fruit has attained a marketable size, has created a tendency to fruiting all the year round and at all time almost during the growing season fruit will be found on the

trees in all stages of growth from the blossom to the fruit of a suitable size for picking.

The great advance in lemon growing was made when G. W. Garcelon made the discovery of the modern method of curing lemons by which they can be kept for many months in fine market condition, when they can be shipped to market at the time when the demand is greatest. The lemon grower has had a great many ups and downs owing to variations in market conditions and also owing to tariff changes, according to which of the two great parties happened to be in power, although this history is not intended to be an argument on either side of tariff or other debatable questions that occupy the public mind. Theoretically undoubtedly the free traders have the best of the argument, but practically they are left far in the rear. Unfortunately those who are most interested in citrus fruits next to the growers themselves are the importers and dealers in foreign fruits. They can make a very plaintive argument in favor of the sick, poor, and how necessary citrus fruits are at the sick bed and the benefits arising from cheap fruit. Unfortunately their arguments prevail with a certain class of politicians whose tenure of office depends on the influence they have on voters in the large cities, but the short sighted policy of the politician is seen, whenever the dealer gets a good chance to raise prices, which he never fails to take advantage of. A few thousand dollars spent in buying orange or lemon groves at fabulously high prices in California is a very effective argument in favor of the assertion that citrus groves are high priced and growers are all rich from the profits of lemon and orange growing. In lemons especially owing to these conditions many lemon growers are digging up their groves or changing them to oranges and what these dealers are working for is being brought about by causing dependence on foreign markets for our lemons. When that time comes which it is hoped will never come, these benevolent importers and dealers have never been known to forego high prices to favor the poor. On the other hand if the California grower ever gets the whole market to himself the law of supply and demand, and the constant entrance of new producers will tend to keep down prices within the reach of all.

The lemon plantings in California, if left to natural conditions, are now large enough, or nearly so, to supply the normal demand for lemons in the United States. California produces almost all the lemons grown in the United States and the importations came almost wholly from Europe.

The Lisbon lemon came from Australia and when the seedling failed to meet expectations in point of quality, importations were made by several parties at different times. The bulk of the trees in California have come from importations by Samuel P. Stow of Goleta, Santa Barbara County, propagated by Thomas A. Garey of Los Angeles and an importation by Judge J. W. North turned over to D. W. Burnham, a nurseryman of Riverside. The Eureka also was an introduction through Thomas A. Garey who gave it the name it now bears as before he put it on the market it was nameless.

G. W. GARCELON. Among the early settlers of Riverside, G. W. Garcelon filled a leading position for many years. He came to Riverside in 1872. He was born in New Brunswick where he was reared and educated; he went at the age of twenty to Lewiston, Maine, where he carried on a drug business. Ill health compelled him to seek a more genial climate and he came to Riverside in 1872 when it required a good deal of faith and courage to settled down for life. Here he regained his

health and lived to an advanced age. He bought a block of two and a half acres at the head of Seventh Street between Vine and Mulberry, and Sixth and Seventh streets besides buying twenty acres on Brockton Avenue. Horticulturally he was one of the most successful fruit growers of Riverside. He built at that time the finest house in Riverside which still stands and made that his home for the many years he lived here. His house was the first house lathed and plastered in Riverside and here in the parlor of his home in the spring of 1877 was held the first citrus fair, the parent of the annual citrus fairs that formed one of the annual advertising features of Riverside, calling attention to our semi-tropical fruits and health-giving climate. It was in his house in 1878 that the superexcellent qualities of the navel orange were first tested.

Mr. Garcelon took a very active part in all of the citrus fairs and fruits of Riverside. He went largely into lemon growing and encountered the many difficulties that the early settlers encountered in producing a marketable lemon. At first all lemons were seedlings, but when they came into bearing the fruit had a very bitter rind and was difficult to sell on that account, but that matter was in a very few years settled by lemons on their own roots dying, when budded fruit was substituted. Another difficulty was in curing the fruit so that it would keep in transit to market, and while in the hands of the salesman. These difficulties were overcome by Mr. Garcelon and at a later period when he placed his cured lemons on exhibition at a citrus fair in Los Angeles he took the first premium of \$100 for the best exhibit of lemons and \$50 for the best box. At the World's Fair in 1893, he received a medal and diploma from the manager of the fair for his lemon display and the foreign experts who said his exhibit denied that they were California lemons, and he had hard work to convince them that his lemons were his own production and that they were really better than the foreign lemon.

Mr. Garcelon took an active part in the formation of the Fruit Exchange, at the time when the growers were nearly ruined by the mismanagement of the middleman in marketing of our citrus fruits. This phase of the orange business as well as the curing of lemons will be found fully written up in other places of this history.

Mr. Garcelon, although not an office seeker, took an active part in all public matters concerning the welfare of Riverside. Politically in early days when feeling ran high and when the discord arising from the Civil war caused a great conflict between the two old parties, Mr. Garcelon was a staunch Republican and helped materially in turning San Bernardino County Republican, of which Riverside before County Division formed a very important part. He was Supervisor from Riverside County during the agitation that resulted in County Division and the founding of Riverside County. He passed away March 9, 1905.

**LEMON CULTURE.** When we look at the past and see what Riverside has come through we are at times surprised at efforts that were made for success without any great hope of pecuniary benefit, but more from a desire to overcome obstacles that arose from time to time. In none were greater success achieved than in lemon growing. Few can realize the desire that arose in the hot sunny days of the early time (when there was neither ice nor shade) for a nice drink of cool lemonade. The Fourth of July passed without lemonade was something unheard of by Eastern people and the Fourth of July had to be passed right at home in that way (for there was no way to get away except by lumber wagon), and so we had for a year or two or more maybe a nice sociable public celebration of the Fourth of July at Spring Brook with a picnic, dinner

and the delicious camp-fire coffee in the open air under what scanty shade a chance cottonwood tree might afford. These were the golden days without any thought of making a fortune by orange growing.

The lemon as a matter of course was planted in what was deemed sufficient numbers and grew luxuriantly (much more quickly than the orange) and before we realized it we had lemons. But it was not known that the lemon had to be picked at intervals during its growth and put away in a cool dry place and in the dark and away from hot air and drying winds, until it ripened and matured its juices, fitting it for market and remaining in our dry climate until it would dry up rather than decay.

In our innocence and inexperience we supposed that the lemon was like any other fruit, to be left on the tree until the season of ripening and then picked and marketed like any other fruit. In this way there would be a glut of the market for a few short weeks and the rest of the year no lemons. We grew some fine large specimens and the longer they were left on the trees the larger they grew and the less useful the juice. Besides that these large over-grown seedling lemons with a thick rind would soon decay and become useless. The few old settlers who are left will remember the anxieties and the efforts that were made to market them and the discouraging reports that came from San Francisco from the commission men and the unfavorable and disparaging remarks that were made concerning our Riverside lemons and this at a time when the Riverside orange was pronounced the finest in the world. Our lemons, they said, had a bitter rind and could not be used on that account for pies or lemonade like the high priced foreign lemon, for any lemons in the San Francisco market came from Europe. And we had great meetings and frequent trials of lemons and occasionally we had a new variety that promised well. Mr. Garcelon has his "knobby" lemon and Mr. Higgins of San Diego had one styled "Bonnie Brae" and still the lemon question was unsolved. Many is the time when tasters and testers pronounced the words "bitter rind" or "sweet rind" but all to no effect. Still the San Francisco price was unsatisfactory until time and gum disease settled the question for all time. The seedling lemon was very short lived on account of gum disease killing them off when they began bearing.

In the meantime enterprising nurserymen began to import popular varieties from abroad, the three principal of which were the Villa France, the Lisbon and the Eureka, a variety introduced by Thomas A. Garey a leading nurseryman of Los Angeles in the early days. The seedling lemon had to be discarded and other roots adopted and the new varieties on orange roots soon took the market and proved very acceptable. The new varieties had the peculiarity that they were in a measure all the year round bearers and demands of the market were continuous, and when they began to be picked all the year round this made them more continuous and so it began to be found by experience that it was not necessary to wait until the lemon got ripe and yellow, for when picked of a popular and marketable size even if green the juice was sour enough and when kept until yellow it sold readily enough and from then on we never have heard of "bitter rind" any more.

Our California lemons are rated higher on chemical tests than foreign lemons. In picking lemons in this way it was also found that putting them away to mellow and mature and get the natural moisture out of the peel they would keep much longer, almost indefinitely, and in our Riverside dry climate until they would dry up. This if true was a great discovery for lemons picked in the dull season could be held in the curing houses until the warmer weather came round.

Mr. G. W. Garcelon was one of the most successful growers of lemons, and in the course of his experiments in curing and keeping he devised a method of keeping them in a cool dry house away as far as possible from heat and dry winds and in the shade; he managed to produce a lemon that he kept for nine months in a perfect condition which fairly surprised himself and everybody else, and when he put his lemons on exhibition at the Chicago Citrus Fair it was questioned by lemon dealers and experts whether it was a California lemon. Mr. Garcelon was prepared with his proofs and California lemons take the market even in preference to the imported article. The great drawback has always been that Italian lemons could be put on the market cheaper than California lemons on account of cheaper labor and lower freight rates. California growers have only asked that some measure of protection be given on the tariff to equalize the difference in rates of freight. They claim that superior methods in California will be equivalent to the difference in wages paid to labor in Europe.

The plea has always been made that high tariff worked hardship on the poor, but as against that it is well known that lemon importers, mostly Italians, have always whenever they had a chance put the price so high that the poor could not buy them. Fluctuations in the tariff have so discouraged the lemon growers that some have dug up their trees or budded them to oranges. Only a few months ago in the spring of 1921 lemons were so low that thousands of boxes of lemons were taken out and dumped in the dry washes of our mountain streams only to find a month or two later that lemons were as high as eight or ten dollars per box in eastern markets. This has been more or less the condition of affairs in California from the time that lemon growing and curing became a success.

The marketing of them, the successful spreading of that market and increase of consumption will be treated further when the history of the Southern California Fruit Exchange is given. It is enough to say here, however, that a portable machine driven by electricity extracts the juice almost instantly and lemonade by this help will become more popular in drug stores and all places where fancy and cool drinks are in demand.

L. M. HOLT. A history of Riverside and indeed of Southern California would be incomplete without some mention of L. M. Holt. Like the majority of the great army of home and health seekers who laid the foundations for the popularity and prosperity of Southern California L. M. Holt was an Eastern man. He was born in Michigan in 1840, but his parents were natives of Connecticut, having moved to Michigan while it was still a territory. After graduating from Hillsdale College he went to Iowa and learned the printing business. Spending three years teaching he was elected Superintendent of Schools of Vinton County, having under his charge over 100 schools during his incumbency in 1864 and 1865. In 1868 he was a delegate to the National Convention that nominated General Grant for the presidency.

He entered the newspaper business and owned one or two newspapers, but in 1869 came to financial wreck in the endeavor to publish a prohibition paper in Marshalltown, Iowa. In December of that year he came to California, locating at Sacramento working at his trade. In January, 1872, he came to Southern California visiting Riverside, spending four weeks in looking over the few orange groves and getting acquainted with orange growers in Los Angeles County. Gaining all the information he could about orange growing he went north to Healdsburg in Sonoma County where he organized a company with a capital stock of \$50,000 for the purpose of planting an orange orchard in Southern California.

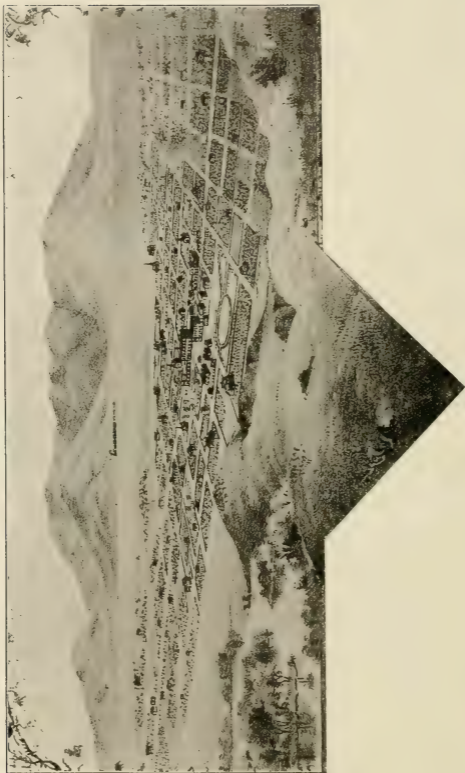
This orchard was located near Anaheim. Mr. Holt was soon superseded, and in 1873 he settled in Los Angeles where he was made secretary of the Los Angeles Immigration and Land Co-operative Association. This company laid out Artesia, in Los Angeles County, and Mr. Holt was largely successful in founding that flourishing place.

In 1875 Mr. Holt was elected Superintendent and Manager of the Company that founded Pomona. Thomas A. Garey was largely associated with him in this enterprise and their names are still preserved in the names of streets in that flourishing city.

In 1887 he was largely instrumental in the formation of the Southern California Horticultural Society which figured prominently in the fruit interest of the South. Some of the prominent fruit growers of that day, such as J. de Barth Sport, Thomas A. Garey, Dr. Conger, Colonel Banbury and others were leaders in the society. This society held the first fairs in Southern California and in these fairs Riverside first came into notice by the excellence of its products. Mr. and Mrs. James Boyd and family still show medals and premiums given at the exhibits of the Association held in Los Angeles. Mr. Holt was one of the most active members of this society and became editor of a paper published by the society called the Southern California Horticulturist. Mr. Holt, owing to the success of this new journal, was obliged to give up all other projects and give his whole time to it.

During his connection with the Horticulturist and the Horticultural Society everything was in a very flourishing condition and the society secured a fine lot on Temple Street with a frontage of 200 feet and erected a large and commodious pavilion thereon for exhibition purposes and to hold the annual fairs. These fairs attracted much attention and drew exhibits from all parts of Southern California. The pavilion was on the high ground some distance up and was easily reached by the cable cars that at that time in Los Angeles made the steep hills accessible to settlers. Piped water was on the grounds and they were so spacious that exhibitors from outside counties as far away as Santa Barbara County, who came with their own teams, could camp on the grounds. For several years these fairs were very successful until 1879, when hard times crippled the efforts of the society and the pavilion and grounds were sold for a debt of about \$5,000 which could not be raised by the leading men of Los Angeles. The lands today are worth a fortune and the party who bought the pavilion became rich from the lumber that was in it by erecting dwellings from it. The society lapsing shortly after, the Southern California Horticulturist was turned over to private parties and its name changed to the Rural Californian.

Mr. Holt might well be termed the original boomer of Southern California. When his connection ceased with the Southern California Horticulturist and the Society he came to Riverside and bought from James H. Roe, January 1, 1880 the Riverside Press, a weekly paper that had been started for a year or two. Shortly after the purchase he changed the name to the Press and Horticulturist and made a first class paper of it and the recognized horticultural paper of Southern California. The circulation was largely increased and the paper was soon looked to everywhere as the leading authority on citrus culture and land and water matters as well. It was while under Mr. Holt's ownership and management of the Press and Horticulturist that Southern California began to see the possibilities in fruit culture, raisins and other deciduous fruits, but especially oranges and the navel which was just being tested. Colonies sprung up on every hand from Riverside or stimulated by the growing success of Riverside. South Riverside (now Corona), Ontario,



RIVERSIDE IN 1883

Etiwanda, Redlands and other places. These were all advertised and boomed by Mr. Holt in his paper and he always was interested in obtaining a generous slice of land for his efforts besides liberal advertisements and the larger circulation of his paper. Any one of these bonuses was enough to have made him well off, but he could not save, but he flourished. The influence of his paper was always liberally given in behalf of Riverside and the success attained was stimulated in a large measure by these efforts. The citrus fairs were made successes by his personal efforts and the columns of his paper.

The following from "Nord" was a correspondent of the San Francisco Bulletin under date of July 30, 1887 while in its strictest sense not wholly applicable to Mr. Holt and the Press and Horticulturist, but to so many other of the pioneer settlers, will nevertheless find as fitting a place here as anywhere else in this history for at the time it was written, Riverside occupied a greater place in orange culture and a colony success than any other place in Southern California.

"The place where orange growing may be seen in its best condition and results is Riverside. Here it has attained its best development.

"The success here really widened out its circle. Riverside has really sold the acres and town lots of Southern California."

It was while Mr. Holt was running the Press and Horticulturist that the first great advance was made in settlement in Southern California and in orange growing and the money made in buying and selling real estate and orange groves and in founding new settlements, putting the lands on the market and inducing a large influx of population from the East. It was about this time that the colony system in its best sense came to an end and the "golden age"—of home building—came to an end and the age of gold—the age of speculation and money making as an inducement to settlement—had its beginning. But Riverside had its foundation principles so ingrafted in its fundamentals that it has never been possible to put commercialism into its daily life as thoroughly as it has been in places of lesser antiquity.

Mr. Holt had opportunities and experiences that were great before coming to Riverside and he put them to their best use while living here, but he was no financier and failed to make money from the many opportunities he had, but shall we say that success shall be wholly measured from a financial standpoint? If we do, then we will have to admit that practically the lives of all of the pioneers and of those who passed through the Golden Age of Riverside were failures. There are others now living who also will be held up to future generations as in the class that had higher ideals than mere worldly success.

Mr. Holt in 1888 severed his connection with Riverside and newspaper work. During his newspaper life the Press grew from a weekly under Mr. Roe's management to a large and influential daily and weekly with a large circulation outside Riverside itself. The further life of Mr. Holt was rather obscure and although engaged in some large land transactions with others, the absence of his paper to help "boost" his enterprises did not bring him the notice and success he otherwise might have had and but for the wise management, forethought, and thrift displayed by his second wife he might have ended his life in poverty.

His first wife died in Riverside leaving one son. His second wife he married elsewhere and she ministered to him in a noble way towards the end when he was in a measure a mental and physical wreck. Thus one by one the active workers and promoters of Riverside and Southern California passed away leaving hardly anything for future generations to remember them by except a passing tribute in a history of the time.

Mr. Holt had one son by his first wife, but the son has gone elsewhere like other sons and daughters of the older pioneers.

James H. Roe the founder of the Press was one of its proprietors again for a year, but sold out to his partners, E. W. Holmes and R. H. Pierson.

The great advance in the price of real estate that took place while Mr. Holt and the Press and Horticulturist were what saved Southern California from almost utter collapse and looking back on the past the wonder is how Mr. Evans and the company he represented were able to continue amid the opposition and lawsuits he encountered. Indeed he says in one of his addresses that the advance in real estate was the one thing that saved the Riverside Land and Irrigation Company from bankruptcy. Later settlements had to put higher prices on new lands and had to have a reserve of capital to meet the great expenditures necessary before the land was put on the market. The older settlers were helped out by the high prices obtained for fruit while opening up new markets for their fruit. Land sales also helped them and satisfied them in their new homes.

**THE LIME.** The lime was introduced in the early days of citrus fruit growing, finding favor both on account of its easy propagation and its popular size, as one lime was sufficient for one drink.

It is or was a popular fruit in Mexico and at the time the writer visited Acapulco, in 1866, it was the only fruit of acid quality for fancy drinks on the market.

The lime was extensively planted in Southern California in the early '70s, and bid fair to occupy a prominent place in the markets of the United States. It has now almost disappeared from the market and is hardly ever seen and hardly a lime tree can be found in California. It was a handsome fruit and its small size and thin skin all made it popular. At one time it was tried for hedges and was an admirable tree for that purpose. After a few years of trial it was found not to be hardy enough in our climate and its cultivation was abandoned entirely.

**THE POMELO OR GRAPE FRUIT.** At first the shaddock was grown as a curiosity on account of the large size of its fruit, but was soon abandoned on account of being of no practical value.

The pomelo, however, was being grown in Florida and in some of the West India Islands and shipped to this country, where it was used in a small way as an appetizer before breakfast. Those who preferred something somewhat stronger used it with a little wine, but customs change in the use of fruit, as in clothes, and now it is used in its natural condition. The introduction of improved varieties has greatly aided in increasing the consumption of this fruit. The original pomelo was somewhat objectionable on account of the large quantity of seeds in the fruit, but of late years Marsh seedless has taken the market completely on account of quality and lack of seeds. The name in general use—Grapefruit—is somewhat of a misnomer, said to be adopted because of the tendency of the fruit to grow in clusters like grapes. This is a far-fetched reason, for the grapefruit has no more tendency to grow in clusters in California than the seedling orange.

Medicinally grapefruit holds an important place. Medical men say that the bitter quality in grapefruit has the same or similar qualities that quinine possesses, and that its daily use is very beneficial, while the acid has the same quality held in common with oranges. In these days of food faddists and no breakfast eaters, a half grapefruit with or without

sugar will be found an excellent appetizer for the noonday meal or as an ingredient in the morning meal. Eaten in the raw state there will be none of those elusive vitamins missing.

The consumption is gradually increasing and when fully ripe the fruit is delicious and fills a place all its own. At first it was thought that Florida or the West Indies were the only places where grapefruit could be grown to perfection. This opinion was mainly founded on the idea that Florida grapefruit matured earlier, whereas California grapefruit is not fully-ripe until other fruit is off the market.

The Exchange Lemon Products Company (formerly Exchange By-Products Company) operates at Corona the largest factory of its kind in the United States, and demonstrates the worth-while-ness of co-operative endeavor in manufacturing as well as agriculture.

A small, privately owned by-product factory established in Riverside in 1913 suggested to Riverside County lemon growers the possibility of salvaging all of their unsalable fruit. Discussion of the matter before the California Fruit Growers' Exchange in Los Angeles developed a desire to undertake the processing of cull lemons from all the packing houses affiliated with the Exchange. Before the plan could take concrete form the Riverside company, finding working capital lacking, offered its plant for sale. A mutual company was thereupon promptly formed, directors were chosen from the seventeen districts then comprising the Exchange, and the equipment of the old company was purchased.

The Riverside building was found too small for the handling of the larger quantity of fruit now available. The lemon association at Corona met the situation promptly by buying a large, well-located packing house with two acres of land and offered it as a gift to the newly organized by-products company. The offer was accepted and the Riverside machinery was transferred to Corona to form the nucleus of the larger unit.

Active operations began in 1916, during which year 2,000 tons of lemons were successfully processed for citric acid. A 6,000-ton run was made in the following season. The volume of business in subsequent years has varied widely with the size of the lemon crops and the state of the lemon market, the tonnage for 1920 running as high as 18,000.

Working capital has been made available as needed by contributions from the participating associations, an assessment of 1 cent per box being levied upon the fruit packed for market by these shippers. The entire sum so contributed has found investment in the factory which now has an inventory valuation of \$160,000.

As a result of such investment the growers have received in excess of \$300,000 to date for lemons processed, the return per ton being influenced by the price of the finished product, and the character of the lemons themselves. The freight upon the incoming fruit is paid by the company, the distant shippers thus being on an equal footing with those closest to the plant. Over fifty separate associations now share in the benefits of the enterprise. No fruit has yet been handled at a loss. A minimum of \$6 per ton has at all times been returned and in some instances a net yield of \$22.50 per ton has been realized.

The processes employed in converting these waste lemons into their salable derivatives are simple in principle, but in their successful application many details must be watched with exceeding care. The fruit upon arrival at the plant is carefully sorted, only sound clean lemons being suitable for the manufacture of lemon oil. The outer oil-bearing layer is grated away from this selected fruit, the peel thus removed being treated by live steam in a vacuum chamber for the removal of the oil. The peeled

lemons are carried on to powerful presses capable of extracting the juice at the rate of 2,000 gallons per hour. This juice is stored in huge tanks to be later processed for citric acid, while the pulp is carried to the refuse pile, from which it is hauled to nearby orchards for use as fertilizer.

The acid process begins with the filtering of the juice to crystal clearness, lime is then added, and by its use the citric acid is all removed through a chemical combination which results in citrate of lime, a granular salt easily recovered from the juice by a second filtration. This citrate after a thorough washing with boiling water is readily broken up by chemical treatment, which sets free the citric acid in a clear watery solution which when concentrated in vacuum kettles yields upon cooling a salable citric crystal.

The more recent additions to the Corona factory equipment have brought the pressing and filtering capacity up to 200 tons of lemons in a twenty-four hour day. The departments devoted to oil manufacture and the production of finished acid are intended to run constantly at a somewhat lesser rate, or about 100 tons daily.

**RAISINS AND THE MUSCAT GRAPE.** The great object with the early settler was to get something planted that would bear early for which there would be a market outside. The raisin grape was selected as one of these. Raisins were untried, but in our climate, similar to Spain, where the bulk of the world's raisins were grown, it was not doubted that good raisins could be produced. The wine grape succeeded admirably, which was at least very encouraging. R. B. Blowers of Woodland in Yolo County, California, had made good raisins and was the pioneer raisin grower in the State. As grapes would begin to bear the second year from planting it was not long before a trial could be made. There was not yet any railway to carry anything to market and it would be costly to haul them to the coast and ship by water to San Francisco.

One of the hopes indulged in by the settlers was that a railway would be built that would put us in direct communication with the East. With that end in view, Congress in 1871 made a reservation and grant of public lands on the line of the present Southern Pacific, where by building a line of railroad the company was to receive all odd numbered sections of land for a distance of twenty miles on each side of the track. This was our hope that as soon as the Central and Union Pacific roads were built then the Southern Pacific would be built and also a coast line to San Francisco, thus putting us in easy communication with the markets of the outside world. In this we were not much disappointed, for the railroads were built. Otherwise our isolation would have been a great inconvenience and developments such as we have had an impossibility.

As a result of these hopes everyone went ahead, confident of markets being opened up as soon as products would be demanding markets.

The raisin industry was a great boon to Riverside and Southern California and hundreds of carloads of raisins went from Southern California to San Francisco and the East. Riverside at the height of its prosperity in this line, shipped between 200 and 300 carloads of fine raisins every year and it was a very material help to those who were struggling along to make a living and keep out of debt. As high as \$500 per acre in favorable instances was made, but about \$200 or \$250 per acre could be confidently counted on.

At first Chinamen did much of the work, picking grapes, and about all of it in the packing house. In picking the grapes many women picked, and it was found a healthy occupation for all and profitable as well. Many packed their own raisins and shipped them, too. Women were also employed in packing by private individuals, and although it had been the

custom everywhere to pay women a smaller wage than men for the same work, the principle was adopted in fruit handling and packing, and has continued since, that women should be paid as much as men for the same work. The raisin business flourished for several years. Fresno and the San Joaquin Valley went into it largely and made a success of it, but when the supply increased so as to influence the Eastern markets, then for lack of co-operation among the growers, prices began to tumble until the grower could not make expenses and in some few cases had to pay the packer and commission men money to take his fruit off his hands, at least that was the way it worked. Then commenced the decline of raisin production in Riverside and vineyards began to be rooted out and the stumps made into firewood. What hastened the uprooting of the raisin grapevines was the fact that raisins could be made cheaper in the Fresno vineyards with a somewhat better climate for drying as in that warmer valley the grapes ripened earlier and could be gotten out of the way of the early rains that sometimes caused loss, especially to the second picking.

The grapes took two or three weeks or more to dry and had to be dried on wooden trays and after drying put into wooden boxes to cure and equalize the moisture in them. Another thing that caused the downfall of the raisin industry was the great success of the navel orange, owing to its fine quality and the large prices it brought in the market. Fine fruit would bring as high as 5 cents apiece and many people put in nothing but navel oranges, the result of which in after years that they were selling oranges at 1 cent a pound or less and buying deciduous fruits at 4 and 5 cents per pound.

## CHAPTER XX

### THE FRUIT EXCHANGE

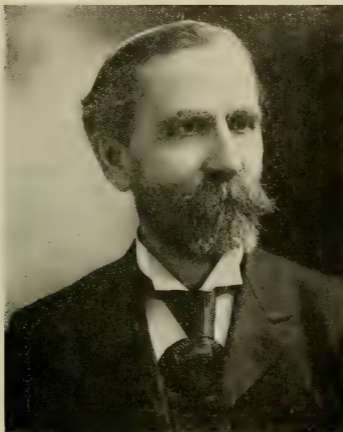
While Riverside has been the originator of about all that is useful and necessary in the colony and orange business, none have been of more benefit than the California Fruit Exchange in this respect.

While speculation was rife in the early days the hopes and expectations were very modest. From the very first there were not wanting those who talked of overproduction. But if anyone had talked or said that the production of oranges would have amounted to 40,000 or 50,000 carloads in a single season he would have hardly been listened to with patience. The great want in Southern California has been always water, more water. In Los Angeles the owner of the Wolfskill Grove of something like 2,000 trees, thought that about the whole water of Los Angeles River was necessary for the irrigation of his grove. The great difficulty encountered by Judge North and his associates in their search for a suitable location for a colony was not a lack of suitable land, but the lack of water. The site where Pasadena now is was passed by as not promising enough water. There was water in the mountains, plenty in places like the San Gabriel or Santa Ana rivers, but nowhere did any of the mountain streams or rivers in summer flow for any great distance out onto the dry plains before drying up and so settlement was discouraged by the apparent lack of water. But when it was seen that orange growing was going to be a success the ingenuity of man came to the rescue and iron pipes and cement pipes and canals and ditches came into use and later on wells and pumping plants, all were employed in getting water onto lands that were shown to have almost a fabulous value (as compared with Eastern farm lands) and orange groves began to be plentiful.

In Riverside (early in its history) there was a canning factory owned by some of its leading citizens that in addition to canning fruit and packing raisins and marketing them, also began to pack and ship oranges. Previous to that time every orange grower picked his own oranges, graded them by hand and packed them. He was also his own boxmaker and did everything necessary in the orange business. This was before shipping oranges in carload lots was necessary. The grower also hauled his fruit to Colton and shipped it in small lots to San Francisco, getting for his returns about what the commission man thought he could afford to give, which at times amounted to as much as could be sent by letter in a few postage stamps. Sometimes the returns were fair and in the case of navels when they began to come in, in shipping lots, returns were large.

After Riverside canning company got into the packing business there was relief to the shipper in small lots, for better terms of freight rates could be obtained when shipped in larger lots. The canning company in the end did not get much better prices than the grower himself. As the trade grew in importance packing companies were organized and packing houses put up and the business became profitable, but always in the end the grower would be left as the saying is "holding the bag" or worse, having to make up a loss incurred by the commission man in selling the fruit. The commission man, however, thrived and the orange grower had to take what was left. Some commission men turned out to be complete robbers, but there was no remedy that the grower here could apply to the seller in Chicago. It was proved again and again by those who happened to be in the selling markets that the commission man would

sell the fruit at a low price in the morning and before night it would be resold at a high price by his friend to another party. The honest commission man under these circumstances could not hold his own against these rogues, and so the business went from bad to worse. There were no laws at that time, like now, to protect the consignor of fruit, nor honest collection agencies. The larger packing houses could protect themselves by having their own selling agencies in Eastern markets. Growers here would try to sell their fruit on the trees or delivered at the packing house, but that was far from satisfactory and buyers could not always be found and again they would take the fruit, pack it and sell on commission to the detriment of the grower.



T. H. B. CHAMBLIN, FATHER OF FRUIT  
EXCHANGE

While the growers were struggling along, the larger packers were making money by profits on packing and commissions and by getting illegal rebates on freight from the railroads that were all striving to get the larger share of the freight, which was a profitable source of income to them. Even in the earlier days of the Exchange some of the higher officials of the Exchange were said (by some who appeared to know) not to be above taking rebates from the railroads and putting them in their own pocket. These rebates continued after the Exchange was in full working order until Congress put a stop to the abuse by stringent legislation. Then again packing companies made money out of the use of refrigerator cars which they owned, or by their hire from others.

While a few lucky growers made money from their orchards the great mass of those who had small orchards were on the verge of ruin

and but for the formation of the Exchange, the orange industry was doomed to failure.

There were, however, many men of more or less means who had business training back in their Eastern homes and they were not idle. Many of them had come for the benefit of their health, and they did not propose to sit down idly and let ruin overtake them.

Among the leaders of these men and most active of all, was T. H. B. Chamblin. He might well be styled the first one to move in the efforts of the orange growers to relieve themselves from the exactions of the packers, middlemen and commission men. He was one of the many who were able to buy themselves a home, but were depending on the returns from their orchards for a living for themselves and families. The orange grower suffered from the first from his isolation, rendering himself an easy prey to the middleman.

The profits realized from packing and shipping oranges in the beginning of the orange industry were very considerable. For instance, it was reported that one of the large packing houses would for the season realize a profit of \$40,000. This rumor may or may not have been true, but it was enough to set the growers to thinking, and as a result some of the growers combined and packed their own fruit satisfactorily and profitably. The organization extended their efforts to shipping as well, which at first was very successful.

The first organization of this kind was called "The Pachappa Orange Growers' Association," and Mr. Chamblin was made manager of the association. The packing house with appurtenances was either rented or owned. All of these co-operative efforts on the part of the growers, although not at first incorporated, were finally incorporated. It may possibly also be credited to the good sense and business acumen of Mr. Chamblin that none of these doings of the smaller bodies, nor finally of the Fruit Exchange, which was a merger of all the smaller corporations ever came under the provisions of national laws passed to prevent combinations in restraint of trade, for they were all for mutual protection and not for personal profit. So successful was the Pachappa organization that many growers from the outside came to the Pachappa officials and begged to be admitted to the benefits and profits enjoyed by them.

This was the beginning and it compelled all of the other packers to combine and form what was called the Riverside Orange Growers' Protective Association, of which the Pachappa Association formed a unit. This association did not in the end prove of any advantage to the grower and hostile organizations began to be formed in the East that arranged when consignments of fruit came from California to be sold, either by auction or commission, that buyers would not bid against one another and in that way each buyer bought at his own price. This, however, did not benefit the consumer, for he paid just the same for his fruit. Some of the larger packers were powerful enough to control prices at both ends. This was the situation when Mr. Chamblin took hold to try and get mutual co-operation among the orange growers.

Mr. Chamblin is another of those Riverside men who have helped introduce some of the good features in our settlement that have been of benefit to all. In season and out of season, almost day and night in spite of defamatory statements and absolute falsehoods, he kept on and on, meeting with encouragement on all sides by the grower and the greatest opposition by those who were profiting by the lack of co-operation by the growers. For several years Mr. Chamblin worked without money and without price, going everywhere trying to show the orange grower how co-operation was the only thing that would save him until almost

the end, when success was an assured fact when he got enough to pay his expenses. The result of which is the Exchange (not altogether as we have it today, for experience has suggested many changes), but something that showed a silver lining to the cloud of discouragement facing the grower. There was the further difficulty that ultimate success demanded that the growers everywhere else would have to co-operate to protect themselves. Riverside then was the leading orange center, and being inland and freer from discoloration of fruit from ocean fogs and scale insects, naturally thought that her fruit ought to bring more money than orchards that did not produce fruit with such a presentable appearance. These and other difficulties between different places and even among individual growers themselves had all to be met and overcome, but in the end the almost perfect system of today has been worked out that gives each grower and locality the relative value of his fruit.

The first beginnings of this great effort of the growers was in 1893 and the first incorporation was April 29, 1893. At first there was quite a controversy as to the method of selling, whether delivered on board the cars here or shipped to the East and sold at the other end. It was found on the whole that selling in California was not always satisfactory on account of variation in the amount of decay in transit. The matter of decay in transit is getting less and less on account of improved method in handling and quicker delivery.

The Exchange has three general ways of selling its fruit. Sales for the Pacific Coast and the Northwest are usually made free on board cars in California at the point of packing. In the Middle West it is generally sold at the point of delivery by its own agents, while on the Eastern seaboard and for some distance inland it is sold by auction. Being in control of the situation, the Exchange regulates the quantity shipped to any place to the requirements of that locality so that there is no glutting of markets or demoralization of prices in consequence. In consequence of enlargement of the field of supply the name was changed from the Southern California Fruit Exchange to the California Fruit Exchange, which now takes in fruit from all parts of the state where oranges are grown. It now controls something like 75 per cent of all the citrus fruits grown in the state. The shipments for the current year will approximate 20,000,000 boxes.

In addition to packing and shipping the fruit the Fruit Growers' Supply Company does a business of supplying orchard and packing house supplies of nearly \$10,000,000.

The Fruit Growers' Supply Company was organized in 1907 by the members of the California Fruit Growers' Exchange for the purpose of purchasing the orchard and packing house supplies for its members.

The particular economic necessity which brought the Supply Company into existence was the problem of meeting the box shock situation which came to a crisis late in 1906. An abrupt 70 per cent increase in the price of this material brought squarely before the grower the necessity for protecting his industry to the extent of insuring an adequate supply of the essential materials at equitable prices.

The Exchange has now about 75,000 acres of timber land in the northern part of the State. The most recent purchase embraced 41,414 acres. The following concerning it is taken from the most recent report of the Fruit Growers' Supply Company:

"The construction of the Lassen plant at Susanville is now nearing completion and should be ready for operation on or about January 1, 1921. Logging operations are now under way and it is planned to have sufficient logs in the pond for the mill when it is ready to operate.

"The building for the first box factory, the annual capacity of which is 50,000,000 feet of lumber, is completed, and the factory will be ready for operation by the time the lumber is available. A second factory of equal capacity will probably be constructed during the coming season or as soon as it appears necessary or advisable to build it.

"The mill is designed to cut one hundred to one hundred twenty million feet of lumber annually. The plant will generate its own electricity and the mill and box factories will be electrically driven throughout. When completed, it will be one of the most modern and efficient plants of its kind on the Pacific Coast, and will have cost approximately \$2,000,000. The mill pond occupies 30 acres and the entire manufacturing plant, including yards, occupies 356 acres.

"The logs are delivered by the Supply Company over its own private rails to the Southern Pacific Company at Westwood Junction, located two and one-half miles from the timber. They are hauled from that point by the Southern Pacific Company twenty miles over their line to the plant at Susanville at their established freight rate. The Southern Pacific Company supplies and maintains the logging cars which are used in the logging operations. This arrangement relieves the Supply Company of the burden of the large investment in logging cars and cost of their maintenance.

"This 41,414 acres contains 1,000,000,000 feet of timber, 71 per cent of which is white and sugar pine. It represents a most timely investment by the Supply Company members and could not now be duplicated for double its cost. It is intermingled with and surrounded by virgin Government timber which possibly may later become available for purchase as required."

In addition to box shooks and other wooden supplies the paper and nail requirements of the Exchange are very large. The Supply Company furnishes pedigreed buds from the best types of trees and fruit to its members who either wish to change trees from a poor grade to the highest possible, or for nursery stock. Nursery seed is also furnished from the best sources. Seed for cover crops are also furnished at a saving to orchardists, also fumigation supplies and fertilizers and in addition to all almost all that the members may need in any line at a saving.

T. H. B. CHAMBLIN is one of the men who came to Riverside in the earlier days of the orange industry that gave of his unstinted time freely to put the growers in a position to reap more fully the fruit of their labors, the results of which have been the establishment of the California Fruit Exchange. It is gratifying to know that before Mr. Chamblin passed away that he was blessed with the knowledge that his labors had met with success.

He was born in Morristown, Ohio, September 30, 1834. He came of French and Holland stock and was engaged more or less in various occupations in several States, but the best part of his life was spent in newspaper work with an experience from "printer's devil" to full ownership. The training he got here was doubtless the foundation of that versatility of talent that carried him so successfully through as leader of that struggle on behalf of the orange growers that resulted in the establishment of the California Fruit Growers' Exchange.

Mr. Chamblin, like so many other of the early settlers, came to California for the benefit of his health, and the fact that he lived here for thirty-three years in comparative comfort is the best evidence that he obtained what he sought. He came from Galesburg, Illinois, in 1880, and passed out from his home in Riverside on July 12, 1913.

Heretofore there has been no special record of his life published and what is published has been scattering in various newspapers and in publications of the Exchange.

After his arrival he settled down as an orange grower and, like his neighbors, with a reasonable degree of success. In all previous experience of fruit growers each man marketed his fruit as best he could and being near the place of delivery could have more or less supervision over the commission man or seller, but here in California was a new problem that had never arisen before. Here was not only one settlement but numbers of them that were devoting their whole time and comparatively large means to a single specialty that was yearly increasing by leaps and bounds and thousands of carloads being shipped in the spring and summer months. The grower was handicapped by distance from market and lack of knowledge of methods of marketing, not to speak of handling of the fruit before shipment such as picking, packing, etc. This led to associations of the growers for purposes of packing and shipping one of the earliest of which was the Pachappa Orange Growers' Association, of which Mr. Chamblin was secretary and manager, and experience gained here showed the necessity of closer supervision over the fruit in its passage from the grower until it passed into the hands of the consumer. After an immense and intense struggle the California Fruit Growers' Exchange was the result, but let Mr. Chamblin tell the story himself as furnished from papers in his possession:

"During the latter '80s and early '90s (1880 and 1890) Southern California was confronted with a serious and perplexing problem. The orange industry—our most promising and valuable asset—was not only threatened with disaster, but actually on the verge of bankruptcy. Several attempts were made to avert the impending calamity through organizations of various kinds, each and all of which, however, embodied the speculative element and consequently were inefficient. Fortunately, however, in the meantime a few orange growers had bonded themselves together in a co-operative pooling association known as the Pachappa Orange Growers' Association, packing their own fruit under their own brand, sending it to market under a pooling system and for several years had obtained prices entirely satisfactory to its members. The position of secretary and manager afforded opportunity to study marketing methods then in vogue. From this viewpoint it seemed quite apparent that the impending calamity could only be averted through a general organization on a co-operative pooling basis, embracing all the orange growing districts in Southern California, together with selling facilities at the market end of the line. Eventually in April, 1893, at the solicitation of a large number of prominent orange growers and business men, a plan for the organization of Riverside district was submitted and most heartily received and endorsed, and a campaign inaugurated resulting in the organization of ten associations and the first District Exchange, known as the Riverside Fruit Exchange. During the progress of this work appeals for help began to come from all parts of Southern California where oranges were grown, coupled with an earnest desire for an extended campaign and a general organization. The call was accepted and a general campaign inaugurated. The growers everywhere responded promptly and heartily to the presentation of the plan and with great hope and cheerfulness fell into line. The movement spread so rapidly that by the middle of August associations and exchanges were organized in all districts and on the 29th day of that month in the old Chamber of Commerce Assembly rooms, then located on Main Street, Los Angeles, was submitted to and adopted by one of the most enthusiastic meetings of the campaign, a gen-

eral plan for merging all District Exchanges and Associations under a third organization to be known as a Board of Control or Marketing Department, eventually christened and known as the Southern California Fruit Exchange.

"The plan under which this third body was organized provided solely for the marketing of the product and embodied two methods of selling, viz: what was then known as f. o. b. (free on board the cars) and the proposed new plan of selling delivered through direct representation in the markets as suggested in the beginning of this article. The new plan was substituted for the f. o. b. in 1895 and is still maintained."

The controversy in regard to selling here on board the cars or delivered lasted many years, but has been fully indorsed by the experience of the Exchange since its formation. It was found that buyers would not come here from the East to buy, necessitating taking the fruit to the market, except in the case of nearby markets on the Pacific Coast.

Lest the readers do not get a clear understanding of the situation at the founding of the Exchange, at the risk of repetition I submit a further communication from the pen of Mr. Chamblin, also under date of February, 1911:

"I have frequently been asked to tell the public why and how I organized the Fruit Exchange. There was urgent need that something be done to save the orange industry from absolute bankruptcy. The returns from fruit were so meagre—red ink returns so common—that capital was seeking other channels for investment and loans.

"As manager of the Pachappa Orange Growers' Association I had opportunity to familiarize myself with the methods of marketing and mature a plan which I felt confident would solve the problem. I was finally urged to prepare a plan for organizing Riverside under the proposed new method. This was accomplished with a marked degree of success. Soon, however, I was besieged with calls from other localities to extend the work. I hesitated because of ill health. Finally under increased pressure I consented and made a thorough canvass of all the orange districts of Southern California. With what success the general public know by looking up the history of the Southern California Fruit Exchange (now known as the California Fruit Growers' Exchange). The change of name was made to meet the wishes of orange growers north of Tehachapi.

"Before beginning the work I was urged to name conditions, which I did as follows—I would make the campaign wholly on my own account and at my own risk. If I failed it would be my own failure, if otherwise the orange growers should determine the matter of compensation.

"The result is generally known. Whereas the industry was practically bankrupt with an output of only 5,000 or 6,000 cars as the then prevailing methods of marketing, we now in 1910-11 expect to market 35,000 or 40,000 carloads with profit to producers, as the result of the new method under the Exchange system.

"My expense account for the campaign of organizing in 1893-4 amounting to something over \$250, was paid. My compensation for originating and preparing plans and ten months' campaign work was fixed at \$1,000, and paid."

The fact that the Exchange is run today on precisely the same lines as laid down by Mr. Chamblin is the best proof of his ability and wisdom. Some other organizations in other parts of the State having been obliged by the Interstate Commission to modify methods it must be confessed, however, more at the instigation of interested parties, whose profitable business was cut short by organization of the growers. The Exchange

originating in Riverside has been drawn attention to and its methods copied by other producers extending even to the East.

The following from the California Cultivator, under date of February 1, 1901, and entitled "The Father of the Exchange," will be a fitting tribute to the man who did so much for the orange industry:

"As we wrote the name T. H. B. Chamblin a few weeks ago in connection with the starting of the Fruit Exchange, it brought back many pleasant memories of talks with him and recalled his earnest, eloquent pleas for co-operation, pleas that had the result of lifting the orange business out of the slough of failure and placing it on the crest of success.

"We were then more than pleased to renew the old-time friendship on Wednesday of this week when Mr. Chamblin walked into our office and greeted us with the same cheery smile and hearty handshake as of years ago.

"For the past two years he has been East in search of health, the terrible strain under which he labored for many years breaking him down completely. We are glad, however, to say he has entirely recovered and but for a few added gray hairs here and there, he looks the same.

"A prophet is not without honor save in his own country," is too often true, but in this case we are pleased to note the reverse is the case, for Mr. Chamblin's return seems the signal for the hearty greetings of friends on all sides. These have been so universal that he has asked us to publish the following as a slight expression of his gratitude."

The following is in part his response:

"I therefore desire to return most sincere and heartfelt thanks for the kindly greeting. The very frequent reference to my work in planning and organizing the Southern California Fruit Exchange would also seem to call for a word. While it is gratifying to note the recognition and kindly appreciation of my part in the matter, and while I esteem it to be no light honor to be known as the 'Father' of such an institution, there should be no underestimate of the loyalty and courage of those who stood by in the stormy days—the veteran defenders of the faith. The achievements in the field of commerce should go to those who were called to the management. In the main the growers have chosen wisely. \* \* \* They are now less indebted to those who have stood and are now standing at the front and directing the forces in active conflict in the markets."

**HORTICULTURAL CLUB.** The settlement of Riverside by people of education and of small means and the lack of experience naturally led to more or less inquiry as to the best methods to be pursued in order to attain success. In no sense of the word was Riverside founded as a financial speculation to come here and make money and go out again in the world and make a parade of wealth. The Fortyniners, as the early gold seekers were called, were to a great extent men who came to make a "stake" and go back again to the old home. Many of them did that, but on their return home were not satisfied and married and came back to California, being attracted by the climate and the idea that there were other pursuits in California than gold mining. The partial working out of the placer mines had its effect in turning men's minds from mining to farming and other pursuits. Wheat growing was the great staple in farming when California was at a disadvantage on account of its isolation from the rest of the United States. One thousand ship loads of wheat went "round the Horn" per annum to Europe and a good part of a year was spent in the round trip. Communication across the Isthmus of Panama by the Panama Railroad brought California in closer union with

the East for passengers and special freight, but California grew slowly in population until the completion of the Union and Central Pacific railroads. Southern California was at an even greater disadvantage on account of greater isolation from the rest of the United States, but had a greater reputation on account of milder climate. When the first railroad was built and people could come here in a few days then population began to come in in greater numbers. Those who came to Southern California attracted by the climate and for health had but little choice of occupation for there was neither commerce or manufactures, and in the great scarcity of fuel, but little prospect for the future. Fruit raising was about the most promising pursuit then, as it is now. For the greatest and most attractive industry raisins and oranges were by far in the lead. They were both new to the Anglo-Saxon and irrigation was a necessity for success. There were no books on the subject nor anyone with any experience. When the settlement was small and the postoffice and stores were open to 9 o'clock at night and before there was any mail delivery or delivery wagons for stores or butchers' shops, the farmer could after work come in for his mail and the necessary family supplies, and a few neighbors could easily talk matters of common interest up and show what the soil would produce in a semi-tropic clime under the influence of water where months would pass without a shower. These were conditions which had never been encountered before.

The growing of crops in winter, what to grow in winter and what to grow in summer, the problems of irrigation, of fertilization, everything in new lines and from a new viewpoint were all to be considered and had as far as possible to be settled and were taken up and settled by practical experience. There were not any fruit stands with all their alluring and tempting exhibits of both vegetables and fruits, not to speak of our gorgeous displays of the most beautiful flowers by skilled florists. Eighteen hundred and seventy-five and we had a newspaper which in more experienced hands might have been a help, was but of little advantage except for what little local news it contained. The time had not come for a good newspaper, the field was limited and so was the newspaper, which led but a precarious existence for a year or two. James H. Roe made another start in that line in 1878, which was more in sympathy with the trend of affairs because he was in the "swim" himself the paper on January 1, 1880, was in the hands of L. M. Holt, a live man with nothing but newspapers, to engage his talents.

The increase of population, the coming in of fruit, the establishment of citrus fairs and the outlet for the expression of views in the columns of the newspapers all fitted in for the formation of the Horticultural Club to enquire of those who had made success in any particular line just how it was done and so the club came in as a necessity with the newspaper to give expression to views propounded. This was before the State came to take a part or the National Government took a hand in sending out trained experts to mingle among the producers and show more excellent ways. The State University was in a weak condition, almost begging students to come, especially for an agricultural course, quite unlike what it is today, almost begging would-be students not to crowd too much.

E. I. Wickson, too, in his youthful vigor, was working along, giving voice in his paper to the newer problems. Professor E. W. Hilgard at the head of the State University also had some able views which were presented from time to time in publications for general distribution. The Southern California Horticultural Society in more general form was in its way spreading the light with its special organ.

Such was the situation when the Riverside Horticultural Club originated and was operated, all striving to the same end—How we might get a greater knowledge of the newer conditions under which we were placed. The club held meetings about once a month at the members' houses. The East Side had a local club of its own. Each of the papers gave full reports of all meetings, which were read with a great deal of interest by everybody. The Los Angeles papers would also report meetings when subjects discussed were of more than local interest. The range of topics discussed took in everything pertaining to the welfare of the community and produced important results.

Irrigation, cultivation, fertilization, frost protection, and in fact, everything pertaining to the fruit growers' welfare both in and out and in occasional instances the club was able to give the State authorities important information. The State University did not have the financial support that it has had since that time. Members of the State Legislature frequently had no direct interest in what have since proved to be the specialties of the State and gave the State authorities but a half-hearted support. The Horticultural Club usually conducted its proceedings without any outside aid, but occasionally an outsider who was an expert in any specialty was invited to give a paper on his specialty. Then came the Farmers' Institute, which was a distinct advance on the club, for the club was self-supporting and got no outside aid. The Farmers' Club was a semi-official affair, supported in part by State funds and favored by papers on special subjects on important local topics by specialists or those who had made a success in their own locality. The success of the Farmers' Institute, however, depended on the interest taken by the people each locality by itself, the subjects taken up having always a local flavor. These all had their day and are now in leading centers of population superseded by publications, National and State, on any given industry, which are distributed free or at a small cost.

Many of the benefits and discoveries in general use had their origin or suggestion in the farmers' meetings. A perusal of the minutes and records of the meetings makes very interesting reading. J. H. Reed was one of the active members who by his persistency succeeded in calling the attention of State and National authorities to some important matters.

Especially was this so in regard to the handling of oranges and other citrus fruits in the matter of decay in transit to prevent mildew or rot. In response to repeated application, G. Harold Powell was sent out by the department at Washington. So successful was he that what heretofore had been a serious drawback is now almost eliminated. Mr. Powell proved to be so good a man that he has since been retained by the California Fruit Exchange where he is one of the most valuable men in the fruit shipping and marketing industry. In this way by small beginnings great results have been achieved.

WORK OF THE RIVERSIDE COUNTY FARM BUREAU. (By R. E. Nebelung.) Entering into the fourth year of its existence, the Riverside County Farm Bureau finds itself a strong, active agency with a county-wide membership, ready to function on any problem in the interest of agriculture generally. Originally started as a war-time measure to stimulate food production, it has passed through a stage of transition to a general clearing house for agricultural problems, of whatever nature they be. While the Farm Bureau idea was first conceived by the United States Department of Agriculture and was sponsored by it and its policies more or less dictated by it, it has now been placed entirely in the hands of its members, the farmers, and they are the sole shapers of its

policies. Neither the United States Department of Agriculture nor the State College of Agriculture have any voice in planning the program of the organization. Certain university and Department of Agricultural Extension employees, as the farm advisor or county agent, assistant farm advisor and home demonstration agent, work through the Farm Bureau, simply for the reason that it has been found the best medium through which to reach the farmers. These employees are in no way financially aided by the Farm Bureau, and have no vote in determining any of its policies. The difference between agricultural extension service and farm bureaus should be realized by all Farm Bureau members as well as by others. They do work together, however, but simply for the reason given above, that is, because the Farm Bureau is an established organization through which the farmers can be reached.

What then, briefly, is the County Farm Bureau, it may be asked? It is a Riverside County farmers' organization for the mutual benefit of all who live from the land, promoting better agriculture, better homes and better community life.

It is a co-operative organization for the study and promotion of better agricultural methods, increased returns and more attractive environment.

It is the central clearing house where all special agricultural interests merge in the common interests of all.

It is the officially recognized agency through which all of the agricultural extension work emanating from the United States Department of Agriculture and the State College of Agriculture is done.

It is the regularly recognized organization through which the services of farm advisor, home demonstration agent and agricultural club leader are obtained for the county.

The scope of work embraces the dissemination of agricultural information through regular center meetings, special meetings, field demonstrations, excursion trips, discussion meetings, solicited farm calls and correspondence.

Acquisition of agricultural information through test plots and demonstrations conducted by members and through exchange of experience of successful farmers.

The Farm Bureau furnishes the vehicle for community effort along any line, such as better roads, flood control, rural telephone extension, drainage districts and rural sanitation. It is the one best agency for clarifying opinion on legislation affecting farmers.

Where co-operative marketing associations do not exist, the Farm Bureau has entered the field very successfully in encouraging their organization as a separate body.

The Farm Bureau is a very potent factor in the development of rural leadership.

Through the Farm Bureau any farmer may secure free the services of any specialist in State or Federal agricultural institutions.

The organization offers the opportunity for farmers to work co-operatively toward the solution of any problem facing them of an educational, legislative or business nature.

Membership includes affiliation with the county organization which gives a member subscription to the Farm Bureau Monthly, a four-page agricultural journal without advertising, post card notices of all center meetings and demonstrations privilege of voting for officers and directors, and general information service.

Affiliation with the California Farm Bureau Federation, composed of thirty-five counties and a membership of 20,000 farmers.

Membership in the American Farm Bureau Federation, an organization of 1,500,000 farmers in thirty-seven States. The State and National organizations stand pledged to represent the farmer in a State-wide and nation-wide way in educational, legislative and business matters affecting farmers.

The above covers briefly the function of the Farm Bureau and some of the benefits to be derived from such an organization. How much good can be accomplished depends largely upon the interest taken by the membership, for in so far as the local centers and the county unit are concerned, their usefulness depends upon the community and county co-operation existing. The Farm Bureau has been very instrumental in developing such a spirit in all parts of Riverside County.

There have been, during the year 1920, sixteen local centers actively at work. These have taken up various local problems agricultural, economic and problems of general community betterment. At one meeting there may be a talk by some authority on some phase of farming, such as dairying, dry farming, etc., or, there may be interest in such question as "The Business Side of Farming." Another meeting may be purely social, and this is a phase of the farm center program that should not be overlooked. A meeting may be given over to a discussion on the improvement of the country home, as to sanitary conditions, available conveniences and beautifying the farmstead. In fact, any problem of general community interest and betterment is usually brought up at the meeting.

Local farm centers, with the help of specialists, have held many field demonstrations, such as deciduous fruit and vine pruning demonstrations, gopher control demonstrations, hog and dairy days, scaly-bark control demonstrations, moisture penetration demonstrations, and others of local interest. These have been well attended and have meant a distinct gain to the farmers. At one deciduous pruning demonstration there were about 250 growers present.

The County Farm Bureau begins where the centers leave off, that is, deal with problems that have become too large for the centers to handle, or with problems of county-wide interest. The board of directors meets once a month in the Farm Bureau office in Riverside. The president of the Farm Bureau, who during the past two years has been Mr. J. E. Wherrell, of Riverside, conducts the meeting. Here the local directors present their problems and they are discussed or passed to the State or National Federations should this action seem justified.

The County Farm Bureau, backed up by the centers, has helped make the Southern California fair a success. It has put up an active fight to the Railroad Commission against increased power rates. It persuaded Governor Stephens to be present to talk to the farmers on Farm Bureau Day at the fair. It conducts a very successful two-day dairy short course in Riverside. It has been the biggest factor in preventing and controlling fires, especially in the hills, bee ranges and grain fields. Mr. O. K. Kelsey had charge of this work and served many days and nights without remuneration. It has been a big factor in bringing each part of the county, in a measure, to realize the needs of the other sections. It has been, in fact, as stated previously, the central clearing house where all special agricultural interests have merged in the common interest of all.

The board of directors has been a wide-awake, progressive set of farmers, with the interests of their communities, the county and all agriculture at heart. Mr. Wherrell, the past president, has given unstintingly of his time to make the Farm Bureau work a success. He and

his board of directors conducted the work with no thought of personal gain except such personal gain which may be derived from performing a service for the community.

So much for the past. The future holds every promise of bigger accomplishments than the past, and Doctor Gordon, of Nuevo, the new president, is following in the footsteps of his predecessor in showing a sincere interest in agricultural betterment that is bound to be rewarded with helpful results. More reward is not asked. Such service as is given gratis by the officers and directors of the Farm Bureau is service that money could not buy. A good Farm Bureau year is looked for during 1921, both as to members enrolled and results accomplished.

**BEEKEEPING IN RIVERSIDE COUNTY.** In the sixtieth anniversary number of the American Bee Journal, dated January, 1921, that veteran beekeeper, Mr. J. E. Pleasants writes under the heading of "Sixty Years of Beekeeping in California": "Mr. L. L. Andrews got his start by digging



RIVERSIDE COUNTY BEE RANCH

twenty-four colonies of bees out of rock-caves and trees. He added to these by purchase and increase until he now has 1,000 colonies and his crop this year from orange and sage was sixty tons of honey."

Mr. Andrews is author of what follows under this head:

Beekeeping in Riverside County reaches back to the early seventies. About 1872 there was an apiary in the Temescal Valley, a few miles east of what is now Glen Ivy and Cold Water Canyon. The bees were brought in by a negro from Mexico or a district near the Mexican border. These are the first bees of which we can find any trace. In the year 1874, Mr. James Boyd hauled bees for Mr. D. McLeod from near where Escondido now stands to the Temescal Valley. This apiary was later sold to Morse and Compton, as was noted in the Riverside Press of December 28, 1878. Mr. Compton at this writing, January, 1922, still resides in the Temescal Valley and keeps an apiary on the same location, one quarter of a mile from Lee Lake. This territory is near where the San Diego and San Bernardino County line crossed the valley before Riverside County was cut off.

There was honey on exhibition from San Diego County at the fair of the Southern California Horticulture Society held in Los Angeles

in October, 1878. There was also honey from the apiary of Captain Webb of Box Springs and it was pronounced as "white as paper." In the Riverside Press of December 27, 1879, is an item which reads: "Anderson Brothers of Temescal have received returns from their honey crop of 14,400 pounds. This honey has been kept for two years for a better market and was sold in San Francisco for 15 cents per pound. The cash receipts were \$2,160." Temescal Valley, like other vast tracts of land throughout Southern California, was covered with wild brush of all kinds. Black sage, white sage, wild buckwheat, sumac, wild alfalfa, etc., were found in abundance and, furnishing plenty of nectar, offered promising locations for the apiarist.

The general conditions found in the early times have not materially changed. These ranges still produce large crops of sage, wild buckwheat and sumac honey following rainy seasons. Other apiaries were located from time to time over the country that now comprises Riverside County until at the present time there are probably 40,000 colonies in the county.

During the early years of the industry only comb honey was produced, but gradually markets, conditions and experiences changed until now very few apiarists attempt to produce any comb honey at all. They are convinced that much more profit is made by producing extract honey.

Bees are mostly kept in apiaries of from 50 to 200 colonies or hives, it having been proven by experience that apiaries of this size located two or three miles apart give the best returns. Crops varying from nothing at all in some of our very dry seasons to as much as two, three or even four hundred pounds per colony have been reported. These last figures are very rare and an average of sixty pounds per colony is considered a good crop.

With the introduction of the orange groves and alfalfa fields, a gradual change has come over the methods of many beekeepers. The honey producer soon discovered that by moving his bees to the orange groves for the early honey and later moving them to the sage, alfalfa or wild buckwheat, that he had two or three chances for honey where he had only one if he left them on the same location the year round. He also learned that the orange and alfalfa, being irrigated, were sure producers of nectar, while the wild plants, having to depend upon the elements to furnish moisture, were uncertain. Migratory beekeeping, therefore, has increased very materially within the last fifteen or twenty years. Several carloads of bees are brought into the county annually from Utah and Idaho. These are brought in during the fall, kept near the orange groves during the winter and spring, and shipped back to their summer home for the sweet clover and alfalfa honey. Some of these apiaries are run for honey production on the oranges, while others are run mostly for increase, the owners expecting to get a good honey crop in the Northern States to pay them for their labor and expense.

The bee industry is becoming more popular every year. Men from every walk of life are becoming interested and often teachers or professional men buy an apiary and devote a part or all of their time to the work.

While the orange honey is classed as the best honey on earth, it is only a small per cent of all of the honey produced in the county, when we have a good crop. That vast territory known as the back country, lying in the south and east part of the county, is the home of thousands of beekeepers nestled away among the canyons and hills and on small mountain ranches. Their apiaries are seldom, if ever, moved, the owners preferring to make a crop of honey when seasons are favorable and

getting a living from the ranch or by other means when the honey crop fails. Some phenomenal crops are sometimes reported by these out of the way beekeepers. It is hard to picture a more carefree existence than that of the man so situated. During the winter months he can do such work as he likes about the ranch or in preparing bee material for the next year's honey harvest. Or, if he enjoys that sort of thing, he can take his dog and gun and spend an hour on a hunting trip after quail, rabbits, ducks or even deer—in season—to say nothing of the trout streams a few hours away by auto.

With the onward march of progress, beekeeping has not lagged behind. Where a few years ago we used old dobbin for all of our hauling and the traveling to and from the apiaries, the auto has now taken his place until we seldom see a horse-drawn vehicle around an apiary any more. This has shortened the hours necessary to spend on the road and made it possible to successfully run apiaries miles away from home.

We must not forget to speak of the satisfaction of being able to draw supplies to and from an apiary at any hour with no fear of the horse getting stung or running away. In the olden days we often spent most of the night in hauling a load a distance of only ten or fifteen miles. Now we do the same work with less annoyance and are home by ten or eleven o'clock. Perhaps no county in the world offers as many sources of honey or, in other words, such a diversity of honey producing flora or so many different elevations at which honey is produced, as in Riverside County. From the manzanita of the high elevations of the San Jacinto Mountains, some five or six thousand feet above sea level, to the mesquite and alfalfa around the Salton Sea, about two hundred feet below sea-level, we find a variety of climate and honey-producing plants surpassed by none. Practically all of the honey is produced between the months of March and September, leaving a long period when little or no work is done with the bees. Beekeeping is a thriving industry in Riverside County and is growing more popular as the years go by. To give an idea of the extent to which our industry has grown, and of its stability, we will state that the 40,000 colonies of bees in Riverside County, during the year 1920, produced 1,500 tons of honey, valued at \$350,000.

THE STATE BOARD OF HORTICULTURE has grown from small beginnings. Here again Riverside can well claim to have been the first to see the need of a State board of horticulture. It is a long time to look back to the time in the absence of any law regulating the introduction of plants and trees from other States and territories and from foreign countries when our people found (something that if introduced into our settlement) on some trees might prove very deleterious to our best interests, quietly bought up the lot brought in from outside and burned up to prevent possible danger to our best interests. Again we have seen infested trees stripped of every part of their foliage, that foliage burned and the rest of the trees well scrubbed with a disinfectant. It seems a long way from that time to the present when nothing in the plant or fruit line can be brought in without a thorough inspection and in some cases nothing in certain lines can be brought in at all.

We had county boards of horticulture in 1881, a State board of horticulture in 1883 and a State quarantine law in 1899, with a State horticultural commission in 1903. From these first efforts have grown up all that we have now, regulating everything in regard to fruit and plant culture, from the seed to the placing of the product on the market, and even after it is put on the market. To one not acquainted with the

work and daily routine of these commissions and commissioners the question might quite readily arise: What is the use of all this burdensome array of laws and regulations? The reply might well be that without them our whole fruit industry and many of our other agricultural operations would, if not entirely cease, at least be very much crippled.

When we look back to the pioneer in his toilsome journey over the trackless wilderness carrying with him a few seeds or plants (with his cow, maybe, tied behind the wagon) planting, sowing, watching and enjoying the results where everything was healthy and without natural enemies, we are led to inquire why today the farmer and fruit grower are able to get along at all, like for instance, the first apple trees planted and brought to fruitage in Riverside. The trees were healthy and without scale and the fruit perfect and without coddling moth or other insect pests. Soon we began to have San Jose scale which came from the outside which was so discouraging that most of the trees were dug up in despair. Other parasites crept in insidiously to plague the grower. There were then no quarantine laws or any information about plant diseases or insect pests. After a time we heard of parasites that would eat up the San Jose scale and of insecticides that would be fatal to whatever it touched, and of sprays to subdue the coddling moth, also regulations in regard to the packing of fruit and laws that would permit the sale of fruit unless approved by the inspector, laws enough to make the pioneer of the very olden time give up the struggle in despair.

After all, these laws, commissions and inspectors are all necessary and probably the only agents that will permit of a successful fruit industry.

**RIVERSIDE COUNTY CLAYS.** Riverside County's mountains of clay will play a prominent part in the near future developments in Southern California. Already huge plants are taking a hold and operating with Riverside clays. However, their operations and the present size of their establishments are but tiny initial plants compared to the gigantic workings and undertakings that will belong to the future. Nowhere else west of the Mississippi are there known deposits of such value and scope today. The highly paid scouts or the big companies have searched carefully all over the country so it is not likely that other ranking deposits will be discovered.

Quoting from the California Mining Bureau, their experts declare that "the plastic clay deposits of Riverside County extending along the Temescal Valley for ten miles from Elsinore on the southeast to and beyond Corona on the northwest is a zone that is one of the best and largest west of the Mississippi. In many places these clays resemble the white, black, red and variegated Cretaceous clays that are famous in New Jersey and eastern Pennsylvania."

It is probable that for a long time a narrow arm of a pre-crustacean sea extended up where now is Temescal Creek and the surrounding hills and slowly the deep and valuable deposits of transported clays rich with aluminum silicates, periodically colored with varying ingredients, were deposited. These are changed according to position so that on the Elsinore end are the rich "fatty" plastic clays, while near Corona the best refractory clays are obtained.

Mountains of clay are like tales of the mariner, but at Alberhill the myth has come true, and a real mountain of highly valuable clay rears up out of the plain and goes to undetermined depth into the earth below. Here are located the most important holdings that are operated in the West. There are three companies in this district. The Alberhill Coal

and Clay Company were the original locators in the district. Years ago C. H. Albert of St. Louis and James Hill of Los Angeles investigated and took hold of properties amounting to 2,000 acres, including the coal deposits first noted by Chaney in 1880 and eighty acres of proven continuous clay holdings. The present company is directed by James H. Hill and is a producing but not a manufacturing company. It is supplying hundreds of tons daily to manufacturing concerns and is not affiliated or identified with any particular concerns, but is ready to supply to the requirements of all comers in the field and has available sites for new factories close to the clay pits. As almost every important pottery and ceramic company in the Middle West is making inquiry or laying plans for branch locations in Southern California, developments in this industry will create an enormous demand for clay in the next few years, and initiate the opening of many new deposits in Riverside County.

The requirements of a good clay for pottery and ceramic purposes is that it shall be smooth, plastic (too fusible for refractory purposes), free from iron, coarse materials, or blistering salts, and vitrify at a low temperature, while still having a wide range between initial and complete vitrification. Also that it shall dry reasonably fast.

At the San Bernardino Orange Show were exhibits showing the many clay products of Riverside County. One of these was in charge of Mr. Danforth, of the Pacific Clay Products Company, and showed brick, pipe and tile, as well as many forms of bowls, pots, etc. The glazed ware is of particular interest, as 95 per cent of it is Riverside clay. The clays for these are first moistened for shaping on the wheel, and after drying are fired at a reasonably high heat. They become very hard and porous, like Mexican ollas. They are next dipped in a syrupy glazing material and take up a thin coating. The ware is now placed in another burner and fired at a lower temperature, which is high enough to make the glaze material flow and take on the hard, glassy surface and still not affect the shape of the glazed ware. This material is known as "slip." The varying colors in slip is obtained from different iron salts. The pure white glaze is absolutely free from iron. The favorite dark slip is known as Albany slip, from the place it was originally obtained.

Three pointed stilts are used in setting up the pots for firing with the result that little rough spots are left inside and out. These are not defects, but the Pacific Clay Products Company are expecting to get away from these by using rings instead of stilts.

The Karl Martin Company of Riverside was in charge of another exhibit representing the clay industries of Alberhill. Mr. Martin, assisted by A. M. Ball, formerly assistant professor of agricultural engineering and superintendent of buildings and grounds at the University of Minnesota, set up the display, which showed in particular the products of the Los Angeles Pressed Brick Company, showing many forms of brick, hollow tile and tiling, all made in Riverside County and colored by the natural clays. Two hundred men are employed at Alberhill and their products goes all over the coast. On the 21st of February 200 carloads of hollow tile went to Wilmington and from there the 6,000 tons went to Honolulu for use in a new Federal building and others. Another shipment of equal size was made in November to Honolulu. During 1920 about half the houses constructed in Riverside were of hollow tile. The Karl Martin Company has just completed sixteen houses at Ontario for the California Growers' Association, and is at present constructing ten more at Uplands. The largest recent hollow tile and brick structure to be complete of Riverside County products is

the New Ambassador Hotel in Los Angeles which required 300 carloads of the material.

Hollow tile construction is not peculiar to California, though it is very well adapted to climatic conditions. It has long been very popular in Iowa, so much so that the hollow tile silos are commonly known as "Iowa Silos."

Every good word that hollow tile receives in the Southwest is a boost for Riverside County and the rapid growth in the popularity of this type of permanent construction material has been of great advantage to the county.

#### CLAY INDUSTRY IN RIVERSIDE COUNTY

(By Rush T. and Harley A. Sill, Mining Engineers, Los Angeles)

Very few people realize the importance or magnitude of the clay-working industry in Los Angeles and the immediate vicinity, or the variety of products being manufactured, the clay coming from Riverside County.

There is an invested capital of over \$2,500,000 in plants making fire brick and refractories, sewer pipe, electrical conduits, architectural terracotta, face brick of all kinds, wall and floor tile, commercial and chemical stone ware, hotel china, enamel brick, yellow cooking ware and casseroles. Plants are also under consideration for the making of electrical porcelain, the porcelain used in spark plugs and sanitary ware.

Most of these products require the finest grade of clay in their manufacture. Plants for their manufacture are now located in Los Angeles and others are coming, because fine clays of superior quality are available in quantities.

Extending along the Temescal Valley for ten miles from Elsinore on the southwest to beyond Corona on the northwest is a zone of clays of superior quality. In many places they resemble the important white, gray, black, red and variegated cretaceous clays of New Jersey and Western Pennsylvania. The extent and thickness of these clays, together with the great plasticity of some and the highly refractory quality of others, give them much importance.

The Temescal Valley was, in tertiary time, an arm of the sea opening northward into the valley of western San Bernardino County and extending southerly to Temecula. Its width is from one to two miles, but the depth is unknown. A drill hole put down by the Alberhill Coal and Clay Company, to a depth of 300 feet did not reach the bottom of the basin.

The clays of the Temescal Valley are of a great variety of colors and are in various conditions of consolidation. These clays dip westerly from the Temescal Range toward the Santa Ana Mountains and as the latter are approached the dip increases from 10 degrees up to vertical as the metamorphic rocks are reached. In the region between Corona and Alberhill, at various points the clays are overlain by debris of disintegrated granite varying from a few inches to several feet in thickness. South of Elsinore the clays are covered by quarternary gravels.

Ninety per cent of all the clays shipped into Los Angeles and vicinity comes from the Temescal Valley. Almost all of this clay is being mined by the Alberhill Coal and Clay Company, situated at Alberhill, Riverside County, California, six miles northwesterly from Elsinore, on the Santa Fe Railroad, and the company has been operating continuously over a period of thirty years.

This property was operated first as a coal mine, providing fuel for towns in the immediate vicinity and also shipping a small tonnage of

high grade fire clay. Now, however, clay is mined and shipped exclusively. Several thousand tons of lignite coal, and one million tons of clay have been produced. In normal years they ship from 90,000 to 100,000 tons. Shipments of clay in 1918 amounted to 70,836 tons. Today the Alberhill Coal and Clay Company ships in commercial quantities twelve different kinds of clay to seventeen plants in Los Angeles and vicinity.

The holdings of this company are located on a hill two and a quarter miles in length and one mile in width, which rises out of the floor of the Temescal Valley. The average elevation of the hill is 1,680 feet and the lowest pit, on the northwest side of the hill, is at approximately 1,350 feet elevation. When we consider that clays have been proven by drill holes to a depth of over 300 feet, some idea of the immense tonnage of fire clay available can be formed. The clay strata of this hill are continuous, very uniform as to depth, and regular as to thickness, with a dip to the southwest of about 10 degrees. The regularity of the strata and the uniformity of the physical and chemical characteristics are dominant features of this property. For instance, a stratum of ball clay opened up in the lower pit will be found at the same geological horizon in another opening a mile or two distant.

A geological section of the hill shows first, the top clay, varying in width from ten to eighteen feet, and suitable for the manufacture of hollow building tiles, sewer pipe and brick. The Los Angeles High School is built of brick made from these upper clays. The government test shows that hollow tile made from this clay has a crushing strength equal to that of a solid wall built of common brick. Underneath this top clay is a fire clay, from twenty-four to thirty feet in thickness, used principally in the manufacture of fire brick, for the lining of locomotives and for the building of oil refining plants. Under this fire clay is six to eight feet of plastic clay, which is similar in characteristics and analysis to the English ball clay. The plasticity of this clay makes it desirable for one of the component parts used in the body of chemical stone ware, architectural terra-cotta and in making enamel pressed brick.

Beneath this plastic clay is a bed of lignite coal varying in thickness from two to eleven feet. Several thousand tons of this coal were mined and shipped some years ago. Under this coal measure is a non-plastic refractory fire clay, about 5 feet in thickness, which carries from thirty-eight to forty-five per cent aluminum. This non-plastic clay is used in the manufacture of high grade fire clay products for the steel industry, and for other uses where very high grade fire clay is essential. This is the only place now known on the Pacific Coast where this exceedingly fine quality of clay can be obtained. Underneath the non-plastic clay the blue fire clay is found which has a known depth of thirty feet. This blue clay is used for electric conduits, chemical stone ware, sewer pipe, architectural terra-cotta, impervious face brick, or any clay product where a dense impervious body is needed.

In other parts of the property semi-refractory fire clays, high in iron, are found. These clays are used in making roofing tiles, silo blocks, hollow building blocks fired face brick and paving brick, and can be burned in the same kilns as white-burning fire clay products. They are also safe-drying clays, that is, will dry without cracking.

It is because of the large quantities of clay obtainable, from the top clay down to the blue plastic clay in the bottom of the pit, that the Alberhill Coal and Clay Company is able to furnish any kind of clay in quality and quantity to the many different plants in and near Los Angeles.

The Alberhill Coal and Clay Company has opened its main pit on the northwest side of the hill at an elevation of 1,350 feet.

The refractory clay underneath the coal is mined by an under ground method. Tunnels have been driven and rooms opened from this tunnel. Most of the fire clays are shot down to the bottom of the main pit and there loaded into cars by hand. The top clays are mined and kept separated as far as possible, from the fire clays. The top clays are shoveled into bins and lowered to the bottom of the main pit by long chutes.

At the bottom of the pit they are loaded into two-tone capacity cars, from seven to eight cars to a train, and hauled by gasoline motor, to the loading bins at the railroad tracks for shipping into Los Angeles or to the Los Angeles Pressed Brick Company's plant No. 4 located across the arroyo from the Alberhill pits.

During 1918 the Los Angeles Pressed Brick Company was called upon, by the government, to furnish large quantities of fire brick, hollow building tile and face brick. After studying the situation carefully, the company decided to built at Alberhill a modern clay producing plant, costing some \$250,000. The success of this plant has been due largely to the untiring efforts of Gustave Larson, general superintendent.

## CHAPTER XXI

### ORANGE CULTURE

When the navel orange came into prominence and for the time being when its fruit was rather scarce it brought so much higher prices than seedlings or any other budded variety that the question of budding old and large seedlings to the popular new fruit took up a good deal of attention from those who had seedling groves. Mr. Hewitt being the first grower on a comparatively large scale to try the experiment of changing a whole grove to navels it was watched with a good deal of interest. The usual way was to bud on the old wood in the limbs and failing all of the buds to grow in the spring or as soon as the buds were set the top was cut back severely to force the growth of the young buds. If there were not enough buds alive to take up the full vigor of the three other buds were put in on the new shoots that came out on the old wood. When the success of budding old trees was shown others followed the example and the bulk of the seedling orchards were changed to navels. Some there were who preferred to retain their seedling trees found that on account of the greater size of the seedling and its hardiness that the seedling was a fairly profitable fruit and that it would bear light crops under neglected conditions when the navel would not bear at all.

But no one plants seedlings of late years. The orange comes reasonably true to seed, but neither the navel nor the Valencia have any or at most a very few seeds and if it was desirable to do so it would not be practicable.

The orange is rather a peculiar tree about moving, according to eastern ideas and methods. The time to move deciduous trees everywhere in temperature climates is in the winter when the trees are dormant. Many orange trees were lost by moving in the winter until by experience it is found that the orange can be moved at any time except in winter. Many of the earlier orange groves were planted too close together, especially for seedling, and when they came to be thinned out or removed for any reason it was naturally supposed that if they could be reset and grow again something would be gained in growth, and so it was for fruitage would be attained much sooner from moving large trees. Experience in moving large deciduous trees on the other hand was found not to be a success when the trees attained some size and except under special conditions where large balls of earth can be taken it is hardly ever attempted.

The orange tree has two or three periods of growth and dormancy in the growing season and can best be moved in the spring when warm weather comes when starting to grow or at any dormant period during the summer. It is not, however, advisable to move them before winter as the cold may check or kill the new growth or even kill the tree.

**ORANGE CULTURE IN EARLY DAYS.** The following account of the first experiment in moving and budding large orange trees will show some of the difficulties encountered by the early settlers in orange culture. The grove in question was on the corner of First and Main Streets, and was one of the earliest in the valley and set out by E. Caldwell. Unfortunately it was not in the warmer belt and suffered more from frost than groves on the higher ground.

Mr. Hewitt was a wealthy banker from Freeport, Ill., and set a much higher value on Riverside orange groves and climate than some, and had

means enough to carry out his advanced ideas, thus introducing a new element which the old settlers were unable to carry out. Mr. Hewitt was for many years president of the First National Bank, and while he was alive was in a position to aid in the material progress of Riverside. He was a good example of many others who had either to come to California and lead active, useful lives or die in the East.

The development of the navel orange is punctuated by many original and valuable procedures. Much new ground had to be covered and many experiments tried. The transplanting and budding of mature seedling trees have been of tremendous value to the industry. The first successful experiment along these lines took place in Riverside in 1883 on the J. J. Hewitt grove, at the corner of First and Orange streets.

On January 6, 1882, John J. Hewitt and family arrived in Riverside, a place that had been recommended as the best locality for the renewing of broken down and enfeebled conditions, a health-building climate where there never was any snow or blizzards, but cloudless skies and continuous sunshine, with golden apples, flowers and fruits of all kinds the year round.

The first morning after our arrival we gazed with astonishment on the ground covered with snow and flakes coming down as large as any we had ever seen in Illinois, and so thick we could not see across the street. We were informed that we surely had brought the snowstorm with us—as never in the recollection of the oldest inhabitant has such a storm been seen or heard of. That snow lasted three days, clinging to the branches of the orange trees, and in shady nooks of the groves, disappearing as mysteriously as it came. Strange to say not an orange was hurt in the whole valley.

After two or three months sojourning in this valley of paradise Mr. Hewitt, as his health improved, felt he must secure a winter home in this health-building valley, as a winter in Illinois hereafter was out of the question. After investigating a number of groves that were for sale he decided on a 10-acre grove located at the corner of First and Orange streets, owned by a Mr. Caldwell, and bearing its first full crop of fruit, paying a price which sent the value of orange groves to the highest limit, and after making all necessary arrangements to have the fruit picked and shipped, he returned to Illinois much improved in health and planning to shape his business so that he could return in the fall to Riverside.

In January, 1883, he returned to this land of sunshine and flowers. Visiting his newly acquired property he saw the necessity of pure domestic water, there being nothing available but the irrigating water brought to the land in open ditches. He set about having a well drilled and obtained good pure cold water at a depth of 130 feet. He then visited his orange grove and upon examination found in his opinion the seedling trees were too close to do as well as they should, so he decided to transplant half of the seedling trees, giving the other half more room to mature. As the snow of the previous winter had killed all the lemon trees on the place—some 300—he at once had then taken out and the ground prepared for the planting of the transplanted trees. Many of the growers became greatly interested in his experiment and discouraged him on every hand, saying it was so utterly impossible a thing to do successfully, telling him it never had been done and never could be, that he was wasting his time and money until getting tired of being so harassed he finally told them the time expended and the money to pay the bills were all his own, not theirs, and if he did not succeed the loss would

fall on no one but himself, and he went on adhering to his own ideas in the matter.

While he was getting the work started he accidentally met a Frenchman whom he questioned regarding orange culture in France. He said he was familiar with the work, being a horticulturist by profession. Mr. Hewitt told him what he was doing and asked him what he thought of transplanting mature seedling trees. He said it had been done very successfully in France—had done it himself a number of times. He was hired at once to take charge of the work.

He then made arrangements with the water company for water to be used when it was necessary to keep the trees alive whether it was his time or not to irrigate, and the company being deeply interested in the project agreed to give him all the water he needed when it was absolutely necessary. He also arranged with a friend, who was here on account of his health and expected to remain, to have a sort of supervising of the grove. He then went back to Illinois. The Frenchman after irrigating the trees in May and June, decided he would go to the desert for a rest, planning to return in time for July irrigation, everything being in good condition, and all the trees doing well.

The friend who was acting as supervisor also went to the desert for his outing, satisfied that everything was as it should be. The Frenchman never returned and was never heard of from that time to the present. Whether he met with foul play or died of thirst and starvation has never been learned.

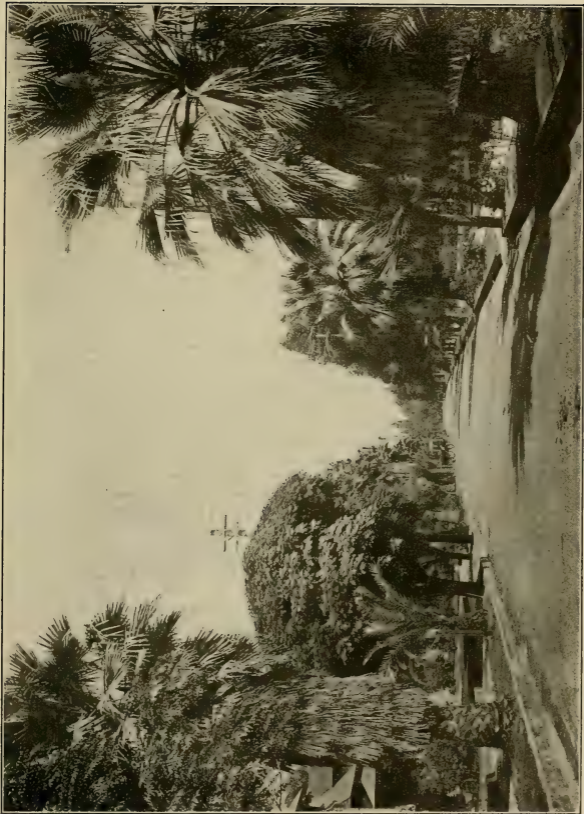
The friend, Mr. Kimball, returned in August and found the trees suffering for water and some almost dead. He went to the company at once for the promised water and was refused, as it was not the time for Mr. Hewitt to receive water—notwithstanding the arrangements that had been made for it.

What to do Mr. Kimball did not know—the trees must be saved if possible, and the only thing he could do he did. He immediately hired teams—men and barrels—and went to Spring Brook and hauled the water and put it around the trees and saved all but 13 out of 286, which were too far gone to recover.

When Mr. Hewitt returned in November of 1883 they were in splendid condition and his experiment was a success. He let them grow two years until they produced splendid tops—he then cut off the tops and budded them to navels, putting anywhere from 10 to 20 buds to a tree. Again his friends told him it was out of the question to make a success of budding onto old trees, but he persisted in going contrary to their ideas and he went on budding.

Four years from the time the trees were budded they bore fruit, and five years from the time the buds were put into the mature trees he shipped a large crop of as fine navels as could be found in the valley, and they continued to bear the choicest kind of fruit as long as he lived and for several years after. Then there came a hard frost which killed the trees, and it being another waiting proposition if they were rebudded it was decided to subdivide the land, as there was a demand for city lots, and the trees were taken out and the grove was turned into a city residential district, but showing the experiment had been successful.

Many growers followed Mr. Hewitt's example, thereby saving many old trees that were growing in places that were not suitable for them to do their best work, also rebudding and producing the finest Riverside Washington navel oranges that could be found anywhere.



ROAD IN THE ORANGE BELT

**ORANGE PACKING.** A history of Riverside would not be complete without an article on orange packing.

The growing of oranges was entirely new to the people of Riverside when it was founded in 1870 and practically nothing was learned in that direction from Spain or even the Mission fathers in that line. About all that was known was the extent of climatic adaptability. There was and probably is an orange tree growing successfully at Bidwells Bar north of Sacramento in the foothills of the Sierra Nevada Mountains which is about the limit of orange growing in the north of the state in the interior where the average temperature is highest. On the coast Point Conception north of Santa Barbara is about the limit, as the coast section within the influence of the cold ocean winds from the northwest are a feature that cannot be overcome. The gentle sea breezes from the Southwest, south of Point Conception with the sheltering islands off the coast give a climate and conditions that are well nigh perfect for the successful raising of a choice quality of fruit.

At first every orange grower handled his own fruit from the tree to putting it on board the cars at Colton, the nearest point on the railroad. In and around Los Angeles and at San Gabriel before the advent of the railway the steamer to San Francisco was the only way to reach market. With the exception of Southern California, the San Francisco market was supplied with oranges from Tahiti, but only at intervals and not of a very good quality.

When we consider that in 1921, 20,000,000 boxes of oranges were packed we begin to see that orange packing assumes great importance and is a source of income to many families. It is mostly women and girls who do the actual wrapping with paper and placing in the boxes. This is about the only process that the orange undergoes that is done by hand without any machinery. All else is done by machinery.

Usually the oranges are taken from the wagons by hand and stacked in piles about six high when they are shifted to where they are massed until ready for packing. If convenient at the time of unloading the wagons the teamster puts the boxes on a traveling table where the boxes are forwarded and emptied automatically into the water bath and the empty boxes returned to the teamster to be reloaded upon the wagon to be refilled at the orchard. When not convenient the man with the hand truck runs his truck to the pile of fruit on the packing house floor, runs the truck up to the pile where it clasps a pile six high and by a movement of his foot locks the pile to the truck when he wheels it to a platform, leaving it there where it is automatically emptied and the empty box taken to another place and automatically piled. The oranges being dumped into the water, the frozen or light ones are immediately separated and go on their own way. The others are brushed, washed and cleaned and immediately taken through a series of fans that dry them and bring them past the sorters on moving tables to the graders composed of a series of rollers where all the sizes are put in their appropriate bins, where they are taken by the packers, wrapped and packed firmly in the boxes. As soon as the boxes are filled they are again put on moving tables where they are carried to the cover nailers when they are put in the cars ready for shipment. The boxes are put in the cars so firmly by pressing that it is impossible for them to move while in transit, arriving at their destination in as good condition as when put in the car.

The boxes are also made by automatic nailing machines, the most improved of which nail a box at one operation throwing it out automatically and piling them on trucks. In addition to box nailing another

machine takes the ends, pastes them and puts the labels on. Thus much of the labor of handling boxes is done away with and the orange goes through all of these operations without a single bruise.

If an orange gets at all bruised it soon begins to decay. The women who pack the fruit wear gloves to prevent injury. The pickers in the orchards also wear gloves to prevent injury. Thus the fruit in all of its stages is handled in a cleanly manner and when it goes to the consumer's table it is attractive to the eye as it is agreeable to the palate.

All of the machinery employed in and about the packing houses is the invention of Geo. D. Parker or of his partner Fred Stebler, mainly the former and they not only manufacture, but also guarantee satisfactory operation.

**THE SCALE PEST.** In no department of improvement in the efforts of the early settlers was there greater excitement or fears for the future manifested than in the suppression of scale insects and other pests which threatened great loss or the entire extinction of certain departments of the fruit industry. In the very start orange trees brought from Los Angeles were badly infested by the black scale which interfered with the healthy growth of the tree and marred the beauty of the fruit. At first this scale could not live in our dry climate and it disappeared in a short time after planting and as soon as our fruit began to come on the markets its clean appearance gave it a decided advantage over fruit grown near the coast. After the lapse of several years when climatic changes came in by reason of increased planting, irrigation and greater density of foliage and foggy mornings the black scale began to get a foothold and spraying and other remedial measures were introduced to mitigate the evils arising from the introduction of scale. The more recent introduction of washing all fruit before packing removes the blackened appearance of the fruit and gives it an attractive appearance on the market.

The San Jose scale was one of the earliest scales we had to contend with on deciduous fruits. This scale not only affects the trees, but it gets on the fruit in the course of its growth spoiling its appearance and preventing its sale as laws were passed forbidding the sale of fruit with scale on it which applies to all fruits, deciduous as well as citrus fruit.

So much did the San Jose scale increase and interfere with fruit sales that most of the apple trees were dug up and burned in order to get rid of this pest.

The writer was one of those who dug up most of his apple trees to get rid of the scale which also infests other fruit trees and plants, but not in the writer's experience to such an extent as the apple tree. This was in the seventies and very early in the history of fruit culture in Southern California. Perhaps one of the reasons for digging up trees to get rid of the scale was the very promising outlook for growing orange trees with the added reason that you could make so much growing citrus fruits than in deciduous fruit that you could well afford to forego their growth and buy all the deciduous fruit needed. The fallacy of this argument has long been shown.

About this time the introduction of predaceous insects for the destruction of scale was being advocated and there was introduced a small lady-bird with a reputation for destroying the San Jose scale. Whatever may be the cause about this time the San Jose scale entirely or almost entirely disappeared and has never been much of a detriment since in the writer's experience. The writer began planting deciduous fruits again and with such an entire freedom from the San Jose scale that he

has never seen a single scale since and at the time of sale of his orchard in May, 1921, he had probably the largest bearing apple orchard in the City of Riverside. Imagine the surprise of the writer when a short time ago on making inquiry about the San Jose scale and its enemies, to be informed by the Horticultural Commissioner for Riverside County that there was no parasite that would exterminate the San Jose scale and that there was no other remedy that was effective and furthermore the San Jose scale in some parts of the state was a serious menace to the apple industry. This is the latest and reference will now be made to scale pests on citrus fruits.

The following from the California Cultivator of February 17, 1917, will be of interest to all citrus fruit growers when we are informed that three years of infestation by the white scale would entirely destroy a citrus tree. It will also show that the persistent efforts of the government to help the fruit growers is productive of good results. (Written for California Cultivator by James Boyd.)

Today but little is heard of the white scale, *Icerya purchasi*, but thirty years ago it occupied a great deal of time at all meetings of horticulturists. The story of the white scale and its practical extermination is one well worth being repeated and perpetuated. The white scale was the most dreaded and destructive scale that the orange grower ever had to contend with.

It was first introduced into California about 1868 by Geo. Gordon of Menlo Park and appeared in several places North and South about the same time. It first began to be noticed in the early seventies. It seemed to be proof against all ordinary insecticides, and while it had full sway increased enormously fast. The only safety for the orchardist lay at that time in the comparatively isolated and scattered groves. This was before the days of fumigation and when experiments were being made with it. Fumigation, it was reported, killed the trees. The various kinds of washes seemed to have no effect on it. It would also stand a greater degree of heat than any other scale. Heat and steam were tried with the result that the trees was injured and the scale unhurt. The kerosene emulsion and the various rosin washes were harmless to the scale. Infested trees would not bear after the third year after being infested and would then speedily die.

This was the state of affairs until a State Fruit Growers' Convention was held in Riverside in connection with a citrus fair in April, 1887. At that meeting Prof. C. V. Riley, United States entomologist from the Smithsonian Institute, Washington, D. C., in speaking on the subject of insect pests, had the following to say in regard to the white scale. Australia, he said, was the home of the white scale. Nothing was known of it prior to the '70s. It appeared almost simultaneously in Australia, Africa, and America. "The white scale," he said, "has greater powers of locomotion and accommodates itself to a greater variety of plants and survives longer without food, which makes it one of the most difficult species to contend with. No bird of California is known to feed on it, and of true parasites, none have hitherto been reported. Albert Koebele reported making many experiments to exterminate it without results. Caustic soda would not kill the eggs when it killed the bark and burned the leaves. Professor Coquillett also experimented without any result.

"It has doubtless occurred to many of you that it would be desirable to introduce from Australia such parasites as serve to keep this scale in check in its native land. This State, even this county, could well afford to appropriate a couple of thousand dollars for no other purpose than the sending of an expert to Australia to devote some months to the study

of those parasites there and to their introduction here. The result for good in the end would be a million fold. I would not hesitate as United States entomologist to send some one there with the consent of the commissioners of agriculture were the means at my command, but unfortunately the mere suggestion that I wanted \$1,500 or \$2,000 for such a purpose would be more apt to cause laughter or ridicule on the part of the average committee of Congress than sorrow or earnest consideration, and the action of the last Congress has rendered any such work impossible, limiting investigation to the United States. The white scale is the most difficult to master. One thing is sure, it is pure folly to think of giving up the battle. Permit me to congratulate you as a board on the good work already done, and to prophesy that in future years when the fair and unrivaled fruits of the Coast shall have been multiplied beyond the most sanguine vision of any of you and have found their way in one form or another to consumers in all parts of the world, the people of California will gratefully remember the work you have instigated and the battles you have fought."

In speaking of Professor Riley and his work the Press and Horticulturist remarked: "One of the gratifying results of Professor Riley's visit is the assurance that the United States Government is now to assume local and continual control over our insect pests."

At an international exposition at Melbourne, Australia, Albert Koebele was sent out to attend and look for a remedy for the white scale. The result was that he sent three kinds of parasites, one of them, the *vedalia cardinalis*, that was very voracious, preying on the white scale both in its larval and adult states. These were sent and distributed by Professor Coquillett wherever most needed.

The Press and Horticulturist of Riverside, under date of February 8, 1890, reports: "Since the perfect destruction of the white scale in Los Angeles County the orange trees in the older orchards are making a very fine growth and prospects are good for a very large crop in that county after this season."

Other pests on the citrus trees are being controlled by fumigation and gas. The red and yellow scale have long been known and were introduced into Riverside in early days by bringing oranges for eating and throwing the peel outside the house in place of burning. The best remedy for the destruction of these scales for the first few years was spraying with some form of kerosene in an emulsion with water, but owing to the difficulty of wetting every portion of the bark and leaves of the tree there would always be enough scale left to start anew.

Experts in connection with the State University in their search for more complete remedies suggested that gassing under a tent thrown over the tree would reach every portion of the tree and leaves and completely destroy all forms of insect life. A gas formed by the decomposition of cyanide of potassium with sulphuric acid is now the most approved and successful way, but it has to be applied in a skillful way or it may injure or even destroy the tree itself. In order to do this most effectively and to ward off the injurious effects of the gas on the tree it has to be done in the night time when dark.

The fruit grower has his troubles and a casual observer would never think when viewing the delicious fruits on the fruit stands of large cities that it is only through surmounting great difficulties that our fruits are produced in perfection.

FROST PROTECTION. The orange seems to be at its best in point of quality where climatic conditions begin to point to failure in the industry.

In Southern California soil and local conditions make either success or failure a matter that cannot be at all times a certainty without actual trial. Some of these local causes of failure can be overcome by precautionary means after perhaps years of experiment. The individual may experiment for most of his life and not arrive at anything very definite, but when a whole community tries in various ways, results may be arrived at much sooner. One of the most unfavorable conditions encountered it might be said all over California at times is frost. In Southern California it is winter frosts we have to contend with, and that for only a few nights in the year. Spring frosts are rare. It is pretty hard for the orange grower to have a fine crop of first-class fruit and have it all ruined by one night's frost of a few hours' duration.

The Riverside Horticultural Club, one of the most useful organizations of the past—"the past" may well be said of it, for it has been a thing of the past for years and did much useful work while it had an existence. Nothing in the domain of orange culture or even of household economy was missed in its monthly meetings, at members' houses mostly, where discussions were participated in by its members. Here again came in the local paper, for a perusal of the files of the papers of twenty years and more ago will reveal a wealth of subjects and a list of names of those who read papers of importance on the varied topics that came up from time to time that would be a revelation to those who have come after, profiting by the experiences of those who have passed on and been forgotten except by an occasional old-timer. Not the least valuable of these meetings were the social features of all of them when mutual friendships could be promoted during the short hours devoted to the meetings. This was before the telephone was in such general use that the inquiry "How's the baby?" could be indulged in between the intervals in preparing the family breakfast. Shall I repeat without danger of undue criticism, "These were the happy times—the golden days"?

All these efforts to overcome well nigh insurmountable obstacles when every man gave his time without thought of compensation except the good he might do in solving a new and difficult question.

In studying up protection from frost many were the opinions expressed and experiments made in a small way. The Horticultural Club took it up as one of the pressing and important questions and members of the club spent whole nights in the frosty atmosphere taking temperatures and ascertaining just how much could be accomplished by the puny efforts of man in combating or mitigating the mighty forces of nature. We had all heard of smoke screens and such like devices that had been successfully tried in a small way elsewhere, but how to warm up the atmosphere over miles and miles of orchard was the great question. The idea that by great bonfires of brush, wood or straw the atmosphere could be warmed up in this way was never held for an instant. It was settled very early in the experiments that a great fire made a chimney through the lower strata of air and passed into the upper atmosphere. Experience in lighting a stove showed that in a cold morning and in a still atmosphere until there was created considerable draft and heat the smoke would hardly leave the chimney or stove pipe, and so in the orchard in place of creating a big fire, a multitude of small fires would (in place of going up into the upper air) creep along the ground under and among the trees, raising the temperature only a very few degrees, but enough to mitigate the few degrees of cold that produced the damage. Many tried to produce a smoke screen that would hang over the grove like a blanket, keeping everything warm. This answered the purpose,

but places like Pomona enacted municipal regulations that forbade such smoke clouds as a nuisance in the houses, blackening everything it came in contact with, and now all devices there have to consume their own smoke. The frost protection devices all use some form of sheet iron burner with crude oil as a fuel. They are all effective in raising the temperature a few degrees and against any ordinary frost. The unprecedented frost of 1913, however, could not be overcome in the coldest places and much of the fruit of that season was lost and not only the greater loss, but the lesser expense of picking the fruit off the trees had to be met.

To the inexperienced in the ordinary orchard there are some observations that if kept in mind may save a good deal of anxiety.

First—There is never a killing frost if there are any clouds in the sky.

Second—There is never a destructive frost when there is any wind blowing.

Third—There is never a very bad frost with a low barometer nor after heavy rains when the ground is wet.

The time to look for a bad frost is after a dry, cold norther and the wind goes down at night with a clear sky. It never freezes in the daytime in Southern California as it does in some places when they experience a cold spell. After a rain, when the ground is wet, things may look bad with a quantity of white frost on the grass and wet boards, but usually the frost is not destructive. When it comes a real hard frost you will not need to ask, "Has the fruit been damaged?" You will know without asking. In many cases only part of the fruit on the trees will be touched, but the difficulty of separation is now solved by the treatment with water in which gravity plays an important part. When an orange is frozen the juice cells are burst and the juice gradually leaves the fruit until in bad cases the pulp of the fruit is all dry, then an expert can tell by handling whether it has been frozen. There is no means of telling by looks, for a fine looking orange, if frozen, if picked from the center of the tree, may not show any external signs of frost, but on the outside exposed parts of the tree there are usually telltale dark spots that convince the expert.

In this connection it will be quite in place to tell of the method of separating frozen fruit from that which is not frozen. Frank Chase, of the family of E. A. Chase & Sons, large growers of oranges and founders of the National Orange Company, packing and shipping their own fruit, was the discoverer. Much fruit in the past has been shipped that was more or less damaged by frost which had a great effect in demoralizing prices to the detriment of those who had sound fruit, and many packers, out of sympathy with those who could hardly afford to lose their fruit, would pack and ship such fruit, which had an unfavorable effect on consumers, for no one likes to buy a fine looking orange only to find it is without any juice or with only a small quantity. No one supposed that there was any way of separating frozen fruit from sound, but Frank Chase found a way both simple and inexpensive, and under the system of washing every orange before it is packed the damaged fruit can be separated without any expense. The principle of separation consists in dropping in water, when the sound fruit goes one way and the damaged another. Frozen oranges are lighter and specific gravity does the separation.

Although Mr. Chase could have by taking out a patent on his discovery made a fortune by a small royalty, so small that it would hardly have been felt by the grower, he refrained from doing so and gave his discovery freely to the public and thus added his name to the list of

those who gave their time and talents freely and to the benefit of Riverside. And so, after all, the "almighty dollar" does not rule supreme everywhere, for there are some who have other rules of life than what they may gain by accumulation of that which they cannot take with them when they pass the "silent river." Long may they live and their number increase.

In justice to George D. Parker of the Parker Iron Works it must be said that he had a process of separating frozen fruit from sound by passing through a bath of alcohol of a certain degree of strength. The water method of separation, however, on account of its cheapness and simplicity, supercedes all other methods. Frost protection is also beneficial in other ways to the orchard, for orchards protected come out in the spring in better condition than those not protected. It is quite a task when frost threatens to go over a large orchard and light all the fires necessary for protection, but it is a cheap insurance against loss. There are some growers who are in favored locations who say that it is about as cheap for them to take the risk of frost as to go to all the trouble of providing oil containers, filling them, lighting and extinguishing them.

There are many years in which frost protection is not needed, the same as it is everywhere, and many groves are pretty near immune, but the use of protection devices makes profitable cultivation of the orange a success over a greater area. Unlike most other places, a slight elevation or some purely local condition makes quite a difference in temperature.

## CHAPTER XXII

### PUBLIC PARKS

There are some heroes in civil life as well as on the battle field. Captain Dexter is one of those. A veteran of the Civil war, so modest and unassuming that but little is known of his life previous to coming to Riverside or even in Riverside. There was a tract of land, mainly bottom land, adjacent to Riverside that had been bought for a stone quarry, about thirty acres in all, most of it in the bottom lands of the Santa Ana River and Spring Brook. It had a most forbidding aspect. Overgrown with weeds and brush, with an occasional cottonwood or willow tree, a mass of sand full of humps and hollows, with Spring Brook running through it, grown up to tules and other aquatic plants, it did not look by any means an ideal place for a public park or beautiful lake.

CAPT. C. M. DEXTER was born in Columbus, Ohio, in 1842. His mother was a gifted woman, intellectually, and was noted as a public lecturer and belonged to one of the most prominent of the pre-war families. Early in the Civil war he volunteered on the Union side, serving with distinction. At the close of the war he was honorably discharged with the rank of captain. After the war business affairs took him over a great part of the South. Florida was included in these rambles, partly for his health. He also took a course of study at a medical college and was entitled to put after his name M. D., but did not practice medicine. He possessed a fine taste and sense of letters, was an omnivorous reader and liberal in his religious ideas.

Although entitled to a pension as a war veteran, he never drew a pension, saying he did not need it, and after his death among his effects was some warrants on the government in that line that he never drew and which were discarded as useless. His widow now gets a pension from the government.

Mrs. Dexter was for many years a partial invalid and cripple, due to an injury to the hip, and the care and devotion bestowed on her was a great strain on him in his declining years. Mr. and Mrs. Dexter came to Riverside in 1890 and he passed away on November 12, 1918. He passed away unexpectedly and suddenly from heart disease, and the day before his death the peace armistice with Germany being made known, interested him very much and was one of the last things to occupy his attention. The Riverside Press paid this tribute to him in announcing his death:

"Charles Dexter was the father of Fairmount Park. For many years he gave his services without compensation, working day after day to keep that playground attractive and clean. Under his guidance it grew into one of the pretty spots of the surrounding countryside and he brought it up to the place where it became the chosen gathering place of the people. Many will mourn the passing of this kindly man."

As said before, it looked a herculean task to try to make a park out of the unsightly place chosen by Mr. Dexter. Although the land belonged to the city, there was not for years any assistance given him by the city, but the work was carried on in the first place by his own labor and by assistance in the shape of money by some and labor by others, and some of that help was obtained by the most persistent effort.

The writer knows this, for he contributed some team work in mowing down weeds, filling up hollows, etc. Finally, when Captain Dexter gave proof of what could be done, the city came to his assistance and gave him a small salary for superintendence. There was also an arbor day in which many citizens took part by presenting and planting many choice ornamental and shade trees, and when he ceased his labors there was a park and lake which have been improved and added to very much since that time.

Our public parks are a thing not merely of utility where people may go "for a walk," but they are also beautiful.

If, as Jonathan Swift says, "whoever could make two blades of grass to grow upon a spot of ground where only one grew before, would deserve better of mankind and do more essential service to his country than the whole race of politicians put together," what shall we say of the man or people who took places where nothing worth while grew before and make not only grass to grow but flowers and ornamental shrubs and shade trees and other enjoyable features? We have such things in Riverside, and we ask not only our own people to enjoy them, but everyone from the outside is invited to come and made welcome.

In one park we have a beautiful lake and boats for idle lovers, with abundance of waterfowl at home and in places water lilies of all hues of blossom, and fish in the waters for the little boy to indulge his primitive instincts in fishing. Not only that, there is a swimming pool and a wading pool for the smaller ones, with all manner of contrivances in swinging and sliding and athletics of all kinds to be enjoyed to the heart's content by old and young.

If adding to the utility is a benefit, how much more so is it when we add to the beauty—contribute to the gratification of another sense—seeing—the eye. And to crown the achievement there is the grass without the universal sign "Keep off the grass." Could anything further be added to getting on the grass and loitering and lolling over its surface? Yes, there is one thing more—you can spread the sheet on the grass and the tablecloth on top of that and you and the kiddies can enjoy yourselves as you never did before with the simple foods and drinks that are more relished there than in any other situation, and, oh, the contentment at home and the refreshing sleep at night. But the pen runs away and in a dry history, too.

We have all that in Riverside, and outsiders have found it out, for they come from neighboring places to have a glimpse of what California climate and California itself and its people have to offer. All of these in Fairmount Park in Riverside. Fairmount Park is mentioned first because it is the largest and most often used by great crowds, at times as many as 8,000 or even 10,000. There is also a kitchen with gas and water and opportunity to cook and make coffee by dropping a "nickle in the slot" and a multitude of seats and tables. And as if that was not enough, there is the beautiful bandstand, which cost thousands of dollars, and where you can go and enjoy the music twice a week, or you can bring your own band and have your own music, or mayhap it is a gathering of some organization where the silver-tongued orator may hold forth to his heart's content—all these can be had free.

This is Fairmount Park from an ideal standpoint, but it has not been created out of a desert waste without human effort. As said in another place, Captain Dexter was the man who had faith and vision and he laid the foundation without the aid of city money and his ideal was carried so far by him that those in authority caught the idea and we have the popular place of recreation as we have it now. It is not finished by any

means, for the larger half of it is as yet unreclaimed, but has been partially planted and shade trees growing so that by the time increasing population requires it it can be put to a good use at a small expense. There is also a rest camp for automobile wanderers where they can rest in the shade with all the accessories of a well-regulated camp.

The lake in the park has been officially named Dexter Lake in honor of the man who did so much towards making the park a success.

The park originally consisted of thirty acres, which embraces a limestone quarry on the heights at the entrance to the park. When the quarry was worked out, furnishing stone for street purposes, the bottom land that had but little value at the time of purchase was then turned into a park. Ten thousand dollars was paid for the quarry and full purchase price was got out of it from the rock, leaving the park itself in the bottom as a free inheritance.

Most of the trees now growing in the park were gifts from various people and an arbor day was appointed on which many citizens brought and planted trees. But the start was made mostly from solicitations by Captain Dexter himself. The first boats were also bought by these funds and Captain Dexter laid the foundation firm and well.

**ADDITIONS TO THE PARK.** In October, 1903, the Riverside Land & Irrigating Company, composed of S. C. Evans, Sr., and sons, gave to the city by perpetual lease 8.69 acres adjoining the park for lake purposes, with the right to make the lake, subject to the condition that the lake and driveway around it be maintained. The company also deeded outright 1.01 acres to complete the driveway around the lake and also 2.81 acres adjoining the lake, thus adding 12.5 acres to its area. The company also deeded to the city, subject to certain conditions, five inches of water for lake purposes.

In April, 1907, the city acquired by condemnation three acres adjoining the park on the east, known as the Bloom tract. C. L. McFarland, president of the Board of Trustees, made this his special work, and the old board made a splendid move in acquiring this land.

In 1910 Messrs. S. C. and P. T. Evans presented the city with a deed to eighteen acres adjoining the park on the north. Because of the extent, location and special adaptation to the purpose, this makes an exceedingly valuable addition to the park and makes the present area now something over sixty acres, including the quarry site.

On his return from an extended trip through the Orient, George N. Reynolds, wishing to see some water features that had attracted his attention, carried out in the park, proposed to the Park Board to furnish the funds for enlarging the upper part of the lake, forming islands to be connected with bridges and beautified by aquatic plants, the margins set to ornamental plants, shrubs and trees, all subject to the approval of the board. The generous offer was gratefully accepted and the construction work is now being rapidly prosecuted under the direction of Commissioner Hardman. Completed at an expense of several thousand dollars, it will be one of the most unique and interesting features of the park.

Already the park is getting too small and it is in contemplation to enlarge the plunge and bathing pool. The part not in active use is getting ready by the increased growth of the trees.

**THE ALBERT S. WHITE PARK** was deeded to the City of Riverside by the Riverside Land & Irrigating Company September 13, 1889.

The present park was given as a sort of compromise for a plaza which was originally reserved between Seventh and Eighth Streets and Main and Market Streets, which, including streets, would have embraced an area of over six acres. For various reasons and before there were any improvements thereon the change was made and the reservation made of four, two and a half acre blocks, including streets, which embraced much more land than the original Plaza reservation, but it was burdened by a depression which was filled by muddy water and partly overgrown by tules and other aquatic vegetation—a sink hole for storm water and waste water from irrigation and other sources of impure water and a resort for wild ducks in the winter season. Certain portions of this was given to Dr. Clark Whittier on condition of filling up the depression and other improvements. The lower canal also ran through it, which has also been filled up, and we have the park as it is today. The park was named to commemorate the interest Mr. White took in the park and giving of his services free for several years and until his death in 1909.

Because of some of its special features, this park has attracted much attention abroad as well as at home. The collection of cacti, in which Mr. White took great interest in bringing together through many years, is one of the largest and most interesting outdoor collections in existence.

It was found that some of the cacti were doing badly for lack of proper drainage, and a system of sub-drainage has recently been put in and connected with the city sewer system.

The fountain and cement basin were the gifts of George N. Reynolds.

The park has also a large collection of ornamental trees and plants of different varieties and has some special lighting features which make it very popular for Christmas and other celebrations. A public rest room more recently put up makes it more desirable than ever and convenient benches make it a popular place for rest and recreation under the shade of the larger trees in the heat of summer. Altogether the Albert S. White Park is an exquisite gem in a very pretty setting.

**EVANS ATHLETIC PARK.** In June, 1906, S. C. Evans, Jr., tendered to the city as a gift an eleven-acre tract, admirably located and adapted for the purpose, facing Fourteenth Street and Brockton Avenue, for an athletic park. The valuable donation was gratefully accepted. Later in honor of the donor the distinctive name of "Evans' Athletic Park" was officially given by the City Trustees and funds were provided for its improvement. The park was fenced, baseball grounds graded, a quarter-mile track made, grandstand erected and other needed equipments provided. The improvements were made under the supervision of Dr. W. B. Sawyer.

The park is managed by three commissioners, two of whom must be members of the School Board.

By provision of the donor, all pupils of the public schools are admitted to all exhibitions and contests free of charge.

In addition to above mentioned parks owned by the city, are two others.

**HUNTINGTON PARK**, composed of about 100 acres on Rubidoux Mountain, is owned and was improved by the Huntington Park Association. The project of its acquirement and development was conceived and largely prosecuted by the enterprise of Frank A. Miller. A large area at the foot of the mountain is set to trees. The principal features of the park

is the substantially built scenic drive, winding around the mountain and reaching the top, from which the panoramic views in all directions are excelled by few spots in America. The roadway was built at a cost of \$30,000 and is largely cut through rock. Going up, it has a grade of but 4 per cent. The separate road down has an 8 per cent grade. In all about \$60,000 has been spent on developments of the park. It is open to the public and is much used, being especially enjoyed by visitors.

CHEMAWA PARK, located on Magnolia Avenue and containing twenty acres, is owned by the Riverside & Arlington Railroad. It is laid out to trees, shrubbery and drives. A portion of the park is devoted to well-made polo grounds, equipped with stables, grandstand, etc., managed by the Riverside Polo Association.

The park was largely developed under the supervision of Frank A. Miller.

The city also owns a block in Arlington near the center of the village which is intended for a park, but nothing has been done with it, but when improved it will be a fine addition to the pleasures and recreations of the people of Arlington.

Riverside may feel pride in her public parks and the liberal provision now made for future use. In the original provisions made and suggested as attractions to be attained for the future convenience and needs of the public by the Southern California Colony Association, no suggestions were made in regard to public parks or recreation grounds. Riverside was founded before so much interest was manifested in athletics and public contests such as baseball and entertainments of other kinds, and the only alternative in that line was the Plaza in the center of the town copied somewhat after the mission and Spanish style. On the other hand, there was no anticipation nor hope that Riverside could be anything more than a sort of overgrown village with at most 10,000 people, and there were plenty of charming spots in the river bottom where picnics could be had or Fourth of July celebrations observed together with all the great plains east of Riverside. Then there was the isolation of Riverside with at best the prospect of one transcontinental railroad. No one could have anticipated the immense growth of Southern California made possible by the application of electricity in every department of public life nor the effect of the discovery of mineral oil and the conveniences made possible and available by its use. Nor could anyone have ever calculated on harnessing the waters of the Sierra Nevada Mountains or the Colorado River and bringing light, heat and power from thence to our very doors and into our homes. Therefore it may well be said that in the liberal provisions now made for present and future use Riverside may consider herself fortunate in having so much in the line of public parks and recreation grounds. In addition to all that have been enumerated there is as a reserve to fall back upon the fair grounds, with one of the fastest race tracks in Southern California, with all the necessary buildings for present use for live stock and exhibition purposes. There are forty acres in the tract, which is now ostensibly owned by the Southern California Fair Association, but which by virtue of having advanced the purchase money is in reality owned by the city authorities.

This Fair Association has assumed the proportions of a Southern California institution and in some respects is not far behind the State Fair held at Sacramento. It also has earned the privilege and right to state aid which it now receives in a small way. Adjoining Fairmount

Park, it is in a very convenient location to be used in connection with the park and has been used already in that respect and will be more so in the future. It has been used somewhat for other than fair purposes and plans are now mooted whereby the fair grounds will be improved so that they will be beautified and something to be proud of at a future day where large gatherings can be held.

It is now being recognized that recreation is as necessary as labor for old as well as young, and everywhere we begin to see evidences of it. The automobile is probably the most notable instance of that tendency and as time goes on there will be other openings for the enjoyment of old and young and when the constant drudgery of labor for the aged can be mitigated, then life will be more of a pleasure, and labor of the menial kind will be as pleasing as raising fruit and flowers. We will then be able to realize what the Kingdom of Heaven on earth means.

## CHAPTER XXIII

### STREET TREE MANAGEMENT IN RIVERSIDE

By J. H. REED

The early settlers of Riverside were tree lovers. Probably in the early years of no other California town were so many trees planted on the streets. During that time, Magnolia Avenue, now with its world-wide fame for its extent and beauty, was planted. The credit for this magnificent avenue is largely due to S. C. Evans, Sr., and H. J. Rudisill, managers of the Riverside Land & Irrigating Company, who laid out the avenue and had the center row of peppers planted at their expense, and they sold all adjoining lands on condition that the owners should pay for planting trees along their frontage, thus securing the present continuous triple rows the entire length of the three miles. James Boyd, who is the only one of the three now living, did the planting in 1875, putting in over 2,500 trees. He had the care of them for one year, at the end of which time practically all the trees were alive, thus indicating the kind of work he did.

To Messrs. A. S. White, William A. Hayt and C. Sylvester is due the present large number of old trees on the "East Side," formerly known as White's Addition. In 1885 these gentlemen bought 102 acres of land east of the canal, laid out the streets and planted the margins to trees. For fourteen years Mr. Hayt had charge of the trees and for two years he had a man employed continually cultivating and caring for them.

The original Mile Square was largely planted to pepper trees by the "Southern California Colony Association," which laid it out, but most of them were taken out before the crusade against removals commenced. (Mr. Boyd planted a half mile of blue gums on Colton Avenue which were cut down for firewood.) For the present fine avenue of large peppers on Walnut Street we are indebted to C. M. Loring, who commenced spending his winters here many years ago. He gave the money to Frank A. Miller, who had the trees planted.

This tree planting continued for several years. Later on planting ceased and for one reason or another the older trees began to be taken out. Some newcomers insisted that they came to raise oranges, not street trees, others that they wanted sunshine, not shade; others yet urged that trees were out of place on business streets. Fuel was expensive and a good many took out the street trees for firewood.

Up to 1896 property owners had been allowed to do what they pleased with the trees along their street frontages, but strong protests began to be made against the wholesale removals and the Board of Trustees was urged to take steps to prevent them. An order was passed by the board requiring permission from that body before trees could be removed. This checked the removals somewhat. But the trustees were busy men, unable to give the frequent requests careful examination, with the result that few were refused and the tree destruction went on.

About thirteen years ago a committee from a then flourishing local horticultural club took the matter up and finally persuaded the Board of Trustees to appoint a committee of men who were interested and would take time to personally investigate all requests for removals and report to said board whether, in its opinion, they should be granted. This committee was appointed January 12, 1897, and was composed of

A. S. White, J. H. Reed, S. H. Herrick, Priestley Hall, E. W. Holmes, R. L. Bettner and William Irving. These men spent much time and effort to stop the tree destruction, and it was from this time that public sentiment in Riverside favoring street trees began to grow. In the meantime, what little planting was done was done by property owners along their own frontages of their own volition and of such varieties as each saw fit, resultig in having often three or four varieties on a single block, more frequently one or two frontages were planted and the balance left bare. But many sections of the city remained entirely unplanted.

This was the condition in May, 1904, when at a meeting of the Board of Directors of the Chamber of Commerce the present tree warden requested that body to appoint a committee to confer with the City Trustees with regard to planting trees on the streets. On motion of F. A. Miller, seconded by Stanley Castleman, that the president, E. A. Chase, should act in the matter, he appointed F. A. Miller, J. H. Reed and C. W. Winterbotham such committee. Nothing resulting from former action, on August 2d the Board of Directors of the Chamber of Commerce passed a formal resolution asking the City Trustees to provide for the systematic planting and care of street trees. No action being taken by that body, this committee of Messrs. Miller, Reed and Winterbotham was made a Chamber of Commerce Tree Planting Committee and directed to go to work at its expense. October 3, 1904, bills for trees and planting to the amount of \$105 were ordered paid. This was the first actual outlay for systematic street tree planting in the city. With this amount, supplemented by private subscriptions and donated labor, 350 trees were planted, a portion of which are on West Seventh Street, below Walnut.

The Chamber of Commerce at once undertook to raise \$1,000 to carry on the work the next year, which it accomplished by appropriating one-third of the amount from current funds, securing an appropriation of one-third from the City Trustees and raising the balance by private subscription.

February 6, 1905, a special Tree Planting Committee was appointed, composed of F. A. Miller, J. H. Reed, Gaylor Rouse, J. A. Simms and C. L. McFarland. The present tree warden was put in charge of the planting. April 6, 1905, a large and enthusiastic mass meeting was held at the Loring Opera House, under the auspices of the planting committee, for the purpose of arousing public interest favoring street tree planting. An illustrated address was given by C. M. Loring and spirited talks made by F. A. Miller, C. E. Rumsey and others. One thousand trees were planted by the committee in 1905.

I have given this somewhat extended detailed report in order to leave a record of how the work was commenced, which after five years has resulted in what is generally accepted, so far as I can learn, in the best tree planted city on the coast.

Up to this time the pruning and other care of the trees were left to the adjoining property owners. When not attended to by them, the street commissioner had them cut so as not to obstruct roadways or sidewalks. Beyond this, little was attempted. The telephone and telegraph companies and Electric Light Department cut the trees to serve their purpose, in the most convenient way to them, often resulting in great damage to the trees.

In 1906, at the urgency of the Chamber of Commerce, the office of tree warden was created by the City Trustees in connection with the Department of Superintendent of Streets, and the present officer was appointed to the place, with full charge of all planting and care of the trees on the streets. Up to that time a few cities in the East had a

similar official, usually called "city forester," but Riverside was the first city in the West to adopt municipal control of its street trees.

Under the old charter, the city could not appropriate money for tree planting and funds for this purpose continued to be raised by the Chamber of Commerce, Board of Trade and private subscription. During 1906 1,200 trees were planted and cared for, previous plantings cared for and systematic pruning and general care commenced.

The new charter, going into effect May 27, 1907, provided for a Board of Park Commissioners. In addition to the management of the parks, this commission has full charge and control of all street trees for the planting, care and general management of which, subject to its direction, it appointed a tree warden. For these duties the former official was retained.



THE LARGEST PLANTED WALNUT TREE IN THE STATE, ON PROPERTY OWNED BY R. EMERSON GILLILAND, 52 ALLEN PLACE, RIVERSIDE

The number of trees planted on the streets since the special work was commenced is as follows: In 1904, 350; 1905, 1,000; 1906, 1,200; 1907, 1,500; 1908, 2,128; 1909, 2,408; 1910 to July 1st, 878, making a total of 9,464 trees planted by the Chamber of Commerce Tree Planting Committee and city tree warden, enough to make more than seventy miles of street trees, if planted consecutively forty feet apart. These, with the over 25,000 trees on our streets, when the new system of planting was commenced, give some idea of the extent of Riverside's tree planted streets. With the exception of some outlying streets and a few streets and isolated blocks and parts of blocks waiting for heavy grading before planting, the streets of the city are now practically planted to shade or ornamental trees, including most of the streets of the newly laid out sections.

Illustrations give a fair idea of what may be done in the way of street tree planting under municipal control. The first advantage is that the streets are planted. There is now scarcely a street in the city that

has not been absolutely transformed in appearance since it took charge of the trees. Uniformity is secured. This uniformity is of course most easily secured on streets where there has been no planting. Hence, for this reason, as well as to secure mature trees as early as possible, we are planting new streets so far as practicable, as soon as laid out and accepted by the city. In many instances blocks of miscellaneous varieties of early plantings are being gradually reduced to uniformity by interplantings and removals, thus eliminating many short lived and otherwise undesirable varieties.

Semi-tropical evergreen trees are mostly demanded by our own people and most admired by visitors, hence few deciduous trees are planted. While the naked elms and maples seem appropriate and even ornamental among the snows and ice of the long Eastern winters, they seem out of place on our streets.

The pepper is our most popular shade tree—a fast grower, hardy, beautiful of foliage and graceful of form—it does especially well under our climatic conditions, but requires intelligent and systematic care from the first for best results.

The black acacia is proving a desirable street tree under our conditions. It is better adapted to narrow streets than the pepper. By early checking back the tapering top, a wider spread is secured and a more symmetrical shape when mature.

The *Grevillea* was largely planted here early, but has not proven satisfactory when grown because of almost constant falling of the heavy foliage and the brittleness of the wood, causing frequent breaking of the high tops when mature. It is found by experiment that by taking off the top some fifteen or eighteen feet from the ground a wider spreading and more graceful and stronger top is quickly formed. It is proposed to treat hundreds of the old *grevilleas* in the city in this way, but no more will be planted.

The palm—probably the fan palm is our most suitable tree where shade or obstruction of view is undesirable. It is especially adapted to margins along orchards or alfalfa fields. The palm is more generally used for ornament, indoors and out, where conditions permit, throughout the world, than any other plant. Over 5,000 are now growing on our streets.

The *Canariensis* date palm is one of our most ornamental trees, but not suitable for narrow parking spaces on the streets.

The camphor may be made a good street tree, but it is of slow growth and requires special care.

The *sterculia*, because of its glossy foliage and shapeliness when young, has been popular with some, but when mature it proves to be undesirable on the streets, hence it is no longer planted.

In a general way, the objects in pruning have been, in young trees, to secure a sturdy stem without expensive supports, by keeping the side branches shortened in for two or three years; later to gradually shape graceful permanent tops at proper height and with proper spread when mature; in the older trees, to raise the permanent heads till well out of way over walk and roadway, and to prevent obstructing view of or from adjoining premises, or of the sky line in the open; in a special way, to adapt it to different varieties and special local needs. In case of mature peppers, the horizontal branches need to be removed or heavily shortened in order to prevent breaking by their own weight of heavy foliage. But the cutting back of the entire or greater portion of the top of old trees to secure a new head, as is sometimes urged, is not desirable, as it is difficult to get a proper framework for the permanent top from the

large number of new branches that come out after the heavy cutting, thus making a beautiful top for a time, but of branches not strong enough to support themselves later on. The need of heavy cutting of old trees may be avoided by proper shaping while the tree is young.

The young trees have been watered and cultivated till three years old, where needed longer. They have required continuous pruning. When the city took charge of the street trees there were over 25,000 on the streets, including a large number of old pepper trees, which from long neglect are requiring much labor to bring into shape.

As in most places, the street trees were in many cases planted too close together, resulting in crowded, misshapen trees when grown. This is being remedied by thinning where practicable. Trees not adapted to streets, for various reasons, were often planted. These are being gradually eliminated by interplanting with desirable trees, the others being removed later. Again, in the early plantings, many Monterey cypress and pines were used. In our locality both are short lived trees at best, and on improved streets where storm water runs off they begin to die early and have to be removed. The blue gum was also planted quite largely. It makes a grand avenue tree in the open, but is quite unadapted to near-in residence streets, not only because of the size when mature, but especially because it is found that where the surface water runs off on account of paved streets, the deep going roots, which safely anchor the heavy trees in the open, soon decay, rendering them unsafe. Old landmark trees of this variety are being saved by especially providing for plenty of deep going water and reducing the heavy tops.

From these numerous occasions for removals, in addition to the heavy pruning from the older trees, a large amount of wood has been cut, which has been handled in such way as to cover cost of removals and help out on the expense of pruning. The following table gives amounts, cost and returns so far as sold, of wood cut under present management:

	Cords Cut	Cost of Cutting	Cords Sold	Amount Received
In 1907 .....	154	\$ 259.15	58	\$ 297.95
In 1908 .....	238	401.00	181	814.73
In 1909 .....	835	2,388.80	822	2,963.30
In 1910 to July 1.....	544	1,592.70	229	681.35
Totals .....	1,771	\$4,641.65	1,290	\$4,757.33
Leaving 481 cords on hand July 1, 1910.				

In conclusion, I feel justified in saying that our experiment of city control of our street trees has proven successful. I want to say that this success would not have been possible except for the hearty support of the members of the Park Board, at very considerable cost of time and effort on their part, and I desire to express my sincere appreciation of their uniform kindness and helpfulness.

I also want to thank the Mayor and City Council for encouragement received in trying to carry out plans, somewhat out of the ordinary, for the permanent beautification of our city in all its parts.

But, probably more than to all things else, I am indebted to the general co-operation and encouragement of our people of all classes for any success that may have come from my efforts.

Respectfully submitted,

J. H. REED, City Tree Warden.

Part of city ordinance relating to street trees:

Section 1. No trees or shrubs shall hereafter be planted in the public streets of the City of Riverside except under the direction of the Board of Park Commissioners of said city.

Section 2. No trees or shrubs planted or growing in the public streets of said city shall be removed except by the permission of said Board of Park Commissioners, and no trees in the streets shall be cut, pruned or trimmed, except under the direction of said board; nor shall anyone not authorized by the Board of Park Commissioners trench around or alongside of any tree, plant or shrub, with a view to cutting the roots of the same.

Section 3. Said Board of Park Commissioners shall exercise general care and supervision over all trees in the streets of said city, and shall select the variety of trees hereafter to be planted in the streets of said city.

Section 4. Any person violating any of the provisions contained in Sections numbered 1 and 2 of this ordinance shall be deemed guilty of a misdemeanor, and shall be punished by a fine not exceeding one hundred dollars (\$100.00), or be imprisoned for not exceeding thirty days, or by both such fine and imprisonment.

The foregoing is the history and legislation concerning street trees and Riverside is now the best planted city in California. There is nothing further to be added to the tree warden's report. Delegations and citizens from other cities have come to Riverside to find out how it is done and how it works. Individuals try to evade the laws, but to no avail. There are, however, some individuals who can see nothing in a tree but wood, and if not restrained they would cut down all trees on their frontage.

White's Addition on the east of Riverside when originally laid out for city purposes had streets graded, piped water and street trees all planted.

J. H. REED is one of the men who lived and labored for the benefit of the place of his adoption without any monetary remuneration. Like a great many of our most progressive fruit men, Mr. Reed came to California for the benefit of his health with the doctor's dictum that by doing so he might still live two or three years longer.

With his son to care for him, he came to California in 1890, a badly dilapidated man. Mr. Reed tried to remain quiet at Santa Barbara, but soon found this unbearable. His son bought a strong horse and rigged up a comfortable wagon for day and night use, and they traveled up and down the state for fourteen weeks, sleeping in a house but one night. Mr. Reed's health rapidly improved. Reaching Riverside, they decided to spend the winter there. Mr. Reed had become exceedingly interested in the citrus industry, and decided to part with his Nebraska farm and undertake orange growing in a small way. This is the way he became an orange grower. He started the new work carefully, but with much interest. He soon recognized the need of co-operation of growers, and was instrumental in organizing a horticultural club in his neighborhood, the first of the kind in the state. Later he assisted in organizing many similar clubs and associations in other locations.

The loss through decay of oranges in storage and transit having become a severe burden to the industry and no help in sight to find cause or cure, Mr. Reed determined to appeal to the Department of Agriculture at Washington. By growers this decay was generally considered unavoidable, and few, at that time, had faith in the efforts to get relief. But Mr. Reed was confident that something could be done for it, and

persisted in his efforts with the department for over two years. It finally sent William A. Taylor of the Board of Plant Industry to look into the merits of the request. Mr. Taylor on the ground, at once decided that the serious loss annually to the industry demanded attention, and on his return the department at once sent G. Harold Powell, who had already acquired a national reputation from results of his investigations into similar problems of the apple industry in the East. The results of Mr. Powell's work, which continued some six years, is well known. Mr. Woodward, manager of the California Fruit Exchange, at a State Fruit Growers' convention, made the statement that Mr. Powell's work was already saving to growers annually three-fourths of a million dollars. E. A. Chase, a prominent grower, arose and added, "Yes, and we owe this to Mr. Reed," and proposed a rising vote of thanks to him, to which the large assembly unanimously responded.

For five years Mr. Reed, at horticultural clubs, farmers' institutes and through the press, urged help from the state department to solve other citrus problems. Finally the request, effectively seconded by such men as E. W. Holmes, E. L. Koethen and others, was granted by providing for the establishment of a Citrus Experiment Station on a small scale, \$30,000 being voted. Its value to the industry was soon demonstrated to such a degree that they at once commenced planning and urging for a larger establishment, for which the state finally voted \$225,000, and a tract of some six hundred acres of very suitable land was secured and experimental work commenced, under the supervision of Dr. H. J. Webber, probably the best equipped and most successful agricultural scientist who could be found for the place in the entire country. Suitable buildings have been erected. At their recent dedication by the state authorities at a large gathering of citrus growers from various sections of the state, Mr. Reed's part in starting the new work which, during the twelve or fifteen years, had grown from a small beginning to one of the important institutions of the state, was recognized.

The fact that even in the better orange orchards a considerable percentage of the trees persisted in producing inferior fruit early attracted Mr. Reed's attention, and for several years he urged scientific investigation. Finally the Washington department, through the help of Mr. Powell, was persuaded to look into the matter, and sent A. D. Shamel, one of the most successful investigators in plant breeding problems connected with the department. Mr. Shamel in a few years has demonstrated that through bud selection fixed strains of oranges and lemons can be secured which, with results of other of his experiments and investigation, has doubtless added at least a fourth to the value of our citrus industry.

Mr. Reed was the first to urge investigation into the practicability of protecting citrus crops from frost damage by artificial heat and was chairman of the committee undertaking the first experiments to determine definitely if crops could be carried safely through severe cold nights. Since this was found practicable beyond a doubt many devices have been tried in finding how oil may be used most effectively and economically for the purpose. Possibly the best method has not yet been found.

While engaged in trying to do something in the way of betterment of the citrus industry, Mr. Reed became much interested in the city he had chosen for his permanent home. After his early ramblings over the state some features of Riverside seemed to him especially inviting, with large possibilities in the way of permanent attractiveness, and he at once set about doing his part towards making it especially beautiful, and for several years worked almost single-handed in promoting it. He finally

interested the Chamber of Commerce, which took up the matter in good earnest. It made him chairman of a tree planting committee, to which work he gave much time without remuneration. In the meantime Mr. Reed petitioned the City Council for the city to take over all the city tree planting and care and put the supervision in the care of a tree warden. This it decided to do, providing he would agree to accept the newly created office, which he did, and retained it seven years. During this time he planted over twenty thousand trees in a systematic way on the streets of the city. Riverside was the first city in the West and one of the very few in the entire country at that time to adopt municipal control of its street trees. Since then, largely through the influence of the Riverside work, nine Southern California cities have adopted the plan and others have it under consideration. Mr. Reed died in Riverside in 1920 at the age of eighty-seven.

A. S. WHITE. Among those who came to Riverside early under the Evans purchase and administration of affairs in Riverside and who are fast passing into the oblivion of the past, no one is more deserving of special mention than A. S. White. Like the bulk of the founders of Riverside, he was an Eastern man, born in 1840 and educated in Belfast, Maine.

The great commercial metropolis, New York, absorbed the best years of his early manhood, where he engaged in mercantile pursuits. Success in business did not prevent ill health overcoming him to such an extent that, like so many others who have come to California and Riverside, the only possibility of ever attaining good health was a change of residence to a fairer clime, and Riverside was the chosen spot.

Forty acres of land on Magnolia Avenue made him one of the pioneer purchasers on that famous boulevard and thoroughfare, with one of the finest orange groves of the time. To his planning and advice in conjunction with Mr. and Mrs. Henry J. Rudisill we are indebted for the introduction of some of the better features that have tended to make Riverside famous. As a man of leisure he was able to give a helping hand to the various enterprises that have enabled Riverside to keep in the van of public progress. Our citrus fairs, the water question and public improvements of all kinds, all had a helping hand. White's addition to Riverside, comprising eighty acres originally owned by the North family, was one of the means by which the borders of the city were enlarged. That part of the city was all laid off with piped water from the Gage Canal to every lot. The streets were all laid off with sidewalks added and a strip of land specially reserved for shade trees on each side of the street and on the outer side of the sidewalk. The street trees were also planted by Mr. White and his associates—W. A. Hayt and C. W. Sylvester. Everything was thus ready for making a very slightly addition to our town in conformity with the movement that in after years became the policy of the city authorities in regard to the planting and care of street trees.

Mr. White served as a trustee on the formation of the city. Later on when the county was organized he was elected one of the supervisors. During his term as supervisor the Box Springs Road on the way to Perris and the eastern part of the county was built. At the time the road was finished it was one of the finest pieces of road in Southern California. When first planned it was largely due to Mr. White that the road was run in a straight line from the head of Eighth Street to the foot of the grade, as there was at the time a site for a town laid off on the level land at the foot of the grade to be supplied

by water from a tunnel run into the hill near the original Box Springs. The idea of a town was finally abandoned on account of the supply of water not being adequate for the purposes intended. The total cost of the Box Springs grade was only \$12,000. The road has been very much improved by concreting and oiling.

The greatest monument to Mr. White's memory is the Albert S. White Park, which occupies part of the four blocks situated between Eighth and Tenth, Market and Chestnut Streets, parts of which had been deeded to Dr. Clark Whittier on condition of making certain improvements, one of which was to fill the pool and mud hole about the center of the blocks. The deed from the Riverside Land & Irrigating Company contained conditions about it being improved as a park, the result of which was that Mr. White devoted several years of the latter part of his life to superintending laying out and planting the park, the result of which is a little gem close to the heart of the city. There are some features of the park that would be hard to duplicate elsewhere, the most noted of which is one of the largest collections of cacti to be found anywhere.

The park was formally and officially named the Albert S. White Park by the City Trustees in recognition of his care and supervision for so many years given gratuitously. Mr. White was also for a number of years a member of the Board of Park Commissioners, dying in June, 1909, while still a member of the board.

## CHAPTER XXIV

### CITY OF RIVERSIDE

It is fitting that the City of Riverside have a chapter by itself. We read in ancient times of men going forth and founding or building cities as if there was nothing to do but give forth the mandate and it would be done. Whatever it may have been in extreme antiquity, in modern historical times it is somewhat more of a job. In England in the time of the Romans many of the cities now in existence, as we may judge by the names, were the sites of Roman camps. Many cities are built around strong places that could be easily defended in place of attacks by enemies. Scattered over Europe are castles on heights more susceptible of defense. In China they have the great wall extending for hundreds of miles as a protection for the whole country. Even in the United States we have the cliff dwellers, where they might remain in safety from their enemies.

The English-speaking race wherever they have been seem to have been so much freer from invasion from without than most all of other races that in founding towns the motive of protection from invasion would appear to have been entirely absent. Hence settlements have been made more with a view to advantages of commerce as in seaports or travel by rivers or proximity to rich lands for the cultivation of the soil. This much may be laid to the credit of the Anglo-Saxon that he looks more to the arts of peace in the founding of modern towns than to war for the means of existence.

In the founding of Riverside there was not the least conception of anything but peaceful pursuits. And so Riverside was founded in the middle of a valley as convenient to water as was possible without any other natural advantage. There were no hills to build upon, for the absence of water at that time entirely precluded the selection of such sites for homes as have since been chosen by later comers who have had the advantages of modern means of getting water on the higher lands.

Riverside for city purposes was laid off one mile square in blocks of two and a half acres each, with two main streets running each way across each other one hundred feet wide. Other streets were sixty-six feet wide. A plaza or vacant square in the center of the town would serve for a place for public gatherings or an easy place for gossip. With the exception of the frontage on the plaza it was the intention that each settler even if he had only a lot which would contain a quarter of an acre there would be ample land for a family with plenty of irrigating water to be able to raise enough vegetables and fruit for family use the year through. This was the ideal settlement where a man could sit under his own vine and under his own fig tree. Even the settler who owned land on the outside was in a position to live in the town and cultivate his land and enjoy all the advantages pictures in the original circular sent out by Judge North. The original idea was to secure at "least one hundred good families who could invest \$1,000 each in the purchase of land while at the same time we earnestly invite all good industrious people to join us who can by investing a smaller amount contribute in any degree to the general prosperity." Here at the very outset we have the outlines of a prosperous and intellectual people.

These were the people who were to found homes. Not an inkling that there was any possibility of making wealth selling out and retiring on this wealth and having a good time. Here in the poet's words would be

in time a "bold peasantry, their country's pride." Such was Riverside—contentment and faith and happiness without any of the modern conveniences of civilization. Ten thousand persons was the limit foreseen by the founders who brought their families to enjoy life in this new paradise.

A school was built within a year from the founding of the colony and a church organized in less than two years and a building followed some time after. So harmonious were the people that the one church sufficed for the needs of all for several years. It was about nine years before the nucleus of a library was formed, small at first, but always in a forward direction. The early colonists were too busy bringing their places to fruition to pay very much attention to the library. The occasional meetings of the people culminating in fairs and exhibitions of fruit served as lyceums to keep the intellectual alive and the little town grew, but not without its drawbacks and difficulties. Grasshoppers in some cases ate up what looked promising for a time, but grasshoppers do not last forever. Loose stock also helped to annoy the settlers, especially horses. Fencing material was scarce and high fences could not be thought of. The Mexican had always been used to turning his horse loose and letting him hunt his own living, but this was not always the worst, for there was a band of stock horses that sometimes wandered over as far as the new settlers' lands. The native Mexican was not a bad citizen in his way. He was in general kindly and neighborly, but the difference in language was a barrier to much intimacy. Generally uneducated and not much used to the continuous daily round of labor. Time, however, cures all ills, and the Mexican began to realize that after all if he was to keep horses he must look after them. Corraling them and assessing damages helped to restrain them, but they sometimes broke corrals and took their stock. This did not always pay them. L. C. Tibbets undertook to keep stray stock safely by building a stockade in the midst of a corral that was bulletproof. A few years settled the stock trespass business, and the schoolhouse with its English education gave the Mexican young people new views of life and when he grew up he could go to work for the settlers and earn money and soon he was a producer himself with a market for his produce and he became a good citizen. There was some horse stealing, but not to any extent, by outside people. On several occasions, but seldom, a horse would be shot at or even killed, but all that is past and gone and peace prevails and the auto and tractor are superceding the horse. Amid all these untoward and adverse circumstances the settlement grew slowly at first until it was shown that fruit growing was going to be a success.

It must not be supposed that we had no recreation. People generally adapt themselves to their surroundings. We could not go anywhere because we had no means of getting away. San Bernardino was about as far as we dare venture with a lumber wagon by way of an outing, and that was a whole day's trip there and back. Los Angeles was not to be thought of because it was a twelve hours' trip from San Bernardino, not to mention having to spend a good part of the day getting there and also coming back if we wanted to go to Los Angeles in that way. Better just go to Los Angeles direct by wagon and make a four days' journey of it. The result was that the women stayed at home, and so did the men for that matter, unless a load of trees or such was needed, and then the wearisome journey was undertaken. When the "four hundred" went to church, if too far to walk the wagon was the vehicle, or mayhap on horseback for those of a lively disposition. The weekly prayer meeting was a something of the future. Dark nights and the absence of street lights forbade much going out at night for any distance. Time, however,

passed pleasantly. If the settler was busy all day, night was the time to do shopping and to get the mail, for closing hours were nine or ten at night. Uncle Sam did not regulate or prescribe the hours in which the postoffice could be open; that was at the option of the postmaster, and there was no very heavy mail. The morning and evening paper was not to be had. The weekly was good enough and big enough to furnish a whole week's reading. The home papers were weeks old when they arrived. Telegraphic news was not to be had, as there was no telegraphic lines. There were no anxious crowds around the newspaper billboards anxiously waiting to hear the up-to-the-minute news of the latest baseball contest or the champion fight. We could get the mid-afternoon eastern news at the dinner table owing to the difference in time. We were in a new world, an outside world, but not a dead world. Sometimes a new family would come with news from the old home, or if not from there from some other place, then their genealogy was a fruitful theme of interest and so everybody knew a good deal about everybody else.

When Christmas or the Fourth of July or Thanksgiving came around we would have a public celebration with all home talent. Everybody was perforce at home. What could be nicer than a public observance or celebration of the Fourth of July down at Spring Brook with a public picnic where everybody turned out and everybody knew everybody else and the nice campfire coffee brewed by the men over the campfire and the enjoyment of the "kiddies" over this novel method of dining with their looking on full of delight? Then the reading of the Declaration of Independence and the home-made oratory and the general excitement and gratification that we, too, could celebrate the birth of a great nation in an out-of-the-way corner of the Union as loyal as the most patriotic.

Thanksgiving did not want for thanksgivers not merely for what we had but for the bright future ahead of us. One notable Thanksgiving where everybody turned out and met in a to us monster blacksmith and wagonmaker shop newly erected by Petchner and Alder dedicated on Thanksgiving Day. It seemed, looked at from this distance now, almost absurd that we all should enjoy ourselves to the utmost at the dedication of a blacksmith shop on Thanksgiving, yet everyone was pleased and have happier recollections of that day than of any other Thanksgiving that they ever spent—and why not? Here was a direct evidence of progress and a fine promise of future advance. Christmas again was a home affair, confined exclusively to residents. The Christmas presents were meager, but just as well appreciated.

In due time we had a stage of our own, and when the Southern Pacific Railway got along with their southern route as far as Spadra it looked as if we might be coming into the great outside world. The completion of the Union and Central Pacific in 1869 made a settlement such as Riverside in Southern California alone possible, and in a year's time or so Riverside was founded, but we were still 500 miles from a railway, except a short line to the harbor at Wilmington, which ran a mixed train once a day each way and usually met the steamer from San Francisco to take and deliver passengers, but Los Angeles was still a long, dreary distance from Riverside. But the railroad crawled along slowly and finally got to Colton. Then we had a stage line and mail route to and from Colton, and after a while a motor railroad was built. Meantime, the Santa Fe was looking to Southern California and the Atlantic & Pacific was built to Barstow and thence to San Bernardino and Colton, then to San Diego by way of Temecula.

The Southern Pacific at that time ran one mixed passenger and freight train once a day from Colton to Los Angeles which stopped at every

station to take on and put off freight, taking about half a day to make the trip, but this was much better than an all-day stage. The Santa Fe, however, wanted to get into Los Angeles as well as San Diego and made an arrangement whereby it could use the Southern Pacific line jointly with the Southern Pacific. This changed the standing of things completely, for the Santa Fe made quick trips to Los Angeles and competition with the Southern Pacific gave as good service as we have today. The Santa Fe on its way to San Diego only came as near to Riverside as the Point of Rocks, about two or three miles away, and we still had to take the stage coach to get to the railway. Everything worked in our favor, and soon the Santa Fe began to build the Riverside, Santa Ana & Los Angeles Railway to Los Angeles and soon we had a railway of our own. When we got two transcontinental roads we had the ludicrous side of it when we had a railroad war and for a time the regular rate for passengers to Kansas City was two and a half dollars. To prevent passengers from taking advantage of this low rate by getting off at any other place en route the full fare was collected at the point of departure and a rebate given at the other end. There were no round trip rates given at that fare. On one day the fare was one dollar. That war lasted only a short time. Later the San Pedro, Los Angeles & Salt Lake was built through Riverside and there are now three transcontinental roads accommodating Riverside competing for Riverside's patronage.

Our school, which started with one small room under difficulties, have flourished and increased to very large proportions. The writer's older children were just in time to take advantage of each improvement, keeping pace with them until the High School was started, graduating in the first list of graduates, equipped for entry into Stanford University. Our schools were then, as now, of the highest class in California.

Our fruit interests did not suffer for lack of transportation. The only promise in that direction was that a reserve of each odd-numbered sections for twenty miles on each side of a railway was made by Congress about the time that Riverside was settled. The Southern Pacific was built in time to meet the necessities of the fruit growers, supplemented by the Santa Fe, and the difficulty of transportation was settled before the difficulty arose. It would seem that whenever an obstacle was met it was immediately overcome and settled in an effective way.

Riverside was the pioneer in colony settlement and the first to encounter the new problems constantly arising, and always she was the pioneer to lay the foundation of all that has since found to be best.

The labor supply was one of the first problems that arose to be settled. The question of servile labor or a servile class could not be tolerated among New Englanders or among foreigners from free countries. The Chinaman was the great source of supply at the time that the fruit interests began to assume large proportions. This was at a time when the raisin was an important factor in the income of the small landholder, when hundreds of carloads of raisins were shipped from Riverside. In the vineyard and in the packing house the Chinaman was the reliance. Many families of course did much of their own work, both picking, curing and packing their raisins, but still the Chinaman was the man. As long as this was the case self-respecting white women and girls could not be got to work alongside a servile class. But there was much money going out that was needed in many homes. About this time, too, the question of the exclusion of the Chinese was being agitated.

The more unreliable, though admittedly capable enough, Japanese had not as yet put in an appearance. The Chinaman began to disappear like snow before a Chinook wind in the northwest. Not that he was not a

satisfactory assistant, but the money that he took or sent away was needed at home, and as if by mutual consent the labor situation so far as outsiders was concerned was settled for all time. Today in Riverside while the grape has disappeared so far as raisins in commercial quantities is concerned, all handling of oranges in packing is in the hands of clean and neat women and girls. The same may be said in the canneries. Recent legislation in regard to wages and the employment of women has taken away the drudgery of woman's work and made the occupations of women more and more desirable and added a most welcome supplement to the yearly earnings. This is more evident where the man, the customary breadwinner, is absent. And the woman worker in Riverside has been crowned with honor and labor has had the primal curse removed.

While the time was wearing along in early days in 1875 the first newspaper, the Riverside Weekly News, made an unexpected appearance and was made welcome. It was very far from the mammoth daily of today with its double-page advertisements, but it was a newspaper. Like many new things, it was weak at first and indeed to the last, but it was a suggestion of what might be and drew the people closer together. It was a little early for a newspaper, but it paved the way for what was to come. A brief year ended its existence. It was got up by an outsider who was unacquainted with the early and latter struggles and could not really fill the coming need.

No town in California could be carried on forty years ago or so without the saloon. Although the saloon was not one of the things foreseen or provision made for, yet after a time it took root and in a small way flourished, but never seemed a necessity and was always frowned upon by the early settlers. It was mainly the moneyless and so to speak the ne'er-do-well class that supported it, but it was never really at home, but could not be suppressed because as long as Riverside belonged in the village class the San Bernardino supervisors would grant a license to anyone who was able to pay the small amount of money required. As soon as the city was organized the saloon stole quietly away. Riverside grew and waxed strong and when she became a city she attained her majority.

Riverside in its youth and during its isolation from the world was not lacking altogether in attractions. The citrus fair was as a matter of course a leading feature and served to occupy public attention for a considerable part of the year. Then the rivalry between different exhibitors was quite an attraction or distraction just as the reader wishes to put it. The lower story of the Odd Fellows building was put up as a public hall and as an exhibition hall for citrus fairs. This was in 1878, but did not remain long as such for the Odd Fellows bought it and thus owned the whole building, buying the stock from the original holders, many of whom had paid for it in labor and other services. The purchase of the hall under the Odd Fellows building by the Odd Fellows on account of size necessitated the acquisition of a larger building.

A temporary and inconvenient one on Eighth Street served the public temporarily, but the need was felt for a larger building with greater conveniences for citrus fair purposes primarily, and also as a public convenience and necessity. This resulted in an incorporation called the Citrus Fair Association, the main purpose of which was to build a pavilion on the S. W. corner of Seventh and Main streets with a large auditorium and committee rooms required for fair purposes. A. S. White and Henry J. Rudisill were the principal movers in this enterprise which required the raising of \$5,000 by issuing shares of \$25 each. This

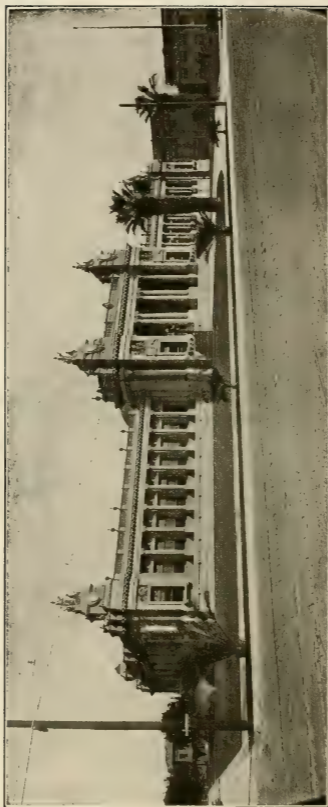
amount was soon raised and the building completed. The building, although not finished inside for a year or two afterwards, answered the purpose for which it was designed admirably, but unfortunately it was destroyed by fire in 1886. During its existence it was used as a theatre and other phases of amusement. Notably a presentation of that laughable parody "Pinafore" the leading character being taken by one Los Angeles lady who afterwards became known as Mrs. Modini Wood. This was the first notable event in the theatrical world in Riverside. A. K. Holt (a brother of L. M. Holt the newspaper man) with his wife, both professional players, came to Riverside during the life of the pavilion and delighted the people of Riverside. They liked Riverside so well that they abandoned professional life and made Riverside their home for the rest of their days. Mr. Holt being for a good many years city editor on one of our dailies and his wife who survived her husband several years teaching elocution to young people, and giving her services as a reader when needed for benevolent purposes. The pavilion was burned in 1886.

During all these years when Riverside was in a great measure, cast off from the great busy world, she was not without recreation and amusement. At one time before railroads were so convenient, we had a mammoth (?) circus which unlike the up-to-date circus traveling with its own cars by rail, furnished its own motive power using its own cars and horses going from one town to another in this way. Other forms of amusement came occasionally, but the need of a theatre or other building became very pressing which resulted in a company being formed to build a theatre on the site of the old pavilion with the addition of other lots adjoining. Much of the stock of the Citrus Fair Association was donated on condition that a theatre should be built, the result of which is the Loring Opera House.

One more relic of the past, because it is a relic of the past, not to be reproduced in Riverside, was the Street Fair lasting a whole week, from Saturday, April 14 to April 21, 1900, a regular carnival so to speak, day and night—something for old and young, vaudeville, horseracing, street dancing and a little of everything else not the least noticeable was about the last appearance of the L. C. Tibbets in public, in charge of a pioneer booth. It was also a citrus fair. Everything was there, to use the poets language "From grave to gay, from lively to severe."

This was the greatest piece of dissipation (?) that Riverside ever indulged in, and ought really to have been well within the old era of things, but somehow or other it slipped over well into the new, perhaps by virtue of heredity.

The foundations of all our popular and public institutions were well laid in the now dim past, such as the Public Library, the churches, fraternal organizations, womans clubs and many other things including the saloon, which soon disappeared under an incorporated city, and the incorporation of the city may well be called the dividing line between the dim and misty past, and the new Riverside, for it is since that date, September 25, 1883, that much of the superstructure we now have has been built on the foundation laid by the pioneers.



COURT HOUSE, RIVERSIDE

## CHAPTER XXV

### RIVERSIDE AS A CITY

When Riverside was first laid out there was no thought of a city. The future that Judge North foresaw was a settlement of 10,000 people. A very modest centre or city in this case would have been entirely sufficient. Gradual growth made Riverside more than an insignificant village. For some unexplained reason, there was a small element in San Bernardino that worked to prevent Riverside from developing as she was planning. From the first ridicule had an active place, although Riverside was bringing money into the county which was very much needed in both city and county. The liquor question was one of the principal reasons why Riverside was anxious to control her own internal affairs. San Bernardino itself was at that time a saloon city, naturally so being on the edge of civilization surrounded by deserts and mountains with miners and prospectors coming in for supplies, and spend what little money they might have in having a "good time," or as some of them expressed it on the morning after, a "h—— of a time." Saloon licenses were low and anyone could obtain them and the supervisors were not inclined to listen to any remonstrances or objection on the part of citizens of Riverside. At one time, just before a city charter was obtained, there were four saloons in Riverside. This gave facilities for Indians to get liquor and there was quite a sprinkling of Indians in Riverside who were useful in doing the rough, hard work. When they got drunk they were given to quarreling among themselves and women did not feel very safe on the streets with drunken Indians around. It was against the law to sell or furnish intoxicating liquor to Indians, but there was always a low class of whites, who for a small consideration would get liquor for them. Under the Mexican system, intoxicating liquor was furnished to them in the form of wine or brandy, and were sometimes given as part of the daily wage. Then police regulations and protection had to come from San Bernardino County, which was rather niggardly in that line. A justice of the peace and constable were provided for at election time for each district, but as there was not money enough in it to pay for the use of all the constables time, police protection was but scant.

Then there was the fixing of the water rates that by law were put into the hands of the Board of Supervisors of the county, but they did not understand the conditions here which were new to them, and although Riverside had a supervisor of her own, he was outvoted on any proposition for the benefit of the water users. S. C. Evans as the head of the water system applied repeatedly for a raise in the rates and showed that they were not sufficient to pay expenses and experience has shown the justice of his claims. Then there was street work, and many other things that naturally came within the province of the people themselves. As a matter of fact, there came in the whole question of local self-government, and the longer it was put off with an increasing population, the more pressing it became. A new constitution that was adopted by the State in 1879, gave more local and democratic government to communities and for the formation of cities, having various classifications, and in 1883, a move was made by leading citizens towards incorporation. The first meeting was held on May 12th, at which B. D. Burt, a leading merchant of that time, was president and L. M. Holt of the Riverside Press

was secretary. At that meeting a committee of leading citizens was chosen to secure the necessary petition to present to the supervisors.

It was decided by that committee, in order to have the fixing of the rates to be charged for water, to take in all the territory lying under the flow of the irrigating canals which would embrace a territory comprising fifty-seven square miles. The river Santa Ana was the western boundary, and the Temescal wash was the southern, extending as far to the eastward and northerly as was necessary. The large extent of the city bounds met with considerable opposition from outlying districts, but at an election held on the 25th of September, incorporation was carried by a vote of 228 to 147. At this election B. F. White, B. B. Handy, H. B. Haynes, A. J. Twogood and A. B. Derby were elected trustees; B. D. Burt, treasurer and T. H. B. Chamblin city clerk. W. W. Noland was appointed city marshall, E. Conway city recorder; G. O. Newman city engineer. On the 27th of October the certificate of the Secretary of State was received and Riverside was a "city of the sixth class." There was considerable opposition at first to the city, and a small faction petitioned the courts to set aside the charter without any results in the end. The Riverside Land and Irrigating Company also instituted suit to compel the city to increase the rates without any change, and not until the water users brought out the R. L. & I. Co., some years later was this breach healed and harmony established.

One of the first things to engage the attention of the city trustees was the saloon question. Although all agreed that four saloons were more than were needed as long as we were simply a part of San Bernardino County, we had no voice in the matter of license fixing, but when we had city government we had full jurisdiction. A petition from the Woman's Christian Temperance Union resulted in a higher license being imposed, and the temperance cause wavered for several years, while high license was being tried. Two thousand dollars was the round price charged for a saloon license and two paid it for some time. Public sentiment grew rapidly and finally prohibition was adopted January 1, 1888 under a state law permitting local option for cities. This in the end worked well but as long as people could go to San Bernardino and get liquor, there were occasional cases of drunkenness on the streets. When prohibition came to be general over the United States, we were relieved in a great measure, but there is still an occasional "jag" brought in from Mexico, mostly on the way to other places some of which is intercepted and confiscated and the law breakers punished. There is no desire among our people to revive the saloon and there would be but a very small minority now if it came to a vote to restore the saloon.

The establishment of the city enabled the citizens to get better streets with street trees planted everywhere, and to make streets and many public improvements on our parks and school grounds, and today we have as desirable a city for residence purposes and for families to grow up as there is in the United States, thus justifying the purposes and fulfilling the anticipations of its founders.

Riverside lays claim to be the first city in the State to do away with the saloon, and it has been a great source of prosperity and success. The assertion that the money derived from saloon licenses was a great help in meeting public expenditures has been proved to be a great fallacy. Fortunately national prohibition has set at rest the saloon question for all time, but until some of the old generation passes away, there will be more or less demand for liquor among the class that was habituated to its use.

REMINISCENCES OF RIVERSIDE. It may interest those who came later to know another feature in the early life that was fascinating and in some cases profitable. That was in the nursery business and the raising of young trees for setting out in permanent form. Orange seed was scarce and to be had in but small quantity. What oranges were grown in excess of the local consumption were shipped to San Francisco by steamer where they were sold at fairly remunerative prices. The San Francisco market was also supplied by occasional schooner cargoes of oranges from Tahiti which were sometimes in rather a damaged condition by the rather long journey through the tropics and from that place much of the earlier seed came in limited quantity. The seed of every orange eaten was carefully saved, but much of the seed that was saved was allowed to dry, and for that reason was difficult to grow. The best way was in the spring, the best time for planting the seed was to send to San Francisco for a barrel of rotten oranges, the rotterer the better, extract the seed and immediately plant it. In this way the seed would come up fairly well, but it had to be carefully tended and protected by covering of lath or thin sheeting from the direct rays of the hot sun. It was also advantageous to have the tender plants protected from the winters cold as they were very susceptible to frost. In this way many families, when they hit it just right, made a little easy money by selling the seedlings to the nursery men who were eager to get more stock.

There were many failures in growing seedling stocks. Many also set them out in nursery form as a source of supply for their own unplanted land, for it took two or three years to grow an orange tree large enough to transplant in orchard form, and then tend them carefully for three or four or more years before they would begin to bear, and to those who were short of means it was a long time to wait before returns could be had from the orchard.

The small yearling seedlings brought about five cents each when sold out of the seed bed, and everyone who had a city lot had a seed bed of more or less size. There was here a chance to make money, and some made quite a lot of money in this way, but it induced a sort of gambling craze and the greater the amount of money was made this way, just so much the more money was available to grow more seedlings. For instance, the writer was able to buy about ten gallons of orange seed in the spring from a marmalade factory in Los Angeles for fifty cents per gallon, (a very low price for orange seed) plant it in the spring under favorable conditions of soil and weather, and in six months sell the whole for \$2,000 (without incurring any very extra expenditure for attendance). Instances like these set people wild with excitement, and many went into raising young trees on a large scale, one man planting as much as 1,000 gallons of seed. Up around the foothills was a favorite place where it was warm and mild in winter, and where the growing season was longer. The larger the tree, the better prices obtained. One firm in Los Angeles got as much as two hundred barrels of rotten oranges from San Francisco. All of these efforts to meet the great demand for young orange trees did not result in the success anticipated, as the market became overstocked with that class of trees, and unless the trees were exceptionally fine they were unsalable. Some again to prevent present loss, put the young seedlings out in permanent form hoping to make more money by keeping them longer until they could be sold for planting orchards. Some who had not enough land of their own, rented land from others for nursery purposes with the condition that they would while raising their nursery stock plant the land to permanent orchard, and when the nursery stock was sold, the land would be left with a young

growing orchard. Most of these experiments were failures. Some who had planted had not the means to carry the nursery to completion, and like all other crazes, in the end nobody was benefitted except a very few who had means enough and perseverance to stay with it to the end. So onesided were the efforts to supply the demand for nursery stock, that most of the deciduous tree stock was brought in from the outside. Many thousands of orange trees were unsaleable. Those who could buy, and had land on which to plant, got trees for about ten cents each, fine trees at that and many trees were dug up and thrown away with the result that a few years after young orange trees were scarce and high.

A better state of affairs begins to prevail, and between frost and adverse conditions of various kinds, many orchards have been dug up, some to make way for building lots and many acres changed to alfalfa, deciduous trees, walnuts and other things that pay fairly well. Many nursery trees are also grown, especially walnuts, some of the young budded trees of improved stock on black walnut roots attaining a growth of twelve to fifteen feet, or even more in one season's growth. On the lower lands, on what might be termed river bottom lands, that were thought to be worthless, because they were too cold for oranges, there are now thrifty homes engaged in raising alfalfa, sweet potatoes, corn and vegetables of all kinds to perfection.

Dairymen also flourish. What at one time seemed almost disastrous, on account of failure of orange culture has turned out to be a blessing in disguise, but there are still large quantities of produce brought in from the outside that could and will ultimately be grown at home. The question of labor, especially Japanese labor, will in time be settled satisfactorily and in place of the Japanese dominating and influencing the market for small fruits and vegetables, our own people will reap the benefits of supplying our own markets.

The earliest nursery men in Riverside were Carleton and Russell, who furnished most of the earlier trees set out. Mr. George T. Carleton built about the first brick residence, but after a few years sold out and went to Florence, Los Angeles County. P. S. Russell had a fine thirty acres on Colton Avenue which he afterwards sold to the Allen family. This was directly opposite the Anchorage. This land was sold for \$300 per acre, a large price for the time. Mr. Russell bought a two and a half acre block on Vine Street, where he built a home and lived in the midst of his orchard, afterwards selling to F. A. Tetley at a comparatively low figure. Mr. Tetley retained the block and sold it finally for building purposes. Mr. Russell then went out beyond Moreno, where he established his home, but he was too early for that dry land, and without water for irrigation, and no deep pumping machinery, he lost about all he had and while in this condition he died leaving his family in rather poor circumstances.

Others took up the nursery business, notably L. C. Waite and John A. Simms who did a large business in orange nursery stock, and had made lots of money when they retired from business, each working on his own behalf. For various reasons neither of them were able to hold their after investments together, and although comfortably well off, are about in the class with all of the older pioneers, not by any means in the class with John D. Rockefeller.

The Chase nursery consisting of father and three sons, engaged in the nursery business largely after coming to Riverside, and sold many trees at a time when they were bringing good prices. A great many of their trees were used in planting the large tracts of land they acquired in Corona and in Riverside, the foundation of the large interests

they now hold under the name of the National Orange Company. The recent death of the father at an advanced age, may make some alteration in the future plans of the firm.

**PRIZE ESSAY ON RIVERSIDE.** The Reflex in 1893 offered a prize of \$25 in gold coin for the best essay on "Riverside's Commercial Future," the contest to be confined to pupils of the Riverside High School.

The essays entered in the contest were first carefully read and graded by the editor of the Reflex, on a scale of 100 for perfect, and assuming 85 to be the highest standard of merit that could be reasonably expected. They were then submitted in turn to Mr. A. H. Naftzger and Judge Harvey Potter, who read and graded them on the same basis, none of the judges knowing the grade of any other. An average was then made, showing Katie Boyd had received the highest, 81 2-3. The next highest average was received by Dane Coolidge, 80, while A. M. Aldrich received 75 and Perry O. Simons 71 2-3. Dane Coolidge has since been noted as a magazine writer.

Katie M. Boyd, the authoress of the first prize essay on "Riverside's Commercial Future," is very appropriately a native of Riverside. She was born on her father's place, northeast of town, September 15, 1874. She has always resided in Riverside, except when she took an occasional summer outing in the mountains or on the seashore, and has been wholly educated in the Riverside public schools. She went to school first in 1880, at a time when there were only two small buildings on the original school block on Sixth Street. She was among the best scholars in the high school and her success is the highest tribute that can be paid to the public schools of Riverside. The prize essay follows:

With what feelings of emotion do the pioneers of Riverside look upon the progress of their city. Yes, up this little city which is destined to become one of the leading centers of Southern California. What was it twenty years ago? A dry and barren plain with no vegetation except cactus and sage brush to tempt mortal eye. Coyotes and rabbits ruled without fear of being molested. Now it is seldom that we see either. Who of those first pioneers ever thought that they would found such a prosperous place? It must have seemed rather discouraging to the most brave as they pitched their tents that first night. Perhaps none are aware of what their feelings were. However, they braved all obstacles, and set to work with a stout heart. Little by little, improvements were made, the Riverside Canal being the most important. As soon as water was obtained, fruits and vegetables were able to be raised. But now a perplexing question arose. "What fruits can be raised in Riverside?" And the dubious answer came: "Find out by costly experiment."

Semi-tropic fruits, particularly the raisin grape, and citrus fruits, were the aim of the early settlers. Almonds, prunes, etc., such fruits as are produced in the south of France, and every kind of deciduous fruits, were also tried, only to prove failures financially, and finally to be dug up for fuel. The lime did exceedingly well, but for various reasons did not give satisfactory profits, and after a costly experience was abandoned. The raisin grape proved a success, and Riverside was the pioneer in raisin making, but other places have since carried away the palm of superiority in that respect, as regards economy of production. The lemon was for years a doubtful experiment, owing to the lack of knowledge in keeping and properly curing the fruit. The seedling lemon, also, was not the best, in point of superiority, and as a stock to bud better varieties on, it was proved to be worthless, owing to liability to disease in the roots, and we only learned by experience to substitute the orange as a superior

base. The lemon industry languished for many years, until Mr. Garcelon found that this fruit, picked at the proper time and fitly handled could be kept in perfect condition until it could be marketed in the summer time, when the demand for lemons was almost unlimited; and now it bids fair, in Southern California, to outstrip the orange for profitable cultivation.

Riverside was also the first to appreciate the merits of the Riverside, or Washington Navel orange, and to go into the cultivation of that variety extensively; and as it brings higher prices than any other variety, and is a superior orange, other places have undertaken the culture of this variety. But Riverside was the pioneer in this, as in many other things, until it has been considered the standard of excellence in almost every respect; and to claim as great superiority as Riverside has been the ambition of every settler for the last fifteen years.

The costly experiments of the earlier days have in no manner daunted the pioneer settlers; for today, and in spite of many disappointments and losses, they are as enterprising and enthusiastic as the most recent comer, and they can look back on what Riverside was twenty-two years ago, and compare it with the Riverside of today, with the proud satisfaction of having made this earth more beautiful than they found it.

But let us glance at the early history of Riverside. In the year 1869 Riverside received its first start. Louis Prevost, president of the California Silk Center Association, purchased 4,000 acres of the Rubidoux Rancho and 1,460 acres of the Hartshorn tract, which lay to the south-east of this; but, Prevost dying, in 1870, the association was broken up. Then, in the same year, a party consisting of J. W. North, James P. Greves, Dr. Sanford Eastman, E. G. Brown, Dr. K. D. Shugart, A. J. Twogood, D. C. Twogood, John Broadhurst, James A. Stewart and Wm. J. Linville bought out these lands and formed an organization under the name of "The Southern California Colony Association." The first families came in September, and during the next two months the lands were surveyed and platted, the water system begun, and other active operations were carried forward. The first building erected was the office of the company, built on the land since occupied by the depot of the Riverside, Santa Ana and Los Angeles Railway Company.

The first thing that must be obtained was water; for these old settlers did not take the damp and marshy lands by the river, but instead, they selected the higher and drier parts. As the water had to be brought from the Santa Ana River, some \$55,000 were expended. The first plantings were made in the northern part of the city, which part is now the center of business.

The growth of the city was quite limited up to the year 1874, at which time about 1,500 acres had been brought under cultivation. So much having been accomplished it was evident to would-be speculators that Riverside could do something. At that time unimproved lands in the most desirable location were put on the market for \$20 and \$25 an acre. These same lands have since been sold for \$1,600 and \$2,000 per acre.

In 1875-76 the Riverside Land and Irrigating Company was formed, which enlarged and lengthened the upper canal, and constructed the lower canal, thus expending about \$200,000. The land was then sub-divided into 10-acre lots, each ten facing on an avenue. The most famous of these avenues is Magnolia, which is 20 miles in length.

In the year 1885, the Atchison, Topeka and Santa Fe Railroad was built into this place, and this proved to be the starting point of Riverside. How convenient and appropriate it seemed to be able to get on and off the cars in our own little town, and in an orange grove. Then indeed there was no need of a seven-mile ride in a lumbering stage coach; and

truly our citizens felt as if they were making rapid progress. Then a few years ago the motor line was built. At first this only carried passengers, but lately it has begun taking freight. If a person wishes to go to Colton the motor will give him a better chance of seeing the country, but for a quick ride the Santa Fe is preferable.

Having heard something of the earlier history of Riverside, we will now state its productions and a slight estimate of its income. Ever since the year 1879 raisin growing and shipment has been quite an industry for this town. Ever since this time from \$150 to \$250 per acre has been realized, and in favorable seasons the latter sum is more often obtained. But by far the most important of all is orange culture. This increases at a marvelous rate each year. From the end of Magnolia Avenue up to the northern part of East Riverside, orange orchards meet the eye on every side. Although many of these are not in full bearing, yet in a few years they will be able to produce as much as any of the older orchards. In the new Victoria district many new orchards have been recently planted. These comprise for the greater part Washington navels, and as first-class navels bring from \$3 to \$4.50 per box, these groves will soon net a handsome sum of money for the growers. But one must not infer from this that the navel is the only high-priced orange. The Mediterranean sweet, Malta blood, St. Michael and the Ruby are fast coming into favor. But on account of the earlier ripening of the navel, it is usually able to be sold for the Thanksgiving and Christmas holidays, thus relieving the grower of all the responsibilities during the winter.

As Riverside has been practically the pioneer in fruit growing in Southern California, and has set an example that has been followed by every new settlement since it became known as a fruit producer, it is fitting that she occupies a central position in the leading citrus belt of Southern California. Riverside is in the midst of the thriving cities, Redlands, Highlands, Rialto, Ontario, Pomona, South Riverside, Alessandro and Moreno. Could any one desire a more commanding position for a city? All these towns cast their resplendant light upon this center of beauty. Moreover, what one of these places cannot hold its own in the matter of growing oranges or deciduous fruits? Does this not proclaim that Riverside is the center of the orange producing locality in the world? And if we gain county division, could any city become the county seat better than Riverside? For it would seem best that the chief city of a county should be that one which is in a thriving condition, and is also centrally located. If this point is realized it will also make Riverside a center of railroads, since it is most natural for any city to wish to be connected with a place of prosperity.

The San Jacinto and Perris valleys, which are destined to rival the famous San Jose Valley of Northern California in wealth, will also be intimately connected with Riverside by railroads and other methods of communication—probably a through line from the East, which will be but a continuation of a system that will send its ramifications to all the surrounding fruit-producing centers, making Riverside ultimately a railroad center as well as the center of the fruit industry.

But supposing that we only consider our own little city. This valley, containing about 50,000 acres of land, all under water and equally productive with that which is now under cultivation, will undoubtedly become a city of wealth and of homes. Many Easterners who have never been in Riverside cannot realize how much money can be made in fruit raising. Supposing that one acre nets \$100 (and this is a minimum estimate) 50,000 acres will realize \$5,000,000. Since this land can support its occu-

pants in a comfortable and luxurious manner, many people are induced to settle here. Moreover, a resident of Riverside always has two assuring points, viz.: a comfortable way in which to make a living, and good health. And who could resist the temptation of settling here?

But there is one thing of which we feel more proud than of our orange groves. This is our public school system. No other town of Southern California spends more time and consideration on its educational facilities. Our chief thought is the advancement of everything which pertains to education. Today we spend more money on our schools, per capita, than any similar place in California—and we might add, the United States. We are indeed the educational center of the country; and a little more start and Riverside will be as noted for its educational advantages in Southern California as it is now for its horticultural excellencies. And with such educational facilities Riverside's posterity ought to be able to cope with any rival who might chance to present himself.

With such educational and positional advantages ought not even the doubts of the pessimist be dispelled? And as a railroad center, a horticultural center, an educational center, and the center of the new county our commercial possibilities seem unbounded. With the realization of these expectations our success is complete. When that time comes, and there is created a State of Southern California (and it is only a question of a few years until it is accomplished) Riverside will have attained such prominence and importance as to fairly entitle her (being a true representative of the new era of Southern California) to the capital of the new State—a State that in point of wealth, culture and resources will be one of the most important in the United States.—Katie Boyd.

## CHAPTER XXVI

### CLIMATE AND HEALTH

California from its earliest history had a reputation for mildness very conducive to health. That was the great magnet that drew people here as soon as the railroad across the continent was completed. The discovery of gold which occurred shortly after the American occupation drew many thousands here in the mad desire to hunt for gold. All routes were thronged with adventurers eager to be in time. The forty-niners had three routes to choose from, across the continent by ox team, by water down the east coast, and across the Nicaragua route or across the Isthmus of Panama, taking chances of getting up the coast to San Francisco by whatever sailing vessel or steamer could be pressed into the service, or the long sea voyage round Cape Horn. It is pretty safe to say that whatever route was chosen, the wish was expressed that the other had been chosen. Overland there were Indians to be fought and after Salt Lake was reached there was a dry and almost unknown desert without feed, unexplored and trackless. The bleaching bones of men and animals with the abandoned paraphernalia of wagons and personal effects bore mute witness to the disasters of the overland route to the first adventurers. The Nicaragua route also had its dangers from fevers and difficulties of transportation, which also pertained to the Isthmus of Panama. The Cape Horn route was also full of hardships and even worse from cold stormy weather and unseaworthy vessels. But when they reached California in the most favorable time of the year it looked like the promised land. When they could camp out night and day, summer and winter, and live on plain scanty fare and maintain good health, something they could hardly have done in the eastern home, then came the desire to go back and make arrangements to make the permanent home in California.

All through the warm summer months with the dry atmosphere and vegetation there is no dew, hence night air that dread of people in damper climates has no terror for Californians and when he has his camping outfit along, a camp where there is wood and water is the ideal place to sleep and get up in the morning refreshed and fit for the duties of the day.

Eastern people remark the Californians are particularly loyal to their State, and with good reason, for so many of them have recovered shattered health and been restored to usefulness, many of them for fifteen or twenty years or even more. A notable instance of restoration to health and to nearly thirty years of active usefulness, is that of J. H. Reed who was told by his doctors back in his eastern home to come to California where he might have a year or two more of life.

Mr. Reed came to California in 1890 with the sword of death hanging over him. His first effort in the struggle for existence was to buy a horse and buckboard, load it with blankets and necessary food supplies, and with his son Fred start out living in the open air all the time, and when they came to a convenient place where there was water and wood and if no wood, it was an easy matter to throw a few sticks of wood on the buckboard en route to serve what little cooking was necessary, for in the eight or ten summer months there is no need of fire for heating purposes, but it is often a great source of good fellowship among campers to sit around a little fire and rehearse the experiences of former life. Mr. Reed and his son spent several months in this way gaining health



all the time and getting acquainted with California, and California people until he felt so well that it seemed he could begin a new life in a new land. Riverside was the chosen place and it was not long before there was a new home and a reunited family and old neighbors coming to remind him that there were others that could appreciate the new land, and the genial climate and anon, there were the grandchildren and great-grandchildren to rise up and call him blessed. One of his great-grandchildren he called his little sunshine, because she brightened his latter days in a very pleasant way. Mr. Reed was also a great lover of flowers and he had them in abundance on the terraces of his home place.

Mr. Reed was an invalid and a comparatively old man when he came to Riverside with the doctor's consolation that he might live a year longer if he came to California, but he lived for about thirty years of the most active life possible as an orange grower and the suggestor of some of the most useful and economical ideas in regard to frost protection and the shipping and handling of oranges and the establishment of the Experiment Station. As a sort of by-play he founded the Riverside Horticultural Club, which had a useful existence until superseded by more extensive operations by the State and National government. It almost looked to some of us with him, as with some others, that he was so busy that death could not find a weak spot until the whole physical was completely worn out like Oliver Wendell Holmes' "One Horse Shay."

One more instance that is more than local. Away in the early days of California in the eighties or maybe before, for it is so long ago that it seems impossible to hunt up the original details, there was a noted doctor and health reformer physically as well as mentally named Dio Lewis who came to California from New York on one of his reform missions for a rest and possibly for his health, too. As was not at all uncommon at that time to those who liked novelty he took to wandering and camping out, riding horseback, carrying his blankets and camping outfit as he went along. A California's outfit in the early days was rather simple, a frying pan and tin cup for making his coffee in and about all he carried in the line of provisions was flour, bacon, coffee and sugar. Those who were more fastidious added to the outfit as much more as fancy indicated. As a matter of course a canteen for water on the journey with a knife, fork and spoon. Flapjacks were the general bread, although bread from yeast powder or self-rising flour was often made for a change. In making pancakes a man was not an expert unless he could toss his pancake, that is by deft motion of the frying pan throw his pancake up in the air and catch it again in the frying pan upside down. The tradition is that those who were as prospectors stable enough to stay in a place long enough to justify it, put up a shanty with a wide chimney and fireplace. On cooking his pancakes he ought to (if an expert), be able to toss the pancake out of the top of the chimney and get out of door quick enough to catch his turned pancake outside in the frying pan.

Whether Dr. Dio Lewis was expert enough in this line, history does not say, but the story as related by himself is that at one of his camps he met two young men on horseback on a camping tour. This was in the hills running between San Diego and San Jacinto considerably inland from the coast. A campfire acquaintance during the evening disclosed the fact that one of the young gentlemen was a young woman. This was in the days when it was considered immodest for a woman to ride astride horseback with a man's saddle or to wear clothes that had the least suggestion of man's attire, but some time after the bloomer costume cre-

ated such a scandal or was the occasion of stale or ever ribald jokes that showed the moral status of the utterer. Today on hiking excursions in the mountain, camping trips for health and recreation, the young lady with knickerbockers, leggins and heavy boots is such a common sight as to create no comment or suggestion of male attire to hide sex, for as a rule a woman can no more disguise her sex by men's clothing to the observant man than a man can hide his by wearing woman's attire.

There was a little bit of romance about this young woman riding around the country camping out with a man's saddle in male attire with a man for company. The two young people were man and wife and from New York's "Four Hundred"! From the story Dr. Lewis got the young people were in love with each other in New York and wished to get married, but the young woman was so much threatened with tuberculosis, in fact, had it and the doctors strongly advised against marriage under the circumstances. Well in this case love laughed at doctors as it is traditionally reported to do at locksmiths and a marriage took place among New York's upper ten. The young people, as the saying is, "took the bit in their teeth" and ran away to California with the determination to overcome threatened death by coming close to nature and living the simple life in the open air and thus Dr. Lewis found them and made a pleasant acquaintance.

A season or two later found Dio Lewis in New York and in Central Park and again met the couple riding in their carriage as man and wife and was immediately recognized and welcomed and nothing would do but he must take dinner with them. After dinner and talking camping in California and when everyone was out of the way, Mrs. B. motioned Dr. Lewis to follow her. She took him away secretly and mysteriously to a secret room and showed him all the make up of camp life, man's saddle and garments with all the camping outfit, and in addition to that perfect health, a confirmation of some of Dr. Lewis's reform ideas. Such happiness as these which are quite common so far as health matters which are common enough make the people of California loyal to their state.

**WEATHER CONDITIONS.** Although the climate of Riverside can well be classed as an arid climate, at long intervals it can show extremes on either side. It may be, however, that since settlement, the influence of trees and irrigation over large areas may produce such modifications that the calamities of the past will not again occur and, however, that may be, since settlement was made and so much of the area has been planted to trees and growing vegetation, the calamities and losses caused by extremely dry or wet seasons can never recur again. We have good reason to hope and believe that settlement and cultivation, together with the planting of trees, and the effect of so much shade with addition of more moisture, have had their effect in modifications which make the climate pleasanter on the whole.

In the early days there were, if memory is a reliable guide, many more bright sunny days in which the sun rose bright and clear, and remained clear for the whole of the day and there is further the unquestionable fact that the sea breeze is tempered in the months of July and August, at the time when it is most regular by the great mass of green vegetation, which it passes over before it reaches us. When there was no green vegetation between us and the sea, the breeze in passing over the hot soil became as it reached Riverside, almost like the heat coming out of a baker's oven at some distance from the mouth or door of it. Hence the primitive houses of that day were usually built so that when

the front and back doors were opened the breeze would feel appreciably cool and refreshing. As soon as irrigating came in everyday use the wind became more and more modified. The same conditions prevail now when it is blowing a norther, which comes off the Mojave Desert and the air again becomes heated up before it reaches us, or when we have thunder clouds hanging over the mountains and thunder in the mountains, for an occasional day or two in July and August, then we feel the heat again in an excessive degree, but we have always the consolation that it is cool enough at night to permit refreshing sleep. The same prevails out on the Colorado Desert in the Salton Sea basin, where the average temperature is high enough to permit of the maturing of dates. This dry atmosphere (so dry that disease germs can hardly exist) is one of the assets of the climate of Southern California, for it soon dries up any decaying vegetation or stagnant water and permits of sleeping for months at a time in screen porches, in both lower and upper stories, in the houses and in the open air. When we have northers which occur occasionally in the months before and after the rainy season sets in, they are full of electricity and are really the most uncomfortable weather that we have. Animals and everything get so charged with electricity that it at times is visible to the naked eye, but more especially on touching or stroking the fur or hair of domestic animals. Where this great amount of electricity comes from no one in the scientific line appears to have given to it any study or attention. The probability is that the friction caused by the wind in passing over the ground, and the drifting sand generates electricity in the same way that it is generated in the power houses. It does not seem to have any injurious effect on anyone, but it always appeals to one as a good time (if there are no pressing duties elsewhere) to stay indoors.

After our long rainless summer, lasting sometimes as long as six or eight months, the rain is always welcome and everybody and everything seem to rejoice in it. The trees seem refreshed after their bath and in ordinary seasons when we have our average rainfall—say ten inches or so—there is in a sense the most enjoyable time of the year when the grass grows and the plains and hills get ready to blossom with the many hued flowers in the spring. Occasionally on the dry and barren desert, when they have spring rains, the seed that has lain dormant perhaps for years will burst forth in such gorgeous hues that those who can, travel for many miles to see the beautiful flowers so abundant that they give a landscape of exceeding beauty.

In the foothills of the inner valleys the *Eschscholtzia* or California poppy, covers acres of the foothills, and the object of visits of many families who go out on a picnic to pick and revel in the beauty of this *copa de oro* or cup of gold of the Spaniards.

Our season of growth of green vegetation is in our winter months, and easterners often wonder on looking at our rocky hills and mountains in the summer time with their dry vegetation, whether the eastern summer climate with its growth of vegetation and the long period of barrenness in winter is not preferable to our long dry summers. But when they once experience a year of perpetual verdure under the stimulating influence of irrigation, there is never again a question of the delights of California. Green lawns all the year round, roses and other flowers always to be had, different flowers in succession and in their season, but always some kind and then perhaps above all ripe fruit in succession at all times, then there is no question and the insignificant drawbacks are all forgotten, but it was not always so.

In the past under Spanish occupation, and since American occupation, there have been calamities climatic and otherwise. True we have earthquakes that have been more destructive to property than life, but when we compare them with thunderstorms in the East, tornados, cyclones and tidal waves, not to speak of earthquakes even there, we in California feel like exclaiming that we are fortunate in being so exempt from great convulsions of nature.

The great earthquake in San Francisco, the most destructive so far as property was concerned, resulted in great loss much more from fire than earthquake because the earthquake broke the water pipes, and there was no water to quench the fire except near the bay, the fire had full sway for several days. But that San Francisco fire was not as great as the Chicago fire fifty years ago. Then so far as loss of life is concerned we have never had any worse earthquake than the one in Charleston, so far as destruction is concerned, or the Galveston disaster, or the more recent floods originating in the mountains of Colorado. But comparisons are invidious, and it is not necessary to carry them too far, for we are all too ready to magnify the ills of our neighbors and to overlook those of our own.

California does seem to have extremes of climate, so far as weather is concerned, which are the more observable on account of the general equable nature of the climate which are the more noticeable on that account. In the spring and fall of the year, we have weeks at a time so perfect that ordinary weather remarks are out of place, but there have been at long intervals extremes of wet or dry, or even of cold in winter that have been of the nature of calamities.

For instance, in 1862, in the month of January and later on, in which the rains were exceedingly heavy and almost continuous, and the lower lands were reduced to quagmires and travel on the mesas or dry table lands were so soft as to be almost entirely impassable.

Edward Ayer who was a sergeant in the California battalion stationed at a camp across the river Santa Ana from Riverside, called Jurupa in a diary in the possession of Dewitt Hutchings of the Mission Inn, gives a very vivid description of the troubles he had when he had orders to take part of his command from Jurupa to Warners Ranch. In hauling a cannon, his command took four days to cross the Riverside mesa, a distance of less than four miles. This was, however, only a minor incident, for the rain was so heavy and continuous that the flood in many cases altered the configuration of the whole country. Lytle Creek which used to flow in well defined banks bordered with alder and other trees was completely obliterated and turned into a sandy, rocky waste without any channel changing more or less from year to year as local circumstances changed. The Santa Ana, however, being the largest body of water made more marked changes. It too flowed in a well defined channel all the way from the mountains past what is now Riverside and down through the canyon to the coast valley. Opposite, and above Riverside there was a settlement of Spaniards who were brought by Governor Bandini from New Mexico, and put on lands there as a protection from marauding Indians who came down the Cajon Pass on horse and cattle raids driving off the Spaniards' cattle and horses. The New Mexicans had a prosperous settlement and a little town which was all washed away and their lands converted from fruitful fields to a sandy waste. So great was the calamity to them that they were rendered destitute, and had to have help to re-establish themselves on other lands. A portion of them moved further north and up the river and formed the settlement of Agua Mansa, where they had their little church with its bell which

could be plainly heard in Riverside on Sunday mornings for church service. The other portion of the settlers moved across the south side of the river and lower down to what was then known as Placita, now Spanish town where they established a little school, where for years all the scholars were Spanish-speaking children, but where the school exercises were conducted in the English language, for it is one of the regulations of the United States educational system that English only shall be spoken and taught in the primary schools.

But about the great flood. It was so great that such vast quantities of rubbish and uprooted trees were carried in the flood water as to block up the channels of the rivers and water courses so that they overflowed and formed new channels and washed out the intervening country and great tracts of land covered with large trees got undermined and simply melted away in the flood carrying the trees to form obstruction further down. In Mill Creek canyon a great dam was formed by accumulated trees and other obstruction, which finally broke and by the increased flow of water caused greater damage. Those who were in the country at the time, always speaks of the great flood as something indescribable.

A year or two after there came such an unprecedented dry time that there was no winter vegetation and almost all the livestock, horses, cattle and sheep died from starvation. Then there was no possible chance for relief for lack of railroads or other means of transportation, and stock owners had to look on and see their stock dying off from day to day. This dry time caused the selling off and breaking up of some of the large Spanish grants, many of which were said to be fraudulent, being granted by the last Spanish governor during the unsettled period preceding the American occupation. Conditions of intercommunication are such now with railroads, auto-buses and concrete oiled roads that allowing that we could have such a dry time for stock on the ranges they could all be shipped out to place where feed or water were plenty. It is now a common sight to see train loads of stock being carried on the railway for better feed or to be fattened for market on the best fields, on the discarded tops or to the neighborhood of the beet factories to feed on the pulp as it is passed out with the sugar extracted. The great Imperial Valley with its extensive fields of alfalfa and large stores of hay with the corn stalks in the fields in the later months of the year, furnishes a source of feed practically inexhaustible being watered from the mighty Colorado River.

## CHAPTER XXVII

### PIONEER CELEBRATIONS

A notable gathering of old settlers was held on April 16, 1914, at the Glenwood Mission Inn at a banquet given by P. T. Evans in honor of the memory of his father S. C. Evans. There were about sixty present and (with the exception of one or two) it embraced all who were alive at that time who came before 1880. The list is composed entirely of men, and if wives and children were to be included the list would be considerably increased.

This will be the only and the last opportunity to give a list of participants and the doing and sayings of the earlier pioneers by one of the active participants as copied from memory and from the daily papers.

Reminiscences of olden days—days when Riverside was in the making, long before water reached the parched area where now the City of Riverside stands—were exchanged last night at a delightful gathering of pioneers at the Mission Inn. This was the banquet tendered to Riversiders whose residence antedated 1880, which was attended by 58 pioneers, men who had settled here in early days—some before the breaking out of the Civil war; others as late as 1879. None were eligible who came as late as 1880. A fine spirit of comradeship similar to that of Grand Army gatherings prevailed, and to perpetuate the spirit and the history and early traditions of Riverside steps were taken to organize a historical society.

The banquet was served at 7:30 in the court banquet room of the Mission Inn. A profusion of vari-colored roses in baskets and complement of asparagus ferns graced the tables. The place cards pictured the historic old stage coach which in early date transported our people to and from Colton, and out in the courtyard was the old coach itself, a treasured relic of a day and an era long gone.

The menu, to which appreciative justice was done, was as follows:

	Vegetable Soup	
	California Ripe Olives	
Sweet Mixed Pickles		Chili Sauce
	Baked Whitefish, Italienne	
	Potatoes Victoria	
New Green Peas		Buttered Carrots
	Mashed Potatoes	
	Chicken Pie	
	English Salad	
Butter Sponge Cake		Strawberry Short Cake
	Navel Oranges	
	Roquefort Cheese	
Water Thins		Peppermint Wafers
	Black Coffee	
	Memories of Days Agone	

Reviving memories of the establishment of the great horticultural industry of Riverside was a printed list at each plate of the planting of fruit trees and vines made up to 1880 by guests of the evening. This was from statistics compiled by the late Albert S. White and printed in the Press. The list follows:

Shugart & Waite—1,600 oranges, 400 lemons, 500 limes, 150 apricots, 300 deciduous and 1,000 vines.

A. J. Twogood—400 oranges, 200 lemons, 30 apricots, 100 deciduous, 800 vines.

Geo. Thomas—100 oranges, 250 deciduous, 1,400 vines.

W. P. Russell—2,000 oranges, 90, lemons, 12 apricots, 100 deciduous, 120 vines.

M. F. Bixler—100 oranges, 69 apricots, 100 deciduous, 400 vines.

James Boyd—2,000 oranges, 600 lemons, 150 limes, 10 olives, 1,000 deciduous, 5,000 vines.

M. V. Wright—75 oranges, 50 lemons, 100 limes, 350 deciduous, 500 vines.

D. S. Strong—225 oranges, 5 lemons, 510 apricots, 75 deciduous, 400 vines.

Mrs. R. Shaw—800 oranges, 50 lemons, 40 limes, 5 apricots, 120 deciduous, 600 vines.

J. A. Wilbur—370 oranges, 25 deciduous.

J. B. Huberty—320 oranges, 200 lemons, 250 limes, 112 olives, 25 apricots, 50 deciduous, 1,400 vines.

F. A. Miller—1,500 oranges, 240 limes.

Miller & Newman—50 oranges, 10 limes, 10 apricots, 150 deciduous, 250 vines.

P. D. Cover—450 oranges, 125 lemons, 200 limes, 40 apricots, 250 deciduous.

D. Battles—450 oranges, 80 lemons, 84 limes, 60 apricots, 125 deciduous, 800 vines.

H. L. Stiles—75 oranges, 24 lemons, 60 deciduous, 300 vines.

R. P. Cundiff—500 oranges, 100 lemons, 20 apricots, 50 deciduous, 700 vines.

J. A. Simms—600 oranges, 16 lemons, 25 apricots, 85 deciduous.

J. W. Van Kirk—125 oranges, 25 lemons, 12 apricots, 50 deciduous, 200 vines.

H. A. Puls—250 oranges, 10 lemons, 10 limes, 10 apricots, 50 deciduous, 300 vines.

J. B. Crawford—80 oranges, 25 lemons, 100 vines.

B. F. Allen—58 oranges, 50 limes, 40 deciduous, 1,000 vines.

A. L. Whitney—35 oranges, 5 lemons, 5 apricots, 10 deciduous.

H. A. Westbrook—600 oranges, 75 lemons, 50 limes, 75 apricots, 500 deciduous, 1,600 vines.

R. W. & O. Ford—500 oranges, 5 apricots, 40 deciduous, 125 vines.

Geo. Cunningham—300 oranges, 100 lemons, 1000 limes, 15 deciduous, 90 vines.

Joseph Jarvis—2,200 oranges, 250 lemons, 40 limes, 600 apricots, 140 deciduous, 2,600 vines.

George Gittoe—140 oranges, 250 limes, 25 apricots, 100 deciduous, 15 vines.

J. E. Cutter—325 oranges, 6 olives, 30 apricots, 20 deciduous, 1,025 vines.

E. F. Kingman—810 oranges, 50 lemons, 225 limes, 10 apricots, 100 deciduous, 1,000 vines.

Not less interesting than the afterdinner talks were the informal reminiscences of the dinner hour, when the pioneers related incidents that helped to make early history. They told, for instance, of the big snow-storm of January, 1881, when the snow lay 10 inches deep on the ground, and no damage was done save to broken tree limbs; of the planting of several hundred acres of limes; of the sinking of the first well by H. P. Kyes, who got water at a depth of from 40 to 128 feet for a number of early settlers; of the first school down on the Castille ranch, taught by

J. E. Cutter; of the coming of the railroad; of a few hardships and more humorous incidents; of days when dollars were scarce but courage was plentiful; of hope and ambitions and their greater realization. It was a rare pleasure for a tenderfoot of only 18 years' residence to listen to these happy revivals of olden times.

In announcing the more formal talks—all were really informal—the host said it was not difficult to realize the secret of Riverside's success as one looked over the company and measured the caliber of the men who had had a share in the making of the city beautiful. He felt honored in playing the host to so notable a company, but few would have realized there were so many left of the pioneers.

The master of the Inn was the first pioneer to be called on. Mr. Miller paid a tribute to the far-sighted vision of the men who planned



TWO PIONEERS—JAMES BOYD AND HIS EUCALYPTUS  
TREE, THE SEED OF WHICH WAS PLANTED  
BY HIM IN 1872

Riverside. This was shown in the laying out of Magnolia Avenue by S. C. Evans and it was the more notable, because it was the first double driveway ever planned in California, and it was as well the first avenue to have double rows of trees. It was James Boyd who planted and cared for the trees and graded the avenue, Mr. Miller said.

Mr. Miller admitted that he made the bricks for the old abode that now stands in the courtyard of the present inn barefooted; how he herded sheep till he went to sleep on the job; of his experience in driving a mule at the tin mine and of being fired because he refused to work on Sunday. He declared there is no sweeter or cleaner home place on earth than the Riverside of today, and all credit should be given the pioneers who established the foundations on so broad a plan.

James Boyd paid a compliment to his fellow pioneers and said it was seldom that the pioneers are as well off as they are in Riverside. They were able to hold on through the lean years until they harvested

the fruits of their early labors. He remembered when Frank Miller used to work for him and was a bit proud to remember that he did the first work on the old Glenwood Tavern. He told a story on Mayor Ford, who, as a boy of 19, was a member of the vigilante committee organized to deal with predatory horse thieves then infesting the country. Mr. Boyd had taken up a horse owned by a Colton man, and the latter sold it to one McCauley. McCauley came after the horse, and was attempting to take the animal without paying Boyd's pound bill. Oscar protested, McCauley told him to "go to," and Oscar retaliated by heaving a singletree at him. This struck him in the back of the head and put a quietus to the argument. McCauley had Oscar arrested and the justice instead of punishing Oscar fined McCauley \$25 for failing to pay the pound bill. Thus was justice administered in the old days.

Mr. Boyd thought his family was the only one that came to Riverside for other than health conditions in the early seventies. It required great faith in those days to imagine bearing orange groves in Riverside. Looking ahead 40 years, Mr. Boyd predicted greater improvements in the next twoscore years than in the past.

Heber C. Parks of West Riverside was the oldest settler to talk. He came to this section in 1855, long before Riverside was thought of, and talked entertainingly of early life and conditions. He declared that in looking over the company he felt forty years younger. He remembered the first start in the settlement of Riverside, when a little one-story building was erected at Main and Eighth Streets. When Riverside was first started in 1874 few thought it would amount to anything and it made little progress until the Southern California Settlers' Association quit the project. Mr. Parks said he well remembered the great floods of 1861-62. Huge alders then aligned the Santa Ana and the river was confined to a deep and narrow channel. The channel became clogged at a point about where the Crestmore bridge is now and the water spread all over the lower area. The old Rubidoux homestead was turned into an island. The floods of '67 made an even wider channel. Mr. Parks did not know when the Rubidoux ranch house was built; it was there in 1855 when he came. The grist mill on the ranch was operated up to 1862.

A. J. Twogood said that he had been asked to tell what impressed him most in connection with Riverside, and declared that what impressed him most was the fact that he is still here. He is one of the few older settlers like Judge North, Doctor Shugart and Doctor Greves, who long ago went to their reward. In concluding, Mr. Twogood related an incident to show "wild" was life in the early days. While D. C. Twogood went to Spring Brook for water a commotion was heard in the yard and a moment later a coyote chased a big rooster into the kitchen. It would be difficult to say which was the most scared—woman or coyote.

Reminiscences given by L. C. Waite were of great historic interest. He saw a number of his old pupils present and others who had come before him while he was justice of the peace. On his first trip to Riverside from Los Angeles stage horses were changed three times. Tommy Peters, a well-known local character, drove the stage. His father-in-law, Doctor Shugart, bought the block where Postmaster Cunningham now has his home and on this block the first orange trees were planted. Some of them are still standing there. Rain had fallen just after his arrival and there was a desire on the part of the settlers to plant out some fruit and ornamental trees. He was sent to Los Angeles for the stock, taking T. J. Wood with him. "I took Wood with me because I didn't know an apricot from an orange tree then," said Mr. Waite. "We

bought the trees from the O. W. Childs' nursery, where the Examiner office is now located on Broadway. In the lot of trees purchased were one cypress, peppers, two blue gums and some fig trees. The two eucalyptus trees were planted on Seventh Street in front of what is now Sutherland's mission packing house. They were the first eucalpti brought to the San Bernardino Valley. Four pepper trees were planted out opposite the Salt Lake depot. Judge North, Doctor Greves and Doctor Shugart planted out the trees. Some of them were planted on the Episcopal Church block, the first block given for church purposes. Many of the trees were eaten up by grasshoppers.

"The first water to reach Riverside by canal was received on July 1, 1871, and the whole population of twenty-five people turned out at midnight to celebrate with a bonfire."

Mr. Waite said he furnished the first bridegroom for Riverside forty-two years ago this month.

Mr. Waite thought that the loyalty of Riversiders to Riverside had been a potent element in the development and progress of the city.

Mayor Ford discussed the development of the surrounding country and told of the planting of the first budded orange tree here. This was a Kona tree from Kona Island and was planted on the P. S. Russell place on Colton Avenue and Russell Street. The blossoms were carefully counted and treasured the first year. This was in 1877.

The mavor told of a trip made by himself, L. C. Russell, Tom Miller and Will Derby to Strawberry Valley. No hay could be found between Riverside and the old Webster ranch at the foot of the San Jacinto Mountains. While hunting, their horses turned loose in the Tauquitz Valley the next morning, the young men came across the tracks of a grizzly bear and later a mountain lion crossed the trail. There were plenty of deer in the Box Springs Mountains. The season was very dry and cattle were dying all over the plains. Horse thieves were numerous, and as a member of the vigilante committee he helped run them down. Doctor Hall was president of the vigilantes. Mr. Ford said he made a trip to Temecula after horse thieves and the vigilantes were unable to get hay for their horses until they arrived there. They failed to locate the horse thieves on that trip.

Referring to the host, Mr. Ford said he very early showed business acumen and saw to it that his teachers earned their money. His first glimpse of him was when as a youngster he dived into Spring Brook. He thought that if anybody could buy "Plin" for his own valuation and sell him for his actual worth he would make money.

S. C. Evans was the last speaker of the evening. He made reference to early day incidents involving various members of the company. He recalled Jose Jensen's father and the tales he told of early life in California and of his long acquaintance with Abundo Rubidoux and Heber Parks and others of the older pioneers. He, too, told of the horse thieving times and of the excitement incident on the capture of an Indian horse thief in what is now the courthouse block. He revived memories of the old swimming hole and the old schoolhouse with twelve-inch planks and what happened to any boy who wore shoes to school. He told how horses were bought at two for \$10; how Indians shot wild geese at Casa Blanca with bows and arrows, and of the organization of an archery club to emulate them. H. A. Puls made his bow and arrows and he has them yet.

Mr. Evans recalled how his father staked his all in Riverside, and how, when the family left Fort Wayne, Indiana, his mother worried

because even the old brick home had been mortgaged to raise money for the new settlement.

Money was scarce in those early days. The canal was in process of construction and many Indians were employed. His father was accustomed to pay each Indian \$1 at the end of the week and give him a due bill for the remainder of his wages on a scrap of brown paper. These were redeemed when a tenderfoot came in and bought a piece of land.

Mr. Evans paid a high tribute to the pioneers who had cherished through all early hardships artistic and moral ideals. Such experiences can never be repeated, he said, since there are no longer areas to be settled, and for this reason the history of early days should be accurately chronicled.

Several moved at once for the organization of a permanent historical society. Mr. Evans named as a committee to formulate plans for such a society James Boyd, Mayor Ford, L. C. Waite, B. W. Handy and L. H. Edmiston.

The company then adjourned to the cloister music room, where an organ and song recital of old-time melodies was given by Miss Hardenburg, Mrs. Annie Mottram Craig and Mr. Hilverkus.

#### THE PIONEERS PRESENT

Name.	Year of Arrival.
Abunda Rubidoux .....	1852
Jose Barelac .....	1852
Jose Jensen .....	1855
H. C. Parks.....	1867
Henry Jensen .....	1867
Ellsworth T. Smith.....	1870
L. C. Waite.....	1870
S. D. Stevenson.....	1870
A. J. Twogood.....	1870
G. W. Thomas.....	1870
W. P. Russell.....	1871
W. M. Ables.....	1871
C. A. Ables.....	1871
F. A. Bixler.....	1871
L. V. W. Brown.....	1871
James Boyd .....	1872
F. C. Sheldon.....	1872
Otis Sheldon .....	1872
Ezra Sheldon .....	1872
S. L. Wright.....	1873
D. S. Strong.....	1873
M. R. Shaw.....	1873
J. M. Callum.....	1873
F. W. Twogood.....	1873
J. A. Wilbur.....	1873
J. B. Huberty.....	1874
F. A. Miller.....	1874
E. E. Miller .....	1874
P. D. Cover.....	1874
F. D. Battles.....	1874
G. O. Newman.....	1875
O. S. Stiles.....	1875
Stanley A. Crawford.....	1875

James Carlyle .....	1875
R. P. Cundiff .....	1875
J. A. Simms .....	1875
John Vankirk .....	1875
H. P. Kyes .....	1875
B. F. Allen .....	1876
B. W. Handy .....	1876
Luther C. Russell .....	1876
H. A. Puls .....	1876
A. L. Whitney .....	1876
H. A. Westbrook .....	1876
Oscar Ford .....	1876
G. D. Cunningham .....	1876
S. C. Evans .....	1876
P. T. Evans .....	1876
Joseph Jarvis .....	1877
George Gittoe .....	1877
H. B. Stewart .....	1877
J. E. Cutter .....	1878
L. H. Edmiston .....	1878
Charles Edmiston .....	1878
Charles E. Waite .....	1878
J. O. Heap .....	1878
G. A. Kingman .....	1878
G. D. Duncan .....	1879
A. L. Woodill .....	1879

It will be noted in the holdings of the pioneers up to 1880 the list is given by the number of trees and vines each pioneer had and not the acreage.

Grapevines occupy considerable space, for that was the time in which raisin making took up much of the fruit activity of the settlers, when hundreds of carloads of raisins were shipped. There was no large holders of orchards in those days and everyone was easily able to take care of his own holdings.

FIFTIETH ANNIVERSARY, September 14, 1870-September 14, 1920. Had the celebration of the fiftieth anniversary of the founding of Riverside depended on the pioneers it would have been a sad failure, for of the original settlers who came under the administration of the Southern California Colony Association, headed by Judge North, hardly a dozen remain, but the celebration was conducted by the later comers who stood ready to do honor to those who under new and discouraging conditions remained steadfast to the end. There were thousands on the grounds to join in bestowing honors to the handful that remain.

The writer can hardly do better than by copying largely of the published reports of the Riverside Press of September 15, 1920.

It is well that we pay tribute of respect at this time, when Riverside is celebrating its golden anniversary, to the pioneers who made the Riverside of today possible. And we can with broadness of spirit include with them all pioneers.

A pioneer is a sort of John the Baptist, one crying in the wilderness, "Prepare ye the way." With broad and unfettered spirit he shuns the life of ease and luxury. He courts hardships, adversity; he seeks adventure, he longs for new lands and a life free and untrammelled by conventions. He is a man of indomitable spirit, of far-seeing vision.

The true pioneer is no laggard or lazy man. Lovers of luxurious ease do not cross plains in ox teams in search of new scenes and new homes and new opportunities. They do not convert desert wastes into blooming gardens; they do not make two blades of grass grow where only one grew before. The pioneer does all this, and very largely it is the succeeding generations that benefit from his enterprise and well-directed energy.

It was of such metal that the pioneers of Riverside were made. They were practical idealists. Today such lasting monuments as Magnolia Avenue, the Gage Canal, our orange groves, our system of parks and tree lined boulevards and the Mission Inn tell of their far-sighted vision and their desire to make better the settlement and the city they called home. We are the beneficiaries of their pioneer labors and their idealism, and today we unite in doing them honor. We hope ever to keep green their memories and to be worthy the heritage they have bequeathed us.

Fifty years ago today the deed was signed that transferred the site of the present City of Riverside to Judge J. W. North and his associates; and that event definitely fixed the beginning of Riverside. We do well to celebrate the event and we cannot go too far in paying honor to the pioneers who founded the city of which we are all so proud today.

The Riverside of today was then a sheep ranch, and not a very good one at that. Our neighbors at San Bernardino who had developed quite a prosperous settlement on the moist lands in the artesian belt there laughed at the tenderfeet who were foolish enough to think they could make anything of the arid plains of the Rubidoux ranch.

It took faith, courage and vision to launch the experiment of starting a fruit colony on lands that had hitherto afforded only scanty grazing for scattered bands of sheep. Judge North and the first settlers whom his enthusiasm induced to come here could hardly have foreseen the tremendous importance of the orange industry, the possibilities of alfalfa and the attractions of climate and environment that would draw thus a vast population from the East to Southern California.

Truly it would have been difficult to forecast in those days the Riverside of today, a great area of fertile fields and productive orchards and a modern city with conveniences and special features that give it fame all over the United States. But because the pioneers had a vision of what was to come and because they persevered in bringing water to the arid lands, in planting orchards and vineyards and in developing a community life on high planes of co-operation, education and righteousness, the Riverside of 1920 was made possible.

Riverside was the pioneer among the communities of the state in the development of intensive agriculture as represented by the small fruit ranch; and we followed that piece of pioneering by developing the world famous navel orange and by inaugurating the plan of the co-operative marketing of fruit. Riverside was one of the pioneer communities of the state in municipal prohibition, thus pointing the way to a great national policy. Riverside set the example of the development of a great system of street trees under the care of a tree warden. And Riverside has set the pace for the Southwest in the utilization of the beautiful and appropriate architecture of the Spanish missions.

We are celebrating the anniversary this year of the coming of the Pilgrim Fathers; and the roots of Riverside go back to the traditions and ideals of the Pilgrims. Judge North was the graduate of a New England college and his ideals of community life were influenced by the training he received there. Nowhere in the country have the principles of the Pilgrims been better cherished and exemplified than in the group of small colleges that have made New England education famous. And it

was no accident that the founder of Riverside was the product of that type of education. Moreover, many of the early settlers of Riverside came directly or by a second migration from New England; and they gave an impetus to the development of Riverside along lines of high moral ideals, liberal provision for education and real civic righteousness.

Riverside is what it is today as one of the finest home cities in the land because we have continued to cherish and apply the fine ideals of the pioneers; and as we begin the journey today towards the milestone that will mark not the half century but the century mark in our history, may we continue to glory in those principles and look forward to the day when Riverside shall even more fully exemplify those noble ideals that sent the Pilgrim band across the seas and pioneers of a latter day across the plains and mountains to this fair land beside the western sea.

Last night was one of the most eventful in the history of Riverside. It marked the fiftieth anniversary of Riverside and the beginning of a new era, and exercises in honor of the occasion held at Fairmount Park were attended by more than 5,000 people.

Many in the audience were pioneers of Riverside, San Bernardino, Pomona, Claremont and other cities of the valley who had witnessed during the last half century the transformation of this country from fields of sagebrush and greasewood to its present high state of development and beauty.

Addresses reminiscent of the early days of Riverside before the advent of the automobile, the railroad and even the buggy or carriage, singing by Mrs. Isobel Curl Piana, the sweet-voiced Riverside soloist, and tuneful music by Prof. G. Hilverkus and his well-trained band were the main features.

There were many personal touches to the occasion, which resembled more a big family reunion than anything held in Riverside for many years. The old-timers called each other by the first name and referred to many incidents of the days that seem almost like a dream now, but which were stern reality to the settlers who had vision and faith and have lived to see Riverside become one of the most famous cities in the world.

Mayor Horace Porter was never in a happier mood, and through his efforts a great deal of human interest was lent to the occasion.

Preceding the regular program a picnic supper was served at the park. This gave the old-timers the opportunity to swap yarns of the pioneer days. For more than an hour after the feast a social get-together time was enjoyed.

The Riverside Military Band opened the program with a march, "America First," and the overture, "Orpheus" (Offenbach), and this was followed with two solos by Madame Piana. She sang two old-time favorites, "Believe Me If All Those Endearing Charms" and "Coming Through the Rye."

Mayor Porter in presenting the singer spoke of four Riverside men and women who had gone out into the world and made a name for themselves, namely, Ray Wilbur, president of Stanford University, and his brother, Curtis Wilbur, judge of the Superior Court at Los Angeles; Marcella Craft, a well-known singer, and Madame Piana.

"I would like to read Walt Whitman's poem, 'The Pioneers,' as I face you pioneers this evening," Mayor Porter said. "All honor to you pioneers who blazed the way through forest and desert, to you noble women who braved the heat and hardship of the desert and made possible the beautiful Riverside we have today. You have built better than you realized."

James Boyd, who entered the Golden Gate with his wife in 1867 and a few years later came to Riverside when it was yet 500 miles from any railroad and there were no shade trees to protect the settlers from the hot rays of the desert sun, spoke on "The Founding of Riverside."

"Miners and farmers comprised the population of the state," he said, when he came, "and if you were a miner you took your gold and silver to the mint and had it coined into hard coin. There was no paper money until the Central and Union Pacific Railroads were built."

He prefaced his remarks with a summary of conditions in California before the American colonist took possession of the land. He said Los Angeles was founded September 4, 1781 with great pomp and religious ceremonies, quite unlike the founding of Riverside, where less than a half dozen men decided on the site of the colony. California of the Spanish occupation was isolated from the world.

"The raising of cattle and horses was the only occupation," he stated, "and it is said that if a visitor had a saddle and bridle he could ride through the whole length of California without a cent of expense. The missions were always hospitable and would not take any compensation, but were willing to accept donations for the poor. The Spaniards amused themselves riding around, visiting and having dances, the Indians doing the work.

"In 1870 when we first came to Southern California wild geese covered the naked plains south of Los Angeles, where now a high state of cultivation exists. It took weeks to get a letter East, but the completion of the transcontinental railroad put California in more rapid communication with the outside world.

"San Bernardino County, from which Riverside was formed eventually, was even more isolated, for it was situated seventy-five miles inland from the coast, half of the distance being over a waterless and treeless desert and over bridgeless, sandy river beds and rocky, sandy, dry washes from the mountains.

"The only way to reach Southern California was by water, stage coach or by wagon overland, coastwise or across the plains by ox team. Can you wonder then that Southern California was sparsely settled and that Los Angeles was only an outgrown village, less than the size of Riverside today?

"Riverside was founded at the end of the old and marked the dividing line between the old and the new, and was indeed the originator of much that is new in settlement.

"The old colony idea, that has prevailed so much in California, and which is spreading to other states, was a new idea where people could settle in communities on a small acreage of land and enjoy all the benefits of country life with all the advantages of city life, doing away with the isolation of farm life, with all of its drawbacks and loneliness that was driving the farmer's wife insane and her children out into the large cities of the civilized world. Judge North, the leader in the founding of the colony of Riverside, foresaw that, for he says in a circular issued March 17, 1870, dated at Knoxville, Tennessee, asking people in sympathy with his idea, to assist in founding a new colony: 'We expect at an early day to have schools, churches, lyceum, public library, reading room, etc., and we invite such people to join our colony as will esteem it a privilege to build them.' Riverside of today is more than a fulfillment of Judge North's prophetic judgment."

With Miss Grace Boardman leading, the audience sang "Riverside, My Riverside," at the conclusion of Mr. Boyd's address.

S. L. Wright, who has been in the valley for forty-seven years, read a short paper on how the original navel orange trees were brought to Riverside. It follows:

"It was through the efforts of Mrs. L. C. Tibbets, a woman of strong personality and influence that the three original navel trees were brought to Riverside in the spring of 1875, and were planted soon after, of which one died, being trampled down by a cow.

"One evening two old bachelors by the names of Josiah Cover and Sam McCoy, with whom I was well acquainted, were visiting with Mrs. Tibbets. The subject of getting new varieties of fruit for the new country came up, when Sam McCoy told of having read in the encyclopedia of a seedless variety of the orange grown at Bahia, in Brazil, which was described as the finest orange in the world. Sam McCoy thought it might be possible to obtain a tree from the distant country, when Mrs. Tibbets answered she believed it would.

"She personally knew Doctor Saunders of the Department of Agriculture of Washington, D. C., and said she would write to him at once and see if she could get some of the trees. As a result, in a short time she received three small trees of the desired variety. I saw the trees planted in the spring of 1875 when I was on my way to school. When I was passing Mrs. Tibbets called me in to see the little trees planted. Little did I think what it meant to the developing and prosperity of this city at that time. Mrs. Tibbets placed these trees in the care of Sam McCoy and Josiah Cover.

"The original trees were removed from the Tibbets home and replanted about seventeen years ago, one by the late President Roosevelt in the Patio of the Glenwood Mission Inn, and the other at the head of Old Magnolia Avenue.

"Through the efforts of Miss Sophronia LaRue, the pioneers have secured a four-ton granite rock at the mouth of the Santa Ana Canyon, which is placed in the plot near the original navel tree at the head of Old Magnolia Avenue in honor and remembrance of Mrs. L. C. Tibbets for the valuable service she rendered in getting the most wonderful citrus fruit for this city in the world."

John S. McGroarty, well-known Southern California historian and poet and author of the Mission Play, made an interesting address on Riverside in California history.

"The first white American to pass through this valley," he said, "was Isaac Williams. This was long before Riverside was founded. Williams came from the Wyoming Valley of Pennsylvania, where I was born. I have often wondered how Williams wandered out here. When I visited my old home in Wyoming Valley not long ago I tried to find out something about this strange man.

"It was only family tradition, however, that he left home before the gold discovery days and he was never heard of again."

He said the first white men to visit the valley, however, came 150 years ago. They were headed by Juan de Anza, famous captain of Tubac, who blazed the first inland trail from Sonora in Mexico to Monterey in California without the loss of a man. He was the first white man to pitch a camp where Riverside now stands.

"While Riverside is only fifty years old as a civilized community," he said, "it is considerably older in human history."

The speaker made an interesting reference to Don Antonio Maria de Lugo, who once owned all the land from the slopes of the San Bernardino Mountains at the Arrowhead to the sunny waters of Santa Monica Bay,

and drew a picture of how he would have enjoyed the hospitality of Don Antonio had he lived in his days.

"I often wish I had been a member of Lugo's family and had held onto his lands until today," he surmised.

"The hospitality that existed in the early days of the valley is not present now. I guess the hearts of the people are just as warm, but the outward hospitality does not exist."

Mr. McGroarty paid a high tribute to the Riverside pioneers, who made the "desert to blossom as the rose and two blades of grass to grow where one had grown before."

"The first of all, they built a shrine to the living God. I have been to other cities in Southern California, but in one thing in particular Riverside excels. It never had to do over again the things its pioneers did first. The men who founded Riverside were sure men. They felt their way and made no mistakes. As David Starr Jordan once said, 'they knew what they were doing.'

"When they planted the navel orange tree they knew it would be a success. Every hope they had for Riverside has been fulfilled, every vision realized.

"Now what of the future? Riverside must either stand still or go ahead. Even as they who went before us builded for us, so must we strive to build for the generations who shall follow in our steps when we have passed on to that other country from whose bourne no traveler returns.

"The Riverside that was visioned by its founders stands here today. Their dreams went no further, not perhaps so far, as this milestone to which we now have come. Wherefore, there must be another and a new vision of Riverside if it is ever to be anything more than it is now.

"I will tell you what my vision of the future of Riverside is. It shall become a city of great schools, where the youth of the world shall come for educational training. There is no reason why you should not have the greatest library school of the world and the greatest high school. Here shall be a great hospital where the sick shall come to find hope and healing.

"Riverside, you know, has come to be regarded as a city of personality, as a different city. It is up to you to increase this distinction and to make it like unto no other city upon which the sun shines."

An interesting feature not on the regular printed program was the presentation of some of the old pioneers. L. C. Waite was presented as the man who had lived longer in Riverside than any other, who wrote the first article of incorporation for a church, and who was the first lawyer and judge and school teacher and Mr. and Mrs. Waite as the first married couple of Riverside.

John Brown, whose father drove an ox cart over the plains and desert in 1849 and landed in the San Bernardino Valley, was the last speaker. Mr. Brown is the secretary of the Pioneer Society of San Bernardino.

We was warm in his praise of the golden jubilee of Riverside and said "San Bernardino County is proud of Riverside, her fairest daughter."

The program came to a close with "I Love You California," by the band, and the singing of "Home, Sweet Home," and "The Last Rose of Summer," by Madame Piana, and the community singing of "Auld Lang Syne" and "Star Spangled Banner," led by Miss Boardman.

The grounds and bandstand were appropriately decorated and the Riverside service flag was displayed.

## CHAPTER XXVIII

### SCHOOLS AND LITERARY ORGANIZATIONS

The schools of Riverside have always been noted for their excellence and that has been an inducement that made many make their homes here. It is well known that a great many who came here came in search of health and that in a majority of cases it has been gained completely and the recipients spared to many years of usefulness and enjoyment. We have in this way got a better class of teachers than we could under ordinary conditions of climate. It is a well recognized fact that roads and schools are a pretty good index of the standing of a people. No one wishes to make his home in a settlement and among people where roads and schools are in a poor condition. Hence Riverside because of these favorable indications has always been able to secure a better class of people than she would have had under ordinary conditions.

When we reflect that 44 per cent of all the money paid in taxes by the residents of the City of Riverside goes for schools and that no one has ever made any protest against this heavy expenditure on this account, the citizens of Riverside may well feel proud on account of this record.

From the fact one block of two and a half acres of land was first set apart for school purposes we can see that education was looked on as being one of the necessities. The colony was originally laid out with the idea that 10,000 people would be the limit in regard to population and that no serious thought was given to any other idea no one supposed that within twenty-five years Riverside would be a city with more than 10,000 population and that in fifty years she would have over 20,000 people and with a demand that could not be readily supplied for more and more new houses for homes.

From the very earliest day the cry has been for more school accommodations and that demand has been met year after year by voting special taxes to meet the rapidly increasing demand. Before Riverside was organized as a city and at a time when state provision was very inadequate for school purposes in a settlement such as Riverside, special taxes were year after year voted almost unanimously to give better provision for education and school purposes. This was very different from the usual perfunctory was in school districts of taking what was provided by law and making it suffice, frequently cutting down the school year by two or three months. The school trustees in Riverside only had to say how much money was needed and it was promptly granted. In this way we had a high school and a high school building years before we otherwise would have had them. The state has, seeing the need in a progressive state like California, passed much more liberal laws in regard to education (guided by the example of Riverside) than were contemplated under earlier conditions and scantier population. From the very first, graduates of the high school were privileged to enter the State University without any further examination. Under more recent legislation weak school districts are combined with stronger ones whereby children are conveyed by free busses or other vehicles so that the smaller districts get all the advantages of stronger and better schools. For instance Corona, a large and growing city during the school year 1920-21 paid out \$6,000 to convey school children from weak districts to the city schools to the manifest advantage of both.

One hundred and seventy-five teachers are hired for the Riverside school year beginning September, 1921, with a strong probability that the number will be increased before the year is out. The present accommodations are already out-grown and arrangements are being made to have new buildings to meet the demand. Over 5,000 were enrolled during the past year and a large percentage of increase for the coming year is indicated. Nearly twenty different schools are represented in our public schools ranging from the Polytechnic High, embracing the Riverside Junior College, the Manual Arts school, down to the kindergarten. Advantage has been taken of a new state law providing for vocational education which will greatly aid our young people after their entry into active business life. The part time law will also be a great benefit to those who under straightened circumstances are unable to give their whole time to school studies. The crowded condition of our schools will be for the time being rather inconvenient, but it is a cheering condition for all concerned and one that will be met in the spirit of the founders of the Southern California Colony Association.

In addition to all of these we have what is somewhat of a rarity, a Library School where young people can be trained in library work. This we owe to J. F. Daniels, an efficient librarian who for many years labored to make the Riverside Public Library what it is today.

Strictly speaking, the Library and Library School for training librarians are not state institutions, but by recent changes in the school law libraries like that of Riverside at the county seat can be converted into what is equivalent to each community outside having a library of its own, for all who wish can draw on the central library for supplies of books. There are supposed to be in California three library schools in the state. Owing to the extensive familiarity Mr. Daniels had with library methods, the Riverside library school ranks with the best and has had students from all over the United States and some from foreign lands.

The recent untimely death of Mr. Daniels is a loss that will be hard to replace, but the school will be continued on lines established by him.

**EAST SIDE LITERARY SOCIETY.** It might be thought by reading what has gone before in this history that the question of bread and butter had such a place in the daily lives of the people of Riverside in the early days that there was no place for anything else. Pioneer life has always in the past been barren of opportunities to minister to the intellectual life of the individual side of the farmers life. Even the farmer in older communities was cut off by reason of poor roads and his own isolation from many of the advantages that the dweller in the towns enjoyed and to a certain extent he was entitled to the designation of *ignoramus*. Today no such epithet as "hayseed" or "clodhopper" is applicable in any degree for to run a farm in modern times requires a high order of capital and intelligence on a variety of subjects. No more may the tiller of the soil attend to his daily duties from early day until late in the night and attend to his religious ones on Sunday without any relief from the daily grind. California under its small farms with intense cultivation and with attractive homes on a small tract of land gives all the benefits of country life with everything that the city has to offer in a mental or social way. The automobile abolishes distance and what before demanded days to accomplish can now be gone through with in as many hours.

Riverside, however, by its system of small farm homes began to enjoy the advantage of community settlement before its possibilities were seen in other places. In this way we had the literary society before the

library and had attained the extended proportions and use it has today.

The East Side Literary Society (when the East Side assumed prominence under the Gage Canal system) maintained its importance and interest for a great many years. Founded by Rev. W. H. Randall, a retired minister of the Baptist Church, it flourished for many years and until his failing health compelled him to withdraw from active participation in its proceedings. The removal from the locality by some and the death of some of the older members so weakened it in its later years that its proceedings came to a termination. But while it had an active existence it filled a very useful, and I might say, necessary place in the lives of its members. Perhaps one of the reasons for its suspension lay in the excellent reports of its meetings in the newspapers which were read with interest and as some who were interested said they did not need to attend for the newspaper reports made a good substitute for personal attendance. This finally limited the attendance at the meetings.

It was in no sense a debating society for generally the proceedings were opened by some one competent to do so by a paper or essay on some live topic of the day or life of some celebrity of his time or some important event of the past. In this way the members were kept active. Frequently some one was appointed to give a review of current events which made every one alive to passing events. Not the least interesting features were the meetings at the members' houses and getting acquainted with one another. Music or a song was an added pleasure and the light refreshments at the close all accentuated the enjoyment. In this way many an evening was passed pleasantly and acquaintances made that would not have been made in any other way. The automobile has been substituted for this and many other pleasant gatherings and the question of importance now to be solved is whether the substitution will be ample to fill the place of the other things that meant so much to the older generation. Time may tell and it may be that other phases of life are necessary to the further development of the rising generation. The reaction is from the idea that all the older people were capable of was work until the physical was worn out and the capacity for enjoyment outside of the daily life was lost sight of. It may be that the pendulum will assume a more moderate position as time goes on and it will be seen that life in this world even should be happy until the end.

The Present Day Club has in a measure superseded the Literary Society in many features, but as the Present Day Club is a men's institution the social features of the Literary Society are missing, but again the Woman's Club and other women's organizations may make up in a social way what was furnished by the Literary Society.

THE PRESENT DAY CLUB has assumed such large proportions that it well deserves a chapter by itself. It was organized on February 20, 1902, at a meeting called by some of the leading citizens, mainly at the instigation of Dr. W. F. Taylor, pastor of the First Baptist Church, modeled after a similar institution he was acquainted with during his ministerial life in an eastern city. It was at first limited to 125 members, but became so popular that the membership was enlarged and the list of members for October 1, 1920, was 700. The rules of procedure are so peculiar that the organization can be best illustrated by giving two clippings from the letterheads of the club and the "Principles of the Present Day Club" from the membership roll.

"An organization of 700 men who seek to keep abreast of an age when men speak strong for brotherhood, for peace and universal good:

when miracles are everywhere, and every inch of common air throbs with tremendous prophecy of greater marvels yet to be."

#### A TOAST

By Rev. Dr. Fred M. Preble

"Here's to the Present Day Club of Riverside; to the club unique among the clubs of men in all the land; club without constitution or by-laws and yet its members bound together by chains as genuine as gold and as strong as steel; club without fads or frills or follies, but withal a club of vision wide and clear, of speech plain and strong, of activities sensible and benevolent; club where recreation is not dissipation and where free discussion is not inimical dissension; club of yesterday, historic, pleasing and enduring; of today, alive, vigorous and progressive; of tomorrow, expectant, eager and hopeful. Here is, I say, to the Present Day Club of Riverside and may its days to come be many and useful, glad and glorious."

Principles of the Present Day Club: No Constitution, By-laws, Parliamentary Rules, "Previous Question," Initiation Fee. No Preaching. Profanity, Personalities, Party Politics, Puns, Post-prandial Naps. No Full Dress, "Dudes," Mutual Admiration, Flowers, "Encores," Defamation. No Grand Reform, Gush, Can't, Formality, Humbug. No Long Speeches, Late Hours, Scandal, Conventionality, Cliques, Coteries. No "Boss," Salaries, Debts, Red Tape, Free Dinners, "Pie." No deviation from the above. Simply Rational Recreation, Tolerant Discussion.

The Present Day Club is something unique in its way. The meetings are always preceded by a banquet gotten up by the ladies of some of the churches. The board of directors consists of seven members, two of which drop out each year, their places being filled by the remaining members. There are also some musical features sometimes by outside talent.

The last meeting of the season each member is entitled to bring one lady guest. At ordinary meetings each member is privileged to bring a friend from out of town. The meetings are always adjourned at ten o'clock. Frequently some notability from out of town is brought in to talk on a specialty. After the opening each member has the privilege of speaking on the subject for five minutes. Nothing is ever settled as no vote is taken on the proceedings.

**THE PUBLIC LIBRARY.** It was but natural that a people who travelled so far to build up a city and settlement of homes and engaged in pursuits that required some mental effort would also be a reading people. Even Louis Rubidoux the first real settler who brought his family to settle on the Jurupa ranch brought a large collection of books and Judge North, the founder of the colony, had a good library which he was always ready to loan. The original idea as outlined by Judge North was to lay out a town in a convenient locality so that "as many of the subscribers as possible can reside in the town and enjoy all the advantages which a first-class town affords. We expect to have schools, churches, lyceum, public library, reading room, etc., at a very early day and we invite such people to join our colony as will esteem it a privilege to build them."

Where in Southern California was a settlement founded with such anticipations as Riverside and where has the invitation been responded to so fully and carried out so ardently as in Riverside? It took time amid the multifarious duties of the early settlers to get a start and it was 1878 before the nucleus was formed. A small fund was collected at first by offering a premium for subscriptions to the Riverside Press and

through the efforts of A. S. White and E. W. Holmes the Riverside Public Library Association was formed. Any settler was entitled to become a member by paying \$3 and such dues and fines as should from time to time be ordered to provide for the maintenance of the library. To help increase the fund a club was organized which presented the first drama ever presented to a Riverside audience. The Odd Fellows building, then not quite completed, was fitted up for the performance and a two nights' presentation of the play "Better Than Gold" was successful in raising \$150 towards the library fund. The cast included E. W. Holmes, Frank Emerson, Frank A. Patton, R. P. Waite, D. C. Ross, Miss Marion H. Harris, Mrs. G. M. Skinner and Mrs. W. P. Russell, all well known citizens of that time. The music was furnished by Dr. C. W. Packard, D. C. Strong, John Bonham and W. E. Keith, all good musicians. D. S. Strong having been a cornetist in the war of the rebellion.

The first meeting for organization was held July 15, 1879, the management being placed in the hands of A. S. White, E. W. Holmes and A. J. Twogood. James Roe was appointed librarian with about one thousand volumes. The books were kept in Mr. Roe's drug store until Mr. Roe sold out when they were transferred to Mr. Hamilton's drug store with Mr. Hamilton librarian with a prosperous career until the library building was burned and many volumes injured when they were stored for a time.

When Riverside was incorporated as a city in 1883 under the authorization of the stockholders of the library, the books were offered to the city upon condition that the city should organize and maintain a free public library under a recent statute giving municipalities power to take such action. The gift was promptly accepted and a board of trustees appointed of which Rev. George H. Duere was chairman, which office he held for fourteen years. Two small rooms were set apart for the use of the library and Mrs. Mary M. Smith was appointed librarian, in which position she was largely successful, with Mrs. Frank T. Morrison as assistant.

At the outset no reading room was provided and the library itself was open on only three afternoons and one evening of each week. Later on, when more commodious rooms were occupied by the city officials, a reading room was provided and the library open at all times during library hours. The circulation of books was always exceptionally large. The steadily increasing use of the library and reading room by the reading public and the liberal appropriations made by the city trustees demonstrated so thoroughly its value to the community that the need of a building devoted exclusively to its use was fully realized.

Dr. Deere, Lyman Evans and others sought through friends to secure aid from Andrew Carnegie towards the erection of a library building. Through application to the noted philanthropist the gratifying response was received that he would give \$20,000 with which to erect such a building upon conditions such as had already been met by the city. On September, 1901, the city trustees pledged themselves to carry out the conditions of the gift. A quarter block was secured on the corner of Seventh and Orange streets and a fine building in Mission style was erected thereon by J. W. Carroll of Riverside, under the supervision of Burnham and Bliesner, architects of Los Angeles.

The completed building proved exceptionally satisfactory, exteriorly and the interior as well, especially the large, well-lighted and artistically decorated reading room, 40 by 80 feet in area, with all possible stock-room, offices, workrooms, etc. The extensive basement under the whole building furnishes much more accommodations than appears to view

from the outside. In less than ten years on additions \$7,500 of the Carnegie funds was secured, which, with a large appropriation from the city, gave a great deal more room.

The city was fortunate in securing librarians and everything prospered, but the greatest success was achieved when Joseph F. Daniels was secured as librarian. Mr. Daniels experience as a librarian and extensive acquaintance with noted men and rare books and library methods immediately gave the library such a start that the Riverside Library assumed State if not National importance.

In addition to the main building a commodious library building and reading room was erected at Arlington, which enjoys all the privileges of the main library.

#### LIBRARY SCHOOL BUILDING PLANNED

#### STORY OF DEVELOPMENT OF CARNEGIE LIBRARY AND COUNTY FREE SERVICE; UNIQUE SITUATION IN TRAINING YOUNG PEOPLE FOR SERVICE

(FROM RIVERSIDE ENTERPRISE, MARCH, 1921)

*(By Joseph F. Daniels)*

For several years the Board of Directors of the Riverside Public Library have worked and planned for a library school building and for additions to the main library building. After years of patient effort those things have been obtained. The adjacent buildings and lands, known as the Allatt and Humphrey properties, extending 89 feet along Seventh Street, have been added to the library property owned by the City of Riverside. The Allatt house it to be remodeled for library school. Plans have not yet been made for the Humphrey house.

The extension to the main library will be made at an expense of about \$30,000. With the Allatt-Humphrey properties costing a little over \$30,000, the total for both projects is something under \$65,000. Twenty-five thousand dollars of the money for the addition to the main library is from the Carnegie Corporation, the remaining \$5,000 was given by interested friends and visitors in Riverside City.

When the Riverside Library Service School is housed in its own building, sometime next summer, it will be the only library school in the United States in a building of its own.

It is planned to complete all of the improvements during 1921. It will be interesting to note what the whole plant is now worth; the Carnegie Corporation originally gave \$20,000 for the main building, and approximately \$10,000 was added by the city in 1903. In 1908-09 the Carnegie Corporation gave \$7,500 for an addition to the library and there was added from the library fund about \$4,000 to complete the addition, so that the whole plant, land and improvements will represent with the present plans about \$130,000. The land extending from the corner of Orange along Seventh Street will be 254 feet and 160 feet deep. Some day a great building will be erected on this ground, but that is a long way ahead. It is good, however, to have space in a growing city like Riverside, which, without exaggeration, may be called "the inland library center of Southern California."

The Riverside Public Library is governed by a board of five directors appointed by the mayor. It contains about 90,000 volumes and its inventory now amounts to about \$170,000, including the Arlington

building (about \$12,000). It serves nearly ninety branches and stations over an area of about 8,000 square miles. It serves about 55,000 people, of whom about 10,000 are registered borrowers. The circulation of books for home use is about 215,000 a year.

More than 500 persons enter through the doors of the main building every day. Sixty per cent of them draw books for home use and twenty per cent use the reference collection which is unusually good and well operated. The other twenty per cent read the papers and magazines or use the building as a meeting place or resting place.

At this time about 20,000 books are out at branches and stations or in the hands of borrowers.

Ten years ago the total book stock of the library was hardly 20,000 volumes.

Population in all Southern California increases rapidly and service must keep pace. Service demands increase with people, but there are other reasons. The American public library has become a great supplementary institution to the whole system of education. It does more than



RIVERSIDE PUBLIC LIBRARY

a correspondence school and does it at less cost. It has become conspicuous as the only informal institution of education that satisfies the public. Socially and intellectually the public library in the United States has become a great educational force and it is just beginning its active community work.

The Riverside Library operates four forms of service.

1. The city library.
2. The county library.
3. The library service school.
4. The extension work.

The financial support comes from several sources.

The city levies a tax of 12 cents on the \$100 of assessed valuation, which yields less than \$13,000. The county pays \$9,000 from the general fund under a contract for county branches. Thirty-five school districts pay about \$2,500 under contracts for special school service. Library school students pay about \$2,000 a year for instruction and the remainder of the income is taken in as fines, loss and damage, etc., etc. The total income ranges from \$23,000 to \$24,000, approximately.

The Library School students spend from \$11,000 to \$12,000 a year in Riverside and the Library School costs the city nothing; on the contrary

it is a great publicity medium. The students come from Hawaii, Alabama, Vancouver, Toronto, Texas, and all the western states. The teachers are influential leaders in their profession and come from East and West.

More than 300 students and teachers have been connected with the school.

The county service is of two kinds: County Public Branches and School Branches. The County Branches are operated under a contract with the supervisors by which the Riverside Public Library assumes the functions of a County Free Library under the law of 1911. That carries with it the power to make further contracts with elementary and high schools for their special service. The County Free Library gives book service and its transportation to all the established public libraries in the county and to any crossroads or community that will assume custodianship and provide a place for the books. The expense is in the purchase of new books to meet requests and in the handling of the increasing bulk of requests, their records and the searching of shelves and out charges, day by day, by expert assistants at the main library.

The service to schools is an extremely complicated and technical service and its description would occupy too much space here.

The city service is, of course, the most intimate and personal service. The county service is designed to reach the remotest reader with the book, and the California system is the pattern for the whole country, but the city service offers a staff of experts handling a rich store of all sorts of human knowledge and with the direct, personal contact. Its circulation of books for home use is large—very large and important, but the really important community service is the use of an excellent reference equipment supplemented by home use. To say that the public library circulated 135,000 books within the city is to leave the tale of actual service untold.

Hundreds of reference and research topics are handled for the people every month and the telephone rings all day long.

Riverside owns 10,000 public documents in addition to other reference material. There are but three such collections in Southern California and our neighbors from leagues around come here for official data of all sorts. The great magazine and newspaper indexes, some covering more than 100 years are at Riverside and our experts make them useful to the whole country. Debaters, club workers, legislators and all sorts and conditions of men depend almost wholly on a reference collection such as that used here.

A large and generous service is also rendered from our State Library, which is a remarkable institution and is the parent of all the county libraries in the State.

The collection of rare and expensive books on many subjects is used at all times by city and county residents and many of these items draw visitors from a distance who prefer to work in the Riverside Public Library where the conditions for research work and reference are inviting.

The extension work includes publications setting forth the riches of the library, public lecture courses, organization work at home and abroad, group and club work needing library support and advice, and especially in assisting the excellent work of the extension department of our State University. The university has begun an enormous task of public education which must have the help of every library.

By arrangements at the central office in Berkeley we are notified of each new correspondence student; immediately we send advice of the most useful material to that student and keep a live record file of our part of the work.

It's wonderful to view the work of a modern library, but it has just begun the survey of its areas of useful service and is moving into public esteem and appreciation.

We who work in libraries feel the load of work and we seldom heed the fact that our public knows very little about all this service.

Often it is said to librarians, "Why don't you let the public know what libraries are doing?" It is not an easy matter to explain why we do not tell the public more about what libraries are doing, but some of the reticence is because technical workers are busy serving those who have found out what can be had in a library for the asking and the rest of the public are busy with other things. It is a matter of public growth and the crowding in of actual library needs; that will bring more and more of our people into libraries. Meanwhile we librarians have our hands and heads occupied with check-lists, catalogs, budgets and estimates and an occasional vision of an adequate equipment and floor space for a service that in modern libraries has outgrown the plant.

The foregoing by Joseph F. Daniels stating what was proposed has all been carried out successfully and the death of Mr. Daniels before his plans could be carried out was a distinct loss to Riverside, especially as he had more enlarged plans for the library which embraced a much larger grant of money from the Carnegie funds in the form of an endowment for an educational institution which would place the Riverside Library in a position by itself. At all times there are a large number of books out in the country. One of the difficulties of a public library is the wear out and loss of rare books and editions that cannot be replaced.

## CHAPTER XXIX

### CITRUS FAIR

The street fair held in 1900 was such a unique and jolly thing in its way and withal so pleasing to everyone and a relic of past things that it deserves preservation in a chapter by itself. It was really a citrus fair and meeting of the Twenty-eight Agricultural District Fair, but took on the novelty of a street fair as well, said street fairs having been popular and successful in the East about that time. It was well termed "A Merchants' Carnival Week." It was given jointly under the auspices of the merchants and business men of Riverside and of the board of directors of the Twenty-eighth Agricultural District, comprising San Bernardino and Riverside counties, on Saturday, April 14, to Saturday, April 21, 1900. Of it the Riverside Daily Press said there had been only six weeks in which to plan it, and stated as follows:

"One day L. W. Buckley walked into the Glenwood Hotel with a letter of introduction to F. A. Miller. Incidentally the letter stated that Mr. Buckley had managed the Irish Fair in San Francisco and many street fairs in the East. Mr. Miller at once asked him if he could not manage a street fair in Riverside and as a sequence to the conversation a little gathering of business men was held in the city hall to discuss the proposition. All favored it." Mr. Buckley was made manager and George Frost president. Committees were appointed and the fair started off with a good deal of enthusiasm.

An editorial in the Daily Press, under the present management, said: "Riverside is always at the front in matters of enterprise and it seems natural, therefore, for us to hold the first street fair west of the Rockies. We are accustomed to set the pace and to take some pride in the fact that we have introduced to the Pacific Coast a unique and interesting combination of the best displays of the old fashioned country fairs with the latest attractions of the great expositions as well as their industrial and educational features." Here was a great opportunity for the tourist who was beginning to come to California in increasing numbers to the Pacific Coast and outside of Los Angeles, by virtue of our greater progress, we had greater attractions in an industrial line than any other place in Southern California. Nineteen hundred was also a very dry season, in fact, the last of three and here would be a grand opportunity to show our magnificent water system, domestic as well as irrigating, as water at that time was even a greater asset than now.

The fair was held just at the advent of the automobile and it was hardly in evidence at all, but had been heard of and spoken of as the "horseless carriage." So it may well be said that the Riverside Street Fair marked the dividing line between the old and the new. Although there were horse races they were really not a part of the fair, for they were held on the old race track grounds out of town, below Chinatown, and rather out of the way for the average pedestrian, but in place of that there were bicycle races of various kinds participated in by noted bicycle racers from outside places and as everybody that could afford it and was able to ride, possessed one, naturally the races excited a good deal of interest.

So many were the various phases of the amusements and distractions, large and active committees being appointed for every "event" that about the whole of the available people in Riverside were engaged in one

form or other. There was an extensive program and catalogues printed giving full details in every respect and as the Twenty-eighth Agricultural District Fair had a state appropriation of money the agricultural features were well represented with offers of diplomas, medals and money awards for exhibits.

Most interesting of all, perhaps, in the catalogue and premium list were pictures of some of the fair ladies who took leading parts in the fair and accompanying carnival and more gratifying still is the fact that on the fair and younger looking faces of ten ladies who are still well known, out of the ten only one, Mrs. W. S. Ruby, has passed away. I am sure it will be a great pleasure for the people of Riverside to hunt up the program of the fair in the library and look again on the faces as they were twenty-one years ago—almost a generation! The names are familiar to everybody and may be seen on the streets every day almost—Mrs. J. J. Hewitt, Mrs. H. Simmons, Mrs. L. F. Darling, Mrs. W. S. Ruby, Miss Eugenia Fuller, Mrs. J. A. Simms, Mrs. E. B. Howe, Mrs. H. H. Monroe, Mrs. W. P. Russell, Mrs. C. R. Stibbens. The list of the other ladies are too long for publication here. It is gratifying to know that a much greater proportion of the ladies on the committees are alive and well today than of the gentlemen and it is enough to make one who has passed through these lively and memorable times feel sad and lonely on looking over the list of men who took an active part therein to miss them on the street and if they still remain to mark the "ravages of time" on their once stalwart frames.

In addition to the various features of a strictly agricultural horticultural and industrial fair there were polo, golf and bicycle events in various ways. Then there was a baby show in which about eighty babies were entered in connection with which there was a baby coach parade and prizes for the prettiest white baby, the prettiest colored baby, the prettiest Indian baby, the prettiest Mexican baby, the best natured baby, the fattest baby, the reddest haired baby, the brownest eyed baby, the youngest baby with a tooth, the heaviest baby of its age, the baby with the most beautiful hair, the baby with prettiest dimple, the baby with the sweetest mouth, the baby with the bluest eyes, the best behaved and the best pair of twins which latter were Spanish. The judges on the baby show were all from the outside of Riverside, thus saving our people the difficult task of deciding as to the merits of the various competing babies. In addition to the features mentioned above there were juvenile cake walkers, floral parade, a bicycle parade, automobile race, street vaudeville, old country sports, tug of war, fraternal society exhibits, parades, etc. Bear flag day and at night street dances. There were also in the theaters special plays and amusements. All in all there were such novelties and alluring specialties that great crowds came from all surrounding towns and indeed from all over the state so that the schools even were closed for want of pupils.

It was estimated that the Los Angeles Times in its reports and notices of the fair gave in addition to paid advertisements, if it had been paid for in the regular way, \$1,000 of free advertisements. Special excursions were run by rail from all directions. It was admitted on all hands that Riverside fairly outdid herself in every direction. There was nothing to offend the most fastidious taste, the Sunday exhibit being entirely in accord with the religious sentiment of the community and everything was pleasing, street dances and all. On the corner of Eighth and Main streets there was a large representation of the Riverside irrigating system. There was also an orange wrapping and packing contest for girls and box making contest for men. The schools were all closed in the afternoon. The

Perris Indian School Band also took part in the proceedings. This was before the Indian school was established in the Perris Valley where it was first located, but afterwards abandoned in favor of Riverside. The Glenwood Tavern had an immense lawn tent for refreshments with 40 tables and 15 waiters. The Woman's Parliament of Southern California held also an important meeting, G. Rouse & Co. were there, too. The fruit display (oranges mostly) was extensive and represented by most of the old exhibitors who had borne the burden and heat of the day in earlier times. Such men as Backus, Cutter, Moulton & Green, Darling, Huse, and Boyd taking premiums.

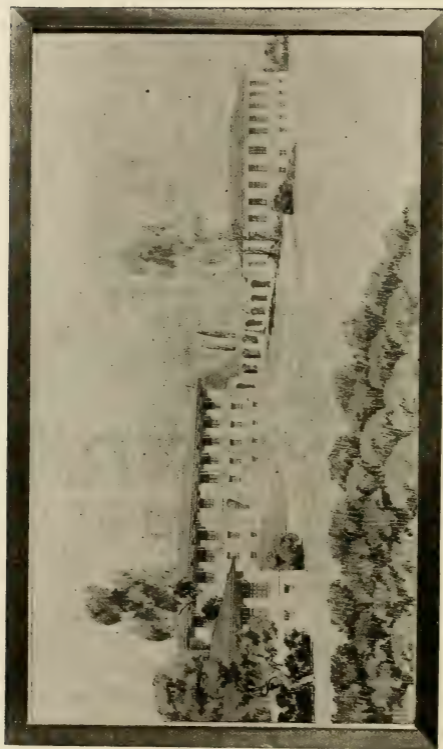
Most of the old names who were prominent at that time in a business way are absent now, but there still remain Ormand, Hosp, W. E. Johnson, G. Rouse, Pann Bros., Pequenat, Bettner, Tetley, Jarvis, Dinsmore.

The display of citrus fruits was very extensive and fine all of the leading growers vieing with one another in making as fine an exhibit as was possible in order to make a good impression on visitors. As was customary at all of our citrus fairs and displays of fruit W. H. Backus took a large portion of the premiums on all varieties. The Arlington Heights Fruit Company took the first premium for the best plate of navels. The fruit exhibit was held in a large tent on the corner of Seventh and Main streets. There was hardly any fruit on exhibit from places outside of Riverside County. There were some dates on exhibit from Wolfskill but as they did not attract any marked attention they must have been either unripe or of an inferior variety for if they had been at all of good quality they would have got more public notice, especially as importations of the best varieties were growing at the Chino Experiment Station that had never fruited. The other features of the fair, finely decorated booths by the local merchants with attractive displays of their various wares, as almost to overshadow the horticultural display. There were, however, interesting meetings of leading fruit growers from all parts of Southern California, but the citrus and agricultural fairs had in a measure so fallen into neglect that it was hard to resuscitate them, the more modern and up-to-date from not having been perfected as it is today.

The fair management had provided so much in the line of vaudeville that was free on the street that it distracted the attention of visitors. Among the memorable ones was an exhibition of firemen, not only of Riverside, but of competitors from San Diego and Los Angeles which came here from Los Angeles on a special train bringing a fire engine with them. This gave a fine opportunity to show the Riverside domestic water system which had pressure enough to throw water over the highest building. The parade of firemen with the hook and ladder systems of that time drew a great deal of attention. In the vaudeville line the directors of the fair went to considerable expense to bring leading attractions from outside, among them being Papinta the queen of mirror dances and noted fire dancer.

The Woman's Parliament of Southern California drew a good deal of attention as the woman's movement being comparatively new, many were attracted by its novelty, but the discussions showed that the women were catching on to many of the live and pressing topics of the day.

In addition to our own Indian Band from the Perris Indian School, which was preparing even then to move its location to better quarters in Riverside, the City Guard Band of San Diego helped on all occasions for the whole week. Not the least attraction was the Baby Show with its parade with babies from as far away as Los Angeles from which place there was a special train run every day and there seemed to be general



BUILDING OF CITRUS EXPERIMENT STATION

satisfaction with the awards in the baby exhibit for there were so many prizes that almost every baby got something.

In the polo races Robert Bettner was then as he still is, twenty years later, one of the moving spirits.

The Coontown Ragtime Opera Company with free exhibits of cake-walks and other features helped to keep up the excitement. All in all it was the first real opportunity for the old pioneers who had been too busy to occupy themselves with any such frivolity heretofore to take a "day off" as it were and abandon themselves to the occasion and all enjoyed themselves.

L. C. Tibbets had a booth to himself and kept busy disseminating verbal and printed information about the navel orange. This was after the death of Mrs. Tibbets and shortly before his own death. The fair, as the local paper said, was one "round of enjoyment day and night," such as had never been seen in Riverside before, the whole fair wound up by a masked street ball on Saturday night, April 21, 1900.

**CITRUS EXPERIMENT STATION.** The Citrus Experiment Station, as in operation today at Riverside, marks a great advance from the nucleus which had its origin in Riverside about 1867 or 1868, when a few residents met in Riverside to test the qualities of a new orange called the navel and pronounced it first class.

From that time on was made up of experiments in citrus culture until the establishment of the Citrus Experiment Station in Riverside by virtue of an act of the Legislature passed in 1905 in response to a growing realization of the need of local institutions to provide for the investigation of special plant disease and citrus problems.

A brief review of the various steps that led up to the establishment of a State Citrus Experiment Station may not be amiss as a sort of prelude to what we have now. Riverside being the first colony or settlement devoted almost entirely to citrus culture may be said to have been alone in experimental work until she showed her adaptability to the growth of citrus fruits and as the first in the propagation of the navel orange might well lay claim to the right to have the location of the Citrus Experiment Station, more especially as she had been laboring from the very foundation to understand more of the conditions of an industry that was almost entirely new to California and in some respects to the United States. Various untoward conditions were encountered in Riverside that were overcome by experience and loss to individuals. For instance, who could tell us that to move an orange tree in winter would result in the loss of the tree? Many a valuable tree that cost sometimes as high as \$5.00 in Los Angeles proved an entire loss owing to being moved at the wrong time of the year. Again, who could tell an Eastern man that the best time to remove and plant a citrus tree was after the commencement of the spring growth and that citrus trees could be moved with perfect safety in midsummer? These were costly lessons. Then it was found that certain scale insects were very destructive to orange trees and that the destruction of the white scale, the most dangerous of all scales to citrus trees, was the result of a suggestion made by Professor Riley of the Smithsonian Institute at a citrus fair held in Riverside, that the introduction of a parasite from the country from whence the Australian navel came might be a remedy. But who could tell until tried that it would be a success? Then frost proved to be at times destructive and costly. Does the average newcomer who goes into orange growing know that the best methods yet discovered in the line of frost protection were the result of observations by many resident orange growers of

Riverside under the direction of the Riverside Horticultural Club staying out all night in the orchards to watch the effects of various suggested remedies, such as smudges, of wet straw, fires from brush, coal fires in wire baskets, hot water and crude oil in various forms until we have the universal oil fires which in extreme cold are an almost perfect protection? Who can tell the hardships of wandering around in cold frosty nights by the hardy pioneer who had "vision"? Then there was the early newspaper (even before there were any telegraphs to give the news from outside) to discuss unsolved problems and to disseminate information on the financial probabilities and risks of the new industry. The newspaper was there to report the results of experiments to record the papers that were read at the meetings of the Horticultural Club and the discussions thereon. Where but at Riverside could we look to for advocacy of quarantine laws to protect us against the introduction of destructive pests or laws in regard to irrigation and the use of water?

Riverside has been the parent of all beneficial legislative measures in regard to irrigation, scale pests and indeed of everything relating to our special industries of Southern California. Admitting all of these allegations, until it was found that the conduct of the various problems that beset the fruit grower was getting too large for the individual, the natural resort would be the State and Nation when it could be shown that its financial importance was so great as to justify the entry of the State to the help of the individual.

The first citrus experiment station was west of Rubidoux near the base of Mount Rubidoux and consisted of twenty acres, but it was found after the lapse of years that much more room was required. J. H. Reed and E. A. Chase were the two men to whom we are most directly indebted for the establishment of the station, aided by M. Estudillo, member of the Legislature for the time being. That citrus experiment station served a most important purpose and another act of the State Legislature, approved by Gov. Hiram W. Johnson, June 9, 1913, provided "for the purchase for the use of the department of agriculture of the University of California, of land and water rights in any of the counties of Los Angeles, Riverside, Orange, San Bernardino, San Diego, Imperial, Ventura or Santa Barbara and for the planting of said lands and making an appropriation therefor."

Sixty thousand dollars or as much thereof as would be required was appropriated for the purpose. Another bill appropriated \$100,000 for buildings and equipment of laboratory for the new station. Another \$25,000 was given for the erection of a director's residence and other necessary buildings. The first station is still in use. The regents of the State University on December 23, 1914, voted to purchase a site offered at Riverside. The purchase was finally consummated June 18, 1915.

The location selected embraces a tract of 475 acres of land, of which about 300 acres are tillable, the remainder being rough, rocky hill land suitable only for range and forestry work.

The site is two and one-half miles from the center of Riverside and is traversed by the paved Box Springs Boulevard, the principal interior road to San Diego. The land is considerably higher than Riverside toward which it very gradually slopes. The outlook from the elevated parts of the tract above the boulevard where the laboratory buildings are located is rarely equalled.

The laboratory buildings were completed in the spring of 1917 and were first occupied May 21, 1917. The laboratories are well equipped with gas, water, electricity for power and light, compressed air and suction. Separate photographic darkrooms are provided for each division

of the work. The director's residence occupies a prominent rocky knoll and other suitable sites are available for residences and other buildings whenever necessary. The barns and other necessary buildings are erected at a short distance away on the lower ground. There are about forty employes and professors around the place. All of the various departments of a well regulated experiment station are provided for and important results are likely to be attained in time to come.

Latterly there has arisen the need for a farm school and for which 300 acres of suitable land has been purchased and paid for, but during the last legislature a move was inaugurated to place its location elsewhere and a commission was provided for that would locate a site and so some uncertainty prevails in that regard until another legislature may take action. Anyone acquainted with the situation would deem that Riverside is the logical place because it has always been at the front in regard to progress in fruit culture. Whatever has been done has been done well heretofore and now it is the center of a large farming region with a greater variety of soil and climate than can be found in any one place in Southern California as well as variations in climate and should it be located in Riverside it will be in a congenial community the inhabitants of which were more genuine home founders than any section of Southern California and a farm school in any other section would be in a great measure isolated from other institutions of the kind.

The following by Mr. Webber, in charge of the building operations, director and dean, will give a slight insight into the future at the time it was written and published in May, 1916, and incidentally to say that the promise at this writing has been fully carried out, more recently under the direction of Dr. James T. Barrett, acting dean and director of University of California Citrus Experiment Station.

"While the construction work is in progress plans are being perfected as rapidly as possible for the experimental work. About 125 acres has been prepared and planted in grain this spring to test the uniformity of the soil and get it in condition. About ten acres has already been planted in apricots and pears as a part of a series of experiments on the principles of pruning. This experiment is intended to include also oranges, lemons, walnuts and avocados," as well as other fruits that may from time to time be brought under observation.

"Efficient agriculture requires forethought, planning for next year and the year after and the year after that; putting a great deal of careful, painstaking work today, with no prospect of seeing a tangible result for years to come; looking after an interminable number of details day by day, week by week, month by month, year by year, in expectation of returns so distant in the future as to be beyond the vision of lesser minds. Only the men or races which possess this kind of capacity are capable of efficient industry of any kind."

It will be seen from the above outline that Riverside has made a good start in farm record work and having a greater variety of soils, climate and other conditions for experimental farm work together with a great many of the necessary buildings, would be the logical place to locate a farm school where everything relating to farm and orchard work can be carried on in conjunction and it would only be a waste of money and effort to do otherwise.

## CHAPTER XXX

### RIVERSIDE COUNTY

The history of Riverside County previous to its formation in 1893 is embraced to a great extent in the history of San Bernardino County (prior to the formation), but with some distinctive features that are noteworthy by themselves.

The founding of Riverside marked a distinctive feature in colony settlement in California, and was the first effort to induce people to come from their eastern homes and found a new settlement on the Pacific Coast in which not alone the new feature of fruit growing settlements might be inaugurated, but that people whose term of life would be cut short by further residence in the severe and inclement climate of the East, might come here and prolong their lives for a great many years longer than they otherwise would, and not merely prolong their lives, but lead active lives helping lay the foundations of the mighty empire that looms up on the Pacific Coast. Therefore, the statement of the writer that the founding of Riverside was the dividing line between the old and new in California cannot be questioned or successfully controverted. Under the old pastoral idea and rule, under Spanish and Mexican domination, California with its isolated position and lack of means of intercommunication other than by horseback or the Mexican Carita, the long and dangerous trip of months overland, or a half year's trip "round the Horn" California could hardly be other than cut off from the outside world.

The acquisition of California by the United States, the discovery of gold and building of the Panama railroad, were means of calling the attention of the outside world to California and its healthy, mild climate and rich soil, but California was still in a great measure isolated by distance and difficulty of access. We had a treasure as it were lying at our doors without the means of gathering it. And so California remained to a great extent a pastoral country. But wheat, it was found, was a success and a cutting off a great part of the livestock of the country by an extreme drouth, about 1863, turned the attention of land owners to the cultivation of the soil, and about the time of the founding of Riverside, there were 1,000 ships engaged in carrying wheat to Europe and eastern seaports every year, and California came to be known as a great wheat growing State. This applied more especially to what is now known as Northern California. Southern California by reason of its greater isolation was in a measure cut off from sharing in this great flow of wheat from the Pacific Coast to eastern and foreign ports. Strange as it may seem so much has the change from grain to fruit taken place, that the California of today with its ten times the population does not now produce grain enough to feed its own population.

Southern California was known during the gold era for its exports of grapes to San Francisco to supply the miners with a craving for fresh fruit, and Southern California benefitted in a degree from the great gold discovery in the North. Southern California wines also helped call the attention of the hardy miners to its wealth, and adaptability to the growing of fruit. The orange was not grown to an extent enough at that time to make much impression on the market, but enough was known to justify the belief that it could be grown successfully.

The building of the Central and Union Pacific railroad across the continent produced changes that could hardly have been foreseen by the

most sanguine lover of Southern California. Early in 1870 an excursion was planned for (notwithstanding its greater isolation) Southern California was the favorite on account of its reputed greater salubrity of climate, and also because it was supposed to be better adapted for the growth of the orange and other semi-tropical fruits which began to have attractions for the eastern mind. This excursion was planned to found a colony of fruit growers who settle down and cultivate the soil in small tracts to some of the choicer fruits that were not adapted to the more vigorous climate of the East. How that choice was made, and the founding of Riverside, are told in other columns of this history, and need not be repeated here, but what needs to be emphasized here is that the founding of Riverside had a marked effect on the development of San Bernardino County. Previous to that time San Bernardino County was in the main an agricultural county first as settled by the Mormons and after that by outsiders who came in later. There was enough, however, to show at Old San Bernardino that orange growing was a success, but her great isolation from the outside world precluded any extensive plantings of that variety of fruit. Wine grapes were grown at Cucamonga and Cucamonga wine had a good reputation in the market. In 1871 Congress made a reservation and grant of lands twenty miles on each side of the track of every odd section of land, for what has since been termed the Southern Pacific Railroad. This gave the people of Southern California hope that a railroad would ultimately be built, and it was this hope that encouraged the people of Riverside to settle in what was deemed an out of the way place. This settlement of Riverside gradually changed San Bernardino County from an agricultural settlement to a horticultural one, but not until after Riverside had shown that fruit growing settlement could be successful, and prosperous and attract enough money from the outside to make a small tract of land, say from ten to twenty acres of fruit, as valuable as a one hundred and sixty acres devoted to general farming. Under this system Riverside attracted so much population that it was only a question of time when she would almost overshadow and outvote the old county. The building of the Santa Fe in the early eighties, and the completion of the Southern Pacific, sometime after together with the line of the Southern Pacific from San Francisco to Los Angeles put Riverside within easy communication with the outside world and gave an eastern market for her fruit as soon as she had a surplus. All these things had their influence, giving Riverside an increasing preponderance in county affairs, and but for the fact that other parts of San Bernardino County—Redlands, Ontario, Pomona and other places following the example and success of Riverside were also producing fruit. San Bernardino would have had to accept the domination of Riverside in county affairs. Riverside, however, was the great magnet in settlement affairs that began to draw people to Southern California. First raisins, and following the raisin closely, the navel orange were drawing attention from the eastern States and Canada to California. Considerable rivalry existed between Riverside and San Bernardino, which finally culminated in the formation of Riverside County in 1893. The City of Riverside was incorporated in 1883. Riverside had then local self-government. Almost the first official act in the City of Riverside was the regulation of the saloon and the imposition of a high license, which was very early a very great attraction for people with families who wanted residence in a saloonless city.

Riverside County soon took a first place in Southern California as a progressive county and community, and for public improvements. The city itself was always noted for the high character of her public schools

as she always had control of them, and from the very start voted extra money voluntarily, and was one of the first places where her High School graduates were admitted to the State University without any further examination. This liberality had a good effect on country schools as well. Roads also received a great deal of attention before the automobile became such a factor, for the betterment of the highways, and today except in one or two isolated instances concrete or macadam oiled roads give easy access to all important parts of the county. There are also mountain resorts away up among the pines that are also provided with good roads, making camping places favorites in the hot weather.

Riverside County has as great a diversity of soil, climate and productions as any county in Southern California. Anywhere from two hundred feet below the sea level to the top of San Jacinto, about 11,000 feet above sea level can be chosen for residence purposes and all the fruits of the temperature zone up to a soil and climate in which the date thrives are all grown within the limits of our county, and all of them are grown in sufficient quantity to make them important in the localities in which they are grown. Riverside County apples hold their own with those grown in the most favored places and the Banning almonds and prunes are of the very best. Cherries in the mountains at the proper altitude are equal to those grown further north, while the canneries proclaim the excellence of everything that is canned. Dates are reported to be superior to those grown in Arabia or Northern Africa, and were it not for the difficulty in propagating the best varieties, Riverside County dates would be filling a large place in the markets of the United States.

Riverside County was formed of portions of San Diego and San Bernardino counties, and comprises nearly 5,000,000 acres more than half of which is mountainous and desert, much of the desert susceptible of reclamation by water.

The eastern part of the county extends to the Colorado River, a portion of it being part of the bed of the Gulf of California lying below the sea level and all of the eastern portion begin known formerly as part of the Colorado desert almost impassable in the heat of summer from lack of water and extreme heat. There are also some very rich lands on the Colorado River lying between San Bernardino and Imperial counties, which in some places are subject to overflow in high water in the Colorado River, but which will be remedied when the waters of the river are impounded higher up for reservoir and power purposes. These overflowed lands are well adapted to cotton, various varieties of corn, melons, early vegetables and fruit, and will carry a very dense population when fully occupied. Their distance from market has heretofore been a drawback through lack of facilities for transportation, but there is no reason why, when the flow of the Colorado River is regulated at certain seasons of the year, the Colorado River may not be used for conveyance of crops and produce by way of the Panama Canal, although Congress has pronounced the Colorado River more useful for irrigation than for navigation. The production of the various localities of Riverside County will be given in greatest detail when each locality is given due notice.

Riverside as a county of itself was never contemplated or thought of by the early settlers or by its founders. The apparent scarcity of water at that time being only gauged by what was seen running in what few streams there were to be seen, the Santa Ana River being the aggregate of the flow from all the mountain canyons did not justify any great anticipations or expectations from that source. Experience in Los Angeles did not justify any great expectations where a few of the lead-

ing irrigators claimed that there was not more water in the Los Angeles River than was required by them.

Artesian water was found in the basin of the San Bernardino Valley but not at that time in sufficient quantity to justify expectations that it would be an important auxiliary in irrigation, not to speak of a supply of piped water under pressure to supply a large rural city with domestic water. Spring Brook was always looked as a reserve when the time would come in which it would be needed. Pumping water for irrigation in the absence of cheap fuel and lack of improved pumping machinery was not to be thought of, neither was the building of storage reservoirs in the mountains thought of.

Matthew Gage first showed the reserves underground in artesian water in wells that at first flowed 200 or more inches and with force enough to bring boulders weighing several pounds to the surface. F. E. Brown, of the firm of Judson & Brown, built Redlands on the strength of the Bear Valley reservoir. Repeated tapping of the underground reservoir lessened the force of the current and in some cases dried up on higher ground, but again the Water Conservation Association replenished the underground supplies by running the surplus winter run of water on to the great gravel beds at the mouth of the Santa Ana River and by impounding dams and checks of various kinds, the destructive floods arising from our mountain streams will be entirely prevented and the water stored for use in time of need.

No one could have anticipated that Los Angeles would go for hundreds of miles and get thousands of inches of water from the Sierra Nevada Mountains with incidentally light and power enough for a great manufacturing city, use it all and look for more. But that is a part from Riverside County.

Practically all of the Riverside water came from the Santa Ana River and the Santa Ana Valley. Politically there was more or less friction between San Bernardino democrats and Riverside republicans almost from the start which, as Riverside increased in population, helped by newcomers in San Bernardino, to a great extent changed the politics of the old county. As fruit trees came to bear, Riverside began to be rich and to be a fruitful field for taxation when a ten or twenty-acre fruit ranch was about as valuable for taxation as a good big farm. Under the law, San Bernardino, through its Board of Supervisors, had the fixing of the water rates. Riverside had one supervisor to San Bernardino's four and the rates were fixed against the corporation as against the "poor man" at a rate that was not equitable as viewed from modern experience. Again San Bernardino favored saloons, while Riverside opposed them. Every saloon paid revenue to San Bernardino and anyone could get a license to sell liquor who was willing to pay the tax, which was low. Under that system Riverside had at one time four saloons. This was in the olden time before the state authorities enacted some regulation by which the people could help themselves.

Again Riverside was a rich field for taxation and from this arose the first idea of county division. There were, however, some differences arising from the fact that the water for Riverside came from the San Bernardino Valley, although these difficulties were more prospective than real, increasing more and more as time went on and until the state passed laws which prevented discrimination.

San Bernardino wanted a new courthouse, at least some of those in authority did, although the sentiment of the county was opposed to it at that time, but the authorities went ahead nevertheless. At the same time the valuation of property was increased in Riverside and diminished in San

Bernardino and in a measure San Bernardino asked Riverside what she was going to do about it. Riverside citizens did not like this highhanded way of being treated and a public meeting was called at which the idea of county division was advocated and a committee of leading citizens was appointed to go to the State Legislature, asking for county division on certain lines that would take part of San Bernardino and part of San Diego counties and form a new county to be called Riverside County. At the session of the Legislature of 1891 for lack of time and on account of the active opposition of San Bernardino County the measure failed to pass. San Diego did not oppose the measure as the part proposed to be taken lay so far from San Diego that residents going to San Diego had to come through Riverside in order to get to San Diego, the county seat. San Bernardino fought county division bitterly to the end but the Legislature of 1893 passed the measure, many of those opposing in 1891 favoring the measure in 1893.

The reasons given for the division in favor of Riverside were stated briefly as follows: In June, 1891, the Board of Supervisors of San Bernardino County called an election to vote \$350,000 in bonds with which to build a new court house. Although this proposition was voted down, the Board of Supervisors defied public sentiment and expended nearly \$100,000 for a new court house, increasing the annual rate of taxation to obtain this sum from \$1.60 to \$2.00 on the \$100. This so incensed the voters outside of San Bernardino's influence that the Board of Supervisors again called an election in June, 1892, to vote \$250,000 in twenty-year bonds for the completion of the court house, which was also defeated by an immense majority. But the supervisors (three of the five) continued their defiance of public sentiment by pushing forward the work on the court house. Not only so, but they furthermore reduced the assessed valuation of the county seat from \$4,487,585 in 1889 to \$4,008,453 in 1892, while increasing the valuation of the rest of the county \$3,500,000. An increase was made in the assessment of nearly every section of the county that had voted against the bonds, Riverside being marked for especial retaliation in an increased assessment of 50 per cent. This discrimination was so apparent and marked that it could only have happened by premeditated design. The obvious justice of Riverside's case was so apparent that it won friends not only in Sacramento, but in the section of San Diego County which it was proposed to incorporate in the new county.

The bill passed the Legislature by a large majority and was signed by Governor Markham March 11, 1893.

The act required the approval of the people concerned and under the direction of a special committee named by the governor to carry out the dictation for a new county, the measure was adopted by a vote of 2,277 for and 681 against the new county, the county seat being fixed at Riverside by a vote of 2,140 for Riverside and 459 for Menifee, with 70 votes scattering. The new county started out with an assessed valuation of \$12,309,250 and a tax rate of \$1.85. The total valuation in 1921 was \$50,837,731, showing a healthy growth.

The county got along for several years in rented quarters, but after a time bought the two and a half acre block between Main and Orange streets and between Tenth and Eleventh streets where the present court house and jail now stand. In point of beauty and convenience it is not excelled by any county building in the State.

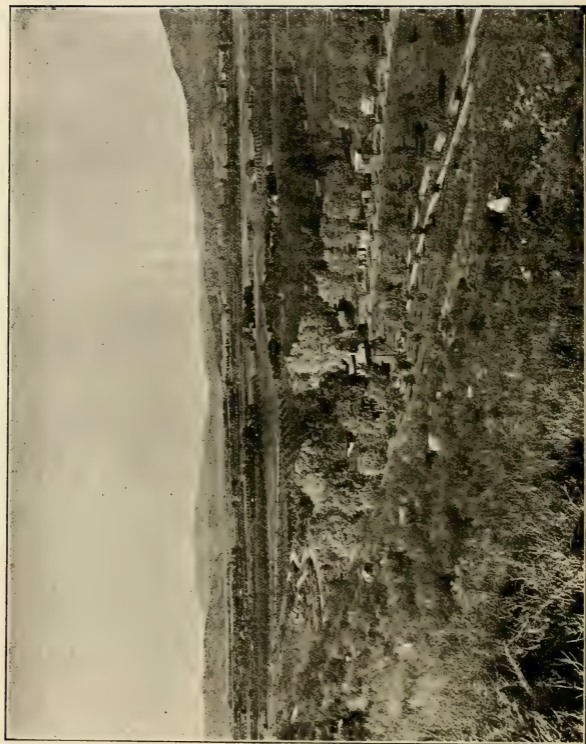
Among the first acts of the Board of Supervisors was an ordinance prohibiting the liquor traffic within the limits of the County of Riverside. This policy has always been maintained and in spite of affirmations of

opponents of the National Volstead Act no support of any consequence could be got for any repeal or modification of the act in Riverside County.

Under the provisions of the act creating the county, San Bernardino County had to make a settlement with Riverside County on all public buildings and works.

The bitterness arising out of the creation of the County of Riverside was kept up for several years, gradually dying out until now the two counties are co-operating in the conservation and distribution of water and in the annual fairs held by each, Riverside with its Southern California General Fair and San Bernardino with its annual Citrus Fair, co-operate and support each other in every way that is helpful and find that it is much more profitable to work together than to quarrel.

No settlement has ever been able to build itself up by pulling another down.



HEMET VALLEY EAST FROM PARK HILL

## CHAPTER XXXI

### COMMUNITIES

HEMET. Hemet is almost one of the show places of Southern California, not on account of being the residence of millionaires, but because she chose to settle down on the dry and arid plains east of Riverside, and near the base of the San Jacinto Mountains and make a garden of Eden studded with homes of workers—of those who make their living by the toil of their hands from the fruits of the earth.

There is a very pretty legend in connection with the name Hemet, which is given here because in our prosy everyday life we are very apt to forget that life ought to be a paean of joy and will be when we fully realize what perfect climate and perfect health are able to do for us.

Hemet was named after Hemica, an Indian maiden who turned her back upon her contentious lover at the foot of the North Fork Falls. The legend does not say further about Hemica, but it is safe to say that a maiden who was so bold as to turn her back on her recalcitrant lover would be able to get what she wanted.

Hemet was fortunate in having a clean field to build her foundation on, for she had nothing to sweep away. Under the American occupation, the Hemet plains made excellent sheep pasture in the winter and early summer months, for the Basque shepherds who followed their flocks there and in the early years of settlement of Riverside County, hauling the wool to Los Angeles was a source of revenue to some who were waiting patiently for returns from their orchards and vineyards.

Part of the Hemet tract comes within the range of artesian water, but most of it lies high and dry, much of which is in the warmer belt suitable for orange groves. The settlement of Hemet with a present population of 5,000 lies high and dry above the reach of overflow in rainy seasons and has the rich, sandy loam which makes the ideal fruitland of Southern California. This also insures clean roads at all times, and until greater traffic requires the modern macadam or concrete with a dressing of oil. An altitude of 1,600 feet makes almost an ideal summer climate and gives a milder winter climate.

The Hemet people say "Hemet is a farmer's town and has no ambitions beyond that." But that ambition does not do it full justice, for it is utterly unlike the average unattractive "farmer's town" of the Mid-West. It is difficult in Hemet to tell just where the town leaves off and the country begins, for the two are very much alike. For instance, Hemet is surrounded by fruit orchards merely a continuation of the groves in town. The town has no monopoly on paved streets, electric light and power, water or gas—these are all available on farms throughout the valley. Likewise the valley is laid out in a uniform system of blocks of 10 acres and more, with streets marked and named at intersections.

And the Hemet farmer fruitgrower or stockraiser takes a keen interest in community affairs—there is an absolute spirit of co-operation between town and country that is of itself one of the most striking and unique examples of what may be accomplished, that is known in California. As a result of this tolerant and progressive spirit, the Hemet Valley Chamber of Commerce today has the largest active membership of any town of its size in America. And unlike many similar worthy organizations its work deals largely with practical everyday affairs that have to do with

marketing, labor, roads and so on. Hemet is in Riverside County, due east of the City of Riverside, about 34 miles. This makes it about due east of Los Angeles, 96 miles—paved highway all the way. Fifty miles to the west are the shores of the Pacific—ten miles eastward old San Jacinto Peak rears its silvered head 11,000 feet above the sea.

The irrigating waters are stored in the mountains above South Fork, and forms a lake of sufficient capacity to supply many thousands of acres of fertile soil lying twenty miles below. It is of interest to know that up to the present time, only 27 per cent of the water from the San Jacinto water sheds have been stored for irrigation purposes, so there are great possibilities for future development.

Hemet has an elevation of 1,600 feet, and a population of a little less than 2,000, with about 5,000 including the adjacent territory tributary to it. The valley is noted for its delightful climate, its abundant sunshine and clear atmosphere. Its soil is of market fertility, being a rich, sandy loam, extending in depth from fifteen to fifty feet.

Fruit raising is conspicuous as an industry. Here the royal apricot grows to perfection. Peaches are among the best produced in Southern California, while our oranges often top the New York market. The English walnut is an important product and ranks high in quality and profit, and the olive is a dependable crop.

Many thousands of acres in the western section are planted to wheat, barley and oats, while alfalfa raising forms a very important feature in the farming community. Six to seven crops a year are harvested, and the quality is first class. Many are engaged in the live stock industry. The Charnock Hog Ranch, with its equipment of 2,500 hogs, is among the list.

"Dairying is developing at a rapid rate. Special attention is given to pure bred stock and some of our pure bred cattle of Hemet are leading the state and country in butter fat production.

"Our normal apricot crop is about 25,000 tons, peaches 12,000 tons, grain 40,000 sacks. Our postoffice receipts for 1920 were \$14,000, and the total deposits of our two banks were nearly \$1,300,000."

Hemet has two canneries, the largest one is owned and operated by farmers, and is one of the largest co-operative canneries in the State, having a valuation of \$250,000. Hemet also has orange and walnut packing houses. Prune and Apricot Growers' Association packing house, ice plant, steam laundry, gas plant, and telephone, with electric light and power supply from the Southern Sierras Power Company.

Hemet is connected to Los Angeles by the Santa Fe Railroad, G. & W. Stage Line and the Motor Transit Co., and the Cregar Stage Lines. Through the summer months the Cregar line runs to Keen Camp and Idyllwild Mountain resorts.

Hemet is connected with all important Southern California cities by excellent paved roads, and we boast of more paved streets than any other town of its size in Southern California.

Hemet high school is in the list of accredited schools in California, Division A, and is an institution we are all proud of. Besides the \$75,000 intermediate school now under construction, there are six well conducted grammar schools conveniently located in different districts.

All the leading churches are represented in Hemet, the Methodist Church just completed at a cost of \$45,000.

Hillcrest hospital, with one of the most beautiful locations imaginable on Bothin Heights, is a well equipped institution, and enjoys a patronage from far and near. An ideal location for a State hospital sanitarium.

Among other things of interest to Hemet are her delightful mountain roads and resorts. Idyllwild, among the wonderful pines, and surrounded by cedar clad hills, is twenty miles from Hemet; Tahquitz Lodge, fifteen miles east of Hemet, is a popular resort and receives a strong patronage. Relief Hot Springs, but seven miles to the west in the valley, is visited by hundreds of people from all parts of the Union. Soboba Lithia Hot Springs, just on the outskirts of the valley, is rapidly gaining in popularity and is patronized for recreation and health by many people from our southern cities and communities. Eden Hot Springs, also twelve miles to the west, is building up a reputation and is enjoying increasing prosperity. These places of interest all connect with Hemet by her splendid thoroughfares, with her natural resources and advantages, her healthy and delightful climate, not only give her a happy and contented citizenship, but is most inviting to homeseekers coming to sunny Southern California.

Here 5,000 red-blooded Americans are daily bringing things to pass.

Here a cordial welcome awaits you.

Here health and activity beckon.

Here a pretty combination of soil, sunshine and water bring forth all fruits in their season.

Ten miles of paved streets.

Paved highways to all principal cities in Southern California.

Altitude—1,600 feet. Exactly right to eliminate the fogs of ocean and catch the crispness of mountain air.

Lands await you in tracts of 5 acres or 1,000, in orchard or meadow, improved with building or not, with a deep, sandy loam soil that's a positive delight to cultivate.

Surroundings—Like the "mountains round about Jerusalem," so Mt. San Jacinto, Tahquitz Peak, Gray Back and Mount San Bernardino look down on us, with the "everlasting hills" on all sides. A one-hour auto trip takes us to our beautiful mountain resorts—Idyllwild, Keen Camp, Soboba Lithia Springs and Relief Hot Springs; a two-hour trip takes us to the coast.

Water—Buy your land under the big Hemet or San Jacinto gravity system if you like, or drill deep into Mother Earth for hidden streams if you will. Water in plenty is here. Our water condition will bear inspection.

Crops—Performance is true test. What's doing now will be done—and vastly more.

Apricots—5,500 acres. Soon we'll be raising 35,000 tons. Thousands of acres are being planted yearly.

Walnuts—1,200 acres: crop 1920, 400 tons. This is the coming money-maker. Hemet is the place. We challenge the world to produce healthier or larger trees of the same age in walnuts and 'cots. Absolutely no blight here. Hemet nuts graded best of any in Southern California last year.

Peaches—2,500 acres. A large acreage is not required for a big year's income.

Oranges—1,500 acres; crop 1921, 150 cars.

Olives—415 acres; crop 1920, 400 tons.

Pears—100 acres; crop 1920, 250 tons.

Apples—400 acres, and they are O. K.

If you do not say our trees are the cleanest, prettiest, thriftiest—we'll give you the best dinner in Hemet.

Alfalfa—3,000 acres; crop 1921, 35,000 tons. Our alfalfa proposition is the real thing.

Hay—1,000 acres, crop 1921, 8,000 tons.

Potatoes—350 acres; crop 1920, 14,000 sacks.

Milo Maize—600 acres; crop 1920, 5,000 sacks.

Tomatoes—50 acres.

Hogs—Shipped this year, 7,000; worth \$275,000. We have hog farms that will make your eyes bulge.

Hemet has also one of the largest and best weekly newspapers in Southern California that is well patronized by her citizens, and maintains a healthy growth that is a great benefit to the whole of her citizens. No one can make a mistake by settling in Hemet, for she is a city in the country. She will always hold a place interesting to the visitor as the home of Ramona.

ARLINGTON. Arlington, a suburb of the City of Riverside, and one of the prettiest settlements is almost a city within a city. It lies about seven miles from the city proper, and has everything within itself that a small city would require. It is well supplied with churches and school accommodations and has a library and fire station of its own.

Arlington has a variety of pursuits and is not depending on any one specialty. Oranges, alfalfa and deciduous fruit raising including a large area in walnuts are three of the specialties to which the soil is devoted. Of late years dairying is gaining in popularity. A considerable number of small land holdings are devoted to poultry and eggs and a great many newly hatched chickens are sold every year. Possibly one-third of all the income of the Arlington people is derived from the poultry business.

The Arlington Public Library and reading room is a branch of the Riverside Public Library, and is housed in a fine brick building in concrete Spanish style, and has a large reading room which is well patronized. The residents, as a matter of course, can obtain books from the library in Riverside on the same terms as everybody else.

The best feature about Arlington is its public school, which has some improvements not in the older city schools, although Arlington is in the city school district.

Now that the law favors consolidation of school districts and provides for conveyance of distant pupils by motor bus, much better education can be given in country districts than was formerly the custom, and Arlington has taken full advantage of this privilege. Under the new system the old buildings and grounds were too small and the grounds, about two acres, were sold to the City of Riverside to be made a public park and recreation grounds, and a suitable five acre tract purchased elsewhere and buildings of brick erected with twelve class rooms and a large assembly hall. The buildings form a hollow square and so located that they all receive their proper share of sunshine, and constructed that in the rooms the wall on the shady side can be thrown open, which has almost the effect of an open air school in summer. By an improved system of ventilation, there is a constant circulation of air, the temperature of which in cold weather can be regulated for the comfort of the pupils. High school work can be taken up by advanced pupils in the city schools, the expense of travel being borne by the Board of Education. The hollow in the center of the square formed by the building is turned into a sunken garden. The basement of the building is used as a manual training school.

As this is partly a country school, there is provision made in the basement to furnish hot lunches for students who prefer whole lunches, and hot chocolate or milk to those who bring their own lunches. Everything

is furnished at cost under the auspices of the Parent Teachers Association.

An innovation to some extent in school life is a moving picture show for school purposes and also as a local matter, co-operated in by the citizens themselves. Its inauguration will cost about \$1,750 of which the Board of Education contributes \$500. By this arrangement the Arlington people can have a picture show whenever they want to, and will by this arrangement, save carfare and can also choose what kind of a show they want, while so far as the school children are concerned it will be very entertaining and instructive to them.

There are 375 children on the roll of the Arlington school, and twelve teachers are employed. The buildings are partly in mission style.

The Arlington Times, the local paper under the management of Editor Smith is a live local weekly and goes into every home.

#### CORONA—THE CIRCLE CITY OF THE CITRUS BELT (BY L. L. ANDREWS)

"If you like to be in the kind of a town—  
 The kind of a town you'd like,  
 You needn't slip your clothes in a grip  
 And start on a long, long hike.  
 For you'll only find what you left behind,  
 For there's nothing that's really new.  
 You are knocking yourself when you knock your town—  
 It isn't the town; it's You!

"Towns are not made by those afraid  
 Lest someone else gets ahead.  
 If everyone works and no one shirks  
 You can raise a town from the dead.  
 And if while you are getting honors therein,  
 Your neighbor can get some, too,  
 You'll be in the kind of a town you'd like—  
 It isn't the town; it's You!

Could the veil, which in the fall of 1886 shrouded the future from our vision, have been lifted and could the people have seen what time, backed by the courage and convictions of the founders of our colony could bring forth, one and all would have invested and profited by their confidence in our future. A great many people are gifted with after-wit but where a thousand are so endowed, scarcely one has the courage to apply the moral it teaches to his next bit of experience.

Corona, like all of Riverside County, must go back to the time of Spanish occupation for a starting point on which to base its foundation. Bernardo Yorba received a grant, from the Spanish Government, of the land on which much of Corona now stands. Lands, at that time, were divided and the territory designated by lines described as reaching from one mountain promontory to another. For this reason many thousands of acres were often included in one man's holdings. With the coming of the Americans and the purchase by them of these large tracts of land, conditions gradually changed. The large holdings were subdivided into town lots and tracts of five, ten or more acres and instead of the old Spanish Hacienda, frame houses were built. Irrigation systems were laid out and ditches dug to carry water to all parts of the land.

Richard Henry Dana, Jr., in his "Two Years Before the Mast," written in the year 1835, while his ship lay off the coast of California at

what is now known as Newport and San Pedro, in speaking of this part of our state said, "Many times I took horse back rides into the interior where there were reaches of level country, that no doubt would be valuable for grazing." Little did he think when he penned these lines that men then living would see the day when much of this country would be planted to orange and lemon trees that annually would produce thousands of car loads of golden fruit to be consumed by the people of the eastern towns and cities.

For many years the territory was inhabited only by coyotes and jack-rabbits and later at certain seasons of the year by sheep herders, who pastured (everything) their flocks on the vegetation that grew hereabouts. In the springtime everything was green and lovely and in the summer,



L. L. ANDREWS

dry and desolate, as only a few of the hardy plants could withstand the long hot summer months without any rain. In the year 1866 a company was formed, backed by wealth and unlimited confidence in the possibilities of the place. This company consisted of R. B. Taylor, Adolph Rimpau, Geo. L. Joy, S. Merrill, Ex-Governor of Iowa, and A. S. Garretson. These men bought from the heirs of Bernardo Yorba about 12,000 acres of land, employed engineers, and laid out foundations for what this city has grown to be. The city as laid out consisted of a plot of ground, circular in shape, three miles in circumference and around which is a boulevard 100 feet in width, and lined on either side with pepper, grevilla and palm trees, which have grown to furnish a beautiful setting for the community.

Lying from the south of this town-site is a gently sloping mesa, reaching from three to four miles to the foot of the Santa Ana Mountains. To this tract of land the pioneers looked for a setting for the orange

and lemon groves which they hoped to bring into being in the new colony. It would be hard to find a more glorious view than that to be had from this upper mesa. Looking across some fifteen or twenty miles of lower valley to the north and west, one can see the towns of Pomona, Ontario, Uplands and Chino. A little farther to the north and east, Riverside, San Bernardino and Redlands Heights are to be seen. These cities, located on the foothills of the San Bernardino range, backed as they are by the rugged cliffs and mountain canyons leading to the snow-clad heights beyond, form a most beautiful landscape view long to be remembered.

Into the development of the colony, the early pioneers put their very best efforts. People came here from all parts of the country. Auctions were held, town lots and acreage tracts were sold and every inducement, consistent with the building of a new colony, held out to the investor. Water was, of course, the great essential. The first water system consisted of a well dug on the rear of the lot on which the First National Bank Building now stands. Long lines of people awaiting their turn to draw a bucket of water were to be seen every morning near this well. But this was of short duration. Surveyors had meantime run lines and arrangements had been made for water from the Temescal Valley some ten miles to the southeast. This water was brought to town and delivered to the highest elevation of each piece of land sold.

H. C. Kellogg, of Anaheim, a civil engineer of great ability, was engaged to survey and plot the town-site and outside acreage property. To him is probably due more than anyone else the credit of our unique arrangement of a city surrounded by a circular boulevard three miles in circumference. The development of the colony went merrily on. The lower pipe line was commenced in August, 1886, and completed in the spring of 1887 at a cost of \$45,000.

Early in the year of 1887 settlers began to arrive and busy times there were around the young settlement. Many of the newcomers were from the State of Iowa, although other states and also Canada were represented, among them being J. L. Tabor, William Dyer, T. H. Robinson, Andrew Wheaton, B. C. Turner, Harry Woodhall, John Allen and Ted Fraser, I. A. Newton, William Wall and Chas. Wall.

The Hotel Temescal was built by A. S. Garretson and was the equal of any in this part of the state. This building stood in the center of the block between Main and Washburn and Sixth and Seventh streets and was surrounded by flowers, shrubs and vines, making it one of the show places of the country. The building was later moved to the rear part of the block to make room for the present brick buildings on Main Street. A short time later it burned to the ground and was never rebuilt. During the early days of the settlement, the proprietor of the hostelry, Mr. O. A. Smith, often found it quite a problem to create amusement for his guests. Every night there seemed to be hundreds of coyotes on the plains around the town, if one could judge by the noise they made. Some wise old Stoic conceived the idea of trapping them and thus create some sport for the hotel's guests. Men were employed and a large pit dug near where Lemon Street now crosses the Wash east of Main Street. A trap door was placed over this pit and so baited with a live rooster that when Mr. Coyote came for his chicken dinner, he would spring the trap and fall into the pit. Several days went by. People could hear the lusty crowing of the rooster and every day awaited anxiously the results. Early each morning a man was sent to inspect and report on the catch. One morning, after a week of patient waiting, upon approaching the trap there was enough commotion within to convince him that a big catch was there.

He hastily returned to the hotel and gave the report that it sounded as if all of the coyotes in the country were in the pit and if he were any judge, the big ones were eating up the little ones. All was excitement around Hotel Temescal and after a hurried breakfast, everyone who could find a conveyance rushed to the scene with great expectation. All were in readiness with guns, pistols and clubs to properly receive the coyotes that might attempt to escape. Sure shot men cautiously approached the trap and proceeded to open the door for the slaughter. When the door was opened, out walks mine host's own pet dog, only to be followed by ten or a dozen other well-known canines of the village. It finally leaked out that a number of the well-known and highly respected young men of the town, becoming interested in the proprietor's efforts, had filled the pit with all of the dogs they could gather about town just to give the guests a little excitement.

Building and all kinds of improvements were meantime going ahead. During this same year, 1887, the Congregational Society built a church at the corner of Eighth and Ramona streets. The Citizens Bank commenced business in August. These were followed by other buildings as fast as the material could be secured, the building activities throughout Southern California being so great that it was often difficult to get supplies.

The first orange grove was set out by Patrick Harrington, an old resident of Temescal. The trees were old ones that were transplanted and were set out on the piece of land on the northwest corner of Olive and Buena Vista streets. A newspaper, The South Riverside Bee, was established, the Santa Fé Railroad was built from Riverside and soon thereafter a post office was opened up. Not until then did the citizens begin to feel that they were really a part of the great U. S. A.

The winter of 1887-88 was one of abundant rainfall, so necessary to the prosperity of this country. Orange trees were being planted and Mr. O. A. Smith has been given the credit of raising the first orange from a bud, in the new colony. It is said to have grown in the garden of the Hotel Temescal grounds. Little or nothing was known as to what would or would not grow here. All kinds of trees were expensive, orange and lemon trees cost from \$1.50 to \$2.00 each. Which variety would grow and produce best or find a ready sale was all a guess. But nothing daunted the people, and more and more acreage was planted.

It was early discovered that rich deposits of clay were in the foothills south of town. The California Sewer Pipe Co. built a factory, kilns, etc., on Railroad Street, one mile north of the business section of the town. For many years this industry was a great addition to our city. Unfortunately, the plant was destroyed by fire a few years ago and was not rebuilt.

The South Riverside Land and Water Co., which was formed soon after the colony was founded, laid its first pipe line so that only the lands below Ontario Avenue could be irrigated. Several thousands of acres of the very best land lay above this pipe line. Consequently the Water Co. made plans to extend their system and a pipe was laid along the line of Lemon Street, thereby bringing under irrigation some two thousand acres of fine mesa land. It is on this land that some of the finest lemons in the world are grown. It was these lands as well as the others of Corona that Professor Hilgard of the State University, prophesied would always be practically free from frost. Situated as they are on a line between the Santa Ana and Temescal Canyons, an air current is created, which modifies the temperature, thereby making the colony as nearly frostless as any place in California. Time has proven that his

prophecy was correct. During the freeze of 1913 and also the cold snap of January, 1922, when much of Southern California suffered severely from the cold, Corona escaped with practically no damage.

Much dissatisfaction was being felt over the name of the town. It was said that people of the East confused the name South Riverside, with that of Riverside, that we were often considered a part of Riverside and that we lost settlers thereby. This contention continued to exist but not until a later time was the name finally changed.

The first real evidence of the success of the new settlement was when a carload of oranges was shipped, the fruit being from the groves of Geo. L. Joy, A. S. Fraser and N. C. Hudson. The fruit was packed in the orchards for as yet there were no packing houses. The fruit was of good quality, and brought a good price, which facts were very encouraging to the growers.

Another movement which was of much interest to the people about that time was the division of the county and the formation of the new County of Riverside. The county bill had been passed by the Legislature and signed by the governor the previous winter. An election was held May 2, 1893, to ratify the new county division. At the first election of officers for the county our esteemed townsman, Capt. John L. Merriam, was defeated for the office of County Assessor by the small margin of seventeen votes.

The extensive planting of groves soon made it manifest that a greater supply of water would be necessary to keep up with the growth of the colony. Meetings were held and plans perfected whereby water was to be brought from Lake Elsinore. This large lake lies about twenty-five miles from town and should have given an everlasting supply of water for the groves. It was brought to the lands in 1895. The water question seemed to be settled but it was only a few years until the water began to have a damaging effect on the groves and it was found that there were chemicals in the water which would eventually kill the trees. Other sources must now be looked to for a water supply.

In December a company, consisting of T. P. Drinkwater, Frank Scoville and George Brown, was formed and they proceeded to build the first packing house. This was called the Sunset Packing House and is still used, having long since been remodeled and furnished with the latest machinery for handling fruit in the most up-to-date manner.

During the early months of 1896, the question of changing the name of the town was again agitated. At the same time the matter of incorporating the town was considered. A meeting was held on the 23rd of April and steps were taken to incorporate as a city of the sixth class. As a result the County Supervisors passed favorably upon the proposition and an election was held which resulted in the selection of W. C. Barth, P. M. Coburn, Elwood Lilly, H. F. Sykes and J. T. Burton as city trustees; J. L. Merriam as clerk, V. O. Harter, treasurer; and F. H. Robinson, as marshal. At this election the question of a name was also submitted and the name Corona was chosen. Thus South Riverside passed into history and Corona was born. It was agreed by those who favored incorporation that the city tax levy should not be more than ten cents per hundred dollars for the first year. This was partially because many said that the taxes would be a burden in the event of city government. The new board, organized July 20, by electing J. T. Burton as the first chairman. Wm. Corkhill was appointed the first recorder and Marshal Robinson the first street superintendent. With the re-naming of the town the first newspaper, the South Riverside Bee was changed to the Corona Courier. On August 5, 1897, the tenth anniversary of the founding of the town was

celebrated with a banquet at Hotel Temescal, given by Mr. and Mrs. R. B. Taylor.

During the year, 1901, the proposition of water was again agitated, the result being the purchase of one hundred and sixty acres of water bearing lands near Ethanac. These were later augmented by the addition of four thousand acres purchased from the Chase Nursery Co. The water from this property, in addition to the supply already owned, has furnished plenty of water for all purposes up to the present time. Corona now has one of the best water supplies in Southern California.

A company was formed and a franchise issued in July 1903, to a group of Corona citizens, giving them the right to erect and maintain a gas and electric plant—thus assuring the community of these up-to-date conveniences. In the year 1905, Main Street was graded and gutters were built from the depot to Olive Street.

The First National Bank was organized August 11, 1905, with E. H. May as president and John P. Key as cashier. The present high school was built in the year 1906 at a cost, including the purchase of grounds and equipment, of \$35,000. The Corona National Bank was organized the same year with W. J. Pentelow as president and M. Terpening as cashier.

The year 1909 perhaps witnessed one of our greatest strides in building operations, at which time the Huff, Todd, Newton and Warner, Lillibridge, Lyon, Dean, Taber and Glass Bros. buildings were erected. The same year an extensive addition was built to the Methodist Church and many residences were constructed. It was this year that bonds were voted that made possible the excellent sewer and storm-drain systems. The town was growing fast and many were of the opinion that we should have more city improvements.

Dr. R. D. Barber, one of Corona's pioneers, passed away May 25, 1910. Dr. Barber had the distinction of having set out the first lemon grove in the colony. This is still considered one of the good groves and is known as the Frank Scoville property, at present owned by F. W. Kuster. Dr. Barber was Riverside County's first Health Officer. He was a member of the Grand Army of the Republic.

The Washington School House located on the Northwest Boulevard was built in 1910.

An election was held in the Fall of 1911 and bonds amounting to \$135,000 were voted. With this money the present City Park, a fine fire-truck, the extension of East Sixth Street and other street improvements were made possible, as well as the building of our fine City Hall.

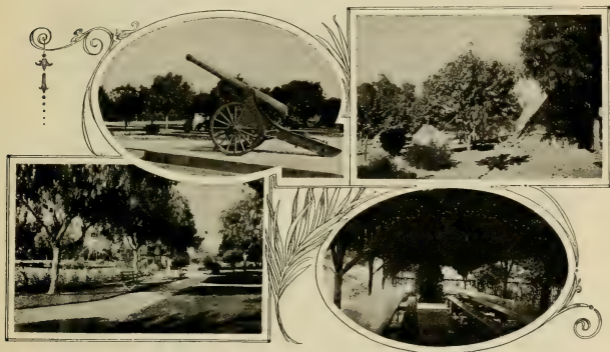
Corona has always had a very fine quality of citrus fruit but owing to the fact that a large per cent of our very best citrus groves are owned by capitalists, corporations or companies, who care little for the publicity received by getting prizes on choice fruit but little exhibiting of fruit has been done. It is a business of investment with them and the proposition of profit or loss is the only desideratum. The properties are not for sale as a general thing. Corona was able, nevertheless, in the year 1911, under the wise leadership of Mr. W. J. Pentelow, president of the Chamber of Commerce at that time, to carry off the Grand Sweepstakes Prize for the best display of lemons at the National Orange Show held in San Bernardino.

It was in the year 1911 that the Corona Post Office was made a Postal Savings Depository, thereby giving those who got their mail in Corona the advantages of the Postal Savings System.

A Knights of Pythias Lodge was instituted in June, 1911, the lodge formerly organized having long passed out of existence. The Corona Foothill Lemon Company was organized that year, largely through the

efforts of S. B. Hampton, an experienced citrus fruit grower, formerly of Whittier. He associated with him men of wealth from Whittier and Los Angeles and they, together with local men, bought fifteen hundred acres of land situated above the upper pipe line. Wells were sunk inside of the circle near West Third Street and the Grand Boulevard. Pumps were installed and a pipe line laid to the property. These have furnished an abundance of water for the eight hundred acres that have been set out and they now harvest some of the finest lemons of any section in California. This land was said to be practically frostless and time has proven the truth of the prophecy.

During the year 1912, the Corona National Bank Building was completely remodeled. It was constructed of white pressed brick and was made into a fine building. The downstairs is occupied by the bank, while the upstairs is made up of suites of office rooms.



CITY PARK, CORONA

The passing of Mr. W. H. Jameson, in the Fall of 1912, removed from our midst one of the most prominent citizens. In the Corona Courier of April 10, 1913, Mr. R. B. Taylor writes: "Mr. W. H. Jameson came here in 1888 and with his associates bought two thousand acres from the South Riverside Land and Water Company, lying north of the Temescal Wash. This, they subdivided and laid out a town-site and called it Auburndale. They built a \$6,000 hotel and opened an office but did little business. In 1889, Mr. Jameson and his associates bought an interest in the South Riverside Land and Water Co. and merged the Auburndale property back into that company. Mr. Jameson succeeded Mr. R. B. Taylor as superintendent of the company and up until the time of his death was closely associated with the growth and prosperity of the citrus industry in our community.

The tragic death of Mr. A. F. Call, in an automobile accident in the year 1913, removed from this transitory life one of our most progressive and highly esteemed citizens. While still a resident of Sioux City, Iowa, Mr. Call had bought a large acreage of Corona citrus property. He came here a few years before his death to personally manage his prop-

erties and his splendid ability was soon recognized. His groves were considered models of the citrus industry. Having enjoyed long years of an extensive legal practice, he was looked upon as an authority in all matters pertaining to his profession. He was sent from Corona to Washington, D. C., on numerous occasions to represent the citrus growers when questions of National importance were under consideration.

It was in July, 1913, that oil was reported as struck in the well being dug in the Temescal Canyon, twelve miles south of Corona, by Ben White of Los Angeles. Nothing ever developed from it and the territory is still unproven, although many people think there is oil in that district. In fact, the Rugby Oil Co. now has an oil derrick on a lease two miles this side of the Ben White well. Drilling is expected to start soon.

#### AT THE AUTO RACES ON THE CIRCLE BOULEVARD

Corona staged her second great road race on November 26, 1914. It was estimated that 100,000 people witnessed Eddie Pullen's splendid victory, breaking all known records of a 300 mile race. In fact the first five to finish broke the previous world record for that distance. Nineteen cars started in the race. Barney Oldfield in a Maxwell added a non-stop record to his credit, by driving the entire 300 miles without a stop, at an average rate of 85.5 miles per hour.

Corona was granted free mail delivery June 15, 1914, two deliveries per day being made. A community Christmas tree was an occasion of much enjoyment the same year. This was made possible through the efforts of the Woman's Improvement Club. The Majestic Theater was opened in January, 1915, thus adding an up-to-date picture house to Corona's amusement places. The first Pacific Electric cars reached our city February 13, 1915. The event was celebrated with the driving of the last spike by Mayor W. J. Pentelow. Officials of the road afterwards enjoyed a banquet with some of our leading citizens.

During the week ending January 29, 1916, occurred one of the heaviest rainstorms ever experienced in Corona. Five and a quarter inches of rain fell in twenty hours, taxing the storm drains to their capacity. It is estimated that 30,000 inches of water came roaring through the streets. Owing to washouts on the Santa Fé Railroad, Governor Hiram Johnson and his party and 120 passengers were marooned in Corona for three days. The people were thus able to entertain the governor for those days, an honor not often enjoyed by a city so small as this.

The beautiful property at the south end of Main Street, known as the Garfield, Ben White or Cotton Ranch, was sold to Fidel Ganahl for a consideration of over \$100,000. This fine property still belongs to the Ganahl Estate and is one of the show places of Corona.

April 8, 1916, occurred the third great Road Race on the Grand Boulevard. While this street was not improved with any idea of using it as a race course, its natural advantages are so evident that many think that we should use it annually for that purpose. The weather on the day of this third race was not all that could be desired for racing. This, together with the fact that the great racer, Bob Burman, his mechanic and one citizen met their deaths and also that the race was put on at a loss to the stockholders, makes it unlikely that Corona will ever care to stage another road-race to compete for world's records.

During 1916 the Temescal Rock Company installed a rock crushing plant in the Temescal Canyon, with a capacity for crushing 600 tons of rick per hour. The rock which is crushed is rhyolitic porphyry and is used extensively throughout Southern California where building and road

work are carried on. The plant is now operated by the Blue Diamond Plaster Co.

April 6, 1917, war was declared with Germany and many of the young men of Corona volunteered to do their share in the defense of our Country. About two hundred in all were on the honor roll and when the war was over, a number of gold stars appeared on our service flag. The supreme sacrifice had been made. During this trying period, Corona went over the top in every call for bonds, Red Cross or any other work pertaining to the war. Our citizens feel justly proud of the record we made.

In July, 1918, occurred the death of Mrs. Katherine McGuire at the ripe old age of 108 years. Mrs. McGuire never attended school. In her early days she spun her own yarn, wove cloth and made her own clothing. She pieced and made several quilts after her one hundredth birthday.

Considerable money was spent in 1918 around the old tin mines and it was hoped that we would see this industry again spring into operation but nothing of material consequence came of it.

Corona celebrated the Fourth of July, 1919, in old time style in honor of the home coming of our boys and three young women, Miss Ada Corkhill, Miss Joyce Birdsall and Miss Elizabeth Andrews, who took part in the World war. The celebration took place in the City Park and will long be looked upon as one of the most memorable events in the life of the community.

In July, 1919, the Pacific Sewer Pipe Company's large plant, northwest of town, was totally destroyed by fire. Thus one of Corona's most important industries was removed.

During the year 1920, much activity in the development of oil was manifest. Six or seven companies were incorporated and started operations at distances varying from one to six miles from the city limits. Two of these wells have struck oil and others feel encouraged in their prospects. Just how much the oil industry may mean to our town is not known at the present time, January, 1922.

In February, 1920, the stockholders of the First National Bank voted to increase the capital stock to \$75,000, making an institution having a capital and surplus of \$100,000. The same year the First National Bank Building was entirely rebuilt. The bank now occupies one of the most up-to-date banking rooms to be found in Southern California.

Grandma Lathrop, who is 98 years old and mother of Mrs. B. M. Lillibridge of this city, voted at the November election for Warren G. Harding, for President of the United States. This remarkable lady has lived while twenty-three of our Presidents have held office.

One of the enjoyable social events of the year was the celebration of the twenty-first birthday anniversary of the Woman's Improvement Club.

Through the efforts of Mr. W. E. Hill, president, and Mr. W. J. Pentelow, secretary of the Chamber of Commerce, Corona was able to get a cannon as a monument to our efforts in filling all of the requirements of the World war. This trophy is now mounted on a concrete pedestal in our City Park and stands as a memorial to our noble boys and to the work done in helping to make this world safe for democracy.

The bees around Corona were exceptionally busy during the year 1920 and there was shipped from our town over 200 tons of honey. While this is an extra large crop, nevertheless Corona always gives a good accounting of herself when it comes to producing nature's own sweet.

We often hear of uniting two offices to make one, but the uniting of two officers to make one, is quite unusual. Such was the case, however,

when Mr. E. A. Stobbs, chairman of the city council and Miss May Grow, the efficient City Treasurer, were united in marriage January, 1921.

In February, 1921, Mr. F. L. Kinney secured a five years' lease on the Corona Securities Corporation Hotel Building and fitted it up with fine furnishings. We now enjoy a first-class hotel.

The opening of the Corona Hospital, on the corner of Main and Tenth streets, in April, 1921, by Miss Ada Corkhill, gave to the city a much needed institution for the public benefit.

An unusual amount of rain fell during December, 1921, causing considerable damage. The Prado bridge over the Santa Ana River was the only crossing for autos between Colton and Olive for a time. The other bridges were damaged to such an extent that they were rendered impassable. The large reservoir on the W. J. Hole ranch gave way and it was reported that some twenty tons of Black Bass were scattered over the surrounding country.

A ten to one vote on January 24, 1922, in favor of the Corona High School Bonds (\$150,000) is a record to be proud of.

With the abundant rain fall and our escape from any serious damage by the late freeze, with our business buildings and residences all occupied, and building operations of all kinds going on, together with a new \$150,000 High School to be built, Corona's outlook for 1922 is certainly very encouraging.

Verily those pioneers builded better than they knew. When they planned the Temescal Hotel and beautified the grounds on which it stood, little did they think that in the present year, 1922, there would stand in its place stately brick blocks. Or, when they hauled a few loads of gravel to fill the ruts on Main Street, their greatest ambitions would hardly have led them to believe, that today, concrete highways would lead through our town, connecting with state highways in all directions; that the half-mile race track just north of the depot would be turned into an alfalfa field, the Grand Boulevard made into a paved highway, on which the gasoline speed demon would replace the fleet-footed trotter.

But such is California. The lands that then sold for a few dollars per acre, along the wash north of the railroad tracks, and that were considered of little value as agricultural lands, are now beautiful alfalfa fields and are worth several hundred dollars per acre. Instead of the better land lying near the townsite, those lands nearer the foothills have proven to be the better adapted to citrus trees. From a few lines on paper, as Mr. R. B. Taylor expressed it, the town has grown to a thrifty city of 5,000 inhabitants. From that first orange grown in Mr. O. A. Smith's yard, has gradually developed an industry that ships about two thousand carloads of fruit annually. Of those who laid out the town and put into the early development of Corona their very best efforts in energy, time and money that the little colony might prosper, Mr. R. B. Taylor alone survives. He lives in Los Angeles and makes his home with his daughter.

But they laid the foundation well and the good work, that they did so much to start will go steadily on as long as the orange and lemon continue to grow and thrive in Sunny Southern California.

**CORONA'S FIVE GENERATIONS.** As a testimony of the healthfulness of California, Corona's five generations bear striking evidence. Four generations voted for Harding at the last election, it having been Grandma Lathrop's request that she be carried to the polls that she might cast her ballot. The picture was taken on Grandma's ninety-ninth birthday. In the picture are Susan Hutchinson Lathrop, 99; Anna Lathrop Lillibridge, 75;

Charles E. Lillibridge, 51; Clyde W. Lillibridge, 23, and Judith June Lillibridge, age five months.

**BANKS.** The first bank to be organized in our city was the Citizens Bank, which was organized in 1887, with a capital stock of \$25,000. This bank is still in existence but is conducted principally as a savings bank and is owned by the stockholders of the First National Bank. It has deposits of about a quarter of a million dollars. Mr. T. C. Jameson is president and Mr. Geo. E. Snidecor, cashier of this bank. The second bank organized was the First National Bank with a capital stock of \$25,000. The capital stock has since been increased to \$75,000. The president is Mr. Geo. E. Snidecor and the cashier, Mr. Fred. E. Snidecor. The Corona National Bank was organized with a capital stock of \$25,000. The president is Mr. Fred Richardson, and the cashier, Mr. Calvin G. Tilton. The First National Bank owns its building at the corner of Main and 6th streets, and the Citizens Bank is housed in the same room. The Corona National Bank is in a fine building of its own on another corner of Main and 6th streets.

**BUILDING AND LOAN.** In November, 1887, the first meeting to organize a Building and Loan Association was called. Colonel Fawcett was elected chairman and Frank Dyer, secretary. After some discussion it was decided to organize with a capital stock of \$200,000. That company long passed into history but later another Building and Loan Association was organized. John P. Key is secretary of this organization and a thriving business is now carried on by the local company.

**CHURCHES.** Sunday, July 8, 1887, occurred the first church dedication in the new town. The Reverend Houlding preached the dedication sermon of the new Congregational Church and prophesied a bright future for the little congregation. This church was used by all denominations for a time and is still used as a Congregational Sunday School room. From time to time other churches were built, until at present the following places of worship are to be found in our city, each doing much good work: Methodist, Baptist, Congregational, Christian, Episcopalian, Christian Scientist, Free Methodist and Catholic. Each denomination owns its building and among them are to be found several fine structures.

**THE CITRUS INDUSTRY.** While Corona has her quota of business houses, homes and those things that go to make up a modern town of 5,000 inhabitants, yet the great support or prop, yes, backbone of it all, is our citrus industry. Favored as we are with one of the most advantageous locations of any in our state, so far as frost and wind are concerned, it makes an ideal place to grow all kinds of citrus fruits.

From the early days of the colony, the lemon has proven a leader here. Some eight or ten varieties have been tried out but of all of them only three have proven profitable commercially—the Lisbon, the Eureka and the Villa Franca. They produce in the order named, the Lisbon furnishing about 65 per cent of the fruit shipped, followed next by the Eureka, while only a small per cent are Villa Francas. About 3,500 acres of lemons are now in bearing, with new holdings being added annually. The Eureka bears constantly and fruit is picked practically every day in the year. The picking is governed only by the market conditions, as the fruit can be picked and then properly cured in the modern packing house or can often remain on the trees for a longer time if so desired. The Lisbon is more of a seasonable bearer, furnishing

fruit principally in two or three pickings throughout the year. About 62 per cent of the trees of Riverside County are in Corona.

About 2,500 acres are planted to oranges in the colony or 16 per cent of the trees within the county. There are so many different varieties of oranges that we will not attempt to name them all here and will speak of a few of the best commercial varieties. Of course the Navel is the leader and furnishes the great bulk of the fruit for shipping. They begin to ripen in the fall and by the first of the year are usually moving eastward at the rate of several carloads per day. By the last of May or early June, most growers like to have them off the trees as they drop very heavy when the hot summer days come.

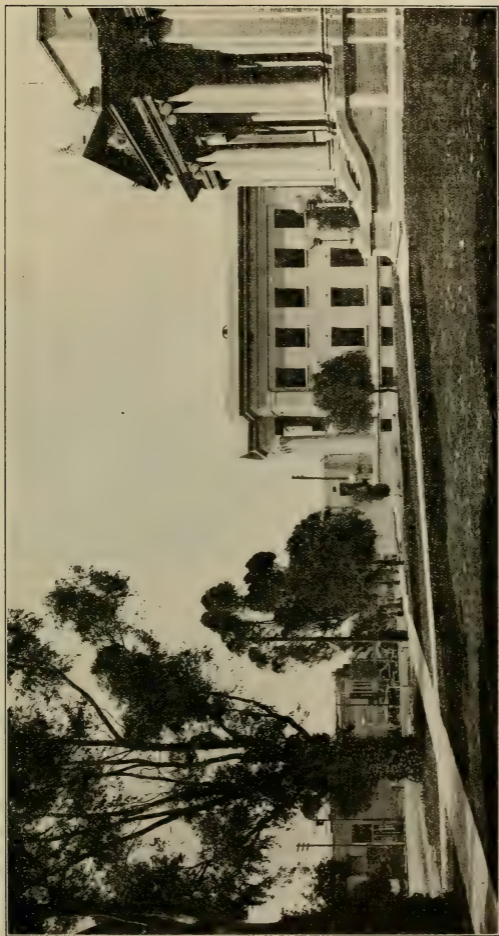
The Valencia is second in acreage and is a summer or fall orange. The fruit will stay on the trees practically the year round and this is a good variety for bearing. Mediterranean Sweets were planted quite extensively in the early days but many of the growers of these have budded their groves over to Navels or Valencias. Other varieties planted to a limited extent were St. Michaels, Ruby and Malta Bloods, Seedlings and Tangerines. The last named varieties are seldom shipped in car lots as the growers usually have only a few rows of trees on their ranches. Several cars of grape fruit are shipped each season, as many as thirty acres of this variety of fruit being in one grove.

Other citrus trees do well, among them being the Avocado or Alligator Pear, the Loquat and the Guava. However, none of these are grown as yet for commercial purposes.

**CITY GOVERNMENT.** Corona was incorporated as a city of the sixth class in 1896. It is governed by a City Council, consisting of five members, who, together with a city clerk and city treasurer, are elected to serve for a term of four years. The City Council appoints a chief of police, health officer, city nurse, city recorder, building inspector, library board, park board, and has general supervision over the affairs of the city. The Council at present is composed of E. A. Stobbs, A. H. Cross, J. C. Emerson, H. M. Key and L. L. Andrews. The city has an assessed valuation of over \$5,000,000 and spends annually over \$50,000 on the maintenance of municipal affairs.

**THE CORONA CHAMBER OF COMMERCE.** From time to time, ever since the town started, we have had organizations calling themselves Boards of Trade, Chambers of Commerce, etc. They were usually of but a few years' duration. At the present time Corona boasts of a good live Chamber of Commerce, with several hundred members. A board of directors of twenty-one members meets weekly and transacts business. Mr. Walter S. Clayson is president and Mr. E. F. Clarke secretary. An office is maintained on the main thoroughfare, where a paid secretary freely gives out information of all kinds.

**THE CORONA COUNTRY CLUB.** The Corona Country Club was originally organized as the Corona Tennis Club. The need of grounds and quarters of their own was keenly felt and in 1911 a company was formed to handle the matter. After due consideration the fine property at the corner of West Olive and Vicentia streets was purchased. The residence on the property was remodeled and a large room added thereto, which serves as a hall for all kinds of parties. Three cement tennis courts, billiard table, piano and phonograph, together with plenty of room for dancing and dinners, provide amusement and recreation for the members. Since the purchase of the property the club has incorporated as the



PUBLIC LIBRARY AND CITY HALL, CORONA

Corona Country Club Holding Corporation and now owns the property free of debt. It has a membership of over 100 and is a great social center for the people of Corona.

**CORONA SECURITIES CORPORATION.** In 1914 a company of local men incorporated under the name of the Corona Securities Corporation and proceeded to erect a building on the northwest corner of Sixth and Ramona streets. This is considered the finest building in the city. It is 150 feet square and two stories high, with a basement throughout. It is constructed of white pressed brick and is thoroughly modern in every respect. It has business houses, a hotel lobby and dining room on the first floor, and parlors and hotel rooms on the second floor. It represents an investment of well over \$100,000.

**THE GRAND ARMY OF THE REPUBLIC.** Carleton Post of the Grand Army was organized early in the life of the town. It is still maintained, although most of the veterans are feeble and find it hard to get to the meetings. For several years they have met at 5:00 o'clock on the first Monday of the month in order that the evenings might be spent around the fireside at home.

**LODGES.** Corona is well represented with the various lodges, among those first to organize being the Independent Order of Foresters, Odd Fellows, Masons, Fraternal Aid Association and Knights of Pythias. These were followed later by the Ancient Order of United Workmen, Order of the Eastern Star, Fraternal Brotherhood Rebeccas, Woodmen of the World, Red Men, Knights and Ladies of Security and Pythian Sisters.

**NEWSPAPERS.** Volume 1, Number 1 of the South Riverside Bee appeared June 2, 1887, with Frank T. Sheppard as editor and proprietor. Among the news items is one saying "A hotel costing \$18,000 is under course of construction at Rincon." This town is three miles west of Corona and the name has been changed to Prado. The hotel has long since been remodeled into a store building and the hotel and prospects of a city long passed into the hopeless "might have been."

Another item says that 1,000 copies of the Bee are being sent out telling of the excellencies of the "Queen Colony," a name which has remained to this day as a guarantee of the fruit produced in Corona. The Chamber of Commerce is now asking that the name of the Queen Colony Fruit Exchange be changed to the Corona Fruit Exchange.

Frank Dyer bought an interest in the paper and continued to assist in its publications for several years. Later H. C. Foster bought Mr. Sheppard's interest in the paper. The paper worked under difficulties in many ways, not the least of which was the necessity of mailing the paper in Riverside, for as yet no post office had been established in South Riverside. The town already had several business houses, a bank, a \$40,000 dollar hotel, a sales record of \$5,000 in real estate in eight months, several churches, etc., but, owing to the slowness of the powers that control such things, no post office. But the paper prospered and gradually these things were overcome. The paper has always stood for the best interests of our city and was a great factor in the efforts to change the name from South Riverside to Corona. With the change of the town, the name of the South Riverside Bee was changed to the Corona Courier.

Mr. Foster continued its publication until the business was bought by Hildreth Brothers, and after several years of successful management and after the death of one of the brothers Charles Hildreth sold the paper to the present owner, George M. Blair. In 1905 the Press and Horticulturist, a weekly newspaper that had long been published in Riverside, was brought to Corona. The name of this paper was afterwards changed to the Independent and later, being published daily, was called the Daily Independent. Mr. Blair is now owner and publisher of both the Corona Courier, a weekly, and the Daily Independent. As we get the Los Angeles and Riverside papers only a few hours after publication, Corona is well supplied with the latest news.

**ORCHARD HEIGHTS.** A tract of 5,000 acres of land lying north of and adjacent to the city limits of Corona was purchased about twelve years ago by Los Angeles capitalists. The company was known as the Citrus Belt Land Company and the tract of land was called the Citrus Belt.



APRICOTS IN BLOOM—HOME OF L. L. ANDREWS

This name was later changed to Orchard Heights. The greater part was subdivided into small tracts of five or more acres. Considerable of this land has been set to deciduous trees, which are now producing good crops of peaches, pears, apricots, etc. This land has also proven to be very profitable for the growing of alfalfa, peanuts, sweet potatoes and all kinds of garden crops. The district contains some fine ranches and is a desirable place for a country home.

**PACKING HOUSES.** Like all citrus fruit districts, Corona has its quota of orange and lemon packing houses, about eleven in all. These are equipped and kept up-to-date with all of the most modern pieces of machinery and devices for rapidly and safely handling the fruit. The W. H. Jameson estate remodeled and rebuilt its packing house in the fall of 1921 at a cost of over \$50,000.

**PORPHYRY.** Early in the settlement of our colony, it was discovered that large deposits of porphyry rock were to be found in the hills to the east of the town. A company was formed, a crusher installed and a quarry opened. The railroad ran a spur track to the quarry and crushed rock was shipped out to different parts of the country. Other ledges of

like nature have, from time to time, been opened up, as many as three of these plants having been in operation at one time. At the present time the Blue Diamond Plaster Co. has one of the largest and most up-to-date plants in the state. It is situated one mile east of the city limits. This industry is of great benefit to our town, giving employment, as it does, to a large number of men. The daily shipment of crushed rock runs from 25 to 35 carloads of 60 tons each.

**THE PUBLIC LIBRARY.** As early as 1895 the need of a public library was felt and the then recently formed W. C. T. U. inaugurated a public reading room. The W. C. T. U. has always been on the alert as regards anything pertaining to the advancement of our needs along these lines. When the proposition of a building for library purposes was under consideration, it was greatly through the influence of this organization that the donation from Mr. Carnegie was secured. Our present handsome library building is the result. The management of the library is in the hands of a board of five directors, appointed by the City Council to serve for a term of three years. The first board selected to serve was composed of Dr. S. S. Willard, T. C. Jameson, G. R. Freeman, F. M. Baldwin and F. F. Thompson. Miss Grace Taber was chosen as the first librarian and held the position for many years.

William Corkhill, who came to Corona in 1888, has always been a loyal supporter of our library. He wrote a history of the library, also a short history of Corona's earlier days. It is to these writings that the writer is indebted for some of the items contained herein.

The institution is maintained by a fund, raised by taxation annually on all property within the city. The number of volumes now owned by the library is 10,000. The circulation of books the first year of the little library in a room 10x10 feet was 1,200. The present circulation is 3,000 to 4,000 volumes per month. Thus has grown from a small beginning an institution that is the joy and pride of every citizen of Corona.

**RAILROADS.** The Atchison, Topeka and Santa Fe Railway ran its first train into South Riverside, June 30, 1887, coming from Riverside. This was a great event in the life of the little settlement and people began to feel that they were not so far out of the world after all. Branches of this road have since been run to the Blue Diamond Plaster Company's stone crushing plant, as well as to the Orange Heights Citrus Section of the colony. Although a right of way was secured in the early days of the colony for a railroad from Pomona through South Riverside and toward San Diego, the roadbed being graded most of the distance from Pomona to this town, the venture died out and no results came of it.

The Pacific Electric Railway ran its first car into Corona in the summer of 1915 and we now have hourly service with Riverside and intermediate points.

**SCHOOLS.** The foundation of Americanization is our public schools. South Riverside, wanting to keep up with the times was soon ready to do her duty along educational lines. As early as Oct. 12, 1887, a meeting was held and ways and means provided for opening up a school. There being no public funds available at that time, it was ordered that every male resident should pay \$2 per month toward the upkeep of a school. The money was to be paid three months in advance and in that way school could open on Nov. 5, 1887. Miss Gertie McEwen was engaged as the first teacher.

A one-room schoolhouse was built on the corner of Eighth and Howard streets, principally through the efforts of the Water Company. Here school was held for over a year or until the school house was built on the present Lincoln School grounds in 1889. Soon after the school was started the Yorba School District was formed and funds were provided in the usual manner. The South Riverside Bee of June 6, 1891, says: "The school census has just been taken and the names of 163 children of school age have been obtained by the census taker in this district." The report shows an enrollment for the year of 123, with an average daily attendance of 75. The records of January, 1922, shows an enrollment of 1,300 pupils, with a corps of 50 teachers, governed by a district superintendent.

Our school necessities have always been liberally provided for by the citizens. A large up-to-date grammar school building was erected on the Lincoln School grounds, the older building being remodeled and used as a manual arts building.

A large well-arranged high school stands on the corner of South Main Street and the Grand Boulevard and a well-equipped grammar school on the West Boulevard between Second and Third streets. With all of these and three temporary buildings for junior high school use filled to overflowing, our citizens were convinced of the need and have just voted bonds to the amount of \$150,000. This money is to be used for a new high school site, buildings and equipment, that Corona may properly care for the growing generation and give them the best the country affords in the way of educational advantages.

**STREETS.** If there is one thing more than another of which Corona feels proud, it is our streets. From the city line on the east to the city line on the west, a distance of over four miles and from the city line on the south to the same on the north, a distance of over five miles, Corona boasts of fine macadam streets on her main thoroughfares. Our streets connect directly with the highway to Riverside on the east, to Santa Ana and the beaches on the west, to Los Angeles on the north and to San Diego on the south. The three-mile circular boulevard is improved with a macadam roadbed, curb and gutter the entire distance. We also have many of our intersecting and cross streets paved, making in all about thirty-five miles of macadamized roadway. All of the improved streets inside of the circle and some outside have sidewalks, curb and gutter of concrete. As a pavement, Corona has held to the macadam and is proud to have our friends see how well the streets have held up under the weight of heavy trucks and busses.

**THE TIN MINES.** In the year 1857 tin was discovered about five miles east of where Corona now stands. The location is on the San Jacinto grant in what is known as the Gavilan Hills. For many years these mines were in litigation but in 1888 the litigation was brought to a close. An English syndicate, styling themselves the San Jacinto Land Co., Limited, of England, obtained control of not only the mines but a vast territory surrounding them. That year the English company sent an expert, a Mr. Crase, to examine the mines and report on what he found. The report he took back to England was most flattering and the people of South Riverside had reason to believe that a magnificent industry would be opened right at their door. South Riverside was the nearest point to the mines. All people, supplies and, in fact, everything going to or from the mines would of necessity pass through the new town. Consequently, it was only reasonable to suppose that much bene-

fit would be derived by the people of the town thereby. All patiently awaited results.

It was not until 1891 that the tin mines opened. A man by the name of Colonel Robinson was placed in charge of the company. A large number of workmen were employed and great activity was in evidence around the mines. Vast quantities of material of all kinds were used, many teams were put to work as the road to the mines was but little better than a trail after leaving the country road.

The South Riverside Bee of June 13, 1891, says: "The second shipment of tin from the Cajalco Mines, San Jacinto Estate, was made May 28th. The shipment consisted of 158 bars of the usual size and weight and was made by W. W. Stewart of San Diego. This makes seven tons of tin that have been shipped so far."

Among the distinguished visitors who came to our town during the time the mines were operating were President Benjamin Harrison and Governor Markham. A fine picture was made showing President Harrison standing by the side of a large stack of Temescal Pig Tin at the South Riverside depot.

Everything pertaining to the mines was done on a magnificent and really extravagant scale. The buildings were of the best and the machinery of the finest. Great activity prevailed for a year or more, then the shipment of tin gradually ceased, until, about July, 1892, the mines shut down. The following winter all of the buildings, machinery and whatever could be moved were sold at auction to satisfy claims. Thus closed the first great effort to operate the tin mines.

A number of times in recent years men have attempted to get capital interested in the enterprise and have spent considerable money around the old mines. At present no activity is seen there except coveys of quail, coyotes or rabbits. Differences of opinion exist as to the value of the proposition. Many men who have lived to see all of the past operations are of the opinion that there are large veins of tin ore there, that can be made to pay well for those who will properly manage and operate the enterprise.

**THE WOMAN'S IMPROVEMENT CLUB.** In February, 1899, the Woman's Improvement Club was organized with twenty-five charter members. Mrs. Helen Hudson served as the first president. This organization from its inception has been a great factor in everything pertaining to the upbuilding of the community. It was largely through the efforts of this club that a petition was circulated and presented to the city trustees asking them to place upon the ballot at the April election, in the year 1900, the proposition of instituting a public library. The board acted favorably upon the petition.

The club women met in the different homes for about ten years or until the membership became too large for this. Then arrangements were made with Mrs. E. P. Newton to hold all regular meetings in the commodious parlors of her home. In 1913 a very artistic and useful club house was built on the corner of Main and Eleventh streets. The lots were donated by Mrs. Ella S. Joy and the money for the building was subscribed by members of the club. The club is now out of debt and with a membership of 200 is looked upon as one of the foremost civic organizations of our city. Mrs. Ira Ashcroft is now serving her second term as president.

**THE PERRIS VALLEY.** When Riverside was founded the founders had no idea that it would ever take rank as a county, although surrounded

to the east and southeast by a large and fertile valley and by succession of rolling hills susceptible of cultivation and capable of growing fine crops of grain in years in abundant rain, but there was no thought of stepping outside and settling these other lands. The principal reason was, of course, the want of water and the other one that with plenty of water the objects of the colonists, viz., a healthful climate to live in and opportunity to grow semi-tropic fruits in abundance was fully accomplished. The great Perris Valley as we now know it, but then the San Jacinto plains, was, comparatively speaking, an immense valley extending from San Jacinto Mountain over 10,000 feet high in a southwesterly direction to Temecula and the range of mountains extending easterly to Warner's Ranch and from there on easterly again across the Salton sea basin to the overflowed lands of the Colorado River embracing a territory as large as some European principalities. As a matter of course the actual territory included in the San Jacinto Valley did not extend beyond the range of mountains and low hills running to Smith's mountain at Temecula. This included most of the story embraced in Helen Hunt Jackson's thrilling and pastoral story of Ramona in its later chapters, and gives a good account of early scenes in the San Jacinto valley when it first came to attract public attention and a few stray settlers.

The first settlers outside of the Basque sheep men who occupied the whole territory with their sheep and made a camp wherever water could be found on the surface, or by digging shallow wells, were really the successors of the Spanish Grandees, who with their herds of cattle counted their acreage by the league, at the same time using large tracts of upland and dry mesa land counted worthless for taxation purposes. The Padres—the Mission fathers—were really the explorers and foundation of the first settlement which began after the missions were secularized, having claimed and occupied with their herds of cattle all the land from the ocean to the foot of San Jacinto Mountain.

At San Jacinto, at the foot of San Jacinto Mountain, was really the first settlement of Americans after the American occupation of California in the later '40s, at the conclusion of the Mexican war. There a settlement was possible, for there was good farming land with abundant mountain water for irrigation, but that belongs to another story. The Perris Valley, however, is one of the most interesting territories in Southern California. Although it appears at first sight to be traversed by mountain chains, what at a distance appears to be ranges of rocky hills is in the main only mountain peaks isolated and alone and starting at the top of the Box Springs Grade overlooking the Riverside Valley, the traveler can go all the way to Temecula, taking a round back again by Winchester, Hemet and San Jacinto, without crossing a mountain range and from there due west to the point of starting. The Perris Valley lies about 400 feet above the Riverside Valley and is reached by way of Box Springs Canyon by an easy grade of four or five miles, the original Spanish road taking advantage of the easiest natural grade. The "spring" of fine granite water from the Box Springs Mountain just north was boxed in for convenience by John Brown, Sr., of San Bernardino in early days.

When the Santa Fe Railway was first built up the canyon from Colton to San Diego it opened up the Perris Valley, necessitating a better access to the valley, the result of which was the building of the Box Springs grade, the best road at the time probably in Southern California, which reputation it still holds after being concreted and planted to roadside trees. Perris was the first town established on the line of the railroad and was named in honor of Fred T. Perris, the engineer

under whose supervision the Santa Fe Railroad was built. This was the first rail route to San Diego but did not last long, for in a wet winter shortly after being opened it was washed out for several miles in the Santa Margarita Canyon, was put in good shape at a cost of a million or two dollars, only to be washed out again and that part of it abandoned for good, while in the meantime the coast route from Los Angeles was built. After that the road was operated only to Temecula, thus throwing that part of San Diego County at a very inconvenient distance from the county seat at San Diego, all communication being after that by rail, through Riverside, three times the distance to travel to get there unless the route direct was taken by team. This inconvenience, by being practically cut off from direct communication by rail, was a great inducement for San Diego's easy consent to partition off all this territory north of the Temecula Mountains to be incorporated in the new county of Riverside when authorized by the Legislature in 1893. Perris was really the creation of the railroad. It has an elevation of about 1,440 feet, is about seventy-five miles east of Los Angeles and 100 miles north of San Diego and eighteen miles southeast of the county seat at Riverside. The line of the San Jacinto River runs through the lower edge of the valley, but it is only at intervals when there are heavy rains that there is any water running in it, and when it does run it empties through a canyon southwest into Elsinore Lake, which holds all of its surplus water, except at intervals of years in excessive rains when the lake fills up and overflows down the Temescal canyon and valley into the Santa Ana River.

Gold mining was carried on in a desultory way west and south of Perris for a good many years with more or less success. The Good Hope Mine being the greatest mine, having had a stamp mill and a real mine which turned out considerable gold and was valued away up in the hundreds of thousands of dollars, but was for some reason abandoned and the machinery sold and junked.

The land around Perris was Government land and much or most of it out in the valley as far as Winchester not being reckoned valuable enough to be included in any Spanish grant. This is what gave it value to the Basque sheep owners, for it was valuable as sheep pasture until settled by American farmers.

Evidences of prehistoric peoples exist in and around the valley but the nearest Indian camp is at Temecula, noted in Ramona and at Pala on the San Diego side of the Temecula range of mountains where is also the settlement of the Warner's ranch, Indians who were removed fifteen or twenty years ago. At first the town was built about two miles further south and was called Pinacate, a Spanish name, pronounced Pinacarte by Americans, in reality the name for a large black beetle. Disputes arose about the title to some of the land and although there was a post office and a siding to the railroad, also a hotel and store, with the inevitable saloon, a movement was set on foot that resulted in an arrangement with the railroad by which the whole town was moved onto a new site and a well sunk, the town being named Perris, which has since given name to the whole valley tributary to it. The new town site was surveyed and cut up into lots, and building commenced in the winter of 1885-1886, and soon they had a store, hotel, post office and other requisites of a new town. Under the old Spanish system there were always religious ceremonies at the foundation of a new town, but under our American system the first requisite is a load of lumber and the town is started and the name given by some enterprising man. Sometimes the town is named before settlement as in the case of Brawley in the Imperial Valley by driving a

stake in the weeds, nailing a packing box end to it and putting the name Brawley on it with a marking pot brush. Such is America in the twentieth century, but in irrigated Southern California a good deal of expense is incurred in founding a town by laying down pipes and covering the tract with water before any settlement is possible. In the case of Riverside, however, the settlers came first in small numbers, camped on the dry plains, hauled their water a mile or more and waited patiently for the canal to be built to carry water to the new settlement.

Perris was set down on the dry plains without any water except from one well, but they were in the midst of rich farming land that produced fine crops when there was plenty of rain. The town and settlement flourished and soon they had a paper called the Perris Valley Leader. Some were attracted to the valley on account of health which was mostly regained. Hook Brothers and Oak, among the other business projects, established a general store in 1887 which they have maintained ever since, as leading men of the town, although Mr. Oak long since left the partnership. Others came in and made a thriving settlement. Wells were sunk



ORCHARD SCENE—PICKING APPLES

and little farms were coming in all over the valley, but the lack of irrigating water was the great drawback in spite of the fruitfulness of the land. Fruit trees would grow and live with the winter rains but did not bear much fruit when they came of age. At this juncture an irrigation district was formed and a committee appointed to provide for a supply of irrigating water and various sources were looked to for a supply mainly the San Jacinto Mountains, without any success. Finally Bear Valley in the San Bernardino Mountains with its large reservoir was selected as the most promising source of supply and a bargain was made with the Bear Valley Company to furnish water for 13,000 acres of land, and to pay for the water and put it on the land, bonds were issued to the extent of \$442,000 and the 1200 inhabitants of Perris got busy and the whole of the valley from the top of the Box Springs grade took on a new aspect. The Bear Valley Company made arrangements to furnish water to other parts of the valley and houses sprung up everywhere, and at one time it was feared by some Riverside people when the time came for county division that on a vote of the people the county seat might be fixed in the Perris Valley.

The towns of Val Verde and Alessandro sprung up and Alessandro had a fine little town with a school, hotel and postoffice, with a large

manufactory of irrigating pipes to carry the promised water and the valley in places was a network of pipes; but, alas, somebody had figured wrong for the water was not enjoyed long until it was found that the source of supply was entirely inadequate to supply the water promised and contracted for and for which every home in the valley was bonded to pay for. The whole valley was dotted over with splendid homes surrounded by vines, fruit trees and alfalfa, and without water everything was doomed and mortgaged without any hope of paying for without water. Naturally censure fell upon those public spirited citizens who had worked so zealously to bring the water into the valley, which through no fault of theirs had been taken away. Many small fortunes were wrecked, and many good families were lost to Perris. Houses were picked up and moved out of the valley, making the place look the more desolate. And the valley looked worse than it did before settlement. The flourishing town of Alessandro disappeared altogether except for its hotel. Several school districts were discontinued. Finally the few settlers that had stayed on commenced to sink wells and put in pumping plants and prosperity came to them and the valley begins to assume the signs of busy settlers, but not to the extent that it did in the first place when there were small homes and fruit. Under the new system of wells and pumping plants the ranches are larger and less fruit and more stock and alfalfa are grown. There is plenty of water in the valley. The Temescal Water Company takes several hundred inches of water out of the valley to irrigate Corona orchards.

Perris is now a flourishing town incorporated as a city, with a Chamber of Commerce, newspaper and other things befitting a modern city. A fine high school graces the city. In 1893 a government school for Indians was located about four miles north of Perris on an eighty acre tract of land, with suitable buildings. The school was a great asset to the valley, but for various reasons the site was not deemed suitable, the greatest reason being the fear of lack of water. The school is now located at Riverside. Many dark days have been passed through by the Perris people, but brighter days are ahead and those who stayed with it will reap the reward of renewed prosperity. As has been well said by Mrs. W. H. Ellis, to whom the writer is much indebted for much of the foregoing information published in 1912:

"When the city has improved its water system and more houses are surrounded by lawns and flowers; when the city has electric lights, paved streets; when there is a little better housekeeping on the part of the city; when the water bonds are paid and the beautiful foothill section is dotted with homes, we can well say that the prophecy of the board of directors of the Perris Irrigation District, uttered in good faith so many years ago, has really come to pass and that Perris the foothill city is 'a town that is on the map.'"

Since the above was written most of the things hoped for have been accomplished facts.

MORENO, lying at the head of the great Perris Valley about midway between Perris and San Jacinto, is another of those towns that in a measure sprung up in a night under the magic wand of water, and like Jonah's gourd it perished in a night when the needful water was withheld. Who can tell of the blighted hopes, the blasted fortunes, the heartaches and the broken homes that occur when a whole settlement is broken up and the cherished plants and flowers and ornamental creepers around the house, not to speak of the stately eucalyptus or the fruitful vine or larger fruit tree, that occurs when a great catastrophe happens

such as did in the Perris Valley, when through a succession of dry seasons the very sources of the water dry up? This is what happened to Moreno when their supply of water was cut off.

Through the efforts of Judson and Brown, the founders of Redlands and the building of the Bear Valley Reservoir, the settlement of Moreno was founded and an irrigation district formed consisting of 25,500 acres of land bonded for \$765,000 to bring water and put on these lands and everything flourished until, owing to prior disposition of the water rights of the Bear Valley water there was none left for Moreno, Alessandro or Perris, and what promised fair to be like a garden of Eden relapsed to its primitive condition. Grasshoppers helped to complete the desolation for when they could not get green leaves they would eat the bark off the trees and practically killed them. They come only for a season as they did in early days in Riverside but Riverside had water and survived the calamity but when water was not to be had the damage could not be repaired. A great many of those who suffered and were driven out moved into Riverside, in some cases moving their houses as well, and in others selling them to Riverside people. Here they founded homes anew, many of them doing well. About five schools also went, in the general ruin, and of the bonds of the district they and the Perris ones were paid for years, lien on the land causing much litigation, but by compromises and other expedients were finally disposed of.

For a few short years conditions were prosperous. An English company with large holdings in the valley put in eight hundred and eighty acres to deciduous fruits, and some four hundred and forty acres to olives and other fruits. The streets running through this tract were lined on either side with eucalyptus trees. This enterprise, however, was short-lived. A season of grasshoppers and finally the failure of water proved the ruin of the project. The little town of Moreno grew to be possessed of four brick blocks, one on each corner of the main street where it intersected another leading street. There were stores, offices and all the necessary conditions for a new town as has been seen to grow up in the modern Southern California. There was also a weekly newspaper. Those who had homes in the dry lands outside the irrigation district when seasons were not propitious could come in and help in the prosperity of their prosperous neighbors, and build up the settlement. Coming up to this time with its five hundred inhabitants, schools, churches and a fine literary society, composed of both men and women, it was an attractive spot for the making of homes and apparently as bright a future as any of the other thriving settlements of Southern California. In its latter days, when everyone was moving out of the valley a "globe trotter" pronounced it "The valley on wheels," where houses could be seen on trucks on their way to Riverside. The valley, however, is not a complete waste, for the Moreno Water Company, by its enterprise has some water from wells and other sources, and amid the dry winter farming there are several hundred acres that produce fine fruit, mainly oranges and citrus fruits, which are as fine as grown anywhere.

It was through Moreno that Ramona and Alessandro passed, according to Mrs. Jackson, when they got a good sight of San Jacinto Mountain on their way from San Pasquale to Soboba.

"Behold San Jacinto!" cried Alessandro. Ramona exclaimed in delight. "It is an omen, we are going into the sunlight out of the shadow," and she glanced back at the west which was of a slaty blackness. "I like it not," said Alessandro, "the shadow follows too fast." This saying of Alessandro was prophetic of what overtook Moreno.



FIRST NATIONAL BANK—GRAMMAR SCHOOL—PUBLIC LIBRARY—MAIN STREET, SAN JACINTO

## SAN JACINTO

Oh, San Jacinto,  
 Thou mountain valley fair,  
 Begirt by half a hundred hills,  
 Enthroned 'mid beauty rare!

The San Jacinto Valley, embracing one of the most fertile areas in the State of California, lies at an elevation of about 1,600 feet above sea level, surrounded by hills, beyond which on the east towers Mount San Jacinto with its majestic peak clad a great portion of the year in snow, reaching an altitude of 10,000 feet. Its elevation, and its location 45 miles from the coast, give it a dry, health-giving climate, practically free from fogs, while the cool ocean breezes sweeping over it daily temper the atmosphere against excessive heat in summer and extreme cold in winter.

The City of San Jacinto is situated in the northern portion of the valley. It has a population of 1,000, while several times that number reside within a few miles in the surrounding country. Its residents enjoy practically all the comforts and conveniences of a modern city. It is forty miles east of Riverside, the county seat, at a terminus of the Santa Fe Railway, and is connected with Los Angeles, San Bernardino, Riverside and other Southern California cities with continuous paved highways which afford the best of auto and truck transportation. Two auto stage lines, each running three and four stages each way daily, connect it with all principal outside points. Truck lines from it transport freight and produce daily to and from Los Angeles and other markets. It is furnished with gas and electricity, and is supplied with the purest and best of artesian water by the municipal water plant. It has several miles of paved streets and cement sidewalks. It has a bank, two real estate offices, two garages (honestly conducted), two implement stores, a creamery, blacksmith shop, several grocery, dry goods and general merchandise stores, drug store and other stores, office and business houses usually found in small, thrifty cities. There are several churches, a picture show, billiard hall and skating rink. Its graded school is housed in a beautiful and commodious building. Its high school is on the accredited list of the state's colleges and universities. There are lodges of the leading fraternities, a splendid Woman's Club and a live Chamber of Commerce. The social and moral atmosphere of the community leaves little else to be desired by those seeking pure environment for a family. The inhabitants are almost all kindly, thrifty, patriotic Americans; there are a few Mexicans; but Chinese, Japs, Negroes, Hindoos and other undesirable elements are rarely found here.

The price of improved acreage—land having the water developed—from which one can immediately begin to obtain a living and an income, is still available at from \$150 to \$500 per acre. Cheaper lands may be had in some parts of the valley; but those wishing to derive early returns are advised to consider improved and developed properties.

About twenty miles easterly from town, among the mountain pines, are Keen Camp and Idyllwild Inn, resorts where tourists and vacationists find comfortable accommodations amidst the most inspiring scenery.

Four miles northwest of town are the Gilman Relief Hot Springs, a commodious pleasure and health resort with hotel, plunge, cottages and many other conveniences and attractions; and with natural mineral waters containing sulphur, iron, arsenic and other minerals. This resort

is patronized to full capacity the year round, and to its highly curative waters are credited some of the most remarkable cures of record.

One mile north of town, nestling upon the hillside and affording views of the valley and mountains of beauty unsurpassed, are the Soboba Lithia Springs, a spot of historic interest, having been anciently named and used by the Soboba Indians. This resort affords hot and cold water containing sulphur and other minerals; but is famous chiefly for its superior lithia water, and is rapidly gaining an enviable reputation among health-seekers and those looking for pleasure and recreation in unique and beautiful surroundings.

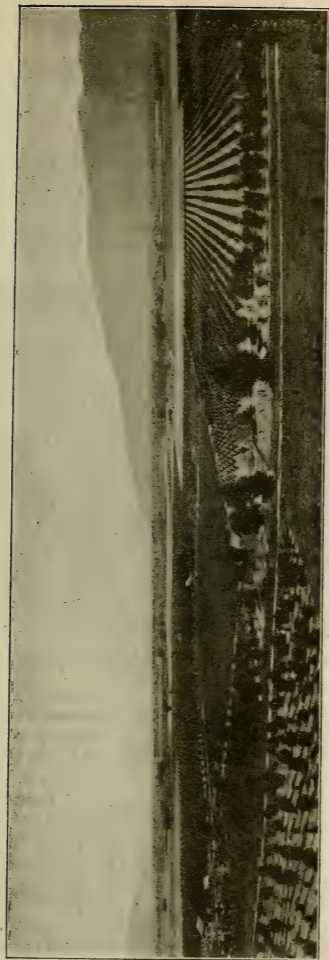
A couple of miles east of town is the Government Reservation of the Soboba Indians—these Indians and their plight at the time having given Helen Hunt Jackson her inspiration for the writing of the wonderful story of *Ramona*. The scenes and associations bring hundreds of pilgrims to the valley every year. Springing from that beautiful story a spirit of romance is impressed upon the whole region. Sam Temple—the original for “Jim Farrar” of the story—lived at San Jacinto many years. “Aunt Ri”—admitted without question by all commentators—was a Mrs. Jordan, who formerly kept a hotel at old San Jacinto, where she died a few years ago. She told to Mrs. Jackson the story of the sick baby and corroborated many of the incidents of the murder of Alessandro. Mrs. Mary Fowler, who, as Miss Sheriff, was the first teacher of the Soboba Indian School and with whom Mrs. Jackson visited and gained much information regarding conditions of the Indians, still resides at San Jacinto, where she is president of the local Shakespeare Club.

The surrounding hills and mountains are Meccas for sportsmen. Quails and rabbits abound in the edges of the valley and in the foothills and canyons, trout in the mountain streams and deer in the higher altitudes.

The water facilities of the San Jacinto Valley are unsurpassed. The great watershed of the San Jacinto Mountains, bounding the easterly side of the valley, furnish the source from whence surface water flows in winter and an inexhaustible supply of underground water percolates under the surface of the valley lands throughout the irrigating season. A few flowing wells are found in the lower or western end of the valley; but the greater portion of irrigated lands are supplied with water pumped from the underground streams. In the northern portion, when the artesian streams are tapped, the water comes near the surface so that pumping is not expensive. Both gasoline and electricity are used as power for pumping. In the central and southern portion of the valley an abundance of water is furnished for irrigation by the Citizens Water Company at reasonable rates.

The soil is mostly a rich, deep sandy loam, easy to handle and holding moisture well—a soil you will delight to work. Here is found the rare combination which a prudent investment demands, to-wit: the best of soil, an abundance of water, a healthful climate and surroundings of great natural beauty—where can you beat it? What you see with your eyes you believe. Here you may see farm and orchard products of many varieties grown successfully and in profusion.

The San Jacinto Valley is one of the best alfalfa districts in the world. Here the deep, rich loamy soil, with abundant water, makes alfalfa, the premier of forage plants, reach its highest perfection. Some lands here yield as many as nine cutting of alfalfa a year; the average is about six cuttings per year, each cutting running from 1 to 1½ tons to the acre. Nine tons per acre per year is a good average yield in this section. Alfalfa is the basis of dairying, cattle feeding, hog raising and poultry raising throughout the Southwest; it is the crop for the man who



SAN JACINTO VALLEY

wishes to make his acreage a quick cash producer. Alfalfa and cows bring a steady income every month of the year. Milk is carried by trucks every night over the paved highways to Los Angeles—the evening's milk from here reaching there before breakfast the next morning. The local creamery is another avenue for the profitable disposal of cream.

The advantages afforded by the abundant sunshine and dry atmosphere of the valley make fruit growing a most profitable industry. The splendid size, quality and flavor of the peaches, apricots, pears and apples grown in this valley have won for them a place upon the market sufficient to distinguish them from fruits grown in less favored sections. English walnuts and olives also do exceedingly well; and also among the foothills, in a practically frostless zone, are grown as fine oranges and



APRICOT ORCHARD, SAN JACINTO, SEPTEMBER, 1920;  
PLANTED MARCH, 1915

lemons as may be found anywhere. Because of its peculiar climatic conditions, it is difficult to find another locality where there are as few pests to fruit trees as here. All semi-tropic fruits do well, but those above mentioned have proven the most profitable. A bearing orchard means lifelong support and independence.

Berries also grow and bear well. Frequently berries and garden truck are profitably grown between orchard rows until the trees come into full bearing.

All varieties of vegetables grow to perfection. This section is particularly suitable for Irish potatoes—those grown bring the highest market prices. Sweet potatoes, onions and tomatoes are also raised profitably. A large section in the western end of the valley is peculiarly adaptable for sugar beet culture. Cotton is being tried out in the valley. The cotton fields yield good crops. Indian (or field) corn, as well as all other corn and sorghum crops, and all varieties of squashes and pumpkins, produce abundantly.

Hogs feed ravenously on alfalfa; and a dairy ranch makes them a very profitable side issue. From pighood up to the 300 pounder the porker gets his living mainly in the alfalfa field; then he may be quickly fattened on a combination of alfalfa, grain and skimmed milk and converted into cash. The market is always ready, and hog raising is one of the surest and quickest of profit-producers. Cholera and other diseases are negligible among hogs in the San Jacinto Valley. Cattle, hogs and poultry make an ideal money making combination.

Poultry raising, properly managed, gives sure and quick returns from a comparatively small investment. Conditions are favorable for all kinds of fowls. A number of ranchers in the valley are making a specialty of raising turkeys for the high-class hotel and cafe trade of Los Angeles; and as their contracts are renewed from year to year it is needless to say the business is profitable. In spite of the large local production, the demand is greater than the supply.

Thousands of acres in the valley, where water has not been developed for irrigation, are dry-farmed to wheat and barley—both hay and grain being very profitably raised and constituting one of the chief industries.

In the extremes of the valley, and in the surrounding hills and mountains, the grazing of cattle is extensively engaged in, considerable range on Government lands being available for that purpose. Canyons and hills furnish ideal locations for sheep and goat raising.

Along the foothills, where the white sage, black sage, wild buckwheat and hundreds of other flower-bearing plants and shrubs abound in season, bee-keeping is carried on extensively. During the months when bee range in the hills becomes short, the bee men frequently transport their hives to the lower valleys where the bees may gather honey from blooming orange and lemon groves, thus working the whole year around.

ELSINORE is one of the many health resorts in Riverside and Southern California where warm medicinal springs prevail, but in addition to being noted for its springs it is a great fruit country as well as adapted to grain growing. The country around the lake possesses a very rich alluvial soil, the washings for ages from the surrounding mountains and the drainage from all the territory as far as Temecula. Apart from any other natural features of mountain or valley, or comfortable and picturesque homes, Elsinore will always be noted for its lake, which is a gem surrounded by mountains.

The lake is about five miles long and two miles wide, but varies in size according to dry or wet seasons. All of the drainage from the south or west side of the San Jacinto Mountains, thirty miles or more away, as well as all the country between, and all the way round to Temecula and the mountains from Temecula to Lake Elsinore, finds its way into Lake Elsinore. Only in very wet seasons does any water find its way from the San Jacinto River into the lake. In extremely wet seasons the lake fills up and overflows into the Temescal Canyon and down past Corona into the Santa Ana River. The road bed of the Santa Fe Railroad which follows the course of the lake on its way to Temecula had to be raised top rovide for the occasional rises of the lake. Owing to the fact that the lake loses its surplus water by evaporation the water is alkaline and not adapted for irrigation or domestic use, it having been tried at Corona and found to be injurious to orange trees.

Elsinore is a favorite health resort, the medicinal hot springs being health giving and the mud baths beneficial for rheumatism and other diseases. Its elevation gives a moderate climate in summer tempered by the sea breezes. Boating can be enjoyed on the lake and in the

season there are ducks and water fowl, while certain varieties of fish manage to exist.

Elsinore is noted for its olives. In the younger days of the settlement a young man named Albers, from St. Louis, Missouri, set out one hundred and thirty-five acres to olives, and every one pronounced the proposition a foolish one, but the olive orchard proved a greater success than even Mr. Albers or the public anticipated, and the olive industry has branched out to a large manufactory of cured olives and olive oil. As a sort of reminder to his detractors Mr. Albers at first called his olive orchard "Albers' Folly" and it was so known for years, but since his factory has been enlarged and production increased the name has been dropped and Elsinore olives and olive oil are favorably known in Southern California. Of late years the factory and main place of business have been removed to Riverside for greater convenience. A new brand of canned olives has been put on the market, called Minced Olives, which are flavored and minced (with the stones removed) which finds great favor for sandwiches and picnic parties.

Elsinore is a fine town, with all the modern appliances of a city, such as schools, churches, etc. The fruits grown around the lake are apricots and peaches and cannot be surpassed, and fine walnuts are also produced.

The town is noted for its clay products, which are obtained and manufactured two or three miles east of town. A vein of good coal has also been worked but the cheapness and convenience of oil has superseded the use of coal as fuel. A branch of the Santa Fe Railroad gives a convenient outlet, both for clay and its manufactured forms. Elsewhere the clay industry is given in more enlarged form.

Messrs. Collier, Graham and Heald were the founders of Elsinore, as also the little town of Wildomar east of Elsinore, where there is good farming and fruit land and abundant water for pumping for irrigation purposes. Alfalfa is one of the staples.

Murrietta, a nice town on the Santa Fe is further up the valley and is an old settlement for stock men in the early days of American occupation. The town is a healthy town, with churches and schools convenient. It is noted for its hot mineral springs and health resort, with its hotel and sanatorium.

Temecula, about sixteen miles from Elsinore, is the oldest settlement in the valley. It is the terminus of the Santa Fe Railway and has been a resort for Indians from time immemorial and is noted in Mrs. Helen Hunt Jackson's *Ramona* and the location of the Wolff store. *Ramona*, the wife of Wolff was a great friend of the Indians and of Mrs. Jackson, who made her headquarters there for a time when gathering material for her great story. Mrs. Jackson also derived the name *Ramona* from her and honored Mrs. Wolff by calling her book *Ramona*.

In the early days of Riverside, when labor was scarce, Indians used to come from Temecula to Riverside to help clean ditches and the settlers found where muscle was concerned it was the cheapest and best to be obtained. From one dollar to a dollar and a quarter per day was the general wages paid. Whiskey was the bane of the Indian and although its sale to the Indians was prohibited by law, if they had the money they could always get drink. The bootlegger is by no means a modern invention, and it would seem as if some people esteem it a special virtue to break the law where liquor is concerned. The Indian drunk, and the Indian sober, are two different beings.

Temecula was on the old stage route to the east, via Yuma. This route started from Los Angeles and went by way of Chino, Temescal and

Temecula, thence on to Warner's Ranch, but from Warner's Ranch on the road was bad. One canyon called Cork Screw Canyon was, as its name implies, very crooked and narrow and in places about as much as a four or six horse stage could get through, and beyond that there was a narrow ridge to cross at about an angle of forty-five degrees, with a long dreary march over a sandy water course with the deepest kind of sand. There was, however, good solid ground most of the way and stage stations at intervals of about twenty miles, with plenty of good water at these stations and good camping places. When the Colorado Desert was reached then there was a barren dry desert of about 90 miles before the Colorado River was reached at Yuma. Crossing Warner's Ranch there was almost too much water but there was fine feed.

The other stage route was by way of the San Gorgonio Pass and down the Whitewater River bed and the deep desert sands past Indio to where Mecca is now and from there east over the 90-mile Chucawalla Desert on to where Blythe now is, crossing the Colorado River at the Ferry at Ehrenberg, and when either route was taken no doubt the traveler wished he had taken the other way, but such was pioneer life in the olden time.

**THE SAN GORGONIO PASS.** Lying between the San Bernardino Mountains and San Jacinto Mountain, all of them over 10,000 feet high, the highest being nearly 12,000 feet in altitude, runs a low pass leading from the coast and San Bernardino Valley out on to the great Colorado Desert at an elevation at its greatest, at Beaumont, of about 2,800 feet above sea level is a very fertile valley. This is the pass through which the Southern Pacific Railroad found an easy grade to Yuma, Arizona, and the east. All the way from San Bernardino up the valley, is susceptible of cultivation and contains some fine farms, fertile and well watered. This continues until Banning is reached and the influence of the desert and the absence of the sea breeze is perceived when its character changes for the worse gradually increasing until Palm Springs Station is reached when the real desert begins running past Indio and the Coachella Valley and on to the Salton Sea and Imperial Valley. On the way to Indio the winds and the drifting sands wear the telegraph poles away so that they have to be reinforced and protected at the base by railroad ties. Doubtless the pass was a favorite stamping ground of the aboriginal Indian, for it was the only convenient place for a road from the coast to the desert, with plenty of game in the mountains, fish in the streams and good water everywhere.

The valley enjoys a good reputation for farming as it gets more rainfall than the lower valley lands and was always a good cattle range. In the dry season of 1863 many head of cattle were driven from the dry valleys to be fed on the feed from the abundant rainfall. Previous to the building of the Southern Pacific Railway through the pass the country was but sparsely settled and that mainly by cattlemen. Beaumont, which was named San Gorgonio, was too far removed from the mountains to be able to avail itself of the supply of water there, was mainly a farming community and as the stopping place of the extra engines used to haul the trains from either direction to the summit, was also somewhat of a railroad town in that respect. Early in its history a few settlers went up the main canyon from Beaumont, called Oak Glen Canyon, and found some suitable naturally damp land, and raised potatoes, which were of such good quality that the settlers prospered and built homes and planted fruit trees, mainly apples, but some few peaches and cherries, which applies turned out to be of a fine quality for winter use, and the planting

of apples still continued until Beaumont apples are known in the Southern California markets everywhere.

The old Mountain Home orchard at the foot of the mountains has long been well and favorably known for grapes, cherries and apples. Of late years an excellent road has been built from the top of the Box Spring grade from Riverside to Beaumont, on a short, straight line on the route to Hemet and San Jacinto, with an easy grade from the valley to the higher bench lands on which lies the Town of Beaumont, which when concreted will be a good road all the way.

The greatest fruit country lies in the country up the canyon route and over the dividing line to the Yuciapa Valley in San Bernardino County, which has been largely boomed by the promoters of the settlement on that side, and it has been noted for years for its fine cherries which come in a little later than those from the northern part of the state, but the whole of the Beaumont country is equally adapted to cherry growing. Until successfully grown at Beaumont there are few places in Southern California that could raise cherries, and it is comparatively a short fifty miles to Indio where the date palm grows to perfection. Nowhere in the known world is there such a short transition from the temperate zone to the semi-tropical as in Riverside County. The residents of the hot desert country can in a few hours get away from the torrid heat of the summer months to the cool shade of the mountain pines and the sparkling mountain trout streams and enjoy the cool shade, as cannot be done anywhere else in the civilized world; or two or three hours more and you can bathe in the cool waters of the Pacific Ocean.

Beaumont has fine schools and other advantages, and enjoys a delightful climate in summer fanned by cool ocean breezes in the day time and by the refreshing winds from the desert at night. Beaumont has not made the progress it ought to have made from the advantages of soil, climate and productions it possesses, partly it may be surmised from lack of enterprise on the part of its owners and from having changed hands too many times, but the advantages are there whenever the inhabitants avail themselves of them.

BANNING is another pass town that but for the railroad would have still been in embryo, but the railroad started things agoing and they have kept going ever since. About eight miles from Beaumont and thirty-eight from Riverside or Colton, it is not by any means shut out by distance from anywhere. It too, like Beaumont, draws its life giving supply of water from the San Bernardino Mountains and has prospered in consequence and got fame for the fruit that thrives abundantly there. Prunes and almonds are the staples and of these she grows abundantly for export. Peaches also do exceedingly well, and in peach season Banning finds a good market for them in the warmer regions of the Imperial Valley.

In the days of railway construction, sawmills were built into the timber of the San Jacinto Mountains manufacturing lumber for local use and for railroad building, but since the railroad was built lumber sawing has been suspended. Fruit growing has made Banning comparatively well off, and the labor question does not worry them, for there are always Indians from the nearby reservation to be hired, and they, as a rule, are very satisfactory helpers.

Banning has from the start been noted as a health resort, especially for consumptives, as the pure air from the hot desert gets cooled off before it reaches the higher lands of Banning and the pleasing climate makes living a pleasure. Doctor King, originally an invalid himself, keeps

a sanitarium where invalids can obtain all of the benefits of climate combined with the best of treatment.

There is an excellent mountain road over the eastern slopes of San Jacinto Mountain to Hemet and San Jacinto, with the best of camping grounds among the pines, with the cool, pure mountain water and the enticing trout. Camping places are numerous and good and in the season deer attracts the hunter.

**PALM SPRINGS.** Away down the railroad on the way to Indio, about twenty miles, is the station called Palm Springs, but here are no springs but a small pipe line furnishing water to the station and for railroad purposes. There are a few palms growing, watered from the waste water of the pipe, set by the hand of man but thriving as these desert denizens do when they get the hot desert air with plenty of water. Some people think because the ornamental street palm, which we meet everywhere in Southern California, comes from the dry desert of Colorado and around the Salton Sea in the mountain canyon, that therefore the palm which is at home there will endure a scarcity of water, but never was a greater mistake for like all other palms this palm is never found unless near a spring or running water in the canyons. Plenty of heat and plenty of water are the conditions for this popular ornamental street tree. This palm, like the redwood of the upper coast and the big trees of the Sierra Nevadas, *Sequoia Sempervirens* and *Sequoia Gigantea* and some other plants and trees of the Pacific Coast, is peculiar to California and found in natural condition nowhere else. Around the edges of the Salton Sea and in the canyons of the mountains bordering the Colorado Desert and in some cases where there are springs or damp ground they are to be found, but the place where they are to be found in the greatest numbers and perfection is in the canyons coming down from Mount San Jacinto or adjacent mountains. The territory in which they are found is very limited and whether they extend into Lower California the writer does not know. There are two varieties, the *Washingtonia Filifera* and the *Washingtonia Robusta*, very much resembling one another, the *Filifera* being more stocky and not retaining so many green leaves in its top as the *Robusta*. There may be some other varieties but these are the best known. The *Robusta* grows with a very tall slim stem or trunk and the wonder is that they can stand the force of the high winds they encounter. When grown naturally and fire kept away from them they do not shed their leaves but they die off close up to the top and hang down close to the trunk to protect them from the extreme heat and there remain until a fire comes along and burns them off or the hand of man trims them off. Like the redwoods they have a very wet trunk and although a fire may destroy every leaf they will put out new leaves from the top and continue to grow. How long lived they may be has not been determined, but they will commence to bear seed when about fifteen to twenty years old. Unlike the Date palm they can only be grown from seed and make no offshoots at all. The settlement of Palm Springs lies about four miles west of Palm Springs Station on the Southern Pacific Railroad at the southern base of San Jacinto Mountain. It derives its name from a peculiar warm spring that bubbles up right out of the ground. It was a favorite resort of the Indians when white men first visited that country and still is. It is out of a direct road to Indio and the desert country beyond, but the road takes a detour in order to avoid the dry sandy, windy, desert on the direct route and also to obtain water. Of late years the roads have been very much improved, as in that dry, almost rainless, climate constant travel cuts them up and the

absence of rain prevents settlement of the dust and sand. Occasionally in summer thunder showers lap over from Mexico, but it may be at intervals of years.

Indian reservations have prevented settlement to a great extent, but in the early days of the first settlement of Riverside it became quite noted for extremely early apricots and grapes deriving water from Whitewater River which rises in the San Bernardino Mountains and from the canyon of the San Jacinto Mountain, and quite a settlement was formed at that time and now it is noted as a resort for invalids, the pure desert air not being favorable for the growth of disease germs. Consumptives derive great benefit from the climate, which is very hot in the summer months, and also from the warm springs by bathing and drinking of the waters. At one time a railroad was built to connect with the Southern Pacific, but the floods of 1884 carried it pretty much away and it has never been rebuilt and nothing remains of it but an occasional streak on the grade of the old road.

Communication is now made with the Southern Pacific Road at Whitewater Station by bus, there being an excellent road all the way. Several hundred acres were under cultivation for early fruits and oranges but the Indian reservation interfered with the land and water rights and the whole has been abandoned and reverts again to nature. A little fruit is still grown.

The little town has a hotel, postoffice and the usual adjuncts of a village town, but the summer climate is too warm for comfort except for those who reside there for health reasons. However, there are plenty of shade and cool water in the canyons of San Jacinto and higher up on the road between Banning and Hemet.

In regard to the palms, inquiry of Fred Reed gives me this further authentic information. There seems to be some confusion and a mistake made in regard to the two fan palms known generally as street palms and also as ornamental. The most common one known as *Washingtonia Filifera*, growing so abundantly and native to the Colorado Desert near the Salton Sea and in the canyons of San Jacinto Mountains known as *Washingtonia Filifera* growing more especially at Palm Springs and the mountain canyons to the west and southwest of Palm Springs is really *Washingtonia Filifera Robusta*, and the palm popularly known as *Washingtonia Robusta* should be *Washingtonia Gracilis* and not indigenous to Palm Springs or the borders of the Salton Sea or the mountain canyons therabouts, but a native of Lower California in a canyon facing the ocean between San Diego and Ensenada. However, the names being affixed by general consent, it will be difficult to change them, and this is given in deference to the opinions of scientific men. There are two varieties in the canyon at Palm Springs but there is so little difference in them that they are usually confounded with one another.

The above is taken from a paper published by S. B. Parish of San Bernardino in the *Botanical Gazette* 44, pages 408-434, December, 1907. The seeds of the palm were used by the Indians for food.

**THE DESERT COUNTRY.** It has been well said that Riverside County contains a greater variety of soil, climate and productions than any county in California, or even the United States. Everything in the temperate zone, grain, fruits, or vegetables, and also every thing that requires a semi-tropic climate, except that which requires a moist atmosphere attains perfection. The early toilers and explorers over the eastern part of Riverside County, embracing the western portion of what used to be styled

"The Great American Desert," doubtless thought that here at least was a portion of this American continent that would always be worthless. But who would have been sanguine enough to have foreseen the advent of water and its possibilities? Not even Doctor Wozencraft, the first man with vision and a man who worked, and toiled, and spent his means and his time in a vain effort to induce Congress to take hold and help develop it. He might have been able to do something had not the Civil war intervened to divert the attention of Congress to more serious and pressing affairs. Doctor Wozencraft was (to say the least) looked on as somewhat visionary in his views as to the possibilities of the Salton Sea basin and its surrounding territory, but modern skill, experiment, and industry, have revealed greater marvels than the greatest enthusiast could have foreseen. But it is not with the waters of the mighty Colorado River that I am directly concerned, except in a casual way, but it may not be amiss to ask if anyone would have had the hardihood to predict that the Imperial Valley would have shipped 10,600 car loads of cantaloupes in the short space of about two months to all parts of the United States in the year 1921?

**COACHELLA VALLEY.** Undoubtedly one of the most remarkable regions in all the world is found in Riverside County's Coachella Valley. Ages past this vast bowl was the bed of a lake or inland sea, which gradually evaporated during the centuries, leaving the fine silt which composes the soil of that favored district today.

During the countless years the Coachella Valley was but a desert; a place of stifling heat, parching winds, sandstorms and—thirst. With the development of the past few years, however, that part of what had been known as an arm of the Colorado Desert lost in great measure its terrors. Agriculturists bored deep for water and used it to irrigate ranches and date gardens and cotton fields, until now the valley is one of the richest sections of the county.

Located in the valley are four thriving communities, with modern schools, churches, business blocks, cement sidewalks and other features to be found in most up-to-date California cities. These are Indio, Coachello, Thermal and Mecca. The men and women who live in these communities are now reaping the benefits of their pioneering; and the towns themselves are growing rapidly, reflecting the optimism and hardy spirit of the inhabitants.

The rich soil and the salubrious climate of the Coachella Valley make it possible to grow almost any sort of crop desired, and to bring it to maturity in the least possible space of time. Early vegetables are grown in the valley to a considerable extent, and they find a ready market. Spinach and onions are among the most profitable of the crops raised, and the onions produced in the valley already have become famous. During the last several years the ranchers of the Coachella Valley have gone into cotton raising, and the results show that this district is especially suited to that crop.

As the only place in America where dates are grown commercially, the valley district is probably the best known to the country at large. There are a number of date ranches, or date "gardens" as they are called by their owners; and the profits realized from the sale of fruits often are amazing. The United States Government maintains an experiment station near Indio, where scientific propagation and development of date palms is studied by experts and the results made available to the world at large. More than 30 tons of dates are annually harvested from the trees growing on Coachella Valley date ranches, this evidencing that

the industry is already growing out of its infancy. Near Coachella there has been erected a scientifically constructed date packing house, with special facilities for caring for the crop. Coachella Valley dates already have come to be recognized as superior in many ways to the imported fruit.

Coachella Valley is the wonder land of California and the United States. When I say Coachella Valley I include all of the Imperial Valley embraced in the Salton Sea basin. Although Coachella is depending on water it is fortunate that it does not come from the Colorado River but from artesian wells within its own borders and from water pumped from wells where there is no artesian flow.

At Thermal is where artesian water was discovered and the Southern Pacific Railway which at first hauled its water for local use put down a well and found artesian water. It was, however, a good many years before anyone had the hardihood and the courage to try for water and raise something for market. The four settlements of Indio, Coachella, Thermal and Mecca all lie within a few miles of each other, but Coachella was the first to try the artesian water and got it. The soil of all this part of the valley is somewhat different from the southeastern part of the valley that was more directly under the influence of the deposits of silt from the Colorado River, although it is but fourteen miles from Salton, the deepest part of the old Gulf of California basin and the elevation about two hundred feet below sea level, from Indio 20 feet below, to Mecca, a distance of fourteen miles, the fall being about one hundred and eighty feet. The soil in its original state was not at all inviting in places, having a light covering of salt or alkali with an occasional mesquite tree growing. The soil was, however, more sandy than the Imperial Valley being composed mainly of drift sand carried from the valley further up and from the San Bernardino Mountains in extremely rainy seasons by the Whitewater River. The waters of the Whitewater rising in the San Bernardino Mountains and the drainage from San Jacinto Mountains are undoubtedly the source of the artesian and surface water. The depth at which artesian water may be found varies, but seldom under 500 feet and up to 1,400 feet at Thermal. Near Mecca, at Oasis, down nearer the Salton Sea, the water is warm, about 100 degrees, and all of the artesian and surface water is very pure. At Indio surface water is found about 100 feet, varying from that up to 300 feet where it is pumped. The railway hauls whole train loads of this pure water to the Imperial Valley for domestic use. When the high level canal is built from the California side of the National line in place of from Mexican territory the Imperial Valley proposes to take this pure artesian water in exchange for river water to be used for domestic purposes. In this way Coachella and surrounding towns will get this rich silt laden water for irrigation.

Coachella was originally named Conchella or place of shells, but by a printer's mistake it was named Coachella and the mistake was permitted to stand.

Coachella was noted from the first for early vegetables, the dry, warm atmosphere and southern exposure favoring early maturity and green peas and early beans were first tried and sent to San Francisco early markets where they brought remunerative prices. Since then onions have been a staple crop and have been very remunerative, bringing as high as \$500 per acre net in the early market before they were ripe elsewhere. Cotton, too, was very remunerative during the latter days of the war when prices were high. The crop was also much larger than in the South and the absence of the boll weevil being a great benefit. In 1920, however, disaster came to the cotton growers owing to extremely

low prices and dull markets, but those who could hold on to the crop until 1921 sold at remunerative prices.

Melons are one of the present staples of Coachella and alfalfa and corn crops are all first class, but what Coachella looks to ultimately is dates for the date is as much at home as it is in Arabia or in the oasis in Africa, and Coachella claims on good authority and on the testimony of people from the date country of Africa and Asia and dealers in dates, that the Coachella dates are even superior and have a much higher percentage of sugar. Medicinally the date is credited with great value and sugar from the date is free from the objections made against the refined sugar of commerce. Coachella dates are claimed to have from 70 per cent to 80 per cent of sugar while foreign dates have only 24 per cent. This is claimed to be a great advantage, for Coachella dates can be used as a confection for children in place of candy, and the date ranks very high in food value. The Fard date has 35 per cent of sugar while the California date of the same variety has 65 per cent. The date it is claimed has a food value of 60 per cent, double the food value of the egg, five times that of milk or potatoes and are of the same value weight for weight as beef or mutton and the assimilative value of the date is claimed to be greater than any other product of the soil. The seed has also a great food value, although we are not told that the seeds are used by the human family. We know, however, that the Indians placed a high value on the seeds of the Palm Springs palm.

The most profitable date "gardens" are from plants brought from Arabia and Africa from the very best varieties grown there which never appear in the American market. These imported plants are very costly, hence it costs a big sum of money to buy roots, say two or three thousand dollars per acre, but they commence to bear in two or three years and some bearing palms bear as high as four hundred pounds of dates per tree, some have even gone as high as five hundred pounds. These valuable varieties sell readily for 50 cents per pound, or even higher, and unlike deciduous fruits they are nearly dry enough to keep when ripe and so there is but little loss in curing. About 100 trees per acre can be grown. One drawback to the date is the comparatively slow method of propagation for the date does not come true to seed and must be propagated by offshoots from the base of the tree and the average limit to offshoots is about ten per tree, for when they come into full bearing they cease having offshoots, and for this reason the spread of the industry is very slow. Another thing; the date palm is unisexual and a certain proportion of trees have to be retained to polenate the fruit bearing trees, which is done by hand. It is said the date is the richest food grown and in Arabia the date is the principal food of the people in date growing sections.

The date has been noted from a very remote antiquity and very much prized. Its cultivation and use are described on the mural tablets of the ancient Assyrians. In Arabia it is the chief source of national wealth, and its fruits form the staple article of food in that country. The tree has been introduced along the shores of the Mediterranean but does not fruit so far north, but its leaves are used at the festival of Palm Sunday and at the feast of the Passover by Jews.

Regarding this fruit W. G. Palgrave, in his work on Central and Eastern Arabia remarks: "Those who, like most Europeans at home, only know the date from the dried specimens of that fruit shown beneath a label in shop-windows, can hardly imagine how delicious it is when eaten fresh and in Central Arabia. Nor is it when newly gathered heating—a defect inherent to the preserved fruit every where; nor does

its richness, however great, bring satiety; in short, it is an article of food alike pleasant and healthy."

The date palm is a beautiful tree. Although a native of a hot, dry climate, it is tolerant of a good deal of frost. In Riverside the foliage has never been touched by frost in winter and in summer it grows vigorously. In its native country the natives make from its leaves baskets and crates without any nails which are very strong.

In and around Coachella there are a great many seedling date palms set out, but as it does not grow true to seed, chances have to be taken as to the quality of the fruit. Some new varieties have been grown from seed that are claimed to be better than the best imported. Time and experiment will undoubtedly originate some good varieties which will help to increase the average. There are a great many acres (50,000) around Coachella adapted to date culture. It is evident that a dry climate is necessary to raise dates for a shower may ruin the fruit in a certain stage of ripeness. Although the claim is made that Coachella alone can raise dates there have been very good dates grown near Holtville in Imperial Valley.

Coachella is adapted to a great many different kinds of fruit, vegetables and grain. Where onions are grown, corn and other feed grains can be grown the same season. Grapes are said to grow heavy crops, and as they are early they bring good prices in eastern markets. Cotton is also profitable. Egyptian and long staple varieties do well and bear heavy crops. The dry climate also produces a brighter staple bringing a proportionately higher price. Cantaloupes and watermelons bring high prices for early use and all kinds of winter vegetables are a great success. Those who with impaired health require a dry climate can get well often by a change to this climate, with an opportunity to make a good living.

INDIO. Three miles from Coachella is Indio where is the government experiment station, which is mostly devoted to date culture, under the supervision of Bruce Drummond. Here a great variety of dates can be seen and new varieties can be tested as to adaptability to the climate of the valley. Imports of offshoots are generally set out at Indio where they are under the direct supervision of the government. At fairs and farm exhibits the government is at all times ready to put on exhibits and the various papers prepared by the employes of the government can be published. The latest importation of offshoots was given to a private grower for rooting providing that the grower could retain a certain proportion of the trees, the rest to be distributed under certain conditions to outside growers. Water for irrigation is pumped from a depth of over 100 feet. It is rather singular that although the water comes from the bottom of the old sea that in the western end of the valley where it is supposed to come from the mountain streams it is very pure, both surface and artesian.

Coachella has a fine country newspaper, called the Coachella Valley Submarine.

PALO VERDE VALLEY AND BLYTHE, BY GEORGE S. IRISH. Palo Verde, with Blythe the principal and (but for the recent addition of Ripley, the new railroad town a few miles further down the river) the only town, is a district that has been for a long time (forty or more years) well and favorably known as a district that was destined at some time to come into prominence as a large producer.

Thomas Blythe, a San Francisco capitalist, first brought it into notice mainly through his agent, George S. Irish, both of them Englishmen. The only thing that interfered with Blythe and its development was its isolation, distance from anywhere, and the almost impossible, barren, and waterless desert, to be traversed in getting there and the intense heat for the three hot summer months. Had it been alone and no other colonies in Southern California with easier possibilities to be settled, the rich lands (overflowed in high water) of the Colorado desert, with its deposits of Colorado mud could not have failed of receiving the attention it deserved. Until 1916 it was forty-seven miles from a railroad, the Santa Fe, with the ninety mile Chuckawalla desert separating it from Mecca on the Southern Pacific Railroad. Thomas Blythe had a plan, which, if there had been population to justify it would have been feasible enough, but one man no matter how able he was financially to carry it out could not do so without population. That was to use the Colorado River with flat-bottomed boats as a means of communication with the outside world in carrying produce to market. This at best would in the end have proved a failure without the railroad, for what could not have been then foreseen was the irrigation of Imperial Valley with a portion of Mexico that will finally take all of the waters of the Colorado River for irrigation on the places mentioned above, and on many other places further up the river in Utah, Colorado, New Mexico, Arizona, Nevada and possibly a portion of Wyoming.

That the land is rich was proven without doubt by Mr. Irish in his experiments which were carried on under national encouragement as a sort of semi-experiment station. Corn, cotton, alfalfa, vegetables, melons, pumpkins, ramie, various kinds of fruits and sugar cane so long that it could not be put in a railroad box car but had to be carried on top.

Mr. Blythe personally had only visited the land once or twice, but he was in close connection with government officials who were very much interested in the forty acres set apart for experiment purposes.

George S. Irish came to San Francisco in 1869, and while working in a San Francisco bank his health failed and the bank introduced him to Blythe. The Mexican government favored Blythe's idea and he had concessions from that government. Many of the papers in relation to the Blythe operations were burned in the San Francisco fire.

#### PALO VERDE VALLEY ONCE INHABITED BY CAMELS

The camels are coming! The camels are coming! This was the cry that rang throughout our Southwestern desert country more than fifty years ago. And come they did.

For several years the hardy earnest pioneers had been pushing, pushing westward carrying their supplies with mules and horses and oxen. Many of these settlers had gone far west and it was necessary for them to have mail and provisions and communication with the people back east.

But the trip by team was long and dangerous. Indians were on every hand; long distances between watering places had to be covered, and many a man and team perished before reaching their destination.

Then the matter was brought to the attention of the United States Government. For some time the Secretary of the Interior puzzled over some means of relief for the situation, till in 1855, Franklin Pierce, then the President of the United States, secured an appropriation from Congress for the importation of some camels to take the long trips and carry supplies across the desert country.

Accordingly they were imported, two herds of them. In the first herd were thirty-three camels, nine of which were dromedaries, twenty-three camels of burden and one calf. They landed at Indianola, Texas, with Major Wayne in charge. In testing them as to their strength and endurance it was found that three camels were equal to six mules and a wagon, and could make a trip in about half the time required by the mule team.

At Indianola the camels were tried out for their strength. Major Wayne once ordered a camel to kneel. He then had four bales of hay with a total weight of twelve hundred and fifty pounds to be placed upon it. Bystanders laughed, saying that the animals could not rise, but, to their amazement, at the command the animal not only arose, but easily walked away with his burden.

The second herd consisted of forty-one camels and was in charge of Lieutenant Porter. Lieutenant Beale was given part of this herd to open a road from Fort Defiance, New Mexico, to California. And it was these, or at least some of them which came and lived for a time in the Palo Verde Valley.

These camels demonstrated they could and did carry heavy loads, and fitness for the desert by enduring many hardships. They went over rough, rugged mountain ledges; they pushed through tangles of brush; they plunged into streams and swam across—all this besides carrying the heavy burdens placed upon them.

But the camel had his drawbacks as well as his virtues. While the two camels met on a narrow path they would invariably collide, spilling tons of supplies and causing the driver the inconvenience of picking up and repacking the goods. They could travel long distances without being tired, and did so, but after nightfall, when the caravans had stopped for rest it was quite unpleasant for the driver to discover that his camel had decided on a little jaunt of twenty-five miles or so and have to go for him. If the camel was not found that evening he might stray still farther and cause a day or more delay in the journey.

In the early days of the Palo Verde Valley, some of these camels—remnants of these herds—were running wild. Many of the old settlers can tell of having seen them, and of the stampedes which they caused to the horses.

In the year 1874 the board of supervisors of San Diego County, wishing to have a road from that city to Yuma, employed Wm. Calloway, civil engineer, to ascertain if a road was feasible and if so to survey the best route. The work in those days was hard, but finally the survey was complete and a detailed report submitted. The board not only received and adopted the survey, but made Mr. Calloway a present of a fine Gurdy instrument as a token of their appreciation.

The following year Mr. Calloway came up the river on a tour of inspection and camped on the bottom lands, opposite Ehrenberg, Arizona, now known as the Palo Verde. After a close examination he became impressed with the lands and the natural advantages of the water. Going to San Francisco, he worked hard to get someone to help finance a scheme for surviving and then colonization. Finally he induced T. H. Blythe, a capitalist, to help him, and in 1876 began a system of surveys, making maps of same, and I think it was in 1877 that he filed on the water rights of the Colorado River and began work in earnest.

In the early part of 1879 Mr. Blythe made me an offer to associate with Mr. Calloway and help on the project. I accepted the proposition and arrived on the lands early in 1879 with orders from Mr. Blythe to make a close examination as to soil and water and a detailed report of all work done and a general condition of the lands. This kept me

busy for several weeks. The more we surveyed the better the project seemed, for the general fall in the river and the lands proved that the water from the river could be used with the greatest advantage. Complying with the request of Mr. Blythe, I forwarded to him the report covering with minute detail and care, the exact conditions of the enterprise as it then appeared. We waited several days, for with expenses running up, it was a question whether Mr. Blythe would continue or order us to leave for home. Finally in about a week we received not only his approval of the scheme as outlined, but with orders to go ahead and forwarding to me his power of attorney to act in his place and stead. In the meantime, Mr. Calloway, under the laws of the state, had already applied for several thousand acres under the swamp land act and being granted, was known as Swamp Land District No. 310.

In the early summer of '79 the river tried to be supreme master and overflowed a large acreage. This really was a great benefit—proving that our levels were about correct. The high water prevented surveying, etc., and preparation was made for building the levees, etc. In the fall of 1879 Mr. Calloway selected part of section 18, township 22 (Mr. Murphy's ranch), as a model farm and home place. Taking advantage of several small sloughs, we completed the first canal running to and past the ranch, about one-half mile; taking the water from Olive Lake. Mr. Calloway had, previous to my arrival, cut a small temporary canal from the river to the lake, which kept the lake sufficiently full to supply enough water needed at the farm.

After completing temporary levees, and cleaning up section 18, and building levees for the farm, our attention was turned towards locating a permanent headgate at the river. This took some time, running the levels, examinations, etc., but we became convinced that Black Point (the present intake) was the only permanent and best place, though we felt somewhat discouraged at times by the river, steamboat men and others, who predicted that the river would surely leave us high and dry and the only way we could possibly get water into the canals would be to pack it by buckets from the river. However, Mr. Calloway said many times: "We will watch the river closely and if it attempts to form a sand-bar, we will nurse it by building a riprap of brush and gradually turn the current and so wash out any obstruction of sand bars, etc., and keep it at Point Black."

Building this canal and blasting through the solid rock, caused much work in surveys and estimates and under the conditions of obtaining supplies appeared very expensive, and these conditions, with our plans, were again submitted to Mr. Blythe for approval. While waiting, Mr. Calloway went to work with quite a force of men strengthening the levees and it was on this work, a little below Olive Lake, that he met an untimely death at the hands of an Apache Indian. This indeed was a sad blow to us, for he was a man much to be admired, not only his qualifications as an engineer, but for his general character and manly bearing. This sad incident stopped all work and threw us back for many months. Troops were sent in by the government to guard the district, as the Indians caused considerable damage, especially at the Colorado Indian Reservation.

After a few months things quieted down and work was resumed under the care of C. C. Miller, C. E. of Riverside, who adopted the surveys of Mr. Calloway, commenced work on the headgate and the cutting of the canal through the granite. It was in November, 1882, that Mr. Blythe came down to visit the work just before the completion of the main canal. He was not only astonished at the undertaking but

surprised to find so large a body of good land that could be easily irrigated.

The water was turned in the main canal through the new intake and we had an abundant supply running to waste, passing the ranch house, where many experimental crops were grown, chief among them being alfalfa, cotton, ramie, Egyptian corn, sugar corn sugar cane and sorghum, all doing fine and producing famous crops. Grapes, peaches, nectarines and garden stuff exceeded our expectations and just as people were coming in and inquiries being made in regard to the colony, Mr. Blythe died in April, 1883, placing the estate in the hands of the public administrator, Mr. Phil A. Roach, where it remained many years, until finally the lands were turned over to the only heir, his daughter, Florence Blythe, and some years after sold to the Oxnard syndicate.

The first step taken was to file on 40,000 acres of this land under the Swamp and Overflow Act. Then Calloway began making preliminary surveys to determine the most feasible irrigation system.

The brunt of the work fell on Irish, who was later joined by C. C. Miller, father Frank Miller, who is manager of the Glenwood Mission Inn at Riverside. Mr. Miller was engineer on the works at the time water was first turned through the rock intake.

Though it is only within the last few years that people, many people, have taken an interest in our Palo Verde Valley, yet it has a history as old as that of other parts of California. This history is full of the struggles of hardy pioneers for a living; stories of heat, and Indian troubles and flood waters; stories filled with daring adventures and patient, long-suffering struggles, until the present time, with its wealth of prosperity and opportunities and return to the things of civilized life have been reached.

This story of the valley has passed over a period of more than fifty years and though little can be found in books about it, it lives in the hearts and minds of some of our hardy pioneers who have been here almost since the beginning.

The Palo Verde Valley was given its Spanish name, which means "green wood" or "evergreen," by the pioneers of the La Paz gold district which flourished just across the Colorado sixty years ago. The valley is a naturally verdant, heavily timbered body of about 100,000 acres of river bottom lying along the west bank of the Colorado River, in the eastern part of Riverside County, California. In the early days it was a famous feeding ground for cattle and a source of wild game of various species. Its development and irrigation, which so marvelously enhanced its natural productivity, were begun by Thomas Blythe in the '70s of the last century, but its great progress only began with the opening of railroad communication in 1916. Without a railroad supplies were expensive and hard to get and crops suffered too heavy a haulage toll across the intervening desert to the railroads then available.

The only rail transportation then existing consisted of the Santa Fe passing forty-two miles to the north and the Southern Pacific sixty odd miles to the south, in both cases reached by soft, toilsome desert roads that involved two or three days' time for a single trip of loaded wagons. In spite of this handicap the courageous and farsighted pioneers extended canals, leveled lands and produced crops, proving for themselves and for those to come after, the extraordinary suitability of the soil and climate for cotton, milo maize, alfalfa, broom corn, potatoes, sugar beets, etc. All experiments in the varieties of possible crops and a vast amount of canal and levee construction were accomplished by these men of great

faith, who made the later development merely that of multiplying successes already demonstrated as lacking only a means of marketing.

With the completion of the California Southern Railroad to Blythe, in August 1916, accordingly, the valley has grown by leaps and bounds, a third of the land has been put under cultivation (chiefly cotton and alfalfa) with an aggregate crop value in 1919 of over \$6,000,000; the population has doubled and quadrupled: the first town, Blythe, has increased from a frontier outpost of a few hundred to a population around 2,500; postoffices and schools have been established throughout the valley; and the development has demanded the extension of the railroad nine miles south of Blythe to the site of another potentially big town—Ripley.

The growth and prosperity of the valley are based on its unique advantages in soil, water and climate and their bearing on particular crops of high and staple market value.

**SOIL.** The soil is the gift of the American Nile, the Colorado River, which for ages weaved back and forth within a bend about thirty miles



BUSINESS BLOCKS OF BLYTHE COTTON COMPRESS

long and ten miles across, until it had deposited successive layers of silt and decayed vegetable matter to a depth varying from ten to eighty feet and had rimmed itself off to the eastern edge of the basin. As rich as the lands along the Nile, and for the same reason, it is also further enriched or replenished with rich irrigation by the silt-laden waters of the canals.

This annual re-fertilization has been held by scientists to insure inexhaustible fertility and to be worth in actual cash more than the annual cost of putting water onto the land.

No uncertainties of weather nor of water ever trouble the Palo Verde farmer. An average rainfall of less than three inches means practically no rain at all, to come at caprice of cloud or wind and interfere with the farmer's plans, or by failing, to ruin him. Rain is no more a factor in Palo Verde Valley than it is in a covered greenhouse. Primary water rights (established by Thomas Blythe in 1877) on the Colorado, impregnable, rock-bound head-gates and a universal system of main and lateral canals, bring water to the farmer when he needs it, in whatever quantity he needs it and for as long as he needs it.

The water is owned and controlled by the farmer himself, through a mutual water company, whose only expense is the upkeep of the system and the extension of the laterals.

Cloudless skies, freedom from disastrous winds and rains and the mellowing warm of the crop-forcing sunshine every day in the year make the farmer's ideal climate. Though hot, the summers bring no sun strokes nor prostrations, neither man nor animal ever suffer nor lose a day's work, for the heat is dry and the nights comfortable.

The growing season is practically the whole year, planting goes on at all times; two crops are common and three crops may be raised on the same land each year. The most frequent combination is cotton followed by milo maize. The value of the latter crop alone would be considered ample return on an Eastern farm.

The principal crop at present is the "white" or short-staple cotton, to which about 20,000 acres are devoted. The production averages higher than any other district in the United States. Two bales an acre are not unknown, one and a half are frequent, one and a quarter are common and the average runs about a bale to the acre. The variation depends on the individual farmer, his land and the way he handles irrigation and cultivation.

**RIPLEY.** The new settlement of Ripley, a few miles further down the river, has a very promising future, as the railroad has been continued to that point. In 1920 cotton was grown at that point but the vicissitudes of that time overtook those who had cotton on heir hands. The new settlement is in the hands of a company that has cleared the land, laid off streets and laid the basis of a good settlement. In 1921 there were but few inhabitants.

Ripley, situated about twelve miles south of Blythe, is being built in the most permanent manner and will be near the geographical center of the valley. Its new \$100,000 hotel is nearly ready to open and will be one of the finest buildings of its kind in Riverside County.

The new hotel at Ripley is one of the most substantial buildings of its kind in Southern California. It is built of reinforced concrete and is of two stories, being built in an "L" shape, with an arcade extending along both lengths of the sidewalk.

On the first floor are big lobbies, big dining room, kitchen, laundry, barber shop and one store-room; on the second floor are thirty-two guest rooms, each with running water, half with private baths, all with showers; two sides of the building with 12-foot screened sleeping porch, onto which half of the guest rooms open but which can be used for emergency crowds so as to accommodate 150 guests. The hotel has full electric equipment and is heated by electricity and cooled by electric fans. The best modern equipment is used throughout.

It is the only hotel (meaning complete hotel service) between Phoenix and Riverside and between Needles and El Centro and will be without a competitor in an area of forty or fifty thousand square miles. Responsibility is felt toward the cross-country traveler to whom Ripley will be the first California welcome. It will cost between \$100,000 and \$125,000 when finished and furnished, complete about May 1, 1922.

For 1922 the Palo Verde country planned many improvements in consequence of improved railroad accommodations, among which was a large planting of grape vines for the early markets of the East. Everything grown in the Imperial Valley ought to succeed in the rich sedimentary soils of the Palo Verde section.

## IDYLLWILD, RIVERSIDE COUNTY'S GREAT MOUNTAIN RESORT

Delight of ease and rest in mountain nest,  
 The nourishment of beauty to the eye—  
 The joy of saffron dawn, the sunset west,  
 The star-pricked purple night and music nigh.

The pleasure-font for hearts carefree is here—  
 Wine- tonic of the clime, the sports, the flowers—  
 Sweet lure of scented spring to big you come  
 And loiter through the happy golden hours.

The brooklet, strayed from rainbowed water-fall,  
 Will gladden soul of man or maid or child;  
 While shining, speckled beauties lurking there  
 Tempt you to stay-and-play at Idyllwild.

Idyllwild is Riverside County's great mountain resort and one of the most wonderful of the West. It is there that Riverside County has selected a great county playground, which will be participated in by all of the communities of Riverside County. C. L. Emerson of Idyllwild has given five acres for the purpose, adjoining a large Government tract.

Sites for house sites, where people may have their own mountain homes, is going on at Idyllwild now. There were 120 of these sold last year and there are to be seventy houses built by private parties this summer. The resort is available and open all of the year, which gives it an advantage over most of the other mountain resorts of California.

Once you go to Idyllwild you no longer have to be urged to stay; in fact, the difficulty lies in just the opposite direction. Idyllwild is just a notch in the mountain, with a beautiful brook flowing through its center, with banks of moss, wild rose and ferns, a luxuriance of everything that is beautiful in nature. There are more places of interest one can go to from Idyllwild than is afforded by any other mountain resort in Southern California. In addition, you are offered the pleasure and benefit of a delightful climate, amid congenial environments, and with comfort and conveniences you would not expect and, indeed, seldom find at any mountain resort.

Many facilities for the entertainment of guests are provided at Idyllwild. Bowling, billiards, tennis court, croquet grounds, childrens' playgrounds dancing pavilion—all are freely at the disposal of those who enjoy these pleasures, with hunting and trout fishing thrown in in abundance. The many delightful tramps to nearby places of interest, and the easy, picturesque trails in the saddle through that wonderful forest of Tahquitz to Mount San Jacinto afford endless fascinating diversion.

Idyllwild, with its monarchs of the forest, its lofty snowcapped peaks, its picturesque canyons and waterfalls, has aptly been called the "Yosemite of the South." It lies near the center of a vast U. S. Forest Reserve park, in the San Jacinto Mountains of Riverside County, surrounded on every side by scenery of such imposing grandeur and sublimity, that nowhere else in all Southern California may be found its equal.

There is an elevation of 5,300 feet above sea level, which insures a dry, exhilarating, ozone-laden atmosphere, cool, clear, starlit nights, a complete and delightfully refreshing change for those who dwell near sea level. The location, the environments, the appointments of Idyllwild are as near perfect as nature and man can make them.

Idyllwild is an epic poem of majestic heights, deep canyons, waterfalls, and peaceful groves, set by nature to the rhythm of the winds among the pines. It is a privately owned park of 970 acres of land in one body situated near the center of 700,000 acres of forest.

To be able to reach a spot so widely picturesque, so charmingly civilized, so delightfully secluded, so remote in appearance and setting, yet so near in reality; to be able to climb to over a mile above sea level, so easily and quickly are features to be enjoyed in no other single auto trip in Southern California.

A scenic auto drive, one of the best in the state, is from Hemet or San Jacinto to Idyllwild. The grades are easy and the way affords a degree of safety rarely equaled in roads of this character. A pleasant and convenient journey for autoists is via San Jacinto or Hemet and Riverside, returning via Banning over the Banning-Idyllwild grade.

Here the vacationist enjoys advantages of the postoffice, daily mail in summer, general store, steam laundry, ice plant, long distance telephone, electric lights barber shop and a complete water system supplying an abundance of pure mountain spring water.

The Idyllwild Inn serves good, wholesome meals to match mountain appetites. Fresh fruits and vegetables are available in season and pure milk and cream are provided from our own dairy.

Idyllwild has a well-equipped saddle livery for summer, while for winter enthusiastic bob-sledders or skiing parties contribute to the zest of sport.

**MARCH FIELD.** (By Clyde F. Rex, Editor of The March Field Fly Leaf). To chronicle events of progress in Riverside County without mention of March Field, Army Air Service Pilots' School, would be to eliminate one of its greatest assets. Although military in character, if, classed as an industry, March Field is one of the largest commercial projects in the Southland. For, who will deny the future of aviation, in the development of which, whether military or commercial, March Field has played an important part?

Established here through the earnest endeavor of the Riverside Chamber of Commerce as a war-time training field, March Field has proved its worth, not alone to the Government, but to the community. Because of its remarkable record, geographical location and climatic conditions, it was selected as one of two permanent preliminary training fields in the country. Perusal of its flying record is sufficient to warrant its permanent establishment. Yet advices from Washington indicate that when the money becomes available hundreds of thousands of dollars will be expended in the erection of permanent buildings, indicative of its future value to the community.

That there is an annual expenditure of more than \$800,000, the greater part of which is spent in Riverside because of March Field, was the statement of fact recently presented to Riverside civic organizations by one of its well known laymen. This was estimated on the basis that men of the command do not spend more than 25 per cent of their income away from the community, although it is quite possible that the percentage will average much higher. In all events it is conservative to state that at least \$50,000 is expended monthly in Riverside because of March Field.

Despite alarming reports as to personnel and army appropriation bills for the coming fiscal year, work at March Field will progress as in the past. Already plans are being made for the next class of flying cadets. Furthermore aerial forest patrol operations will continue from

this base during the coming summer months as in the past. Whatever measures of economy may be adopted by the war department, they cannot to a great extent hinder continued activities in the preliminary training program for Uncle Sam's aviators.

By way of review of aerial activities at March Field during 1920 it is interesting to note, figuratively speaking, that pilots from this training field covered an aerial distance equal to 46 times around the world. Statistics obtained from the flying records show that at least 14,522 hours were consumed in flight. The average air speed of an airplane is 80 miles an hour. Therefore, as the school teacher says, approximately 1,161,840 miles were covered in aerial flight. Divide it by 25,000, the approximate mileage around old Mother Earth, and you get the figure 46, plus or minus, anyway you care to look at it.

Jules Verne performed the stunt "once in eighty days" in fiction. March Field pilots "did the trick" once in every seven and a half days, should you care to carry your figures that far. And, further, the average airplane motor will consume eight gallons of gasoline an hour. Figure out the cost of gasoline, then tell us how many Fords it will take to consume the same amount of "gas" and the approximate mileage of each.

But we will linger no longer with figures of that sort. During the past year two cadet classes, each containing about sixty men, have been graduated. The third class of about fifty men is nearing completion of the course. In addition more than thirty naval men have received flying instruction at this school and some sixty commissioned officers in various branches of the army are being taught to fly. Couple all this with the still greater records established during the war and since establishment of the field in June of 1918, when actual flying began, and we have without doubt one of the most remarkable flying records of any aviation school in the country.

Conservative estimates give this school 55,000 flying hours during the past three years. This is representative of about 4,400,000 miles or 160 times around the world, and so on. Close to 1,500 men have been "soloed" or, in other words, "converted into airplane pilots." Many of them remain in the service. Others have taken up commercial aviation. Still others have returned to civilian life but are still interested in aviation. At least 60 per cent of the graduated pilots retain reserve commissions.

During the training of these men but ten deaths have occurred on the flying field. But nine of these were the result of actual flight. Thus it is shown that the death rate is very small in point of accomplishments. This is none the less true of aviation in general, for, after all, as the result of these sacrifices and continued aerial activities aviation will give to the world, from a military viewpoint, its most reliable means of protection, and from a commercial viewpoint its most valuable means of transportation.

In relating aerial accomplishments for the past year a brief resume of forest patrol activities, as carried out from this field, is of major importance. It is also worthy of note that throughout a period of a little over six months, during which the patrol was in order, there were no casualties and but one minor accident. This, despite the fact that cadet pilots performed most of the work. The following statistical table, compiled from records in the flying office, tells the story.

Total number of flights, 314.

Total flying time, 1,143 hrs. 38 min.

Total gallons gas consumed, 19,990.

Total gallons oil consumed, 1,222 $\frac{1}{4}$ .

Area square miles covered, 131,479,493.  
 Total miles flown, 108,920.  
 Total fires discovered, 131.  
 Total ships flown, 6.  
 Total minor accidents, 1.  
 Total major accidents, none.

The above report covers activities of the forest patrol flight from May 19 to October 31. Because of its record of accomplishments letters of commendation were received by the commanding officer from both Major H. H. Arnold, Corps Area Air Service Officer, and from District Forester Paul G. Redington. Needless to say, this aerial patrol saved mountain timber valued at hundreds of thousands of dollars from total destruction by fire.

Few people of the community, apparently, appreciate March Field. Since the World war it has been difficult for Uncle Sam to convince the public that the army is "their own institution," an institution, in fact, which they should feel proud of and take an interest in. You will find courteous treatment at this aviation school and a willingness to conduct visitors about the field. There is nothing to tire you about aviation. On the contrary you will be amazed at the scope of it—what it has to offer the young American.

When a young man leaves the Air Service he is equipped with a trade which should be his most valuable asset. Educational and vocational training of the enlisted men is now a requirement at all army camps. Investigation of this work as carried out at March Field will be a revelation to the casual outsider who has no good word for the army and never takes the time to investigate its true worth. Visit March Field and be convinced.

In return, men of March Field love California. Many of them come from distant parts of the United States. They appreciate the Community Service Club in Riverside, likewise the attentions of the home folk who make life worth while for a soldier when off duty. How many of these men who came to California in military service have returned? The number is quite unbelievable. Most of them have established homes in the community. All of which, we pause to remark, is an asset for Riverside, for a goodly number of them who have served in the past or are still stationed at the nearby aviation school are now legal voters in your respective precincts.

In this little narrative personalities have been avoided purposely. On this same page, however, you will find illustrations with appropriate cut lines, which to some extent will give details about certain individuals, from among the commissioned personnel, who are in charge of various departments at March Field. To their efforts belong credit for the school's reputation.

And in closing we will list a few incidents of note, during 1920, in which March Field, either as a school, or its individuals, played a prominent part, in local activities:

Conversion of the Camp "Y" into the enlisted men's Service Club and its equipment at considerable expense by Anita Baldwin.

Ninth Aero Squadron quartered at this field.

March Field's football team defeats Santa Fe eleven at San Bernardino.

School for forest rangers opened at March Field.

Major Albert D. Smith establishes new coast record from Camp Lewis to San Diego in one day.

Flag Day Air Show big success.

Three planes equipped with reversible pitch propellers.

**SHERMAN INSTITUTE.** Sherman Institute, U. S. Indian, non-reservation boarding school, is located on Magnolia Avenue, about six miles southwest from the business section of Riverside, California. The city itself lies about sixty-five miles east of Los Angeles, in the midst of Southern California's famous orange groves, and is the home of 25,000 inhabitants. It is reached by three steam railroads, thus it is accessible from practically all part of the country. In addition to the steam roads, the country is laced with electric railways and paved highways.

Sherman was named in honor of James Schoolcraft Sherman, who at the time of the removal of the school to its present site, was chairman of the Committee on Indian Affairs in the House of Representatives, and later became Vice-President of the United States. Previous to the year 1901, the school was located near Perris, California, and was known as the Perris School. The plant was moved to its present site during the years 1901 and 1902. And the original plant, consisting of nine buildings was completed in the spring of 1902.

The first appropriation for Sherman, amounting to \$75,000 was authorized by Congress May 31, 1900. The site for the main plant consists of forty acres. Building operations were begun in the spring of 1901, and the first party of pupils arrived in the summer of 1902. From this modest beginning twenty years ago, the school has grown to its present size.

The plant today consists of about sixty buildings with modern conveniences. Appropriation is made for seven hundred and fifty students. About sixty-five men and women are employed. The buildings in which are centered the activities of life of Sherman students are the school building, library, three dormitories for boys, three dormitories for girls, hospital, gymnasium, laundry, boiler house, bakery, dining hall, three industrial buildings for boys and a domestic science building for the girls.

The course of study is based largely upon the actual needs of Indian boys and girls. The course was worked out in the Office of Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C., for all Indian schools, and by a committee of the strongest schoolmen in the service. It correlates the academic and industrial work, giving the latter a large place in the course. Upon completing the work at Sherman, boys and girls may enter high school at Riverside, with credits sufficient to carry them into regular high school work for their junior and senior years.

The student body is divided into two divisions which alternate in academic and industrial work, changing each day at noon. The academic course provides for instruction in all grades from the first to tenth, inclusive. Industrial work includes practical training in carpentry, mechanical drawing, masonry, blacksmithing, shoe and harness making, agriculture, tailoring, printing, engineering and baking for the boys; and cooking, sewing, nursing, laundering and general housekeeping for the girls.

The religious work at Sherman is under the supervision of capable workers. Two regular workers are supported by the General Missionary Board, and the Federated Churches of Riverside, for the Protestant work; and the Catholic Church provides a resident worker for Catholic students. The Catholics have a church and parish house adjacent to the school.

In connection with the academic work, and under the direct supervision of academic teachers, are three literary societies for girls and three

for boys. Two boys' societies and two girls' societies are composed of students of the four upper grades. Regular meetings are held every two weeks which are open to visitors. Nearing the close of the school year, the girls' societies hold a contest in the auditorium which is open to the general public. The boys' societies hold a similar contest. Students below the classes of the seventh grade compose the two junior societies. These likewise hold regular meetings during the year. Society work provides training in declamation, debating, music, the scope of which is adapted to the ability of the students in their respective grades.

General health conditions at Sherman are under the direct supervision of one of Riverside's leading physicians, and a trained nurse. The hospital, a large modern structure, is equipped to care for all emergencies.



FRONT VIEW SHERMAN INSTITUTE

Four miles from the main plant is located the farm, a tract of one hundred acres, all under irrigation. About fifty boys and girls are accommodated here, who receive practical training in general farm work. The academic and industrial work is carried on there with the same routine as the main plant. There are five employees, farmer, who is in charge, teacher, who acts also as disciplinarian for the boys; cook, who supervises the work of the girls; and two assistants.

During the vacation periods Sherman students go out to work under what is known as the Outing System. The boys work on ranches or in other lines of work. A large number are able to secure employment where they can make use of the training received in the trades at the school. An outing agent has charge of placing the boys and collecting the money that they earn. Likewise, the girls are under the supervision of an outing matron and are placed only in homes that are known to be respectable, and with the understanding that their general welfare is to

be closely safeguarded at all times. It is considered a privilege for the boys and girls to go out to work, and in case they abuse their privileges they are brought in and others who are worthy of trust are permitted to take their places. Under the system something over \$30,000 is earned by our boys and girls each year. A certain per cent of the money is paid directly to the students, the balance is sent to the school, where it is kept in trust for the pupils until it is needed for their use. In this way Sherman's young people are encouraged to save their money and to spend it wisely.

Sherman has a number of fine opportunities for her students who are musically inclined. The band and orchestra are highly developed, and the boys who "make good" in these organizations are able to go and work with similar organizations throughout the country. The school choir provides valuable training for a large number of boys and girls. The societies have their glee clubs as do several of the upper classes. A large number of boys and girls receive private lessons from the band director, and music teacher.

Athletics fill a large place in the life of every boy and girl at Sherman Institute. The boys have their football baseball, basketball and track teams. The girls enjoy baseball, basketball and other outdoor amusements. In addition, the boys have their gun drills, and the girls their Indian clubs and wand drills. These drills are featured each year at Commencement time and at the Riverside Fair in the fall. Sherman's new gymnasium provides for indoor games and other physical activities.

The social life at Sherman is varied and full of interest for every Indian boy and girl. Regular socials are given for older students every two weeks, and for younger pupils once each month. In addition there are many parties given during the year by the officers, departments, musical organizations, and classes. Special holiday programs are also given during the year. These events have their regular places on the school calendar and are properly chaperoned by employees.

In closing this rather brief sketch of Sherman Institute it is not intended that the above should be a complete analysis of the activities of the school, but to answer briefly a number of the questions that are continually asked by hundreds of visitors who come to Sherman, and who are interested in the welfare of Indian boys and girls.

In addition to the foregoing taken from the Senior Class Annual for 1921, the class that graduated was the largest to graduate from Sherman Institute and consisted of 35 members representing fifteen tribes and seven states. In the Institute tribal affinities are not encouraged, but all mingle together. Some of them went to the great war and acquitted themselves with credit. In regard to citizenship, tribal relationships may be abandoned at any time, and American citizenship attained, according to Frank M. Conser, Superintendent. As far as possible co-education is the rule, but each sex have their own recreation grounds and exercises proper to each. Military drill is gone through with all the boys and the girls have training proper to their sex.

The education given corresponds to the tenth grade which corresponds to two years of high school, and where desired the high school course can be completed in Riverside. All ordinary printing is done by the scholars themselves, and whatever is done is equal in every respect to that done elsewhere. There are improvements and additions going on all the time to the buildings and grounds which are all done by the students themselves, thereby making a large saving to the government. There are now sixty buildings on the forty acres which have an estimated value

of \$250,000. There are some additions to the forty acres which are used to grow vegetables for the use of the school.

About four miles further down the valley is a farm of 100 acres, which is cultivated for the use of the Institute and on it there are fifty students who perform all the labor under the supervision of a superintendent. There is also a school at the farm where the students continue their studies while performing farm labors.

There are about seventy-five employees in connection with the Institute, and 780 students that are constantly on the increase. Everything is conducted in English and by the time they graduate they are quite proficient in that language. Mr. Consor, the superintendent, says that in their studies the Indians are about as proficient as the white man, and it appears that environment has about as much influence as heredity. The bulk of those who pass through the Institute are permanently benefitted, and only in isolated cases do they revert to primitive conditions.

The semi-civilized tribes of New Mexico, such as the Zunis do not come to Sherman Institute, but have schools of their own under the supervision and support of the Federal Government, where they are educated in the acquirements of our modern civilization.











